





LIBRARY OF THE  
Massachusetts  
Bible Society

Catalog No. A.810.1/P.1891

Family INDO-EUROPEAN

Sub-Family TEUTONIC

Branch EAST

Group

Language GOTHIC

Dialect

Locality Formerly in Balkans.

Contents Fragments of the Bible

Version "The First Germanic Bible"

Editor G. H. BALG

Published by Germanic Pub. Co.

Place MILWAUKEE

Date 1891

Accession No. 2563

Accession Date Dec 15, 1942

Price \$2.25





















ΥΕΙΗΝΑΙΝΑΜΙΦΕΙΝ· ΟΙΜΑΙΦΙΝΑΙ  
 ΝΑΣΣΟΣΦΕΙΝΣ· ΥΑΙΚΦΑΙΥΙΑΣΑ  
 ΦΕΙΝΣ· ΣΥΘΕΙΝΗΙΜΙΝΑΣΑΗΑΝΑ  
 ΑΙΚΦΑΙ· ΗΑΙΕΠΝΣΑΚΑΝΑΦΑΝΑΣΙΝ  
 ΤΕΙΝΑΝΓΙΕΠΝΣΗΙΜΜΑΔΑΓΑ· ΣΑΗ  
 ΑΕΛΕΤΠΝΣΦΑΤΕΙΣΚΗΛΑΝΣΣΙΣΜ  
 ΜΑ· ΣΥΑΣΥΕΣΑΗΥΕΙΣΑΕΛΕΤΑΜΦΑΙ  
 ΣΚΗΛΑΜΠΝΣΑΚΑΙΜ· ΣΑΗΝΙΒΚΙΓ  
 ΓΑΙΣΠΝΣΙΝΕΚΑΙΣΤΗΒΝΣΑΙ· ΑΚΑΑΠ  
 ΣΕΙΠΝΣΑΕΦΑΜΜΑΠΒΙΛΙΝ· ΠΝΤΕ  
 ΦΕΙΝΑΙΣΤΦΙΝΑΝΓΑΚΑΙ· ΣΑΗΜΑΔΣ  
 ΣΑΗΥΗΑΦΝΣΙΝΑΙΥΙΝΣ· ΑΜΕΝ·  
 ΠΝΤΕΣΑΒΑΙΑΕΛΕΤΙΦΜΑΝΝΑΜ  
 ΜΙΣΣΑΔΕΔΙΝΣΙΖΕ· ΑΕΛΕΤΙΦΣΑΗ  
 ΙΖΥΙΣΑΤΤΑΙΖΥΑΚΣΑΗΕΑΚΗΙΜΙΝΑ·  
 ΙΦΣΑΒΑΙΝΙΑΕΛΕΤΙΦΜΑΝΝΑΜΜΙΣ  
 ΣΑΔΕΔΙΝΣΙΖΕ· ΝΙΦΑΠΑΤΤΑΙΖ  
 ΥΑΚΑΕΛΕΤΙΦΜΙΣΣΑΔΕΔΙΝΣΙΖΥΑ  
 ΚΑΣ· ΑΨΨΑΝΒΙΦΕΡΑΣΤΑΙΦΝΙΥΑΙΚ  
 ΦΑΙΨΣΥΑΣΥΕΦΑΙΛΙΠΤΑΝΣΓΑΙΚΑΙ·

Η  
 Α  
 Β  
 Γ  
 Δ  
 Ε  
 Ζ  
 Η  
 Θ  
 Ι  
 Κ  
 Λ  
 Μ  
 Ν  
 Ξ  
 Ο  
 Π  
 Ρ  
 Σ  
 Τ  
 Υ  
 Φ  
 Χ  
 Ψ  
 Ω  
 Α  
 Β  
 Γ  
 Δ  
 Ε  
 Ζ  
 Η  
 Θ  
 Ι  
 Κ  
 Λ  
 Μ  
 Ν  
 Ξ  
 Ο  
 Π  
 Ρ  
 Σ  
 Τ  
 Υ  
 Φ  
 Χ  
 Ψ  
 Ω

Η  
 Α  
 Β  
 Γ  
 Δ  
 Ε  
 Ζ  
 Η  
 Θ  
 Ι  
 Κ  
 Λ  
 Μ  
 Ν  
 Ξ  
 Ο  
 Π  
 Ρ  
 Σ  
 Τ  
 Υ  
 Φ  
 Χ  
 Ψ  
 Ω





# THE FIRST GERMANIC BIBLE

TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK

BY

THE GOTHIC BISHOP WULFILA

IN THE

FOURTH CENTURY

AND THE OTHER REMAINS OF THE  
GOTHIC LANGUAGE

---

EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, A SYNTAX, AND A GLOSSARY,

BY

G. H. BALG, Ph. D.,

AUTHOR OF A COMPARATIVE GLOSSARY OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, AND EDITOR OF THE  
ENGLISH EDITION OF BRAUNE'S GOTHIC GRAMMAR.

---

MILWAUKEE, WIS.: THE AUTHOR.

NEW YORK, N. Y.: B. WESTERMANN & CO.

LONDON, ENGLAND: TRUEBNER & CO.

HALLE, GERMANY: MAX NIEMEYER.

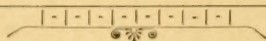
1891



ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1891, BY

**G. H. BALG,**

IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON





To  
DR. W. BRAUNE, Professor at Heidelberg,  
AND  
DR. E. BERNHARDT, Professor at Erfurt,

This Work  
IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY

*The Editor.*





## PREFACE.

---

The increasing zeal for a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages in American universities and colleges has naturally necessitated a thuro study of Gothic. Altho this language does not in all its particulars offer the most primitiv stage of the remains of Germanic speech, it is indisputably indispensable for a thuro scientific knowledge of every one of its sister dialects. The recent catalogs of our higher institutions show a growing interest in the study of Gothic, and we may fairly believ that the time is not far off when also in this cuntry the study of Gothic wil either precede or at least be cultivated side by side with that of Old English (Anglo-Saxon) in all our institutions that claim to pay tribute to a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages, and to be up with the times.

The present work, the first of its kind in America, was prepared with a view to facilitate and accelerate the study of Gothic in America. Hitherto the student has been compeld to uze notes, syntax, etc., to the Gothic literature of books publisht in foren cuntries, and partly writn in foren languages, and I think it is high time to hav a complete text-book of the Gothic literature and grammar of our own.

My original plan was to reprint Bernhardt's Gothic and Greek texts in parallel columns, to translate the introduction to his large edition, and add a comparativ syntax. I soon found, however,

that in my very limited time and somewhat unfavorable professional condition such a task would require many years, and that the book would be too voluminous as a single handbook, and perhaps too expensive for many students. For these reasons I changed my plan and now offer a book which is meant to be a fair introduction to the study of Gothic.

As to the Gothic text it is generally admitted that Bernhardt's edition is the best: hence I have adopted it, with the editor's permission, in this book, and with but few alterations, to all of which (except misprints), if I remember well, attention has been called in the foot-notes. To Bernhardt's notes I have added many of my own. In numerous cases I have compared Uppström's texts and notes, as well as Massmann's 'Gotische Urkunden'. The facsimile is a copy of Uppström's facsimile in his 'Codex Argenteus'.

The syntax, though largely due to the investigations of others, contains many views of my own. Bernhardt's, less frequently Gabelentz and Löbe's, syntax and the syntactic writings of Köhler, Schrader, Schirmer, Eckardt, Silber, Pieper, and others have been found to offer materials suited to my purpose from which I have made careful selections more or less freely. But every example was taken directly from the text. The translation of the examples is as literal as possible, and when taken from the biblical text, in nearly all possible cases in accordance with the English version. Having constantly kept in mind that my syntax is chiefly written for beginners, I have not spared illustrations, and have inserted many explanatory remarks and cross references in parenthesis, which will certainly be of great help to them.

The glossary is in the main an extract from my 'Comparative Glossary', of course, with all improvements deemed necessary. Each definition is followed by a reference or references, which, if not numerous, have been given in full. The arrangement of words is, for practical reasons, purely alphabetical, with the exceptions of *q* which follows *k*. This part of the work was much facilitated by Heine's glossary. The glossary may in many respects (use of prepositions, etc.) be regarded as a supplement to the syntax.

The complete index of all Gothic words occurring in the rules of syntax, will undoubtedly be found useful and convenient.



In reading Gothic the beginner is earnestly cautioned against too free use of other versions, even the Greek, unless it be a critical one like Bernhardt's. First of all he must make himself familiar with the declensions and conjugations, and with the chief rules of fonology. In this direction he will find all he needs to start with in what is put in large print in the 'Gothic Grammar'. The inflection of every word is indicated in the glossary (See remark on page 293) by figures in parenthesis. The references *immediately* after vocabulary words are to fonology.

The student should not try to run over too much ground at once. 'Dispose well of one sentence, i. e. not only of its meaning and construction, but also of all forms of every inflectional word, before attacking another' should be the motto of all who wish to learn a language thoroughly and quickly.

MILWAUKEE, Sept. 27th, 1891.

G. H. BALG.

To be added:—

Page 250, l. 21, after the word *with*: Mk. 10, 9.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Preface .....	v
Contents .....	viii
Introduction .....	xiii
Abbreviations .....	xxii
Remains of the Gothic Language.....	1—221
Syntax:— .....	222—292

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. Simple and Compound Sentences	222
------------------------------------	-----

### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

§ 2. The Subject of a Sentence.....	222
§ 3. The Predicate of a Sentence .....	223

### AGREEMENT.

#### A. Subject and Predicate Verb.

§ 4. The Predicate Verb .....	224
§ 5. A Singular Collective.....	224

#### B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.

§ 6. A Substantive in the Predicate..	224
§§ 7. 8. Subject Pronouns .....	225
§ 9. A Predicate Adjective or Participle.....	225
§ 10. An Attributive Adjective, Participle or Adjective Pronoun.....	226
§ 11. A Substantive in Apposition.....	227

### THE CASES.

§ 12. Number of Cases in Gothic.....	227
--------------------------------------	-----

	PAGE
A. NOMINATIVE.	
§ 13. (a) used as the Subject of a Finite Verb.....	227
(b) in the Predicate.....	227

#### B. VOCATIVE.

§ 14. with and without the Interjection .....	228
---	-----

#### C. ACCUSATIVE.

§ 15. Direct Object of a Transitive Verb .....	229
§ 16. Verbs taking an Accusative of the Reflexive Pronoun.....	231
§ 17. Two Accusatives, one of a Person and the other of a Thing, with one verb.....	231
§ 18. Two Accusatives, both denoting the Same Person or Thing	231

#### D. GENITIVE.

§ 19. Primary Function of the Genitive.....	232
I. Genitive after Substantives.	
§ 20. Relations expressed by an Adnominal Genitive.....	232

#### II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns, Neuter Adjectives, and Numerals.

§ 21. In most cases usually called Partitive Genitive .....	233
---	-----



## III. Genitive after Adjectives.

- § 22. Genitive after Adjectives and their Adverbs.....234
- § 23. Genitive denoting in Respect to which an Adjective is used.....235

## IV. Genitive after Verbs.

- § 24. Predicate Genitive after *wisan* and *waírþan*.....235
- § 25. Genitive of an Object only in part affected by the action of the verb.....235
- § 26. Genitive after Verbs of *asking, begging, desiring, hearing, looking at, remembering, reminding, calling, sparing, helping, taking hold of, etc.*.....236
- § 27. Genitive of *filling, fullness, and want*.....237
- § 28. Genitive following Verbs of *healing, defrauding, leaving*.....238
- § 29. Genitive of Cause with Verbs expressing *affection*.....238

## V. Adverbial Genitive.

- § 30. Genitive of Time Within.....238

## VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.

- § 31. Genitive after *in, du, fram, of; —innana útana útapró, hindana, ufaró*.....239

## E. DATIVE.

- § 32. The Dative represents Four Old Cases.....239

## Dative Proper.

- § 33. Dative, the Remoter or Indirect Object.....239

## I. Dative after Substantives.

- § 34. Denotes *to or for* which anything is.....239
- § 35. After *wisan* and *waírþan*.....239

## II. Dative after Adjectives.

- § 36. After Predicate Adjectives with *wisan* and *waírþan*.....240

## III. Dative after Verbs.

- § 37. After Transitive Verbs of *giving, bringing, promising, show-*

*ing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.*.....242

- § 38. After Verbs denoting the Relation of one person to another.....242
- § 39. After Intransitive Verbs denoting Motion.....243
- § 40. Dative of a Direct Object.....243
- § 41. Dative after Intransitive Verbs denoting Disposition.....244
- § 42. Dative after Verbs signifying *to please*.....245
- § 43. Dative after *gafríþôn, gasibjôn, gagawaírþnan, gawadjôn*.....245
- § 44. Dative after Verbs signifying *to trouble, plague, torment, destroy, injure*.....245
- § 45. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, according to the meaning.....245
- § 46. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, a difference in signification being scarcely perceptible.....247
- § 47. Dative of Interest.....247
- § 48. Possessive Dative for the Greek Genitive.....248
- Dative as Instrumental.*
- § 50. Dative of *adjacency, accompaniment, and association*.....248
- § 51. Remains of Instrumental Endings.....248
- § 52. (1) Dative of Association.....249
- (2) “ “ Means or Instrument.....250
- (3) “ “ Ruling and Management.....252
- (4) “ “ Violent Motion.....252
- (5) “ “ Cause.....252
- (6) “ “ Manner.....253
- (7) “ “ Measure of Difference.....253

## Dative as Locative.

- § 53. (1) Dative of Place Where.....253
- (2) “ “ Time When.....255

## Dative as Ablative.

- § 54. (1) with Verbs compounded with *af* and *fra*.....255

	PAGE		PAGE
(2) with bileipan, <i>to leave, forsake</i> .....	256	(5) with an Infinitive Phrase...	261
(3) with a Comparative Degree	256	(6) " a whole Clause or Sentence.....	261
<i>Dative after Prepositions.</i>			
§ 55. Dative after Prepositions.....	256		
<b>ADJECTIVES.</b>		<b>IV. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
§ 56. General Remarks on the Inflection of Adjectives.....	256	§ 69. Formation of the Relative Pronoun.....	262
§ 57. Comparatives followed by pau, <i>than</i> .....	256	§ 70. Position of the Pronoun saei.....	262
		§ 71. Assimilation of the Relative Pronoun.....	263
<b>NUMERALS.</b>		§ 72. Attraction.....	263
§ 58. Numerals used Adjectively and Substantively.....	257	§ 73. The Relative Pronouns ikei, puei, etc.....	263
<b>PRONOUNS.</b>		<b>V. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
<b>I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.</b>		§ 74. The Interrogative lv as:	
§ 59. Subject Personal Pronouns.....	257	(1) in Direct Questions.....	264
		(2) " Indirect ".....	264
<b>II. REFLEXIVE AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.</b>		§ 75. The Interrogative lvapar always used substantively.....	265
§ 60. Reflexive Pronoun sein a, sis, sik.....	257	§ 76 The Interrogative lv arj is chiefly used Substantively:	
§ 61. Reflexive Pronoun in Dependent Clauses.....	258	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
§ 62. Reflexive Pronoun seins (possessive).....	258	(2) " Indirect ".....	265
<b>III. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS AND ARTICLE.</b>		§ 77. The Interrogative lvileik is either Substantive or Adjective:	
§ 63. The Pronoun sa used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
§ 64. The Pronoun sah used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(2) " Indirect ".....	266
§ 65. The Pronoun jains used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	<b>VI. INDEFINITE AND DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
§ 66. The Pronoun *his used Alone or with a following Substantive.....	259	§ 78. The Indefinite sum s is used:	
§ 67. The Pronoun sa as Definite Article.....	259	(1) Substantively.....	266
§ 68. The Gothic Article occurs:		(2) Adjectively.....	266
(1) with Substantives.....	260	§ 79. Formation of Indefinites.....	267
(2) " Adverbs, etc.....	261	§ 80. The English 'every', how rendered.....	268
(3) " a Substantive or Pronoun in the Genitive	261	§ 81. The English 'each of two', how rendered.....	269
(4) " a Participial Phrase...	261	§ 82. The Indefinite alls is used:	
		(1) Substantively.....	269
		(2) Adjectively.....	269
		<b>THE VERB.</b>	
		<b>VOICES.</b>	
		§ 83. Active and Middle (Passive)....	270
		§ 84. Functions of the Voices.....	270

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>TENSES.</b>		(3) IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.	
§ 85. Two Tenses in Gothic, Present and Preterit.....	271	§ 97. Optative of Result.....	279
§ 86. The Present expresses:		(4) IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.	
(1) Continued Present Action.....	271	§ 98. Optative of Cause or Reason....	280
(2) Past Action (Historical Present) .....	272	(5) IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.	
(3) The Greek Future.....	272	§ 99. Relative Clauses may express:	
(4) " " Perfect.....	272	(a) Result.....	280
§ 87. The Preterit the Only Tense for the Past. It expresses:		(b) Cause.....	281
(1) Continued or Repeated Past Action .....	273	(c) Condition.....	281
(2) Past Action, now completed	273	(6) IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.	
(3) Simple Past Action.....	273	§ 100. Optative expressing a Logical Relation .....	282
(4) Past Action previous to another Past Action.....	274	(7) IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.	
<b>MOODS.</b>		§ 101. The Optative expresses a comparison which is <i>merely conceived in the mind</i> .....	283
§ 88. Three Moods in Gothic: Indicative, Optative (Subjunctive), and Imperative .....	274	<b>III. Optative in Conditional Sentences.</b>	
<i>A. Indicative.</i>		§ 102. Definition of Conditional Sentences .....	283
§ 89. The Indicative Mood expresses a Fact.....	274	(a) Protasis and Apodosis take the Present Optative	284
<i>B. Optative.</i>		(b) Protasis and Apodosis take the Preterit Optative implying non-Fulfillment	284
§ 90. The Optative expresses what is Merely Conceived in the Mind	274	(c) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Optative.....	285
<b>I. Optative in Independent Sentences.</b>		(d) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Indicative.....	285
§ 91. The Optative in Independent Sentences implies:		(e) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, the Apodosis the Imperative.....	285
(1) a Wish (Optative Proper)....	275	(f) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, the Apodosis the Present Optative	285
(2) an Exhortation.....	275	<b>IV. Optative in Subject Clauses.</b>	
(3) a Possibility.....	275	§ 103. Subject Clauses having the Verb in the Optative .....	286
<b>II. Optative in Dependent Clauses.</b>		<b>V. Optative in Appositive Clauses.</b>	
(1) IN OBJECT CLAUSES.		§ 104. Definition of Appositive Clauses .....	286
§ 92. The Optative in Object Clauses expresses Doubt, Uncertainty, Contrariness, etc.....	276		
§ 93. Optative in Final Object Clauses .....	276		
§ 94. Optative after Verbs of Fearing.....	277		
§ 95. Optative in Indirect Questions	277		
(2) IN FINAL CLAUSES.			
§ 96. Optative of Purpose.....	277		



	PAGE		PAGE
C. IMPERATIVE.		3. <i>Infinitive of Purpose.</i>	
§ 105. Use of the Imperative.....	287	§ 114. Infinitive expresses Purpose...	290
D. INFINITIVE.		INFINITIVE WITH CONJUNCTIONS.	
§ 106. Nature of the Infinitive.....	287	§ 115. Infinitive with Conjunctions denotes Result.....	290
1. <i>Infinitive as Subject.</i>		E. PARTICIPLES.	
§§ 107. 108. Use of Subject Infinitive	288	§§ 116. 117. Present and Preterit Par- ticiples.....	291
2. <i>Infinitive as Object.</i>		§ 118. Attributive Participle.....	291
§§ 109. 110. Verbs with an Objective Infinitive .....	289	§ 119. Participle (Dative) Absolute..	292
§ 111. Complimentary Infinitive.....	289	§ 120. Participle with at .....	292
ACCUSATIVE AND INFINITIVE.		§ 121. Nominative absolute.....	292
§ 112. Subject in the Accusative, with its Verb in the Infinitive.....	289	Glossary.....	293—466
§ 113. Accusative and Infinitive after Impersonals .....	290	Index of Gothic words ...	467

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Gothic people belonged to a group of Germanic tribes which is frequently styled the 'Gothic group' for which there has recently been proposed the name 'Vandilians' (suggested by Pliny, 'nat. hist.' IV, 99). The chief constituents of this group are the Vandals, the Gepidae, the Burgundi, the Heruli, and the Rugii<sup>1</sup>).

As to the first migration of the Goths on European soil history furnishes no information. According to an old tradition (Jordanes, chapter 4, § 25) the native country of the Goths was Scandzia, an island in Scandinavia, whence, under their king Berig, they crossed over to the mainland and settled on the lower Vistula. The earliest abode of the Goths known to history is the lower region between the Elbe and the Vistula.

From the names *Gutones*, *Gotones*, Γούτωνες, Γόττωνες, as applied to the Goths by classical writers, we are led to the supposition that the original name of the Goths was the weak form *Gutans* (Comp. O. E. *Gotan*, O. N. *Gotar*, gen. *Gotna*) which was after-

---

<sup>1</sup>) Gothic Grammar, Appendix, § 220. — Concerning the Vandilians, comp. F. Wrede, 'Ueber die Sprache der Wandalen', p. 3 et seq.; Strassbourg, 1881; F. Dahn, 'Urgeschichte der germ. und rom. völker, vol. I, p. 139, et seq.; Berlin, 1881. — The dialects of the Gothic or Vandilian tribes together with those of the Scandinavians we call *East Germanic*, as opposed to *West Germanic*, a term applied to the languages of the remaining Germanic tribes. Concerning the division of the Germanic race into East Germanic and West Germanic tribes, comp. H. Zimmer, 'Ostgermanisch und Westgermanisch', in *zs. fda.*, 19, 393 et seq.; and *Beitr.*, IX, 546, et seq.; furthermore, comp. the table of the Indo-Germanic family of languages, in my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', p. 598.

ward discarded in favor of the strong form \**Gutôš*, as we may infer from Lt. *Goti*, *Gotti*, (later) *Gothi*, Gr. *Γότθαι*, *Γόθοι*, forms employed by later writers. Besides ther occurs the spelling *Gut-*, in the compound *Gut-þiuda* (Gothic Calendar, p. 202), i. e. Gut-peple. At all events our spelling *Goth*, *Gothic* (German *Gothe*, *gothisch*) is a corruption due to the Lt. *Gothi*, and it is long and universal usage only that may justify its existence, while most German filologists unscrupulously write *Gote*, *gotisch*.

The Goths may hav left their German home about the midl of the second century after Christ<sup>1)</sup>, moving in a south-easterly direction. About the midl of the third century numerous tribes of the Goths occupied the districts on the left bank of the lower Danube and north of the Black Sea. The Roman empire was seriously endangered by the approach of these warlike Germanic tribes who, after many strugls with the Roman soldiers, and even onse being defeated by them, had been granted a territory, the province of Dacia, by the emperor Marcus Aurelius (161–180).

In the time of Valerianus and Gallienus the Goths made a raid into Asia, whense they returnd with booty and many Christian captivs. Among these captivs ther was (according to an account by Philostorgius, a Capodocian<sup>2)</sup>) a family from the village of Sadagolthina, near the city of Parnassos, in Cappadocia. A descendent of this Christian family was Wulfila, that great man whom we may fairly call the ‘apostl’ of the Goths, and to whom we must here for a while direct our special attention.

Wulfila<sup>3)</sup> was born among the Goths, in 310 or 311. At this time a vast number of Goths wer Christians, their conversion having been effected by those whom they had carried into captivity. Wulfila, undoutedly a man of great ability and distinction, was sent with an embassy to Constantinople, probably in 328. At the synod at Antiochia, in 341, he was consecrated bishop by Eusebius of Nicomedia. He then returnd to his peple north of the Danube. When persecuted by Athanarich, in 348, he led a great number of his sect across the Danube, and was permitted by the emperor Constantius to setl in Moesia, near Nicopolis. In

<sup>1)</sup> Comp. Sievers, in *Grndr.*, I, 407 et seq.

<sup>2)</sup> See Georg Waitz, ‘Ueber das Leben und die Lehre des Ulfila’, Hannover, 1840, p. 59; Max Müller, ‘Lectures on the Science of Language’, vol. 1, p. 207 et seq.; Bernhardt’s introduction to his ‘Wulfila oder die Gotische Bibel’, p. VIII et seq.

<sup>3)</sup> Comp. Waitz’s work (cited in note 1, abuv); Bessell, ‘Ueber das Leben des Ulfilas’, Göttingen 1860; G. Kaufmann, ‘Kritische Untersuchung der quellen zur geschichte Ulfilas’, in ‘*zs. f. d. A.*’ 27, 193 et seq.



381 (or 383<sup>1)</sup>) he was call'd to Constantinople by the emperor Theodosius. Here he died immediately after his arrival.

We lern from Philostorgius that Wulfila translated<sup>2)</sup> the hole Bible into Gothic, with the exception of the Book of Kings, and we ar further informd by Auxentius, Wulfila's pupil, that he wrote and preacht in Greek and Latin also.<sup>3)</sup> Ther is, however, sum dout as to the correctness of Philostorgius' statement; it is rather believ'd that Wulfila did not complete his version<sup>4)</sup>.

It remains to say that Wulfila livd among the Western Goths, and that we ar justified in the belief that the dialect which he employd must naturally hav been the dialect of those for whom he wrote and to whom he preacht. Moreover we may presume that the distinction between the dialect of the Western Goths and that of the Eastern Goths, who then livd north of the Black Sea, was by no means a great one, so that Wulfila's Bible was intelligibl to the hole Gothic tribe.

Wulfila's manuscripts hav been lost. All that has cum down to us of his version as wel as two other fragments of the Gothic language — a Calender (S. III, 1, below) and a commentary on the Gospel of St. John (S. III, 5, below) by an unknown author — ar preservd, it is supposed, in East Gothic manuscripts writn in Upper Italy, at the beginning or midl of the sixth century<sup>5)</sup>. We also hav two Latin deeds of sale (S. p. 218) with East Gothic names of witnesses. Concerning the great importance of these latter documents, the student may consult Bernhardt, p. 649; and for the valuabl Gothic proper names, as uz'd by Greek and Latin authors, the recent article by Sievers, in P's. Grndr., I, 409. As regards the Gothic letters, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 1 and 2: Sievers, in Paul's Grndr. I, 409, § 3.

The manuscripts in which the remains of the Gothic dialect, the oldest record of the Germanic or Teutonic languages, hav cum down to us, may be sum'd up as follows:

(1) Codex Argenteus (CA). This codex onse numberd 330 leavs containing the Gospels in the following order: Mt., Jo., Lu., Mk. Of these 330 leavs 177 ar extant. The parchment is purpl, the letters in silver, but the first line of each section, the Our Father, and the superscriptions in gold. The codex was first found

<sup>1)</sup> So Sievers, in Paul's Grndr., II, 68.

<sup>2)</sup> Chiefly from the Greek, occasionally also consulting the Lt. version; s. Bernhardt, p. XXXVIII.

<sup>3)</sup> Waitz, p. 19; Bernhardt, p. XV, Max Müller, I, 212.

<sup>4)</sup> Bernhardt, p. XXIII.

<sup>5)</sup> Sievers, in P's Grndr., I, p. 408.

in the sixteenth century, in the Abbey of Werden on the Ruhr, and from here it was transferd to Prague, before the end of that century, whence, after this city had been taken by the Swedes, in 1648, it was carried to Stockholm and presented to queen Christine by Count Königsmark. After a short time it was transferd to Holland by Isaak Vossius. Here it was for the first time completely copied by Franz Junius, and afterward printed, in 1665. In 1662 it was bought for 300 or 450 dollars by the Swedish Count de la Gardie who, having it bound in solid silver, presented it again to the Swedish queen who donated the valuabl trezur to the university at Upsal, where it is now preservd. In order to complete the story of the Codex Argenteus, it remains to say that between 1821 and 1834 ten leavs of it wer stolen, containing the beginning of the Gospel of St. Mark, but in 1857 they wer restored to Andrew Uppström, professor at Upsal (S. p. XIX).

(II) Codex Carolinus (Cod. Car.). This manuscript was carried from the Abbey of Weissenburg to Wolfenbüttel, in 1678, where it was found by *Knittel*, in 1756. It consists of four leavs containing about 42 verses (supplemented with, not translated from, the corresponding Latin text) from several chapters (11-15) of the Epistles to the Romans.

(III) Codices Ambrosiani. The Ambrosian manuscripts at Milan (also calld Milan MSS.) wer discovered by Angelo Mai in the monastery at Bobbio (founded in the 7th century), at the beginning of the present century. They ar clast as follows:

(1) Codex A, originally consisting of 203 leavs (Comp. IV, below). It contains on 95 leavs (one being illegibl and six blank) fragments of St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, and Philemon, and a fragment of a Gothic calendar.

(2) Codex B, originally containing 336 pages 156 of which (including two blank ones) ar preservd. The remaining 154 pages contain all of the second Epistle to the Corinthians, fragments of the first Epistle to the Corinthians, of the Epistle to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, and Titus.

(3) Codex C, consisting of two leavs containing a fragment of the Gospel of Lt. Matthew, with a Lt. text of the Gospel written over it.

(4) Codex D, three leavs with fragments of Ezra and Nehemiah.

(5) Codex E, eight leaves three of which are in the Vatican library at Rome, five in the Ambrosian library at Milan. They contain fragments of an interpretation of the Gospel of St. John, and are usually styled Skeireins, i. e. Skeireins aīwaggēljōns þaīrh Iōhannēn (Explanation of the Gospel by John), a title given them by their editor Massmann.

(IV) Codex Turinensis, properly belonging to Codex A (S. III, 1, above). Four much damaged leaves at Turin, where they were discovered by Reifferscheidt. Tho almost illegible, they have been deciphered and published<sup>1)</sup> by Massmann. They contain Gal. VI, 14–18; Col. II, 13–20, IV, 13–19.

For more about the Gothic manuscripts, see Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', Introduction, XXXIX et seq. Concerning the history of the Codex Argenteus, comp. Schulte's 'Gotthica minora', zs. fda. 23, 51; 318. 24, 324 et seq.; and J. Peters, 'Germania', 30, 314 et seq. Compare also Sievers, in Paul's Grundr., I, 408, § 2; II, 69, notes.

## EDITIONS OF THE REMAINS OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE.

(1) Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi evangeliorum versiones perantiquae duae, gothica scil. et anglosaxonica, quarum illam ex celeberrimo codice argenteo nunc primum depromsit *Fr. Junius*. Accessit et glossarium gothicum, Dortrecht 1665, (Amstelodami 1684). Two volumes.

(2) D. N. Jesu Christi SS. Evangelia ab Ulfla Gothorum in Moesia Episcopo circa annum a nato Christo CCCLX ex graeco gothice translata, nunc cum parallelis versionibus, sveo-gothica, norrœna, seu islandica, et vulgata latina edita, Stockholmiae 1671.—The editor was George Stiernhielm.

(3) Sacrorum evangeliorum versio Gothica ex Codice Argenteo emendata atque suppleta cum interpretatione latina et adnotationibus E. Benzellii edidit, observationes suas adiecit et grammaticam gothicam praemisit *E. Lye*, Oxonii 1750.

(4) Several years later *Büsching* published the results of *Ihre's* important renewed comparison of the Codex Argenteus — *Iohannis ab Ihre* scripta versionem Ulfilanam et linguam moeso-gothicam illustrantia, ab ipso doctissimo auctore emendata.

---

) Germania, 1868, p. 271.



novisque accessionibus aucta, iam vero ob præstantiam ac varietatem collecta, et una cum aliis scriptis similis argumenti edita ab *A. F. Büsching*, Berolini 1773.

(5) Ulphilæ versionem gothicam nonnullorum capitum epistolæ Pauli ad Romanos e litura cuiusdam ms. rescripti qui in augusta apud Guelpherbytanos bibliotheca adservatur, eruit commentatus est datque foras *F. A. Knittel*, 1762.

(6) Ulfilas gothische Bibelübersetzung nach Ihrens Text, mit einer grammatisch wörtlichen lateinischen Uebersetzung, samt einer Sprachlehre und einem Glossar ausgearbeitet von *F. K. Fulda*, das Glossar ausgearbeitet von *W. F. H. Reinwald*, herausgegeben von *J. Chr. Zahn*, Weissenfels, 1805.—The fragment of the Epistle to the Romans is from *Knittel's* edition.

(7) The Gothic Gospel of St. Matthew from the Codex Argenteus of the fourth century, with the corresponding English or Saxon from the Durham book of the eight century, etc., by *S. Henshall*; London, 1807.

(8) Evangelii secundum Matthæum versio francica seculi IX nec non gothica sec. IV. quoad superest, by *Schmeller*; Stuttgart, 1827.

(9) Ulphilæ partium ineditarum in Ambrosianis palimpsestis ab *Angelo Majo* repertarum specimen coniunctis curis eiusdem *Maji* et *C. O. Castillionæi* editum; Mediolani, 1819.—Ulphilæ versio gothica epistolæ D. Pauli ad Corinthios secundæ, quam, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*; Mediolani, 1829.—Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Romanos, ad Corinthios primæ, ad Ephesios, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*; Mediolani, 1834.—Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Galatas, ad Philippenses, ad Colossenses, ad Thessalonicenses primæ, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*, Mediolani, 1835.

(10) Skeireins aīwaggêljôns þairh Iôhannên, Auslegung des Evangelii Johannis in gothischer Sprache. Aus römischen mayländischen Handschriften nebst lateinischer Uebersetzung, belegenden Anmerkungen, geschichtlicher Untersuchung, gothisch-lateinischem Wörterbuche und Schriftproben von *H. F. Massmann*; München, 1834. (Comp. 11 and 16, below.)

(11) Frabauhtabokos oder die gothischen Urkunden von Neapel und Arezzo mit zwey Schriftnachbildungen im Steindruck von *H. F. Massmann*, Wien 1838.

(12) Ulfilas.—Veteris et novi testamenti versionis gothicæ fragmenta quæ supersunt ad fidem codd. castigata latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa cum glossario et grammatica linguæ gothicæ coniunctis curis ediderunt *H. C. de Gabelentz* et

*Dr. J. Loebe*; Lipsiae, 1843.—Two volumes the first of which contains all the Gothic texts except the Skeireins, the second the Skeireins, a glossary, and a grammar.

(13) *Codex Argenteus sive sacrorum evangeliorum versionis gothicae fragmenta quae iterum recognita adnotationibusque instructa per lineas singulas ad fidem codicis additis fragmentis evangelicis codicum ambrosianorum et tabula lapide expressa edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1854. (Comp. 15 and 17, below.)

(14) *Ulfilas, Urschrift, Sprachlehre, Wörterbuch, von Ign. Gaugengigl*, bevorwortet von *Dr. Michael Fertig*; Passau, 1848.—A fourth edition appeared in 1856.

(15) *Decem codicis argentei rediviva folia cum foliis contiguis et intermediis edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1857. (Comp. 13, abuv; also 16, below; and p. XVI, (I), concluding remark.)

(16) *Die gothischen Sprachdenkmäler und Ulfilas, Die heiligen Schriften alten und neuen Bundes in gothischer Sprache von H. F. Massmann*; Stuttgart, 1857. (Comp. 10, abuv.)

(17) *Fragmenta Gothica selecta ad fidem codicum Ambrosianorum Carolini Vaticani edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1861. (Comp. 13 and 15, abuv.)

(18) *Die bruchstücke der Skeireins, A. Vollmer*; München, 1862.

(19) *Codices Gotici Ambrosiani sive Epistolarum Pauli Esrae Nehemiae versionis Goticae fragmenta quae iterum recognovit per lineas singulas descripsit adnotationibus instruxit, Andreas Uppström*; Holmiae et Lipsiae.

(20) *Auswahl aus Ulfilas gothischer bibelübersetzung. Mit glossar und einem grundriss zur gothischen laut- und flexionslehre. Von K. A. Hahn*; Heidelberg, 1849. A second edition appeared after *Hahn's* death, in 1864, by *A. Holtzmann*. A third edition after *Holtzmann's* death, in 1874, by *Adalb. Jeitteles*.

(21) *The Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Wycliffe and Tyndale Gospels by the Rev. J. Bosworth, D. D., and George Waring, M. A.*, London, 1865.

(22) *Vulfila oder die gotische Bibel mit dem entsprechenden griechischen Text und mit kritischem und erklärendem Commentar nebst dem Kalender, der Skeireins und den gotischen Urkunden herausgegeben von Ernst Bernhardt*; Halle, 1875. (Comp. 26, below.)

(23) *Friedrich Ludwig Stamm's Ulfilas oder die uns erhaltenen Denkmäler der gothischen Sprache. Text, Grammatik und Woerterbuch*; Paderborn, 1858. All the subsequent editions were edited by *Dr. Moritz Heine*. The eighth appeared in 1888.



(24) *Ulfilas. Evangelium Marci grammatisch erläutert von Dr. R. Müller and Dr. H. Hoeppe; Berlin, 1881.*

(25) *The Gospel of Saint Mark in Gothic according to the translation made by Wulfila in the fourth century. Edited, with a grammatical introduction and glossarial Index, by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M. A.; Oxford, 1882.*

(26) *Die Gotische Bibel des Wulfila nebst der Skeireins, dem Kalender und den Urkunden. Herausgegeben von Ernst Bernhardt; Halle, 1884. (Comp. 22, abuv).*

(27) 'Lesestücke aus den evangelien des Matthaeus, Marcus, Lucas, aus dem zweiten Corintherbriefe und aus der Skeireins', in Wilhelm Braune's 'Gotische Grammatik'; Halle 1887. English edition by *G. H. Balg* (S. (3), below).

## LEXICAL WORKS.

In addition to the glossaries published with the Gothic texts, the following dictionaries and glossaries remain to be mentioned:

(1) *Gothisches Glossar von Ernst Schulze. Mit einer Vorrede von Jacob Grimm; Magdeburg, 1847. (Comp. (3), below).*

(2) *Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach; Frankfurt am Main, 1851.—Two volumes.*

(3) *Gothisches Wörterbuch nebst Flexionslehre von Ernst Schulze; Züllichau, 1867. (Comp. (1), abuv).*

(4) *A Mæso-Gothic Glossary with an introduction, an outline of Mæso-Gothic grammar, etc., by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M. A.; London, 1868.*

(5) *A Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language, with especial reference to English and German, by G. H. Balg, Ph. D. With a preface by Prof. Francis A. March, LL. D., L. H. D.; Mayville (now Milwaukee), Wisconsin; New York; London, Engl.; Halle, Germ., 1887—1889.*

## GRAMMATICAL WORKS.

(1) *Bernhardt, Kurzgefasste Gotische Grammatik; Halle, 1885.*

(2) *T. Le Marchant Douse, An introduction, phonological, morphological, syntactic, to the Gothic of Ulfilas; London, 1886.*

(3) *Wilhelm Braune, Gotische Grammatik mit einigen Lesestücken und Wortverzeichnis. Dritte Auflage. Halle, 1887. — English Edition by G. H. Balg, Milwaukee, Wis.; New York; London.*



Further grammars have been mentioned in connection with the Gothic texts.

Of etymological works, beside those cited with the texts and glossaries, I mention: *Leo Meyer*, *Die gotische sprache. Ihre lautgestaltung, insbesondere im verhältniss zum Altindischen, Griechischen und Lateinischen*; Berlin, 1869.—*Dr. Sigmund Feist*, *Grundriss der gotischen etymologie*; Strassburg, Karl J. Trübner, 1888.

Several authors who have written upon Gothic subjects have been mentioned in the 'Gothic Grammar' and in the foot-notes of this introduction.—Thus I may fairly hope that the student who uses this book has been introduced to sufficient aids in studying Gothic.

In conclusion I cannot omit the remark that I have intentionally avoided to criticize any of the books cited in this introduction. But I believe I owe it to the beginner in Gothic to say that he must be careful in using some of the older editions. Of the complete texts I recommend those of *Bernhardt* and *Stamm*.



## ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGNS.

abs.	—absolute, -ly.	imper.	—imperative.	pret.	—preterit.
abstr.	—abstract.	imperi.	—imperfect.	pret.-pres.v.	—preterit-pres-
acc.	—accusative.	impers.	—impersonal, -ly.		ent verb.
adj(s).	—adjective(s).	indecl.	—indeclinable.	pr(o)n.	—pronoun.
adv(s).	—adverb(s).	indie.	—indicative.	pr. n.	—proper noun.
an. v.	—anomalous	indir.	—indirect.	prop.	—proper, -ly.
	verb.	inf.	—infinitive.	q. v.	—quod vide =
art.	—article.	instr.	—instrument, -al.		which see.
Beitr.	—Paul & Braune's	interj.	—interjection.	red. v.	—reduplicating
	Beitraege.	interrog.	—interrogative.		verb.
caus.	—causative.	intr(ans).	—intransitive.	refl.	—reflexive.
cod.	—codex.	L(a)t.	—Latin.	rel.	—relative.
c(om)p.	—compare.	lit.	—literal, -ly.	s.	—see.
compar.	—comparative.	m.	—masculine.	sc.	—being under-
conj.	—conjunction.	Mdl. E.	—Middle English.		stood.
dat.	—dative.	MS(S).	—manuscript(s).	sing.	—singular.
decl.	—declension.	n(s).	—note(s).	st(r). v.	—strong verb.
def.	—definite.	n(eut).	—neuter.	subj.	—subjunctive.
demonstr.	—demonstrative.	neg.	—negative.	subscr.	—subscription.
dir.	—direct.	N. H. G.	—New High Ger-	sb(s).	—substantive(s).
distr.	—distributive.		man.	superl.	—superlative.
f(em).	—feminine.	nom.	—nominative.	superscr.	—superscription.
fig.	—figurative, -ly.	num.	—numeral.	th.	—thing.
folld.	—followed.	obj.	—object.	tr(ans).	—transitive, -ly.
follg.	—following.	O. E.	—Old English.	trop.	—tropical, -ly.
for. w.	—foreign word.	opt.	—optative.	uninfl.	—uninflected.
G.	—German.	p.	—page.	v(s).	—verb(s).
gen.	—genitive.	partic.	—participle, partici-	w.	—with, or word.
Goth.	—Gothic.		pal.	w. v.	—weak verb.
Goth. Gr.	—Gothic Gram-	partit.	—partitive.	zs. fda.	—zeitschrift für
	mar.	pass.	—passive, -ly.		deutsches alter-
Gr.	—Greek.	pers.	—person, -al, -al-	=	—equivalent to.
Grndr.	—Paul, Grundriss		ly.	*	—indicates sup-
	der germani-	pl(ur).	—plural.		posed words or
	schen Philolo-	poss.	—possessive.		forms.
	gie.	prep.	—preposition.		
i. e.	—id est that is.	pres.	—present.		

Ar. doc. —Arezzo document.  
 Cal. —Calendar.  
 Col. —Colossians.  
 Cor. —Corinthians.  
 Eph. —Ephesians.  
 Gal. —Galatians.

Jo. —John.  
 Lu. —Luke.  
 Mk. —Mark.  
 Mt. —Matthew.  
 Neap. Doc. —Neapolitan docu-  
 ment.  
 Neh. —Nehemiah.

Phil. —Philippians.  
 Philem. —Philemon.  
 Rom. —Romans.  
 Skeir. —Skeireins.  
 Thess. —Thessalonians.  
 Tim. —Timothy.  
 Tit. —Titus.

## Aiwaggeljo Pairh Mappau.

### CHAPTER III.

11 Appan ik in watin izwis daupja; ip sa afar mis gagganda swinpoza mis ist, pizei ik ni im wairps ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skohis is; sah pan izwis daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma.

### CHAPTER V.

8 Audagai paihrajahairtans, unte pai guþ gasailvand.

15 . . . ak ana lukarnastapin, jah liuhteip allaim þaim in þamma garda.

16 swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar in andwairþja manne, ei gasailvaina izwara goda waurstwa jah hauhjaina attan izwarana þana in himinam.

lg=33 17 ni hugjaiþ ei qemjau gatairan witop aipþau praufetuns; ni qain gatairan ak usfulljan.

ld=34 18 Amen auk qipa izwis, und þatei usleiþip himins jah airþa, jota ains aipþau ains striks ni

usleiþip af witoda, unte allata wairþip.

19 Ip saei nu gatairip ainalc=35 anabusne pizo minnistono jah laisjai swa mans, minnista haitada in þiudangardjai himine; ip saei tauþip jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada in þiudangardjai himine.

20 qipa auk izwis þatei nibai managizo wairþip izwaraizos garaihteins þau pize bokarje jah Fareisaie, ni þau qimip in þiudangardjai himine.

21 hausideduþ þatei qipan ist þaim airizam: ni maurþrjais; ip saei maurþreiþ, skula wairþip stauai.

22 appan ik qipa izwis þatei hrazuh modags broþr seinamma sware skula wairþip stauai; ip saei qipip broþr seinamma raka, skula wairþip gaqumþai; aþþan saei qipip dwala, skula wairþip in gaiaimman funins.

---

*The fragments of Mt. (a little more than ¼ of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — III, 11 and V, 8 in Skeir. III, d and VI, d, respectively; XXV, 38—XXVI, 3. XXVI, 65—XXVII, 1 in the Ambrosian Codex C; V, 15—VI, 32. VII, 12—X, 1. X, 23—XI, 25. XXVI, 70—XXVII, 19. XXVII, 42—66 in the Codex Argenteus. Hence the verses XXVI, 71—XXVII, 1 are found twice.*

V, 15. liuhteip, for the incorrect liuteip in CA. — 17. ei qemjau: in CA perhaps ei ik qemjau, the ik being erased.



23 jabai nu bairais aibr þein du hunslastada jah jainar gamuneis þatei broþar þeins habaiþ lea bi þuk,

24 aflet jainar þo giba þeina in andwairþja hunslastadis jah gagg faurþis gasibjon broþr þeinamma, jah biþe atgaggands atbair þo giba þeina.

14=36 25 Sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprauto, und þatei is in wiga miþ imma; ibai lea atgibai þuk sa andastaua stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza.

26 amen qipa þus, ni usgaggis jainþro, unte usgibis þana minnistan kintu.

12=37 27 Hausideduþ þatei qipan ist: ni horinos.

28 aþþan ik qipa izwis þatei leazuh saei sailviþ qinon du luston izos, ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma.

29 iþ jabai augo þein pata taihswo marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains lipiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadiusai in gaiainnan.

30 jah jabai taihswo þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þo jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains lipiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadiusai in gaiainnan.

31 qipanuh þan ist þatei leazuh saei afletai qen, gibai izai afstassais bokos.

32 iþ ik qipa izwis þatei leazuh saei afletip qen seinu inuh fairina kalkinassaus, taujiþ þo horinon, jah sa izei afsatida liugaip, horinop.

33 aftra hausideduþ þatei qipan ist þaim airizam: ni ufar-swarais, iþ usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans.

34 aþþan ik qipa izwis ni swaran allis, ni bi himina, unte stols ist guþs,

35 nih bi airþai, unte fotubaurd ist fotiwe is, nih bi lairusaulymai, unte baurgs ist þis mikilins piudanis;

36 nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, unte ni magt ain tagl heit aipþau swart gataujan.

37 sijaiþ þan waurd izwar ja ja, ne ne, iþ pata managizo þaim us þamma ubilin ist.

38 hausideduþ þatei qipan ist: augo und augin jah tunþu und tunþau.

39 iþ ik qipa izwis ni andstandan allis þamma unseljin.

Ak jabai leas þuk stautai bi 11=38 taihswon þeina kinnu, wande imma jah þo anþara;

40 jah þamma wiljandin miþ þus staua jah paida þeina niman, aflet imma jah wastja.

41 Jah jabai leas þuk ana 11=39 nauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twos.

42 þamma bidjandin þuk gibais, jah þamma wiljandin af þus leiþan sis ni uswandjais.

29. usstigg; usstagg in CA. — 31. leazuh; lealeazuh in CA. — 32. izei; ize in CA.

43 hausidedup patei qipan ist: frijos nehundjan beinana jah fiais fiand beinana;

m=40 44 Apþan ik qipa izwis: frijop fijands izwarans, þiupþaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, waila taujaiþ þaim hatjandam izwis, jah bidjaiþ bi þans usþriutandans izwis;

45 ei wairþaiþ sunjus attins izwaris þis in himinam, unte sunnon seinu urranneiþ ana ubilans jah godans jah rigneiþ ana garaihtans jah ana inwindans.

ma=41 46 Jabai auk frijop þans frijondans izwis ainans, lvo mizdono habaiþ? niu jah þai þiudo þata samo taujand?

47 jah jabai goleiþ þans frijonds izwarans þatainei, lve managizo taujiþ? niu jah motarjos þata samo taujand?

48 sijaiþ nu jus fullatojai, swaswe atta izwar sa in himinam fullatojis ist.

#### CHAPTER VI.

mb=42 1 Atsailviþ armaion izwara ni taujan in andwairþja manne du sailvan im; aiþþau laun ni habaiþ fram attin izwaramma þamma in himinam.

2 þan nu taujais armaion, ni haurnjais faura þus, swaswe þai liutans taujand in gaqumþim jah in garunsim, ei hauhjaindau fram mannam. amen qipa izwis, andnemun mizdon seinu. 3 iþ þuk taujandan armaion, ni witi hleidumei þeina lva taujiþ taihswo þeina,

4 ei sijai so armahairtiþa þeina in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

5 jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswe þai liutans; unte frijond in gaqumþim jah waihtam þlapjo standandans bidjan, ei gaumjaindau mannam. amen qipa izwis, þatei haband mizdon seinu.

6 iþ þu þan bidjais, gagg in heþjon þeina jah galukands haurdai þeina bidei du attin þeina manna þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

7 Bidjandansuþ þan ni filu-mg=43 waurdjaiþ swaswe þai þiudo; þugkeiþ im auk ei in filuwaurdein seinu andhausjaindau.

8 ni galeikoþ nu þaim; wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbuþ, faurþizei jus bidjaiþ ina.

9 swa nu bidjaiþ jus: Atta unsar þu in himinam, weihnai namo þein;

10 qimai þiudinassus þeins; wairþai wilja þeins swe in himina jah ana airþai;

11 hlaif unsarana þana sinteinan gif uns himma daga;

12 jah aflet uns þatei skulans sijaima, swaswe jah weis afletam þaim skulam unsaraim;

13 jah ni briggais uns in fraistubnjai, ak lausei uns af þamma ubilin, unte þeina ist þindangardi jah mahts jah wulþus in aiwins. amen.

VI, 4. fulhsnja (*the second*); fulhsja in CA. — 5. þlapjo; L. suggests þlatjo. — 6. fulhsnja (*the second*); fulhsnja in CA.

nd=44 14 Unte jabai afletip mannam missadedins ize, afletip jah izwis atta izwar sa ufar himinam;

15 ip jabai ni afletip mannam missadedins ize, ni pau atta izwar afletip missadedins izwaros.

me=45 16 A|pan bi|pe fastai|p, ni wair-pai|p swaswe pai liutans gaurai; frawardjand auk andwair|pja sein-a, ei gasailvairndau mannam fastandans. amen-q|pa izwis pa-tei andnemun mizdon sein-a.

17 ip pu fastands salbo haubip|p bein jah ludja beina pwah,

18 ei ni gasailvairzau mannam fastands, ak attin beinamma pamma in fulhsnja, jah atta beins, saei sailcip|p in fulhsnja, us-gibi|p pus.

19 ni huzdjai|p izwis huzda ana airpai, parei malo jah nidwa frawardeip|p, jah parei piubos ufgraband jah hlifand;

mq=46 20 Ip huzdjai|p izwis huzda in himina, parei nih malo nih nidwa frawardeip|p, jah parei piubos ni ufgraband nih stiland.

21 parei auk ist huzd izwar, paruh ist jah hairto izwar.

mz=47 22 Lukarn leikis ist augo. jabai nu augo bein ainfal|p ist, allata leik bein liuhadein wairpi|p;

23 ip jabai augo bein unsel ist, allata leik bein riqizein wairpi|p. jabai nu liuhap|p pata in pus riqiz ist, pata riqiz leu filu?

mh=48 24 Ni manna mag twaim frau-jam skalkinon; unte jabai f|jai|p ainana, jah anparana frijo|p, aip-pau ainamma ufhauseip|p, ip an-

paramma frakann. ni magup gupa skalkinon jah mammonin.

25 Dup|pe q|pa izwis, ni maur-mp=49 nai|p saiwalai izwarai lva mat-jai|p jah lva drigkai|p, nih leika izwaramma lve wasjai|p. niu sai-wala mais ist fodeinai jah leik wastjom?

26 insailcip|p du fuglam himinis, bei ni saiand nih sneipand nih lisand in banstins, jah atta izwar sa ufar himinam fodeip|p ins; niu jus mais wulprizans sijup|p paim?

27 ip lvas izwara maurnands mag anaaukan ana wahstu seinana aleina aina?

28 jah bi wastjos lvasaurgai|p? gakunnai|p blomans hai|pjos lva-i-wa wahsjand; ni arbaidjand nih spinmand,

29 qipuh pan izwis patei nih Sau-laumon in allamma wulpau seinammagawasidasiksweains pize.

30 jah pande pata hawi hai|p-jos himma daga wisando jah gistradagis in auhn galagip|p gup swa wasip|p, lva-i-wa mais izwis, leiti|p galaubjandans?

31 ni maurnai|p nu qipandans: lva matjam aip|pau lva drigkam aip|pau lve wasjaima?

32 all auk pata piudos sok-jand; waituh pan atta izwar sa ufar himinam patei paurbup. ...

#### CHAPTER VII.

12 ... jaina izwis mans, swa jah jus taujai|p im; pata auk ist wito|p jah praufeteis.

13 inngaggai|p pairh aggwu daur; unte braid daur jah rums

21. mammonin; taluhpa ... in the margin, as a gloss; cp. Lu. XVI, 13.  
VII. 12. ... jaina, remainder of taujaima.



wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, jah managai sind þai inngaleiþandans þairh þata.

14 Ican aggwu þata daur jah þraihans wigs sa brigganda in libainai, jah fawai sind þai bigitandans þana.

nq=56 15 Atsailþiþ sweþauh faura liugnapraufetum þaim izei qimand at izwis in wastjom lambe, iþ innapro sind wulfos wilwandans.

16 bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

nz=57 Ibai lisanda af þaurnum weinabasja, aiþþau af wigadeinom smakkans?

nh=58 17 Swa all bagme godaize akrana goda gatauþiþ, iþ sa ubila bagms akrana ubila gatauþiþ.

18 ni mag bagms þiuþeigs akrana ubila gatauþan, niþ bagms ubils akrana þiuþeiga gatauþan.

np=59 19 All bagme ni taujandane akran god usmaitada jah in fon atlagjada.

20 þannu bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

21 ni hvazuh saei qilþiþ mis frauja frauja, inngaleiþiþ in þiudangardja himine, ak sa taujands wiljan attins meinis þis in himinam.

j=60 22 Managai qilþand mis in jainamma daga: frauja frauja, niu þeinamma namin praufetidedum, jah þeinamma namin unhulþons uswaurpun, jah þeinamma na-

min mahtins mikilos gatawide-dum?

23 jah þan andhaita im þatei ni lvanhun kunþa izwis: afleiþiþ fairra mis, þus waurkjandans unsibja.

24 Salvazuh nu saei hauseiþ ja=61 waurda meina jah tauþiþ þo, galeiko ina waira frodamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana staina.

25 jah atiddja dalap rign jah qemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma, jah ni gadraus, unte gasuliþ was ana staina.

26 jah hvazuh saei hauseiþ waurda meina jah ni tauþiþ þo, galeikoda mann dwalamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana malmin.

27 jah atiddja dalap rign jah qemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi jainamma razna, jah gadraus, jah was drus is mikils.

28 Jah warþ þan ustauh Iesus jb=62 þo waurda, biabriedun manageins ana laiseinai is.

29 was auk laisjands ins swe waldufni habands jah ni swaswe bokarjos.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 Dalap þan atgaggandin im-jg=63 ma af fairgunja, laistidedun afar imma iumjons managos.

2 jah sai manna þrutsfill habands durinnands inwait ina qilþands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13. wigs; for wigis in MS., a corrected form of the original wiggs. — 23. 24. unsibja salvazuh; so L., but unsibjana: hvazuh in MS.; cp. Gal. IV, 5. Ro. IX, 4.

3 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok imma qipands: wiljau, wairp hrains. jah suus hrain warp pata prutsfill is.

4 jah qap imma Iesus: sailu ei mam ni qipais, ak gagg, puk silban ataugei gudjin, jah atbair giba poei anabauþ Moses du weitwodipai im.

jd=64 5 Afaruh þan pata innatgaggandin imma in Kafarnaum, duatiddja imma hundafaps bidjands ina

6 jah qipands: frauja, þiumagus meins ligip in garda uslipa, harduba balwips.

7 jah qap du imma Iesus: ik qimands gahailja ina.

8 jah andhafjands sa hundafaps qap: frauja, ni im wairps ei uf urot mein inngaggais; ak þatanei qip waurda, jah gahailnip sa þiumagus meins.

9 jah auk ik manna im habands uf waldunja meinamma gadrauhtins, jah qipa du þamma: gagg, jah gaggip, jah anþamma: qim, jah qimip, jah du skalka meinamma: tawei pata, jah taujip.

10 gahausjands þan Iesus sildaleikida jah qap du þaim afarlaistjandam: amen qipa izwis, ni in Israela swalanda galaubein bigat.

je=65 11 Apþan qipa izwis þatei managai fram urrunsa jah saggqa qimand jah anakumbjand mip Abrahamu jah Isaka jah Jakoba in þiudangardjai himine;

12 ip þai sunjus þiudangardjos uswairpanda in riqis pata hindumisto; jainar wairþip grets jah krusts tunþiwe.

13 Jah qap Iesus þamma hun- jq=66 dafada: gagg, jah swaswe galauþides, wairþai þus. jah gahailnoda sa þiumagus is in jainai lveilai.

14 Jah qimands Iesus in garda jz=67 Þaitraus gasalt swaihron is ligandein jah in heitom.

15 jah attaitok handau izos, jah aflailot ija so heito; jah urrais jah andbahtida imma.

16 at andanahtja þan waurþanamma atberun du imma dai-monarjans managans; jah uswarp þans ahmans waurda, jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida,

17 ei usfullnodedi pata game-lido þairh Esaian praufetu qipan-dan: sa ummahtins unsaros usnam jah sauhtins usbar.

18 gasailvands þan Iesus managans hiuhmans bi sik haihait galeipan siponjans hindar marin.

19 Jah duatgaggands ains bo- jh=68 kareis qap du imma: laisari, laistja þuk þisraduh þadei gaggis.

20 jah qap du imma Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos himinis sitlans, ip sunus mans ni habaiþ hvar haubip sein ana-hnauwjai.

21 anþaruh þan siponje is qap du imma: frauja, uslaubei mis

VIII. 14. jah (the second); in CA it stands before gasalt, not before in heitom.

frumist galeipan jah gafilhan at-tan meinana.

22 ip Iesus qap du imma: laistei afar mis, jah let pans dau-pans filhan seinans daupans.

jp=69 23 Jah innatgaggandin imma in skip, afariddjedun imma siponjos is.

24 jah sai wegs mikils warp in marein, swaswe pata skip gahulip wairpan fram wegim; ip is saislep.

25 jah duatgaggandans siponjos is urraisidedun ina qipandans: frauja, nasei unsis, fraqistnam.

26 jah qap du im Iesus: hca faurhteip, letil galaubjandans? panuh urreisands gasok windam jah marein, jah warp wis mikil.

27 ip pai mans sildaleikidedun qipandans: lvileiks ist sa, ei jah windos jah marei ufhausjand imma?

28 jah qimandin imma hindar marein in gauja Gairgaisaine, gamotidedun imma twai daimonarios us hlaiwasnom rinnandans sleidjai filu, swaswe ni mahata manna usleipan pairh pana wig jainana.

29 jah sai hropidedun qipandans: hca uns jah þus, Iesu, sunu gups? qamt her faur mel balwjan unsis?

30 wasuh þan fairra im hairda sweine managaize haldana.

31 ip þo skohsla bedun ina qipandans: jabai uswairpis uns, uslaubei uns galeipan in þo hairda sweine.

32 jah qap du im: gaggip, ip eis usgaggandans galipun in hairda sweine; jah sai run gawaurhtedun sis alla so hairda and driuson in marein, jah gaudaþnodedun in watnam.

33 ip pai haldandans galplauhun, jah galeipandans gataihun in baurg all bi pans daimonarijans.

34 jah sai alla so baurgsusiddja wipra Iesu. jah gasailvandans ina bedun ei uslipi hindar markos ize.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah atsteigands in skip ufar-<sup>n=70</sup> laip jah qam in seinai baurg.

2 panuh atberun du imma uslipan ana ligra ligandan; jah gasailvandans Iesus galaubein ize qap du þamma uslipin: þrafstei þuk, barnilo, afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinós.

3 þaruh sumai þize bokarje qepun in sis silbam: sa wajamereiþ.

4 jah witands Iesus þos mitonins ize qap: dulve jus mitoþ ubila in hairtam izwaraim?

5 hcapar ist raihtis azetizo qipan: afletanda þus frawaurhteis, þau qipan: urreis jah gagg?

6 aþþan ei witeip þatei waldufni habaiþ sa sunus mans ana airþai afletan frawaurhtins, þanuh qap du þamma uslipin: urreisands nim þana ligr þeinana jah gagg in gard þeinana.

7 jah urreisands galaiþ in gard seinana.



8 gasailvandeins þan manageins ohtedun sildaleikjandans jah mikilidedun guþ þana gibanðan waldufni swaleikata mannam.

ua=71 9 Jah þairhleipands Iesus jainþro gasalt mannan sitandan at motai, Maþþaiu haitanana, jah qap ðu imma: laistei afar mis, jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

ub=72 10 Jah warþ, biþe is anakumbida in garda, jah sai managai motarjos jah frawurhtai qimandans miþanakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is.

11 jah gaumjandans Fareisaieis qeþun ðu þaim siponjam is: dulce miþ motarjam jah frawurhtaim matjiþ sa laisareis izwar?

ug=73 12 Iþ Iesus gahausjands qap ðu im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis, ak þai unhaiili habandans.

13 aþþan gaggaiþ, ganimiþ hwa sijai: armahairtiþa wiljau jah ni hunsl. niþ þan qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawurhtans.

14 þanuh atiddjedun siponjos Iohannes qiþandans: dulce weis jah Fareisaieis fastam filu, iþ þai siponjos þeinai ni fastand?

15 jah qap ðu im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brupfadis qainon und þata hreilos þei niþ im ist brupfaps? iþ atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brupfaps, jah þan fastand.

16 aþþan ni hwasun lagjiþ ðu plata fanan þarihis ana snagan fairjana; unte afnimiþ fullon af þamma snagin, jah waisiza gataura wairjiþ.

17 niþ þan giutand wein niu-jata in balgins fairnjans, aiþþau distaurnand balgeis, biþeh þan jah wein usgutniþ jah balgeis fraqistnand, ak giutand wein juggata in balgins niujans, jah baþoþum gabaairgada.

18 Miþþanei is rodida þata ðu ud=74 im, þaruh reiks ains qimands inwait ina qiþands þatei dauhtar meina nu gaswalt; akei qimands atlagei handu þeina ana ija, jah libaiþ.

19 jah urreisands Iesus iddja afar imma jah siponjos is.

20 jah sai qino bloþarinnandei .ib. wintruns duatgaggandei aftaro attaitok skauta wastjos is.

21 qapuh auk in sis: jabai þatane i atteka wastjai is, ganisa.

22 iþ Iesus gawandjands sik jah gasailvands þo qap: þrafstei þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk. jah ganas so qino fram þizai hreilai jainai.

23 jah qimands Iesus in garda þis reikis jah gasailvands swigljans jah haurnjans haurnjandans jah managein auhjonðein qap ðu im:

24 afleiþiþ, unte ni gaswalt so mawi, ak sleþiþ. jah bihlohun ina.

25 þanuh þan usdribana warþ so managei, atgaggands inn habaida handu izos, jah urrais so mawi.

26 jah usiddja meriþa so and alla jaina airþa.

27 Jah hwarbondin Iesua jain-ue 75 þro, laistidedun afar imma twai

blindans hropjandans jah qipan-  
dans: armai uggekis, sunu Dawei-  
dis.

28 qimandin þan in garda  
duatiddjedun imma þai blindans,  
jah qap im Iesus: ga-u-laubjats  
þatei magjau þata taujan? qe-  
þun du imma: jai, frauja.

29 þanuh attaitok augam ize  
qipands: bi galaubeinai iggqarai  
wairþai iggqis.

30 jah usluknodedun im au-  
gona. jah inagida ins Iesus qi-  
pands: sailrats ei manna ni witi.

31 ip eis usgaggandans usme-  
riededun ina in allai airþai jainai.

32 þanuh biþe ut usiddjedun  
eis, sai atberun imma mannan  
baudana daimonari.

33 jah biþe usdribans warþ  
unhulþo, rodida sa dumba, jah  
sildaleikidedun manageins qi-  
þandans: ni aiw swa uskunþ was  
in Israela.

34 ip Fareisaieis qeþun: in fau-  
ramaþlja unhulþono usdreibiþ  
unhulþons.

uq=76 35 Jah bitauh Iesus baurgs  
allos jah haimos, laisjands in  
gaqumpim ize jah merjands ai-  
waggeljon þiudangardjos jah  
hailjands allos sauhtins jah alla  
unhailja.

uz=77 36 Gasailvands þan þos ma-  
nageins infeinoda in ize, unte  
wesun afdauðai jah frawaur-  
panai swe lamba ni habandona  
hairdeis.

37 Þanuh qap du sipónjam sei-uh=78  
naim: asans raihtis managa, ip  
waurstwjans fawai.

38 bidjiþ nu frauja asanais  
ei ussandjai waurstwjans in asan  
seina.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Jah athaitands þans twalifuþ=79  
si. . .

23 . . . þizai baurg, þliuhaiþ  
in anþara; amen auk qipa izwis  
ei ni ustiuhþ baurgs Israelis unte  
qimiþ sa sunus mans.

24 Nist siponeis ufar laisarja, y=90  
nih skalks ufar frauja seinamma.

25 ganah siponi ei wairþai swe  
laisareis is, jah skalks swe frauja  
is.

Jabai gardawaldand Baiailzai-ya=91  
bul haihaitun, und hvan filu mais  
þans innakundans is.

26 ni nunu ogeiþ izwis ins.

Ni waiht auk ist gahuliþ þatei yb=92  
ni andhuljaidau, jah fulgin þatei  
ni ufkunnaidau.

27 Þatei qipa izwis in riqiza, ug=93  
qipaiþ in liuhada; jah þatei in  
auso gahauseiþ, merjaiþ ana  
hrotam.

28 jah ni ogeiþ izwis þans us-  
qimandans leika þatainei, ip sai-  
walai ni magandans usqiman;  
ip ogeiþ mais þana magandan  
jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan  
in gaiainnan.

29 niu twai sparwans assarjau  
bugjanda? jah ains ize ni gadriu-

27. sunu; sunau in CA. — 36. afdauðai; Holtzmann, 'Altdeutsche Gramma-  
tik', p. 15, suggests afmauðai.

X, 1. si . . .; the first two letters of siponjans. In CA there is a gap between  
si . . . and þizai in 23.

sij ana airpa inuh attins izwaris wiljan.

30 apban izwara jah tagla haubidis alla garapana sind.

31 ni nunu ogeip; managaim sparwam batizans sijup jus.

32 salwazuh nu saei andhaitip mis in andwairpja manne, and-haita jah ik imma in andwairpja attins meinis, saei in himinam ist.

yd=94 33 Ip pishvanoh saei afaikip mik in andwairpja manne, afaika jah ik ina in andwairpja attins meinis pis saei in himinam ist.

ye=95 34 Nih ahjaip patei qemjau lagjan gawairpi ana airpa; ni qam lagjan gawairpi ak hairu.

35 qam auk skaidan mannan wipra attan is jah dauhtar wipra alpein izos jah brup wipra swaihron izos,

36 jah fijands mans innakundai is.

ye=96 37 Saei frijop attan aipbau alpein ufar mik, nist meina wairps; jah saei frijop sunu aipbau dauhtar ufar mik, nist meina wairps;

38 jah saei ni nimip galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina wairps.

yz=97 39 Saei bigitip saiwala seinu, fragisteip izai, jah saei fragisteip saiwalai seinai in meina, bigitip po.

yh=98 40 Sa andnimands izwis mik andnimip, jah sa mik andnimands andnimip pana sandjandan mik.

yp=99 41 Sa andnimands praufetu in namin praufetaus mizdon praufetis nimip, jah sa andnimands

garaihtana in namin garaihtis mizdon garaihtis nimip.

42 Jah saei gadragkeip ainana r=100 pize minnistane stikla kaldis watins patainei in namin siponeis, amen qipa izwis ei ni fragisteip mizdon seinai.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah warp bipe usfullida Ie-ra=101 sus anabiudands paim twalif siponjam seinaim, ushof sik jainbro du laisjan jah merjan and baurgs ize.

2 Ip Iohannes gahausjands in rb=102 karkarai waurstwa Xristaus, insandjands bi siponjam seinaim

3 qap du imma: pu is sa qimanda pau anparizuh beidaima?

4 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: gaggandans gateihip Iohanne patei gahauseip jah gasailvip:

5 blindai ussailvand jah haltai gaggand, prutsfillai hrainjai wairpand jah baudai gahausjand, jah daupai urreisand jah unledai wailamerjanda;

6 jah audags ist leazuh saei ni gamarzjada in mis.

7 at paim pan afgaggandam dugann Iesus qipan paim manageim bi Johannen: hwa usiddjedup ana aupida sailvan? raus fram winda wagidata.

8 akei hwa usiddjedup sailvan? mannan hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai paiei hnasqjaim wasidai sind, in gardim piudane sind.

9 akei hwa usiddjedup sailvan? praufetu? jai qipa izwis, jah managfo praufetau.



- rg=103 10 Sa ist auk bi þanei game-  
liþ ist: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weip wig þeinana faura þus.
- rd=104 11 Amen qipa izwis, ni urrais  
in baurim qinono maiza Iohanne  
þamma daupjandin; ip sa min-  
niza in þiudangardjai himine  
maiza imma ist.
- re=105 12 Framuh þan þaim dagam  
Iohannis þis daupjandins und  
hita þiudangardi himine ana-  
mahtjada, jah anamahtjandans  
frawilwand þo.  
13 allai auk praufeteis jah wi-  
toþ und Iohanne fauraqepun;  
14 jah jabai wildedeip mipni-  
man, sa ist Helias, saei skulda  
qiman.  
15 saei habai ausona hausjan-  
dona gahausjai.
- rq=106 16 *Hwe nu galeiko þata kuni?*  
*galeik ist barnam sitandam in*  
*garunsim jah wopjandam anþar*  
*anþaris*  
17 jah qipandam: swiglodedum  
izwis jah ni plinsideduþ; hufum  
jah ni qainodeduþ.
- rz=107 18 Qam raihtis Iohannes *nih*  
*matjands nih drigkands, jah qi-*  
*þand: unhulþon habaiþ;*  
19 *qam* sa sunus mans *mat-*  
*jands jah drigkands, jah qipand:*  
*sai manna afetja jah afdrugja,*  
*motarje frijonds jah frawaurh-*  
*taize. jah uswaurhta gadomida*
- warþ handugei fram barnam sei-  
naim.  
20 Þanuh dugann idweitjan  
baurgim in þamei waurþun þos  
managistons mahteis is, *þatei ni*  
*idreigodedun sik:*  
21 *wai þus Kaurazein, wai þus*  
*Bepsaidan; unte ip waurþeina in*  
*Tyre jah Seidone landa mahteis*  
*þos waurþanons in izwis, airis*  
*þau in sakkau jah azgon idrei-*  
*godedeina.*  
22 sweþauh qipa izwis: Tyrim  
jah Seidonim *sutizo wairþip in*  
*daga stauos þau izwis.*  
23 jah þu Kafarnaum, *þu und*  
*himin ushauhida, dalap und*  
*halja galeipis;*  
*Unte jabai in Saudaumjam* rþ=109  
*waurþeina mahteis þos waurþa-*  
*nons in izwis, aipþau eis weseina*  
*und hina dag.*  
24 sweþauh qipa izwis þatei  
airþai Saudaumje *sutizo wairþip*  
*in daga stauos þau þus.*  
25 Inuh jainamma mela and-ri=110  
haf. . .
- CHAPTER XXV.
- 38 Ihanuh þan þuk selvum  
gast jah galapodedum? aipþau  
naqadana jah wasidedum?  
39 Ihanuh þan þuk selvum siu-  
kana aipþau in karkarai ja atidd-  
jedum du þus?  
40 jah andhafjands sa þiudans  
qipip du im: amen qipa izwis,

XI, 10. meinana; meinna in CA. — 15. Uppström (in his 'Decem Codicis Ar-  
gentei Rediviva Folia') remarks: 'Hujus folii magna pars avulsa interiit, quo fac-  
tum est, ut non nisi supplendo textum integrum restituere Editores potuerint.' —  
The gaps between 15 and 24 are filled up according to Lu. VII, 31 et seq. X, 13 et  
seq. — 16. anþaris; so according to Lu. 7, 32 (See § 26); or anþarana (See § 25,  
note 1). — 25. andhaf . . .; a part of andhafjands. There is a gap in CA, from andhaf  
... to XXVI, 70, the verses XXV, 38—XXVI, 70 are from the Ambrosian Codex C.

jah panei tawidedup ainamma pize minnistane brobre meinaize, mis tawidedup.

41 panuh qipip jah paim af hleidumein ferai: gaggip fairra mis, jus fraqipanaus, in fon pata aiweino pata manwido unhulpin jah aggilum is.

42 unte gredags was jan ni gebup mis matjan, afpaursijs was jan ni dragkidedup mik,

43 gasts jan ni galapodedup mik, naqaps jan ni wasidedup mik, siuks jah in karkarai jan ni gaweisodedup meina.

44 panuh andhafjand jah pai qipandans: frauja, hcan þuk selrum gredagana aipþau afþaursidana aipþau gast aipþau naqadana aipþausukana aipþau in karkarai jan ni andbahtide-deima þus?

45 panuh andhafjip im qipands: amen qipa izwis: jah þanei ni tawidedup ainamma pize leitilane, mis ni tawidedup.

46 jah galeipand pai in balwein aiweinon, ip pai garaihtans in libain aiweinon.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Jah warþ bipe ustauh Iesus alla þo waurda, qap siponjam seinaim:

2 witup þatei afar twans dagans paska wairþip, jas sa sunus mans atgibada du ushramjan.

3 panuh . . .

65 . . . þaurbum weitwode? sai nu gahausidedup þo wajamerein is.

66 hva izwis þugkeip? ip eis andhafjandans qeþun: skula dauþaus ist.

67 Panuh spiwun ana anda-tig=313 wleizn is jah kaupastedun ina, sumaiþ þan lofam slohun

68 qipandans: praufetei unsis, Xristu, hvas ist sa slahands þuk?

69 Ip Paitrus uta sat ana tid=314 rohsnai; jah duatiddja imma aina piwi qipandei: jah þu wast miþ Iesua þamma Galeilaiau.

70 ip is laugnida faura þaim allaim qipands: ni wait hva qipis.

71 Usgaggandan þan ina in tie=315 daur, gasalt ina anþara jah qap du þaim jainar: jah sa was miþ Iesua þamma Nazoraiau.

72 jah aftra afaiaik miþ aiþa swarands þatei ni kann þana mannan.

73 afar leiril þan atgaggandans þai standandans qeþun Paitrau: bi sunjai jah þu pize is, jah auk razda þeina bandweip þuk.

74 panuh dugann afdomjan jah swaran þatei ni kann þana mannan; jah suns hana hrukida.

75 Jah gamunda Paitrus waur-tiq=316 dis Iesus qipanis du sis, þatei faur hanins hruk þrim sinþam afaikis mik; jah usgaggands ut gaigrot baitraba.

XXV, 44. selrum; selcun in MS. — 45. tawidedup; MS. has tawidup. — XXVI, 70. with hva CA begins again. — 71. jah sa in CA, jas sa in Ambr. C. — 72. afaiaik in CA, laugnida in Ambr. C. — 73. standandans in CA, standans in Ambr. C; Paitrau in CA, du Paitrau in Ambr. C. Uppström saýs: 'librarius primum scripsit qeþun du Paitrau; deinde particulam du expungendam esse lineolis supra indutis indicavit. — 75. afaikis in CA, inwidis in Ambr. C.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

tiz=317 1 At maurgin þan waurþanana runa nemun allai (pai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageins bi Iesu, ei afdaupidedeina ina.

tih=318 2 Jah gabindandans ina gatauhun jah anafulhun ina Pauntiau Peilatau kindina.

tip=319 3 Þanuh gasailvands Iudas sa galewjands ina þatei du stauai gatauhans warþ, idreigonds gawandida þans þrins tiguns silubreinaize gudjam jah sinistam

4 qipands: frawaurhta mis galewjands bloþ swikn, ip eis qeþun: hva kara unsis? þu witeis.

5 jah atwairpands þaim silubram in alh affaiþ, jah galeipands ushaihah sik.

6 ip þai gudjans nimandans þans skattans qeþun: ni skuld ist lagjan þans in kaurbanaun, unte andawairþi bloþis ist.

7 garuni þan nimandans usbauhtedun us þaim þana akr kasjins du usfilhan ana gastim.

8 duppe haitans warþ akrs jains akrs bloþis und hina dag.

9 þanuh usfullnoda þata qipano þairh Iairaimian praufetu qipandan: jah usnemun þrins tiguns silubreinaize andawairþi þis wairþodins, þatei garahnidedun fram sunum Israelis,

10 jah atgebun ins und akra kasjins, swaswe anabaup mis frauja.

tk=320 11 Ip Iesus stoþ faura kindina; ja frah ina sa kindins qipands:

þu is þiudans Iudaie? ip Iesus qap du imma: þu qipis.

12 Jah miþþanei wrohiþs was tka=321 fram þaim gudjam jah sinistam, ni waiht andhof.

13 þanuh qap du imma Peilatus: niu hauseis hvæn filu ana þuk weitwodjand?

14 jah ni andhof imma wiþra ni ainhun waurde, swaswe silda-leikida sa kindins filu.

15 And dulþ þan hvarjoh biuhts tkb=322 was sa kindins fraletan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildedun.

16 Habaidedunuh þan band- tkq=323 jan gatarhidana, Barabban.

17 gaqumanaim þan im, qap im Peilatus: hvana wileiþ ei fraletau izwis, Barabban þau Iesu, saei haitada Xristus?

18 wissa auk þatei in neiþis atgebun ina.

19 Sitandin þan imma anatkd=324 stauastola, insandida du imma gens is qipande: ni waiht þus jah þamma garaihtin . . .

42 . . . Israelis ist, atsteigadau nu af þamma galgin, ei gasailhvaima jah galaubjam imma.

43 trauaida du guþa, lausjadau nu ina, jabai wili ina; qap auk þatei guþs im sunus.

44 Þatuh samo jah þai wai- tlp=339 dedjans þai miþushramidans imma idweitidedun imma.

45 Fram saihston þan hveilai tm=340 warþ riqis ufar allai airþai und hveila niundon.

XXVII, 1. runa in CA, garuni in Ambr. C. gudjans in CA, þai gudjans in Ambr. C. Before sinistans Ambr. C. breaks off. silubreinaize; silubrinaize in CA. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA; cp. 9, and andabauhts, andalauni. — 9. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA, the a after d is put above the line. — 15. hvarjoh; hvarjaoh in CA.



tma=341 46 Ip pan bi hreila niundon  
ufhropida Iesus stibnai mikilai  
qipands: Helei Helei lima sibak-  
pani, patei ist: gup meins gup  
meins, dulve mis bilaist?

47 ip sumai pize jainar stan-  
dandane gahausjandans qepun  
patei Helian wopeip sa.

tmb=342 48 Jah suns pragida ains us  
im jah nam swamm fulljands  
aketis, jah lagjands ana raus  
draggekida ina.

49 ip pai anparai qepun: let, ei  
sailram qimaiu Helias nasjan ina.

tmg=343 50 Ip Iesus aftra hropjands  
stibnai mikilai affailot ahman.

tmd=344 51 Jah pan faurhah alhs dis-  
skritnoda in twa iupa<sup>pro</sup> und  
dalap, jah airpa inreiraida,

tme=345 Jah stainos disskritnodedun,  
52 jah hlaiwasnos usluknode-  
dun jah managa leika pize li-  
gandane weihaize urrisun.

53 jah usgaggandans us hlai-  
wasnom afar urrist is innatgag-  
gandans in po weihon baurg jah  
ataugidedun sik managaim.

tmq=346 54 Ip hundafaps jah pai mip  
imma witandans Iesua, gasai-  
lvandans po reiron jah po waur-  
panona ohtedun abraha, qipan-  
dans: bi sunjai gups sunus ist sa.

tmz=347 55 Wesunuh pan jainar qinons  
managos fairrapro sailvandeins,  
pozei laistidedun afar Iesua fram  
Galeilaia andbahtjandeins imma:

56 in paimei was Marja so  
Magdalene, jah Marja so Iakobis  
jah Iosezis ai<sup>pei</sup>, jah ai<sup>pei</sup> suniwe  
Zaibaidaiaus.

57 Ip pan seipu warp, qam tmh=348  
manna gabigs af Areimapaia<sup>s</sup>,  
pizuh namo Iosef, saei jah silba  
siponida Iesua;

58 sah atgaggands du Peilatau  
bap pis leukis Iesus; panuh Pei-  
latus uslaubida giban pata leuk.

59 Jah nimands pata leuk Iosef tm<sup>b</sup>=349  
biwand ita sabana hrainjamma,

60 jah galagida ita in niujam-  
ma seinamma hlaiwa, patei us-  
huloda ana staina, jah faurwalw-  
jands staina mikilamma daurons  
pis hlaiwis galai<sup>p</sup>.

61 Wasuh pan jainar Marja tn=350  
Magdalene jah so anpara Marja  
sitandeins andwair<sup>pis</sup> pamma  
hlaiwa.

62 Iftumin pan daga, saei ist tna=351  
afar paraskaiwein, gaqemun au-  
humistans gudjans jah Farei-  
saieis du Peilatau

63 qipandans: frauja, gamun-  
dedum patei jains airzjands qap  
nauh libands: afar prins dagans  
urreisa.

64 hait nu witan pamma hlai-  
wa und pana pridjan dag, ibai  
aucto qimandans pai siponjos is  
binimaina imma jah qipaina du  
managein: urrais us dau<sup>p</sup>aim,  
jah ist so spedizei airzi<sup>pa</sup> wairsi-  
zei pizai frumein.

65 qap im Peilatus: habaip  
wardjans; gaggip wita<sup>id</sup>uh swa-  
swe kunnup.

66 ip eis gaggandans galukun  
pata hlaiw faursigljandans pa-  
na. . .

51. diskritnoda: diskritnoda in CA. inreiraida: in is written above the line.  
56. Iosezis; Iosez in CA (end of the line); cp. Mk. XV, 40. 47. Lu. III, 29.—64. prid-  
jan; pridjin in CA. aucto; aucto in CA. spedizei; speidizei in CA.

## Aiwaggeljo þairh Marku anastodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Anastodeins aiwaggeljons  
Iesuis Xristaus sunaus guþs.

2 swe gameliþ ist in Esaïin  
praufetau: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weiþ wig þeinana faura þus.

b=2 3 Stibna wopjandins in aupi-  
dai: manweiþ wig frauþins, raih-  
tos waurkeiþ staigos guþs un-  
saris.

g=3 4 Was Iohannes daupjands in  
aupidai jah merjands daupein id-  
reigos du aflageinai frawaurhte.

5 jah usiddjedun du imma all  
Iudaialand jah Iairusaulymeis,  
jah daupidai wesun allai in Iaur-  
dane alvai fram imma andhai-  
tandans frawaurhtim seinaim.

6 wasuþ þan Iohannes gawa-  
siþstaglam ulbandaus jah gairda  
filleina bi hup seinana, jah ma-  
tida þramsteins jah miliþ hai-  
þiwisk.

d=4 7 Jah merida qiþands: qimiþ  
swinþoza mis sa afar mis, þizei

ik ni im wairþs anahneiwards  
andbindan skaudaraip skohe is.

8 apþan ik daupja izwis in  
watin, iþ is daupeiþ izwis in  
ahmin weihamma.

9 Jah warþ in jainaim dagam e=5  
qam Iesus fram Nazaraip Galei-  
laias jah daupiþs was fram Io-  
hanne in Iaurdane.

10 jah suns usgaggands us  
þamma watin gasalt usluka-  
nans himinans jah ahman swe  
ahak atgaggandan ana ina.

11 jah stibna qam us himinam:  
þu is sunus meins sa liuba, in  
þuzei waila galeikaida.

12 Jah suns sai ahma ina us-q=6  
tauh in aupida.

13 jah was in þizai aupidai  
dage fidwor tiguus fraisans fram  
satanin,

Jah was miþ diuzam, jah aggi-z=7  
leis andbahtidedun imma.

14 Iþ afar þatei atgibauns h=8  
warþ Iohannes,

---

*The following verses of Mk. (a little more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the Greek text) are pre-  
served in the Codex Argenteus: — I, 1—VI, 30. VI, 53—XII, 38. XIII, 16—29.  
XIV, 4—16. XIV, 41—XVI, 12.*

*I, 6. haiþiwisk; in the margin the gloss wilþi. — 10. uslukanans; usluknans  
in CA; cp. II. Cor. II, 12, and Mt. XI, 10, note. — 11. in þuzei waila galeikaida;  
in the margin the gloss þukei wilda.*

p=9 Qam Iesus in Galeilaia, mer-  
jands aiwaggeljon biudangard-  
jos gußs,

15 qibands patei usfullnoda  
pata mel jah atnelvida sik biu-  
dangardi gußs; idreigol jah ga-  
laubei in aiwaggeljon.

16 jah hcarbonds faur marein  
Galeilaias gasale Seimonu jah  
Andraian broþar is, þis Seimo-  
nis, wairpandans nati in marein;  
wesun auk fiskjans.

i=10 17 Jah qap im Iesus: hirjats  
afar mis, jah gatauja igqis wair-  
þan nutans manne.

18 jah suns affetandans þo  
natja seina laistidedun afar im-  
ma.

ia=11 19 Jah jainþro ingaggands  
framis leitol gasale Iakobu þana  
Zaibaidaiaus jah Iohanne bro-  
þar is, jah þans in skipa manw-  
jandans natja,

20 jah suns hailiait ins. jah  
affetandans attan seinana Zai-  
baidaiu in þamma skipa miþ  
asujam galipun afar imma.

ib=12 21 Jah galipun in Kafarnaum;  
jah suns sabbato daga galei-  
þands in synagogen laisida ins.

ig=13 22 Jah usfilmans waurþun ana  
þizai laiseinai is, unte was lais-  
jands ins swe waldufni habands.  
jah ni swaswe þai bokarjos.

id=14 23 Jah was in þizai synagogen  
ize manna in unhrainjamma ah-  
min, jah ufhropida

24 qibands: fralet, hva uns jah  
þus, Iesu Nazorenai? qant fra-  
qistjan uns; kann þuk hvas þu  
is, sa weiha gußs.

25 jah andbait ina Iesus qi-  
þands: þahai jah usgagg ut us  
þamma, ahma unhrainja.

26 jah tahida ina ahma sa un-  
hrainja, jah hropjands stibnai  
mikilai usiddja us imma.

27 jah afslauþnodedun allai  
sildaleikjandans, swaei sokide-  
dun miþ sis misso qibandans:  
hva sijai pata? hvo so laiseino  
so niujo, ei miþ waldufnja jah  
ahman þaim unhrainjam ana-  
biudiþ jah ufhausjand imma?

28 usiddja þan meriþa is suns  
and allans bisitands Galeilaias.

29 Jah suns us þizai syna-<sup>ie=15</sup>  
gogen usgaggandans qemun in  
garda Seimonis jah Andraiins  
miþ Iakobu jah Iohannen.

30 iþ swailþro Seimonis lag in  
brimmon, jah suns qeþun imma  
bi ija.

31 jah duatgaggands urrai-  
sida þo undgreipands handu  
izos; jah affailot þo so brinno  
suns, jah andbahtida im.

32 andanahtja þan waurþa-  
namma, þan gasaggq sauil, be-  
run du imma allans þans ubil  
habandans jah unhulþons ha-  
bandans.

33 jah so baurgs alla garun-  
nana was at daura.

34 jah gahailida managans  
ubil habandans missaleikaim  
sauhtim.

Jah unhulþons managos us-<sup>iq=16</sup>  
warp, jah ni frailailot rodjan þos  
unhulþons, unte kunþedun ina.

35 Jah air uhtwon usstan-<sup>iz=17</sup>



dands usiddja jah galaip ana  
aupjana stap, jah jainar bap.

36 jah galaistans waurpun  
imma Seimon jah pai mip imma,

37 jah bigitandans ina qepun  
du imma patei allai puk sokjand.

38 jah qap du im: gaggam du  
paim bisunjane haimom jah  
baurgim, ei jah jainar merjau;  
unte dupe qam.

39 jah was merjands in syna-  
gogim ize and alla Galeilaian  
jah unhulpons uswairpands.

ih=18 40 Jah qam at imma prutsfill  
habands, bidjands ina jah kni-  
wam knussjands jah qipands du  
imma patei jabai wileis, magt  
mjk gahrainjan.

41 ip Iesus infeinands ufrak-  
jands handu seinu attaitok im-  
ma jah qap imma: wiljau, wairp  
hrains.

42 jah bipe qap pata Iesus,  
suns pata prutsfill aflaiþ af im-  
ma, jah hrains warþ.

43 jah gahvotjands imma  
suns ussandida ina

44 jah qap du imma: sailv ei  
mannhun ni qipais waiht, ak  
gagg puk silban ataugjan gudjin  
jah atbair fram gahraineinai  
þeinai patei anabauþ Moses du  
weitwodipai im.

ip=19 45 Ip is usgaggands dugann  
merjan filu jah usqipen pata  
waurd, swaswe is jupan ni mahta  
andaugjo in baurg galeipan, ak  
uta ana aupjaim stadim was;  
jah iddjedun du imma allapro.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah galaip aftra in Kafar-k=20  
naum afar dagans, jah gafrehun  
patei in garda ist.

2 jah suns gagemun managai,  
swaswe jupan ni gamostedun nih  
at daura, jah rodida im waurd.

3 jah qemun at imma uslipen  
bairandans hafanana fram fid-  
worim.

4 jah ni magandans nelva  
qiman imma faura mauageim,  
andhulidedun hrot þarei was Ie-  
sus, jah usgrabandans insaili-  
dedun pata badi jah fralailotun,  
ana þammei lag sa uslipa.

5 gasailvands þan Iesus ga-  
laubein ize qap du þamma usli-  
þin: barnilo, afletanda þus fra-  
waurhteis þeinós.

6 wesunuh þan sumai þize bo-  
karje jainar sitandans jah þagk-  
jandans sis in hairtam seinaim:

7 hva sa swa rodeip naiteinins?  
hvas mag afletan frawaurhtins  
niba ains guþ?

8 jah suns ufkunnands Iesus  
ahmin seinamma patei swa þai  
mitodedun sis, qap du im: dulce  
mitopþata in hairtam izwaraim?

9 hvapar ist azetizo du qipan  
þamma uslipin: afletanda þus  
frawaurhteis þeinós, þau qipan:  
urreis jah nim þata badi þeinata  
jah gagg?

10 appan ei witeip patei wal-  
dufni habaiþ sunus mans ana  
airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qap  
du þamma uslipin:

38. haimom; haimon in CA.

II, 3. fidworim; fidworin in CA. — afletanda; afleþanda in CA. — gaselvum;  
gaseþvun in CA.

11 þus qipa, urreis nimuh þata badi þein jah gagg du garda þeinamma.

12 jah urrais suns jah ushafjands badi usiddja faura andwairþja allaize, swaswe usgeis-nodedun allai jah hauhidedun mikiljandans guþ, qipandans þatei aiw swa ni gasehvum.

ka=21 13 Jah galaip aftra faur marein; jah all manageins iddjedun du imma, jah laisida ins.

14 jah hvarbonds gasalv Laiwwi þana Alfaiaus sitandan at motai, jah qap du imma: gagg afar mis, jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

kb=22 15 Jah warþ bipe is anakumbida in garda is, jah managai motarjos jah frawaurhtai miþ-anakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is; wesun auk managai jah iddjedun afar imma.

16 jah þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis, gasailvandans ina matjandan miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim, qepun du þaim siponjam is: hva ist þatei miþ motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjiþ jah driggkiþ?

kg=23 17 Jah gahausjands Iesus qap du im: ni þaurbun swinþai lekeis ak þai ubilaba habandans; ni qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawaurhtans.

18 jah wesun siponjos Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans, jah atiddjedun jah qepun du imma: dulve siponjos Iohannes jah Fa-

reisaieis fastand, iþ þai þeinai siponjos ni fastand?

19 jah qap im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brupfadis, und þatei miþ im ist brupfaþs, fastan? swa lagga lveila swe miþ sis haband brupfad, ni magun fastan.

20 aþþan atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brupfaþs, jah þan fastand in jainamma daga.

21 ni manna plat fanins niujis siujiþ ana snagan fairnjana; ibai afnimai fullon af þamma, sa niuja þamma fairnjin, jah wair-siza gataura wairþiþ.

22 ni manna giutiþ wein juggata in balgins fairnjans; ibai aufto distairai wein þata niujo þans balgins, jah wein usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand, ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand.

23 Jah warþ pairhgaggan im- kd=24 ma sabbato daga pairh atisk, jah dugunnun siponjos is skewjandans raupjan ahsa.

24 jah Fareisaieis qepun du imma: sai hva taujand siponjos þeinai sabbatim þatei ni skuld ist?

25 jah is qap du im: niu us-suggwuþ aiw hva gatawida Daweid, þau þaurfta jah gredags was, is jah þai miþ imma?

26 hraiwa galaip in gard guþs uf Abiaþara gudjin jah hlaibans faurlageinai matida, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan niba ainaim

gudjam, jah gaf jah þaim miþ  
sis wisandam?

ke=25 27 Jah qap im: sabbato in  
manswarþ gaskapans, ni manna  
in sabbato dagis,

28 swaei frauja ist sa sunus  
mans jah þamma sabbato.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jah galaip aftra in syna-  
gogen, jah was jainar manna  
gapaursana habands handu.

2 jah witaiedun imma, haili-  
dediu sabbato daga, ei wrohide-  
deina ina.

3 jah qap du þamma mann  
þamma gapaursana habandin  
handu: urreis in midumai.

4 jah qap du im: skuldu ist  
in sabbatim þiup taujan aiþþau  
unþiup taujan, saiwala nasjan  
aiþþau usqistjan? iþ eis þahai-  
dedun.

5 jah ussailvands ins miþ mo-  
da, gauris in daubipos hairtins  
ize, qap du þamma mann: ufra-  
kei þo handu þeina! jah ufra-  
kida, jah gastop aftra so han-  
dus is.

kq=26 6 Jah gaggandans þan Farei-  
saieis sunsaiw miþ þaim Hero-  
dianum garuni gatawidedun bi  
ina, ei imma usqemeina.

7 jah Iesus aflaiþ miþ sipon-  
jam seinaim du marein,

kz=27 8 Jah filu manageins us Galei-  
laia laistidedun afar imma; jah  
us Iudaia

8 jah us Iairusaulyim jah us  
Idumaia jah hindana Iaurda-

naus jah þai bi Tyra jah Sei-  
dona, manageins filu, gahaus-  
jandans lvan filu is tawida,  
qemun at imma.

9 jah qap þaim siponjam sei-  
naim ei skip habaiþ wesi at im-  
ma in þizos manageins, ei ni  
þraiheina ina.

10 managans auk gahailida,  
swaswe drusun ana ina ei imma  
attaitokeina; jah swa managai  
swe habaiedun wundufnjós

11 jah ahmans unhrainjans,  
þaih þan ina gasehþun, drusun  
du imma.

Jah hropidedun qibandans þa-kh=28  
tei þu is sunus guþs.

12 jah filu andbait ins ei ina  
ni gaswikunþidedeina.

13 Jah usstaig in fairguni, jah kp=29  
athaihait þanzei wilda is, jah  
galipun du imma.

14 jah gawaurhta twalif du  
wisan miþ sis, jah ei insandidedi  
ins merjan

15 jah haban waldufni du hail-  
jan sauhtins jah uswairpan un-  
hulþons.

16 Jah gasatida Seimona na-l=30  
mo Paitrus;

17 jah Iakobau þamma Zai-  
baidaiaus, jah Iohanne broþr  
Iakobaus, jah gasatida im nana  
Bauanairgais, þatei ist sun-  
jus þeihvons;

18 jah Andraian jah Filippu  
jah Barþaulaumaui jah Matþaiu  
jah þoman jah Iakobu þana  
Alfaiaus jah þaddaiu jah Sei-  
mona þana Kananeiten

III, 7. us Galeilaia; us Galeilaian in CA. — 13. usstaig; ustaig in CA. — 17. sun-  
jus; CA originally had sunjos, but the scribe changed o to u.



19 jah Indan Iskarioten, saei jah galewida ina.

la=31 Jah atiddjedun in gard;

20 jah gaiddja sik managei. swaswe ni mahtedun nih hlaif matjan.

21 jah hausjandans fram imma bokarjos jah anparai usiddjedun gahaban ina; qeþun auk patei usgaisiþs ist.

lb=32 22 Jah bokarjos þai af Iairu-saulymai qimandans qeþun patei Baiailzaibul habaiþ, jah patei in þamma reikistin unhulþono uswairpiþ þaim unhulþom.

lg=33 23 Jah athaitands ins in gajukom qap du im: hraiwa mag satanas satanan uswairpan?

24 jah jabai þiudangardi wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan so þiudangardi jaina.

25 jah jabai gards wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan sa gards jains.

26 jah jabai satana usstop ana sik silban jah gadailiþs warþ, ni mag gastandan, ak andi habaiþ.

27 ni manna mag kasa swinpiþ galeipands in gard is wilwan, niba faurpiþ þana swinþan gabindip, jah (þan) þana gard is diswilwai.

ld=34 28 Amen qipa izwis patei allata afletada þata frawaurhte sunum manne, jah naiteinos, swa managos swaswe wajamerjand;

29 aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana, ni habaiþ fradet aiw, ak skula ist aiweinaizos frawaurhtais.

30 unte qeþun: ahman unhrainjana habaiþ.

31 Jah qemun þan aiþei is jah le=35 broþrjus is, jah utastandandona insandidedun du imma haitandona ina.

32 jah setun bi ina managei, qeþun þan du imma: sai aiþei þeina jah broþrjus þeina jah swistrjus þeinos uta sokjand þuk.

33 jah andhof im qipands: heo ist so aiþei meina aiþþau þai broþrjus meina?

34 jah bisailwands bisunjane þans bi sik sitandans qap: sai aiþei meina jah þai broþrjus meina.

35 saei allis waurkeiþ wiljan guþs, sa jah broþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei ist.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jah aftra Iesus dugann lais-lq=36 jan at marein. jah galesun sik du imma manageins filu, swaswe ina galeipandan in skip gasitan in marein, jah alla so managei wiþra marein ana stapa was.

2 jah laisida ins in gajukom manag, jah qap im in laiseingi seinai:

3 hauseiþ! sai urran sa saiands du saian fraiwa seinamma.

4 jah warþ miþþanei saiso, sunum raihtis gadraus faur wig, jah qemun fuglos jah fretun þata.

5 anparup þan gadraus ana stainahamma, þarei ni habaida airþa managa, jah suns urran,

in pizei ni habaida diupaizos airpos;

6 at sunnin þan urrinnandin ufbrann, jah unte ni habaida waurtins, gapaurnoda.

7 jah sum gadraus in þaur-nuns, jah ufarstigun þai þaur-njus jah aflvapidedun þata, jah akran ni gaf.

8 jah sum gadraus in airþa goda, jah gaf akran urrinnando jah wahsjando, jah bar ain .l. jah ain .j. jah ain .r.

9 jah qap: saei habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

10 ip biþe warþ sundro, frehun ina þai bi ina miþ þaim twalibim þizos gajukons.

1z=37 11 Jah qap im: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runa þiudangardjos guþs, ip jainaim þaim uta in gajukom allata wairþiþ,

12 ei sailvandans sailvaina jah ni gaumjaina, jah hausjandans hausjaina jah ni fraþjaina, ibai lvan gawandjaina sik jah afletaindau im frawaurhteis.

13 jah qap du im: ni wituþ þo gajukon, jah lva iwa allos þos gajukons kunneiþ?

1h=38 14 Sa saijands waurd saijiþ.

15 aþþan þai wiþra wig sind þarei saiada þata waurd, jah þan gahausjand unkarjans, suns qimiþsatanas jah usnimiþwaurd þata insaiano in hairtam ize.

16 jah sind samaleiko þai ana stainahamma saianans, þaiei þan hausjand þata waurd, suns miþ fahedai nimand ita,

17 jah ni haband waurtins in sis, ak lveilahvairbai sind; þaþroh biþe qimiþ aglo aipþau wrakja in þis waurdis, suns gamarzjanda.

18 jah þai sind þai in þaur-nuns saianans, þai waurd hausjandans,

19 jah saurgos þizos libainais jah afmarzeins gabeins jah þai bi þata anþar lustjus innatgaggandans aflvapjand þata waurd, jah akranalaus wairþiþ.

20 jah þai sind þai ana airþai þizai godon saianans, þaiei hausjand þata waurd jah andnimand, jah akran bairand; ain .l. jah ain .j. jah ain .r.

21. Jah qap du im: ibai lukarn ip=39 qimiþ duþe ei uf melan satjaidau aipþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau?

22 Nih allis ist lva fulginis m=40 þatei ni gabairhtjaidau; nih warþ analaugn, ak ei swikuþ wairþai.

23. jabai lvas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

24 Jah qap du im: sailriþ lva ma=41 hauseiþ. in þizaiei mitaþ mitiþ, mitada izwis, jah biaukada izwis þaim galaubjandam.

25 Unte þislvammeh saei ha-mb=42 baiþ, gibada imma; jah saei ni habaiþ, jah þatei habaiþ, afnimada imma.

26 Jah qap: swa ist þiudan-mg=43 gardi guþs swaswe jabai manna wairþiþ, fraiwa ana airþa,

11. gajukom; gajukon in CA. (Cp. V, 3, note). — 12. ibai; nibai in CA; cp. Mt. 5, 25.

27 jah slepiþ jah urreisip naht jah daga, jah þata fraiw keinip jah liudiþ, swe ni wait is.

28 silbo auk airþa akran bairip, frumist gras, þaþroh ahs, þaþroh fulleip kaurnis in þamma ahsa.

29 þanuh bipeatgibada akran, suns insandeip gilþa, unte atist asans.

md=44 30 Jah qap: lve galeikom þiudangardja gulþs, aipþau in hileikai gajukon gabairam þo?

31 swe kaurno sinapis, þatei þan saiada ana airþa, minnist allaize fraiwe ist þize ana airþai,

32 jah þan saiada, urrinnip jah wairþip allaize grase maist, jah gatauip astans mikilans, swaswe magun uf skadau is fuglos himinis gabauan.

me=45 33 Jah swaleikaim managaim gajukom rodida du im þata waurd, swaswe mahtedun hausjon.

34 ip inuh gajukon ni rodida im,

mz=46 35 Ip sundro siponjam seinaim andband allata.

mz=47 35 Jah qap du im in jainamma daga, at andanahtja þan waurþanamma: usleipam jainis stadis.

36 jah afletandans þo managein andnemun ina swe was in skipa, jah þan anþara skipa wesun miþ imma.

37 jah warþ skura windis mikila jah wegos waltidedun in skip, swaswe ita þuþan gafullnoda.

38 jah was is ana notin ana waggarja slepands; jah urraisidedun ina jah qeþun du imma: laisari, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam?

39 jah urreisands gasok winda jah qap du marein: gaslawai, afdumbn. jah anasilaida sa winds, jah warþ wis mikil.

40 jah qap du im: dulve faurhtai sijup swa? lvaíwa ni nauh habaiþ galaubein?

41 jah ohtedun sis agis mikil, jah qeþun du sis misso: lvas þannu sa sijai, unte jah winds jah marei ufhausjand imma?

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Jah gemun hindar marein in landa Gaddarene.

2 jah usgaggandin imma us skipa suns gamotida imma manna us aurahjom in ahmin unhrainjamma,

3 saei bauain habaida in aurahjom, jah ni naudibandjom eisarneinaim mauna mahta ina gabindan,

4 unte is ufta eisarnam bi fotunsgabuganaim jah naudibandjom eisarneinaim gabundans was, jah galausida af sis þos naudibandjos jah þo ana fotum

28. fulleip; not necessarily fullein; cp. O. E. fylleþ, fullness. — 35. stadis; stapis is expected; cp. Mk. IV, 1. Lu. V, 3. (Cosijs, 'Taalkundige Bijdragen', p. 5).

V. 3. aurahjom; in CA originally aurahjon, which was corrected by the scribe himself. — 4. gatamjan; in the margin the gloss gabindan. — gasailcands; gasailcands in CA.



eisarna gabrak, jah mamma ni mahta ina gatamjan.

5 jah sinteino nahtam jah dagam in aurahjom jah in fairgunjam was hropjands jah bliggwands sik stainam.

6 gasailvands þan Iesu fairraþro rann jah inwait ina,

7 jah hropjands stibnai miki-lai qaþ: lva mis jah þus, Iesu sunu guþs þis hauhistins? bi-swara þuk bi guþa, ni balwjais mis.

8 unte qaþ imma: usgagg, ahma unhrainja, us þamma mann.

9 jah frah ina: lva namo þein? jah qaþ du imma: namo mein laigaion, unte managai sijum.

10 jah baþ ina filu ei ni usdribi im us landa.

11 wasuh þan jainar hairda sweine haldana at þamma fairgunja;

12 jah bedun ina allos þos unhulþons qibandeins; insandei unsis in þo sweina, ei in þo galeipaima.

13 jah uslaubida im Iesus suns. jah usgaggandans ahmans þai unhrainjans galipun in þo sweina, jah rann so hairda and driuson in marein, wesunup þan swe twos þusundjos, jah aflvapnodeun in marein.

14 jah þai haldandans þo sweina gaþlahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in haimom; jah qemun sailvan lva wesi þata waurþano.

15 jah atiddjedun du Iesua, jah gasailvand þana wodan sitandan jah gawasidana jah fraþjandan, þana saei habaida laigaion, jah ohtedun.

16 jah spillodedun im þaiei gaselvun, hvaiwa warþ bi þana wodan jah bi þo sweina.

17 jah dugunnun bidjan ina galeiþan hindar markos seinos.

18 Jah inngaggandan ina in <sup>mh=48</sup> skip baþ ina saei was wods, ei miþ imma wesi.

19 jah ni lailot ina, ak qaþ du imma: gagg du garda þeinamma du þeinaim, jah gateih im lvan filu þus frauja gatawida jah gaarmaida þuk.

20 jah galaiþ jah dugann merjan in Daikapaulein lvan filu gatawida imma Iesus, jah allai sildaleikidedun.

21 Jah usleiþandin Iesua in <sup>mp=49</sup> skipa aftra hindar marein, gagemun sik manageins filu du imma, jah was faura marein.

22 jah sai qimiþ ains þize synagogafade, namin Jaeirus, jah sailvands ina gadraus du fotum Iesus,

23 jah baþ ina filu qibands þatei dauhtar meina aftumist habaiþ, ei qimands lagjais ana þo handuns, ei ganisai jah libai.

24 jah galaiþ miþ imma, jah iddjedun afar imma manageins filu, jah þraihun ina.

25 jah qinono suma wisandei in runa bloþis jera twalif,

26 jah manag gaþulandei fram managaim lekjam jah fraqiman-

dei allamma seinamma jah ni waihtai botida, ak, mais wairs habaida,

27 gahausjandei bi Iesu, atgaggandei in managein aftana attaitok wastjai is.

28 unte qap patei jabai wastjom is atteka, ganisa.

29 jah sunsaiw gapaursnoda sa brunna blopis izos, jah ukunpa ana leika patei gahailnoda af pamma slaha.

30 jah sunsaiw Iesus ufkunpa in sis-silbin po us sis maht usgaggandei; gawandjands sik in managein qap: lras mis taitok wastjom?

31 jah qepun du imma siponjos is: sailvis po managein preihandei puk jah qipis: lras mis taitok?

32 jah wlaitoda sailvan po pata taujandei.

33 ip so qino ogandei jah reirandei, witandei patei warp bi ija, qam jah draus du imma jah qap imma alla po sunja.

34 ip is qap du izai: dauhtar, galaubeins beina ganasida puk; gagg in gawairpi, jah sijais hails af pamma slaha beinamma.

35 nauhpanuh imma rodjandin qemun fram pamma synagogafada qipandans patei dauhtar beina gaswalt, lra panamais draibeis pana laisari?

36 ip Iesus sunsaiw gahausjands pata wurd rodip qap du pamma synagogafada: ni faurhte, patainei galaubei.

37 jah ni fralailot ainnohun ize mip sis afargaggan nibai Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen bropar Iakobis.

38 jah galaip in gard pis synagogafadis, jah gasalv auhjodu jah gretandans jah waifairljandans filu,

39 jah innatgaggands qap du im: lra auhjoþ jah gretiþ? pata barn ni gadaupnoda, ak slepiþ.

40 jah bihlohun ina. ip is uswairpands allaim ganimip attan pis barnis jah aiþein jah þans mip sis, jah galaip inn þarei was pata barn ligando.

41 jah fairgraip bi handau, pata barn qapuh du izai: taleiþa kumei, patei ist gaskeiriþ: mawilo, du þus qiþa, urreis.

42 jah suns urrais so mawi jah iddja; was auk jere twalibe; jah usgeisnodedun faurhtein mikilai.

43 jah anabaup im filu ei manna ni funpi pata, jah haihait izai giban matjan.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah usstop jainpro jah qam n 50 in landa seinamma, jah laistidedun afar imma siponjos is.

2 jah biþe warp sabbato, dugann in synagoge laisjan; jah managai hausjandans sildaleikidedun qipandans: lraþro pamma pata; jah lvo so handugeino so gibano imma, ei mahteis swaleikos þairh handums is wairþand?

3 niu pata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, ip bropar Iakoba

jah Iuse jah Iudins jah Seimonis?  
jah niu sind swistrjus is her at  
unsis? jah gamarzidai waurpun  
in þamma.

na=51 4 Qaþ þan im Iesus patei nist  
þraufetus unswers niba in ga-  
baurpai seinai jah in ganipjam  
jah in garda seinamma.

5 jah ni mahta jainar ainohun  
mahte gataujan, niba fawaim  
siukaim handuns galagjands ga-  
hailida.

6 jah sildaleikida in ungalau-  
beinai ize.

nb=52 Jah bitauh weihsa bisunjane  
laisjands.

ng=53 7 Jah athaihait þans twalif,  
jah dugann ins insandjan twans  
l'anzuh, jah gaf im waldufni  
ahmane unhrainjaize,

8 jah faurbaup im ei waiht ni  
nemeina in wig niba hrugga  
aina, nih matibalg nih hlaif nih  
in gairdos aiz,

9 ak gaskohai suljom.

nd=54 Jah ni wasjaiþ twaim paidom.

10 jah qaþ du im: þishraduh  
þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ,  
unte usgaggaiþ jainþro.

ne=55 11 Jah swa managai swe ni  
andnimaina izwis ni hausjaina  
izwis, usgaggandans jainþro us-  
hrisjaiþ mulda þo undaro fotum  
izwaraim du weitwodipai im;  
amen qipa izwis, sutizo ist Sau-  
daumjam aipþau Gaumaurjam  
in daga stauos þau þizai baurg  
jainai.

12 Jah usgaggandans meride-nq=56  
dun ei idreigodedeina,

13 jah unhulþons managos  
usdribun, jah gasalbodedun ale-  
wa managans siukans jah ga-  
hailidedun.

14 Jah gahausida þiudans He-nz=57  
rodes, swikunþ allis warþ namo  
is, jah qaþ patei Iohannis sa  
daupjands us daupaim urrais;  
dupþe waurkjand þos mahteis  
in imma.

15 Anþarai þan qeþun þatei nh=58  
Helias ist, anþarai þan qeþun  
þatei þraufetes ist swe ains þize  
þraufete.

16 gahausjands þan Herodes  
qaþ þatei þammei ik haubiþ af-  
malmait Iohanne, sa ist; sah  
urrais us daupaim.

17 Sa auk raihtis Herodes in-nþ=59  
sandjands gahabaida Iohannen  
jah gaband ina in karkarai in  
Hairodiadins qenais Filippaus  
broþrs seinis, unte þo galiugaida.

18 Qaþ auk Iohannes du He-j=60  
roda þatei ni skuld ist þus ha-  
ban qen broþrs þeinis.

19 ip so Herodia naiw imma  
jah wilda imma usqiman jah ni  
mahta;

20 unte Herodis ohta sis Io-  
hannen, kummands ina wair ga-  
raihtana jah weihana, jah witaida  
imma, jah hausjands imma ma-  
nag gatawida, jah gabaurjaba  
imma andhausida.

VI, 10. usgaggaiþ; usgaggaggaiþ in CA. — ni hausjaina in CA; it is not necessary to write nih hausjaina; cp. Mk. XIV, 68. Rom. IX, 16, etc. — jainai; janai in CA. — 19. naiw; CA had naiswor, but the letters s, o, r, are deleted. — dauhtr; so in Heine's edition, CA has dauhtar.



21 jah waurþans dāgs gatils, þan Herodis mela gabaurþais seinaios nahmat waurhta þaim maistam seinaiþe jah þusundifadim jah þaim frumistam Galeilais,

22 jah atgaggandein inn dauhtr Herodiadins jah plinsjandein jah galeikandein Heroda jah þaim miþanakumbjandam, qap þiudans du þizai manjai: bidei mik þiswizuh þei wileis, jah giba þus.

23 jah swor izai þatei þiswih þei biðjais mik, giba þus, und halba þiudangardja meina.

24 iþ si usgaggande i qap du aiþein seinai: hwis biðjau? iþ si qap: haubidis Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

25 jah atgaggande i sunsaiw sniumundo du þamma þiudana þap qipande: wiþjau ei mis gibais ana mesa haubiþ Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

26 jah gaurs waurþans sa þiudans in þize aiþe jah in þize miþanakumbjandane ni wilda izai ufbrikan.

27 jah suns insandjans sa þiudans spaikulatur anabaup briggan haubiþ is.

28 iþ is galeipands afmaimait imma haubiþ in karkarai, jah atbar þata haubiþ is ana mesa jah atgaf ita þizai manjai, jah so mawi atgaf ita aiþein seinai.

29 jah gahaussjandans siponjos is qemun jah usnemun leik is jah galagidedun ita in hlaiwa.

30 Jah gaiddjedun apaustau-ja=61 leis du Iesua, jah gataihun imma allata jah swa filu swe gatawidedun . .

53 jah duatsnewun.

54 Jah usgaggandam im usjþ=69 skipa, sunsaiw ufkunnandans ina,

55 birinnandans all þata gawi dugunnun ana badjam þans ubil habandans bairan þadei hausedun ei is wesi.

56 jah þiswaduþ þadei iddja in haimos aiþþau baurgs aiþþau in weihsa, ana gagga lagidedun siukans, jah bedun ina ei þau skauta wastjos is attaitokeina; jah swa managai swe attaitokun imma, ganesun.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah gaqemun sik du imma u=70 Fareisaieis jah sumai þize bokarje qimandans us Iairusauly-mim.

2 jah gasailvandans sumans þize siponje is gamainjaim handum, þat ist unþwahanaim, matjandans hlaibans,

3 iþ Fareisaieis jah allai Iudaieis, niba ufta þwahand handuns, ni matjand, habandans anafilh þize sinistane,

4 jah af maþla niba dauþjand, ni matjand, jah anþar ist manag þatei andnemun du haban, dauþeinins stikle jah aurkje jah katile jah ligre.

5 Ðaþroh þan frehun ina þai u=71 Fareisaieis jah þai bokarjos: dulce þai siponjos þeinai ni gaggand bi þammei anafulhun þai

sinistans, ak unþwahanaim handum matjand hlaif?

6 iþ is andhafjands qap du im þatei waila praufetida Esaías bi izwis þans liutans, swe gameliþ ist: so managei wairilom mik sveraiþ, iþ hairto ize fairra habaiþ sik mis.

7 iþ sware mik blotand laisjandans laiseinins anabusnins manne.

8 afletandans raihtis anabusn gups habaiþ þatei anafulhun mannans; daupeinins aurkje jah stikle jah anþar galeik swaleikata manag taujiþ.

9 jah qap du im: waila inwiðiþ anabusn gups, ei þata anafulhano izwar fastaiþ.

10 Moses auk raihtis qap: swe-rai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, jah: saei ubil qipai attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein seinai, dauþau afdaupjaidau.

11 iþ jus qipþ: jabai qipai manna attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein: kaurban, þatei ist maiþms, þislvah þatei us mis gabatnis;

12 jah ni fraletip ina ni waiht taujan attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein seinai,

13 blaupjandans waurd gups þizai anabusnai izwarai þoei anafulhuþ. jah galeik swaleikata manag taujiþ.

14 jah athaitands alla þo managein qap im: hauseiþ mis allai jah fraþjaiþ.

15 ni waihts ist utapro mans inngaggando in ina þatei magi ina gamainjan; ak þata utgag-

gando us mann, þata ist þata gamainjando mannan.

16 jabai hvas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

17 Jah þan galaip in gard us ub=72 þizai managein, frehun ina siponjos is bi þo gajukon.

18 jah qap du im: swa jah jus unwitans sijup? ni fraþjiþ þammei all þata utapro inngaggando in mannan ni mag ina gamainjan,

19 unte ni galeiþiþ imma in hairto, ak in wamba, jah in urrunsa usgaggiþ, gahraineiþ allans matins?

20 qapup þan þatei þata us mann usgaggando, þata gamaineiþ mannan.

21 innapro auk us hairtin manne mitoneis ubilos usgaggand, kalkinassjus, horinassjus, maurþra,

22 þiubja, faihufrikeins, unseleins, liutei, aglaitei, augo unsel, wajamereins, hauhhairtei, unwiti;

23 þo alla ubilona innapro usgaggand jah gagamainjand mannan.

24 jah jainpro usstandands galaip in markos Tyre jah Seidone. jah galeipands in gard ni wilda witan mannan, jah ni mahta galaugujan.

25 gahausjandei raihtis qino bi ina, þizoei habaida dauhtar ahman unhrainjana, qimandei draus du fotum is;

26 wasup þan so qino haiþno, Saurini Fynikiska gabaurpai.

ug=73 Jah baþ ina ei þo unhulpon  
uswaurpi us dauhtr izos.

27 ip Iesus qaþ du izai: let  
faurþis sada wairþan barna:  
unte ni goþ ist niman hlaib  
barne jah wairþan hundam.

28 ip si andhof imma jah qaþ  
du imma: jai, frauja; jah auk  
hundos undaro biuda matjand  
af drauhsnom barne.

29 jah qaþ du izai: in þis  
waurdis gagg, usiddja unhulpo  
us dauhtr þeinai.

ud=74 30 Jah galeipandei du garda  
seinamma bigat unhulpon us-  
gaggana jah þo dauhtar ligan-  
dein ana ligra.

31 jah aftra galeipands afmar-  
kom Tyre jah Seidone qam at  
marein Galeilaie miþ tweihnaim  
markom Daikapaulaios.

32 jah berun du imma bauta-  
na stammana, jah bedun ina ei  
lagidedi imma handu.

33 jah afnimands ina af mana-  
gein sundro lagida figgrans sei-  
nans in ausona imma, jah spei-  
wands attaitok tuggon is,

34 jah ussaihwands du himina  
gaswogida jah qaþ du imma:  
aiffapa, þatei ist: uslukn.

35 jah sunsaiw usluknodedun  
imma hliumans, jah andbund-  
noda bandi tuggons is, jah ro-  
dida raihtaba.

36 jah anabaup im ei mann  
ni qeþeina.

ue=75 Iþan filu is im anabaup, mais  
þamma eis meridedun.

37 jah ufarassau sildaleikide-  
dun qipandans:

Waila allata gatawida, jah bau- uq=76  
dans gatauþiþ gahaussian jah un-  
rodjandans rodjan.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 In jainaim þan dagam aftra  
at filu managai managein wisan-  
dein jah ni habandam lva mati-  
dedeina, athaitands siponjans  
qapuh du im:

2 infeinoda du þizai managein,  
unte ju dagans þrins miþ mis  
wesun jah ni haband lva mat-  
jaina.

3 jah jabai fraleta ins lausqi-  
þrans du garda ize, ufligand ana  
wiga; sumai raihtis ize fairrapro  
gemun.

4 jah andhofun imma siponjos  
is: lvaþro þans mag lvas gasoþ-  
jan hlaibam ana auþidai?

5 jah frah ins: lvan managans  
habaiþ hlaibans? ip eis qeþun:  
sibun.

6 jah anabaup þizai managein  
anakumbjan ana airþai; jah ni-  
mands þans sibun hlaibans jah  
awiliudonds gabrak jah atgaþ si-  
ponjam seinaim, ei atlagidedeina  
faur; jah atlagidedun faur þo  
managein.

7 jah habaidedun fiskans fa-  
wans, jah þans gapiuþjands qaþ  
ei atlagidedeina jah þans.

8 gamatidedun þan jah sadai  
waurþun, jah usnemum laibos  
gabruko sibun spyreidans.

9 wesunuþ þan þai matjandans  
swe fidwor þusundjos; jah fra-  
lailot ins.

10 jah galaiþ sunsaiw in skip



mip siponjam seinaim jah qam  
ana fera Magdalan.

uz=77 11 Jah urrunnun Fareisaieis  
jah dugunnun mipsockjan imma,  
sokjandans du imma taikn us  
himina, fraisandans ina.

uh=78 12 Jah ufswojands ahmin sei-  
namma qap: lva pata kuni taikn  
sokeip? amen qipa izwis jabai  
gibaidau kunja pamma taikne.

13 jah afletands ins galeipands  
aftra in skip uslaip hinar ma-  
rein.

14 jah ufarmunnodedun niman  
hlaibans, jah niba ainana hlaif  
ni habaidedun mip sis in skipa.

up=79 15 Jah anabaup im qipands:  
sailvip ei atsailvip izwis pis be-  
stis Fareisaie jah beistis Herodis:

p=80 16 Jah pahtedun mip sis misso  
qipandans unte hlaibans ni ha-  
bam.

17 jah frapjands Iesus qap du  
im: lva paggkeip unte hlaibans  
ni habaip? ni nauh frapjip nih  
witup, unte daubata habaip  
hairto izwar.

18 augona habandans ni ga-  
sailvip, jah ausona habandans  
ni gahauseip, jah ni gamunup.

19 pan pans fimf hlaibans ga-  
brak fimf pusundjom, lvan ma-  
nagos tainjons fullos gabruko  
usnemup? qepun du imma: twa-  
lif.

20 appan pan pans sibun hla-  
bans fidwor pusundjom, lvan  
managans spyreidans fullans ga-  
bruko usnemup? ip eis qepun:  
sibun:

21 jah qap du im: lhaiwa ni  
nauh frapjip?

22 Jah qemun in Bebanin, jah pa=81  
berun du imma blindan, jah be-  
dun ina ei imma attaitoki.

23 jah fairgreipands handu pis  
blindins ustauh ina utana weih-  
sis, jah speiwands in augona is,  
atlagjands ana handuns seinos,  
frah ina ga-u-lva-selvi.

24 jah ussailvands qap: ga-  
sailva mans, patei swe bagmans  
gasailva gaggandans.

25 paproh aftra galagida han-  
duns ana po augona is, jah ga-  
tawida ina ussailvan jah aftra  
gasatips warp, jah gasah bairh-  
taba allans.

26 jah insandida ina du garda  
is qipands: ni in pata weihis gag-  
gais, ni mannhun qipais in pam-  
ma weihsa.

27 Jah usiddja Iesus jah sipon-pb=82  
jos is in weihsa Kaisarias pizos  
Filippaus; jah ana wiga frah si-  
ponjans seinans qipands du im:  
lvana qipand mik mans wisan?

28 ip eis andhofun: Iohannen  
pana daupjand, jah anparai He-  
lian, sumaih pan ainana prau-  
fete.

29 jah is qap du im: appan jus  
lvana mik qipip wisan?

Andhafjands pan Paitrus qap pg=83  
du imma: pu is Xristus.

30 jah faurbaup im ei mann-  
hun ni qepeina bi ina.

31 jah dugann laisjan ins patei  
skal sunus mans filu winnan,  
jah uskisan skulds ist fram  
paim sinistam jah paim auhu-

mistam gudjam jah bokarjam jah usqiman jah afar prins dagans usstandan,

32 jah swikunþaba pata waurd rodida.

pd=84 Jah aftiuhands ina Paitrus duganu andbeitan ina.

33 ip is gawandjands sik jah gasailvands þans siponjans seinans andbait Paitru qibands: gagg hindar mik, satana, unte ni frapjis þaim guþs ak þaim manne.

pe=85 34 Jah athaitands þo managein miþ siponjam seinaim qap du im: saei wili afar mis laistjan, inwidai sik silban jah nimai galgan seinana jah laistjai mik.

35 saei allis wili saiwala seinaganasjan, fraqisteiþ izai; ip saei fraqisteiþ saiwalai seinai in meina jah in þizos aiwaggeljons, gasasjiþ þo.

36 hva auk boteiþ mannan jabai gageigaip þana fairhva allana jah gasleiþeiþ sik saiwalai seinai?

37 aiþþau hva gibiliþ manna inmaidein saiwalos seinaiþos?

pe=86 38 Unte saei skamaiþ sik meina jah waurde meinaize in gabaurþai þizai horinondein jah frawaurhton, jah sunus mans skamaiþ sik is, þan qimip in wulþau attins seinis miþ aggilum þaim weilham.

#### CHAPTER IX.

pz=87 1 Jah qap du im: amen qipa izwis þatei sind sumai þize her

standandane þai izei ni kausjand dauþaus, unte gasailvand þiudinassu guþs qumanana in mah-tai.

2 jah afar dagans saihs ganam Iesus Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen, jah ustauh ins ana fairguni hauh sundro ainans, jah inmaidida sik in andwairþja ize.

3 jah wastjos is waurpun glitmunjandeins hreitos swe suaiws, swaleikos swe wullareis ana airþai ni mag galveitjan.

4 jah ataugiþs warþ im Helias miþ Mose, jah wesun rodjandans miþ Iesua.

5 jah andhafjands Paitrus qap du Iesua: rabbei, goþ ist unsis her wisan, jah gawaurkjam hlijans prins, þus ainana jah Mose ainana jah ainana Helijin.

6 ni auk wissa hva rodidedi; wesun auk usagidai.

7 jah warþ milhma ufarskadwands im, jah qam stibna us þamma milhmin: sa ist sunus meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

8 jah anaks insailvandans ni þanaseiþs ainnohun gaselrun, alja Iesu ainana miþ sis.

9 dalap þan atgaggandam im af þamma fairgunja, anabaup im ei mannhun ni spillodedeina þatei gaselrun, niba biþe sunus mans us dauþaim usstopi.

10 Jah pata waurd habaide-ph=88 dun du sis misso, sokjandans hva ist pata us dauþaim usstandan.

pb=89 11 Jah frehun ina qibandans unte qiband pai bokarjos patei Helias skuli qiman faurpis.

12 ip is andhafjands qap du im: Helias sweþauh qimands faurpis aftra gaboteip alla; jah h'aiwa gamelip ist bi sunu mans ei manag winnai jah frakunþs wairpai?

13 akei qipa izwis patei ju Helias qam, jah gatawidedun imma swa filu swe wildedun, swaswe gamelip ist bi ina.

y=90 14 Jah qimands at siponjam gasahr filu manageins bi ins jah bokarjans sokjandans mip im.

15 jah sunsaiw alla managei gasailvandans ina usgeisnode-dun, jah durinnandans inwitun ina.

16 jah frah þans bokarjans: hva sokeip mip þaim?

ya=91 17 Jah andhafjands ains us þizai managein qap: laisari, brahta sunu meinana du þus, habandan ahman unrodjandan;

18 jah þishvaruh þei ina gafahip, gawairpip ina, jah h'apjip jah kriustip tunþuns seinans jah gastaurknip; jah qap siponjam þeinaim ei usdribeina ina, jah ni mahtedun.

19 ip is andhafjands im qap: o kuni ungalaubjando, und hva at izwis sijau? und hva þulau izwis? bairip ina du mis.

20 jah brahtedun ina at imma; jah gasailvandans ina, sunsaiw sa ahma tahida ina, jah driusands ana airþa walwisoda h'apjands.

21 jah frah þana attan is: hvan lagg mel ist ei þata warþ imma? ip is qap: us barniskja.

22 jah ufta ina jah in fon at-warþ jah in wato, ei usqistidedi imma, akei jabai mageis, hilp unsara gableipjands unsis.

23 ip Iesus qap du imma þata jabai mageis galaubjan; allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin.

24 jah sunsaiw ufhropjands sa atta þis barnis mip tagram qap: galaubja; hilp meinaizos ungalaubeinais.

25 gasailvandans þan Iesus patei samap raun managei, galvotida ahmin þamma unhrainjin qibands du imma: þu ahma þu unrodjands jah bauþs, ik þus anabiuda, usgagg us þamma jah þanaseipþs ni galeipais in ina.

26 jah hropjands jah filu tahjands ina usiddja; jah warþ swe dauþs, swaswe managai qeþun patei gaswalt.

27 ip Iesus undgreipands ina bi handau urraisida ina, jah usstop.

28 Jah galeipandan ina in yb=92 gard, siponjos is frehun ina sun-dro: dulce weis ni mahtedum usdreiban þana?

29 jah qap du im: þata kuni in waihtai ni mag usgaggan niba in bidai jah fastubnja.

30 Jah jainþro usgaggandans yg=93 iddjedun þairh Galeilaian, jah ni wilda ei h'as wissedi;

31 unte laisida siponjans seinans, jah qap du im þatei sunus



mans atgibada in handuns manne, jah usqinand imma, jah usqistiþs þridjin daga usstandiþ.

32 iþ eis ni froþun þamma waurda, jah ohtedun ina fraihnan.

33 jah qam in Kafarnaum.

yd=94 Jah in garda qumans frah ins: lra in wiga miþ izwis misso mitodeduþ?

ye=95 34 Iþ eis slawaidedun; du sis misso andrunnun hwarjis maists wesi.

35 jah sitands atwopida þans twaliþ jah qaþ du im: jabai hvas wili frumists wisan, sijai allaize aftumists jah allaim andbahts.

36 jah nimands barn gasatida ita in midjaim im, jah ana armins nimands ita qaþ du im:

37 saei ain þize swaleikaize barne andnimiþ ana namin meinamma, mik andnimiþ.

yq=96 Jah salvazuh saei mik andnimiþ, ni mik andnimiþ ak þana sandjandan mik.

yz=97 38 Andhof þan imma Iohannes qipands: laisari, selcum sumana in þeinamma namin usdreibandan unbulþons, saei ni laisteiþ unsis, jah waridedun imma, unte ni laisteiþ unsis.

39 iþ is qaþ: ni warjiþ imma; ni mannahun auk ist saei taujiþ maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprauto ubilwaurdjan mis;

40 unte saei nist wiþra izwis, þaur izwis ist.

yh=98 41 Saei auk allis gadragkjai izwis stikla watins in namin mei-

namma unte Xristaus sijuþ, amen qiþa izwis ei ni fraqisteiþ mizdon seinai.

42 Jah sa hrazuh saei gamarz-yp=99 jai ainana þize leitolane þize gaulaubjandane du mis, goþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidan asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is jah frawaurpans wesi in marein:

43 Jah jabai marzjai þuk han-r=100 dus þeina, afmait þo; goþ þus ist hamfamma in libain galeiþan, þau twos handuns habandin galeiþan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlvapnando.

44 þarei mapa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

45 jah jabai fotus þeins marzjai þuk, afmait ina; goþ þus ist galeiþan in libain haltamma, þau twans fotuns habandin gawairpan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlvapnando,

46 þarei mapa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

47 jah jabai augo þein marzjai þuk, uswairp imma; goþ þus ist haihamma galeiþan in þiudangardja guþs, þau twa augona habandin atwairpan in gaiainnan funins,

48 þarei mapa ize ni gadauþniþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

49 Hrazuh auk funin saltada, ra=101 jah hwarjatoh hunsle salta saltada.

50 Goþ salt; iþ jabai salt un-rb=102 saltan wairþiþ. lre supoda? habaiþ in izwis salt, jah gawairþeigai sijuh miþ izwis misso.

39. is; probably misspelled for Iesus. — 42. halsaggan; so *Löbke, CA* has balsaggan. — 50. supoda; supoda in *CA*.

## CHAPTER X.

rg=103 1 Jah jainpro usstandands gam in markom Iudaias hindar Iaurdanau, jah gagemun sik aftra manageins du imma, jah swe biuhts aftra laisida ins.

2 jah duatgaggandans Fareisaieis frehun ina skuldu sijai mann qen afsatjan, fraisandans ina.

3 ip is andhafjands qap: hva izwis anabaup Moses?

4 ip eis qepun: Moses uslau-bida unsis bokos afsateinai mel-jan jah afletan.

5 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: wilpra harduhairtein izwara gamelida izwis þo ana-busn.

6 ip af anastodeinai gaskaftais gumein jah qinein gatawida guþ.

7 inuh þis bileipai manna attin seinamma jah aiþein seinai,

8 jah sijaina þo twa du leika samin, swaswe þanaseiþs ni sind twa ak leuk ain.

9 þatei nu guþ gawaþ, manna þamma ni skaidai.

rd=104 10 Jah in garda aftra sipon-jos is bi þata samo frehun ina.

re=105 11 Jah qap du im: salvazuh saei afletiþ qen seinu jah liugaiþ anþara, horinop du þizai;

12 jah jabai qino afletiþ aban seinana jah liugada anþaramma, horinop.

rq=106 13 þanuh atberun du imma barna ei attaitoki im; ip þai si-poujos is sokun þaim bairandam du.

14 gasailvands þan Iesus un-werida jah qap du im: letiþ þo barna gaggan du mis, jah ni warjiþ þo; unte þize ist þiudan-gardi guþs.

15 amen qiþa izwis, saei ni andnimiþ þiudangardja guþs swe barn, ni þauh qiniþ in izai.

16 jah gaþlaihands im, lag-jands handuns ana þo þiupida im.

17 Jah usgaggandin imma in rz=107 wig, duatrinnands ains jah knuss-jands baþ ina qiþands: laisari þiupþeiga, hva taujau, ei libainais aiweinons arbja wairþau?

18 ip is qap du imma: hva mik qiþis þiupþeigana? ni hvashun þiupþeigs alja ains guþ.

19 þos anabusnins kant: ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni sijais galiugaweitwods, ni ana-mahtjais, swerai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina.

20 þaruh andhafjands qap du imma: laisari, þo alla gafastaida us jundai meina.

21 Ip Iesus insailvands du rh=108 imma frijoda ina jah qap du imma: ainis þus wan ist; gagg, swa filu swe habais frabugei jah gif þarbam, jah habais huzd in himinam, jah hiri laistjan mik nimands galgan.

22 Ip is ganipnands in þis rþ=109 waurdis galaip gauris; was auk habands faihu manag.

23 jah bisailvands Iesus qap siponjam seinaim: sai hvaiwa ag-luba þai faihu gahabandans in þiudangardja guþs galeiþand.

24 ip pai siponjos afslauþnodedun in waurde is; þaruh Iesus aftra andhafjands qap im: barnilona, hraiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar failhau in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan.

25 azetizo ist ulbandau þairh þairko neþlos galeiþan þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan.

26 ip eis mais usgeisnodedun qipandans du sis misso: jah lwas mag ganisan?

27 insailvands du im Iesus qap: fram mannam unmahteig ist, akei ni fram guþa; allata auk mahteig ist fram guþa.

28 dugann þan Paitrus qipan du imma: sai weis aflailotum alla jah laistidedum þuk.

ri=110 29 Andhafjands im Iesus qap: amen qipa izwis, ni hrashun ist saei aflailoti gard aiþþau broþrums (aiþþau swistrums) aiþþau aiþein aiþþau attan aiþþau qen aiþþau barna aiþþau haimoþlja in meina jah in þizos aiwaggeljons,

30 saei ni andnimai .r. falþ nu in þamma mela gardins jah broþrums jah swistrums jah attan jah aiþein jah barna jah haimoþlja miþ wrakom, jah in aiwa þamma anawairþin libain aiweinon.

ri=111 31 Aþþan managai wairþand

frumans aftumans jah aftumans frumans.

32 Wesunup þan ana wiga<sup>rib=112</sup> gaggandans du Iairusaulymai jah faurbigaggands ins Iesus, jah sildaleikidedun, jah afarlaistjandans faurhtai waurþun. jah andnimands aftra þans twalif dugann im qipan þoei habaidedun ina gadaban,

33 þatei sai usgaggam in Iairusaulyma, jah sunus mans atgibada þaim ufargudjam jah bokarjam, jah gawargjand ina dauþau (jah atgiband ina þiudom),

34 jah bilaikand ina jah bliggwand ina jah speiwand ana ina jah usqimand imma, jah þridjin daga usstandiþ.

35 Jah athabaidedun sik du<sup>rig=113</sup> imma Iakobus jah Iohannes sunjus Zaibaidaiaus qipandans: laisari, wileima ei þatei þuk bidjos taujais uggekis.

36 ip Iesus qap im: hra wileits taujan mik igqis?

37 ip eis qeþun du imma: fragif ugkis ei ains af taihswon þeinai jah ains af hleidumein þeinai sitaiwa in wulþau þeinamma.

38 ip Iesus qapuh du im: ni wituts lwis bidjats. magutsu driggkan stikl þanei ik driggka, jah dauþeinai þizaiei ik dauþjada, ei dauþjaindau?

24. hugjandam; so probably in CA, the g being indistinct; Löbe has hunjandam. — 25. azetizo; azitizo in CA. — 27. akei before ni; in CA before fram, by oversight; cp. Mt. VIII, 14, note. — 29. aflailoti; aflailailoti in CA. aiþþau swistrums; wanting in CA. attan; attin in CA. — jah atgiband ina þiudom; wanting in CA; cp. Lu. XVIII, 32. — usstandiþ; ustandiþ in CA. — 38. wituts; witups in CA.



39 ip eis qepun du imma: magu. ip Iesus qapuh du im: swepahuh pana stikl panei ik driggka, driggkats, jah pizai daupeinai pizaiei ik daupjada (daupjanda),

40 ip pata du sitan af taihs-won meinai aipbau af hleidunein nist mein du giban, alja paimei manwip was.

rid=114 41 Jah gahausjandans pai taihun dugunnun unwerjan bi Iakobu jah Iohannen.

42 ip is athaitands ins qap du im: witup patei (paiei) puggekjand reikinon piudom, gafraujinond im, ip pai mikilans ize gawaldand im.

43 ip ni swa sijai in izwis; ak salcazuh saei wili wairpan mikils in izwis, sijai izwar andbahts.

44 jah saei wili izwara wairpan frumists, sijai allaim skalks.

rie=115 45 Jah auk sunus mans ni qam at andbahtjam, ak andbahtjan jah giban saiwala seinu faur managans lun.

riq=116 46 Jah qemun in Iairikon. jah usgaggandin imma jainpro mip siponjam seinaim jah managein ganohai, sunus Teimaiaus Barteimaiaus blinda sat faur wig du aihtron.

47 jah gahausjands patei Iesus sa Nazoraius ist, dugann hropjan jah qipan: sunu Daweidis Iesu, armai mik.

48 jah hvotidedun imma mana-

gai ei gapahaidedi; ip is filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

49 jah gastandands Iesus haihait atwopjan ina, jah wopidedun pana blindan qipandans du imma: prafstei puk, urreis, wopeip puk.

50 ip is afwairpands wastjai seinai ushlaupands qam at Iesu.

51 jah andhafjands qap du imma Iesus: hra wileis ei taujan pus? ip sa blinda qap du imma: rabbaunei, ei ussaihran.

52 ip Iesus qap du imma: gagg, galaubeins peina ganasida puk. jah sunsaiw ussalv jah laistida in wiga Iesu.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah bipe nelva wesun Iairu-  
riz=117 salem in Bepsfagein jah Bepaniin at fairgunja alewjin, insandida twans siponje seinaze.

2 jah qap du im: gaggats in haim po wiprawairpon igggis, jah sunsaiw inngaggandans in po baurg bigitats fulan gabundanana, ana pammei naurh ains-hun manne ni sat; andbindandans ina attiuhats.

3 jah jabai hvas igggis qipai: dulve pata taujats? qipaits patei frauja pis gairneip;

Jah sunsaiw ina isandeip hidre. rih=118

4 galipun pan jah bigetun fulan gabundanana at daura uta ana gagga, jah andbundun ina.

39. daupjanda; wanting in CA. — 42. is; probably misspelt for Iesus. paiei, wanting in CA. — 44. frumists; frumist in CA. — 46. Barteimaiaus; Barteimai- aus in CA. — 47. 48. sunu; sunau in CA.

XI, 1. Bepaniin; Bepaniin in CA.

5 jah sumai pize jainar standandane qepun du im: lva taujats andbindandans pana fulan?

6 ip eis qepun du im, swaswe anabaup im Iesus; jah lailotun ins.

7 jah brahtedun pana fulan at Iesua, jah galagidedun ana wastjos seinos, jah gasat ana ina.

8 managai pan wastjom seinaim strawidedun ana wiga, sumai astans maimaitun us bagmam jah strawidedun ana wiga.

rip=119 9 Jah pai fauragaggandans (jah pai afargaggandans) hropidedun qipandans: osamma, piu-pida sa qimanda in namin frau-jins;

10 piu-pido so qimandei piu-dangardi in namin attins unsaris Daweidis, osamma in hauhistjam.

rk=120 11 Jah galaip in Iairusaulyma Iesus jah in alh; jah bisailvands alla, at andanahtja jupan wisandin hreilai usiddja in Bebanian mip paim twalibim.

12 jah iftumin daga usstandam im us Bebanin, gredags was.

13 jah gasailvands smakkabagm fairra|pro habandan lauf, atiddja ei aufto bigeti lva ana imma, jah qimands at imma ni waitt bigat ana imma niba lauf; ni auk was mel smakkane.

14 jah usbairands qap du imma: ni panaseips us pus aiw manna akran matjai. jah gahausidedun pai siponjos is.

15 Jah iddjedun du Iairusauly-rka=121 mai. jah atgaggands Iesus in alh dugann uswairpan pans frabugjandans jah bugjandans in alh, jah mesa skattjane jah sitlans pize frabugjandane ahakim uswaltida,

16 jah ni lailot ei lvas pairhberi kas pairh po alh,

17 jah laisida qipands du im: niu gamelip ist patei razn mein razn bido haitada allaim piu-dom? ip jus gatawidedup ita du filigrja waidedjane.

18 Jah gahausidedun pai bo-rkb=122 karjos jah gudjane auhumistans, jah sokidedun hvaiwa imma usqistidedeina; ohtedun auk ina, unte alla managei sildaleikidedun in laiseinais is.

19 Jah bi|pe andanahti warp, rk g=123 usiddja ut us pizai baurg.

20 jah in maurgin faurgaggandans gaselvun pana smakkabagm paursjana us waurtim.

21 jah gamunands Paitrus qap du imma: rabbei, sai smakkabagms panei fraqast gapaursnoda.

22 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap rkd=124 du im: habaip galaubein gulps.

23 amen auk qipa izwis, pislvah ei qipai du pamma fairgunja: ushafi puk jah wairp pus in marein, jah ni tuzwerjai in hairtin seinamma, ak galaubjai pata ei patei qipip gagaggiip, wairpip imma pislvah bei qipip.

24 Duppe qipa izwis, allata rke=125 pislvah bei bidjandans sokeip,

9. jah pai afargaggandans or a similar expression is wanting in CA.

galaubeip̃ patei nimir, jah wair-  
piip̃ izwis.

rkq=126 25 Jah pan standaip̃ bidjan-  
dans, afletaiip̃ jabai lra habaiip̃  
wipra lvana, ei jah atta izwar  
sa in himinam afletai izwis mis-  
sadedins izwaros.

26 ip̃ jabai jus ni afletip̃, ni  
pau atta izwar sa in himinam  
afletip̃ izwis missadedins izwaros.

rkz=127 27 Jah iddjedun aftra du lal-  
rusaulymai. jah in alh lvarbon-  
din imma atiddjedun du imma  
pai auhumistans gudjans jah  
bokarjos jah sinistans,

28 jah qepun du imma: in  
hamma waldufnje pata taujis?  
jah lras pus pata waldufni at-  
gaf ei pata taujis?

29 ip̃ Iesus andhafjands qap̃  
du im: fraihna jah ik izwis ainis  
waurdis, jah andhafjiip̃ mis, jah  
qipa izwis in hamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

30 daupeins Iohannis uzuh hi-  
mina was pau uzuh mannam?  
andhafjiip̃ mis.

31 jah pahtedun du sis misso  
qipandans: jabai qipam us hi-  
mina, qipip̃: alpan dulce ni ga-  
laubidedup̃ imma?

32 ak qipam: us mannam?  
ohthedun po managein; allai auk  
alakjo habaidedun Iohannen pa-  
tei bi sunjai praufetes was.

33 jah andhafjandans qepun  
du Iesua: ni witum. jah andhaf-  
jands Iesus qap̃ du im: nih ik  
izwis qipa in hamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Jah dugann im in gajukon rkh=128  
qip̃an: weinagard ussatida man-  
na, jah bisatida ina faḡom jah  
usgrof dal uf mesa jah gatim-  
rida keliku, jah anafalh ina  
waurstwj̃am, jah aflaiip̃ aljaḡ.

2 jah insandida du paim  
waurstwj̃am at mel skalk, ei at  
paim waurstwj̃am nemi akranis  
pis weinagardis;

3 ip̃ eis nimandans ina us-  
bluggwun jah insandidedun laus-  
handjan.

4 jah aftra insandida du im an-  
parana skalk; jah pana stainam  
wairpandans gaaiwiskodedun  
jah haubip̃ wundan brahtedun,  
jah insandidedun ganaitidana.

5 jah aftra insandida anpa-  
rana; jah jainana afslohun, jah  
managans anparans, sumans  
usbliggwandans, sumanzuh pan  
usqimandans.

6 panuh nauhpanuh ainana  
sunu aigands liubana sis, insan-  
dida jah pana du im spedistana,  
qipands patei gaastand sunu  
meinana.

7 ip̃ jainai pai waurstwj̃ans  
qepun du sis misso patei sa ist  
sa arbinumja; hirjiip̃ usqimam  
imma, jah unsar wairpiip̃ pata  
arbi.

8 jah undgreipandans ina us-  
qemun jah uswaurpun imma ut  
us pamma weinagarda.

9 lra nuh taujai frauja pis  
weinagardis? qimip̃ jah usqis-

32. ohthedun; uhtedun in C1.

XII, 4. haubip̃wundan; some write haubip̃ wundan.



teip pans waurstwjans, jah gibil  
pana weinagard anþaraim.

10 nih þata gamelido ussugg-  
wul: stains þammei uswaurþun  
þai timrjans, sah warþ du hau-  
bida waihstins;

11 fram frauin warþ sa, jah  
ist sildaleiks in augam unsa-  
rain?

rkþ=129 12 Jah sokidedun ina undgrei-  
pan jah ohtedun þo managein:  
froþun auk þatei du im þo gaju-  
kon qap.

rl=130 13 Jah afletandans ina galipun.

13 jah insandidedun du imma  
sumai pize Fareisaie jah Hero-  
diane, ei ina ganuteina waurda.

14 ip eis qimandans qeþun du  
imma: laisari, witum þatei sun-  
jeins is, jah ni kara þuk mans-  
hun; ni auk sailwis in andwairþja  
manne, ak bi sunjai wig guþs  
laiseis; skuldu ist kaisaragild  
giban Kaisara, þau niu gibaima?

15 ip Iesus gasailvands ize  
liutein qap du im: Iva mik frai-  
sil? atbairip mis skatt, ei ga-  
sailrau.

16 ip eis atberun, jah qap du  
im: Iwis ist sa manleika jah so  
ufarmeieins? ip eis qeþun du  
imma: Kaisaris.

17 jah andhafjands Iesus qap  
du im: usgibil þo Kaisaris Kai-  
sara jah þo guþs gupa. jah sil-  
daleikidedun ana þamma.

18 jah atiddjedun Saddukaieis  
du imma, þatei qipand usstass  
ni wisan, jah frehun ina qipan-  
dans:

19 laisari, Moses gamelida un-

sis þatei jabai Iwis broþar ga-  
daupnai jah bileipai qenai jah  
barne ni bileipai, ei nimai broþar  
is þo qen is jah ussatjai barna  
broþr seinamma.

20 sibun broþrahans wesun;  
jah sa frumista nam qen, jah  
gaswiltands ni bilaiþ fraiwa,

21 jah anþar nam þo jah ga-  
daupnoda, jah ni sa bilaiþ frai-  
wa; jah þridja samaleiko.

22 jah nemun þo samaleiko  
þai sibun jah ni bilipun fraiwa.  
spedumista allaize gaswalt jah  
so qens.

23 in þizai usstassai, þan us-  
standand, Ivarjamma ize wair-  
þip qens? þai auk sibun aihte-  
dun þo du qenai.

24 jah andhafjands Iesus qap  
du im: niu duþe airzjai sijup ni  
kunnandans mela, nih maht  
guþs?

25 allis þan usstandand us  
daupaim, ni liugand ni liuganda,  
ak sind swe aggiljus þai in hi-  
minam.

26 alþan bi dauþans, þatei  
urreisand, niu gakunmaidedup  
ana bokom Mosezis ana aihra-  
tundjai, Iwa imma qap guþ  
qipands: ik im guþ Abrahamis  
jah guþ Isakis jah Iakobis?

27 nist guþ dauþaize ak qi-  
waize; alþan jus filu airzjai sijup.

28 jah duatgaggands ains pize  
bokarje.

Gahausjands ins samana sok-rla=131  
jandans, gasailvands þatei waila  
im andhof, frah ina: Ivarja ist  
allaizo anabusue frumista?

29 ip Iesus andhof imma patei frumista allaizo anabusns: hau-sei, Israel, frauja guþ unsar frauja ains ist,

30 jah frijos frauja guþ þei-nana us allamma hairtin þei-namma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai gahugdai þei-nai jah us allai mahtai þeinai; so frumista anabusns.

31 jah anþara galeika þizai: frijos neþundjan þeinana swe þuk silban. maizei þaim anþara anabusns nist.

rib=132 32 Jah qap du imma sa bo-kareis: waila, laisari, bi sunjai qast patei ains ist jah nist an-þar alja imma.

33 jah pata du frijon ina us allamma hairtin jah us allamma fraþja jah us allai saiwalai jah us allai mahtai jah pata du frijon neþundjan swe sik silban managizo ist allaim þaim ala-brunstim jah sauidim.

34 jah Iesus gasailvands ina þatei frodaba andhof, qap du imma: ni fairra is þiudangardjai guþs.

rlg=133 Jah ainshun þanaseips ni ga-daursta ina fraihnan.

rld=134 35 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap laisjands in all: hvaiwa qiband þai bokarjos þatei Xristus sumus ist Daweidis?

36 silba auk Daweid qap in ahmin weihamma: qipip frauja du frauja meinamma: sit af taihswon meinai, unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

37 silba raihtis Daweid qipip ina frauja, jah hvapro imma sunus ist? jah alla so managei hausidedun imma gabaurjaba.

38 Jah qap du im in laiseinai rle=135 seinai: sailvip faura bo. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

16 . . . wastja seinu.

17 Apþan wai þaim qibuhaf-rmd=144 tom jah daddjandeim in jainaim dagam.

18 Apþan bidjaiþ ei ni wairþai rme=145 sa þlauhs izwar wintrau.

19 Wairþand auk þai dagos rmq=146 jainai aglo swaleika, swe ni was swaleika fram anastodeinai ga-skaftais, þoei gaskop guþ. und hita, jah ni wairþip.

20 Jah ni frauja gamaurgidedi rmz=147 þans dagans, ni þauh ganesi ainhun leike; akei in þize gawalidane, þanzei gawalida, gamaurgida þans dagans.

21 Jah þan jabai hvas izwis rmh=148 qipai: sai her Xristus, aiþþau sai jainar, ni galaubjaiþ.

22 Unte urreisand galiuga-rmp=149 xristjus jah galiugapraufeteis, jah giband taiknins jah fauratania du afairzjan, jabai mahteig sijai, jah þans gawalidans.

23 ip þus sailvip: sai fauraga-taih izwis allata.

24 Akei in jainans dagans afar rn=150 þo aglon jaina sauil riqizeip, jah mena ni gipip liuhaþ sein,

25 jah stairmons himinis wairþand driusandeins, jah mahteis þos in himinam gawagjanda.

rna=151 26 Jah þan gasailvand sunu mans qimandan in milhmam miþ mahtai managai jah wulþau.

27 jah þan insandeip aggiluns seinans jah galisip þans gawali-dans seinans af fidwor windam fram andjam airþos und audi himinis.

28 apþan af smakkabagma ganimip þo gajukon. þan þis þuþan asts þlaqus wairþip jah uskeinand laubos, kunnup þatei nelra ist asans.

29 swah jah jus, þan gasailvip þata wairþan, kunneip þatei nelra sijup at . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

4 . . . teins þis balsanis warþ?

5 maht wesi auk þata balsan frabugjan in managizo þau þrija hunda skatte jah giban unle-daim; jah andstaurraidedun þo.

6 ip Iesus qaþ: letip þo; dulve izai uspriutip? þannu goþ waurstw waurhta bi mis.

7 sinteino auk þans unledans habaip miþ izwis, jah þan wileip, magup im waila taujan, ip mik ni sinteino habaip.

rnþ=159 8 þatei habaida, so gatawida. faursnau salbon mein leik du us-filha.

9 amen qipþa izwis, þisþwaruh þei merjada so aiwaggeljo and alla manaseþ, jah þatei gata-wida so rodjada du gamundai izos.

10 Jah Iudas Iskariotes, ains rj=160 þize twalibe, galaiþ du þaim gud-jam, ei galewidedi ina im.

11 ip eis gahausjandans fa-ginodedun jah gahaihaitun imma faihu giban, jah sokida hraiwa gatilaba ina galewidedi.

12 jah þamma frumistin daga azyme, þan paska salidedun, qe-þun du imma þai siponjos is: hwar wileis ei galeipandans manw-jaima, ei matjais paska?

13 jah insandida twans siponje seinaiþe qaþuh du im: gaggats in þo baurg, jah gamoteip iggis manna kas watius bairands; gaggats afar þamma,

14 jah þadei inngaleipai, qi-þaits þamma heiwafraujin þatei laisareis qipip: hwar sind salip-wos, þarei paska miþ siponjam meinain matjau?

15 jah sa izwis taikneiþ kelikn mikilata gastrawip manwjata, jah jainar manwjaip unsis.

16 jah usiddjedun þai sipon. . .

41 . . . sai galewjada sunus mans in handuns frawaurhtaize.

42 urreisip, gaggam; sai sa lewjands mik atnelrida.

43 Jah sunsaiw nauhþanuh at rpa=181 imma rodjandin qam Iudas, suns þize twalibe, jah miþ imma managei miþ hairum jah triwam fram þaim auhumistam gudjam jah bokarjam jah sinistam.

44 Atuh-þan-gaf sa lewjands rpb=182 im bandwon qipands: þammei

XIII, 29. sijup at; the t of at is faded out in CA.

XIV, 4. . . teins, final syllable of qisteins or fragisteins. — 10. Iskariotes; Iskarioteis in CA. — 13. gaggats; gaggast in CA. — 16. sipon; the first two syl-lables of siponjos.



kukjau, sa ist; greipib pana jah tiuhib arniba.

45 jah qimands sunsaiw atgaggands du imma qap: rabbei rabbei, jah kukida imma;

46 ip eis uslagidedun handuns ana ina jah undgripun ina.

rpq=183 47 Ip ains sums pize atstandane imma uslukands hairu sloh skalk auhumistins gudjins jah afsloh imma auso pata taihswo.

rpd=184 48 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: swe du waidedjin urrunup mip hairum jah triwam greipan mik.

49 daga lvammeh was at izwis in alh laisjands, jah ni gripup mik; ak ei usfullnodeina bokos.

rpe=185 50 Jah afletandans inagaplahun allai.

rpq=186 51 Jah ains sums juggalaups laistida afar imma biwaibijs leina ana naqadana, jah gripun is pai juggalaudeis;

52 ip is bileipands pamma leina naqaps gaplahu faura im.

rpz=187 53 Jah gatauhun Iesu du auhumistin gudjin, jah garunnun mip imma auhumistans gudjans allai jah pai sinistans jah bokarjos.

rph=188 54 Jah Paitrus fairrapro laistida afar imma, unte gam in garda pis auhumistins gudjins, jah was sitands mip andbahtam jah warmjands sik at liuhada.

rpj=189 55 Ip pai auhumistans gudjans jah alla so gafaurds soki-dedun ana Iesu weitwodiþa du afdaupjan ina, jah ni bigetun;

56 managai auk galiug weitwodedun ana ina.

Jah samaleikos þos weitwodi-ry=190 þos ni wesun.

57 jah sumai usstandandans galiug weitwodedun ana ina qipandans

58 patei weis gahausidedum qipandan ina patei ik gataira alh þo handuwaurhton, jah bi þrins dagans anþara unhanduwaurhta gatimrja,

59 jah ni swa samaleika was weitwodiþa ize.

60 jah usstandands sa auhumista gudja in midjaim frah Iesu qipands: niu andhafjis waiht lva þai ana þuk weitwodjand?

61 ip is þahaida jah waiht ni andhof. aftra sa auhumista gudja frah ina jah qap du imma: þu is Xristus sa sunus þis þiubeigins?

62 ip is qapuh: ik im.

Jah gasailip pana sunu mans rya=191 af taihswon sitandan mahtais jah qimandan mip milhmam himinis.

63 Ip sa auhumista gudja dis-ryb=192 skreitands wastjos seinos qap:

Ha panamais þaurbum weis ryg=193 weitwode?

64 hausidedup þo wajamerein is; lva izwis þugkeip? þaruh eis allai gadomidedun ina skulan wisan dauþau.

65 Jah dugunnun sumai spei-ryd=194 wan ana wlit is jah huljan andwairpi is jah kaupatjan ina; jah qebun du imma: praufetei, jah

andbahtos gabaurlaba lofam  
slohun ina.

rye=195 66 Jah wisandin Paitrau in  
rohsnai dalapa, jah atiddja aina  
piujo pis auhumistins gudjins.

67 jah gasailvandeï Paitru  
warmjandan sik, insailvandeï du  
imma qap: jah þu miþ Iesua  
þamma Nazorenau wast.

68 ip is afaiaik qipands: ni  
wait, ni kann lea þu qipis.

ryq=196 Jah galaiþ faur gard, jah hana  
wopida.

69 jah piwi gasailvandeï ina  
aftra dugann qipan þaim faura-  
standandam þatei sa pize ist.

70 ip is aftra laugnida. jah  
afar leitol aftra þai atstandan-  
dans qeþun du Paitrau: bi sun-  
jai pize is, jah auk (Galeilais  
is jah) razda þaina galeika ist.

71 ip is dugann afaikan jah  
swaran þatei ni kann þana man-  
nan þanei qipip.

72 jah anþaramma sinþa hana  
wopida.

ryz=197 Jah gamunda Paitrus þata  
waurd, swe qap imma Iesus.  
þatei faurþizeï hana hrukjai  
twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim  
sinþam. jah dugann gretan.

#### CHAPTER XV.

ryh=198 1 Jah sunsaiw in maurgin ga-  
runi taujandans þai auhumistans  
gudjans miþ þaim sinistam jah  
bokarjam

ryj=199 Jah alla so gafaurds, gabin-

dandans Iesu brahtedun ina at  
Peilatau.

2 Jah frah ina Peilatus: þu is=200  
þiudans Iudaie? ip is andhaf-  
jands qap du imma: þu qipis.

3 Jah wrohidedun ina þai au-sa=201  
humistans gudjans filu.

4 ip Peilatus aftra frah ina  
qipands: niu andhafjis ni wait?  
sai lea filu ana þuk weitwod-  
jand.

5 ip Iesus þanamaïs ni andhof,  
swaswe sildaleikida Peilatus.

6 Ip and dulþ hearjoh fralailot sb=202  
im ainana bandjan þanei bedun.

7 Wasuh þan sa haitana Barab-sg=203  
bas miþ þaim miþ imma drob-  
jandam gabundans, þaiei in auh-  
jodau maurþr gatawidedun.

8 jah usgaggandeï alla mana-  
geï dugunmun bidjan swaswe sin-  
teino tawida im.

9 ip Peilatus andhof im qi-  
bands: wileidu fraletan izwis  
þana þiudan Iudaie?

10 Wissa auk þatei in neipis sd=204  
atgebun ina þai auhumistans  
gudjans.

11 ip þai auhumistans gudjans  
inwagidedun þo managein, ei  
mais Barabban frailailoti im.

12 Ip Peilatus aftra andhaf-se=205  
jands qap du im: lea nu wileiþ  
ei taujau þammei qipip þiudan  
Iudaie?

13 ip eis aftra hropidedun:  
ushramei ina.

67. Nazorenau; Nazoreinuu in CA. — 69. 70. pize; pizeï in CA. — 70. Galei-  
laine is jah seems to have been omitted by oversight. — 72. faurþizeï; faurþize  
in CA. gretan; greitan in CA.

XV. 6. hearjoh; hearjo in CA. — 9. fraletan; fraleitan in CA.

- 14 ip Peilatus qaþ du im: lva  
allis ubilis gatawida? ip eis mais  
hropidedun: ushramei ina.
- sq=206 15 Ip Peilatus wiljands þizai  
managein fullafahjan fralailot  
im þana Barabbau, ip Iesu at-  
gaf usbliggwands, ei ushramiþs  
wesi.
- sz=207 16 Ip gadrauhteis gatauhun  
ina innana gardis, patei ist prai-  
toriaun, jah gahaihaitun alla  
hansa;
- 17 jah gawasidedun ina paur-  
purai jah atlagidedun ana ina  
þaurneina wipja uswindandans;
- 18 jah dugunnun goljan ina:  
hails, þiudan Iudaie.
- 19 jah slohun is haubiþ rausa  
jah bispiwun ina, jah lagjandans  
kniwa inwitun ina.
- sh=208 20 Jah bipe bilailaikun ina,  
andwasidedun ina þizai paur-  
purai jah gawasidedun ina wast-  
jom swesaim.
- sp=209 21 Jah ustauhun ina, ei ushrami-  
dedeina ina.
- 21 jah undgripun sumana  
manne Seimona Kyreinaiu qi-  
mandan af akra, attan Alaik-  
sandraus jah Rufaus, ei nemi  
galgan is.
- si=210 22 Jah attauhun ina ana  
Gaulgaupa stap, þatei ist ga-  
skeiriþ haineins stap;
- sia=211 23 Jah gebun imma drigkan  
wein miþ smyrna; ip is ni nam.
- sib=212 24 Jah ushramjandans ina dis-  
dailjand wastjos is, wairpandans  
hlauta ana þos, hvarjizuh hva  
nemi.
- 25 Wasuh þan hveila þridjo sig=213  
jah ushramidedun ina.
- 26 Jah was ufarmeli fairinos sid=214  
is ufarmeliþ: sa þiudans Iudaie.
- 27 Jah miþ imma ushramide- sie=215  
dun twans waidedjans; ainana  
af taihswon jah ainana af hleidu-  
mein is.
- 28 Jah usfullnoda þata game- siq=216  
lido þata qipando; jah miþ un-  
sibjaim rahniþs was.
- 29 Jah þai faurgaggandans siz=217  
wajameridedun ina wiþondans  
haubida seina jah qipandans: o  
sa gatairands þo alh jah bi þrins  
dagans gatimrjands þo,
- 30 nasei þuk silban jah atsteig  
af þamma galgin.
- 31 Samaleiko jah þai auhumi- sih=218  
stans gudjans bilaikandans ina  
miþ sis misso miþ þaim bokar-  
jam qepun: anþarans ganasida,  
ip sik silban ni mag ganasjan;
- 32 sa Kristus sa þiudans Is-  
raelis atsteigadau nu af þamma  
galgin, ei gasailvaima jah ga-  
laubjaima.
- Jah þai miþushramidans imma siþ=219  
idweitidedun imma.
- 33 Jah bipewarþ hveila saihsto, sk=220  
riqis warþ ana allai airþai und  
hveila niundon.
- 34 Jah niundon hveilai wopida ska=221  
Iesus stibnai mikilai qipands:  
ailoe ailoe lima sibakþanei, þatei  
ist gaskeiriþ: gulþ meins gulþ  
meins, dulce mis bilaist?
- 35 jah sumai pize atstandan-  
dane gahausjandans qepun: sai,  
Helian wopeiþ.

24. disdailjand; disdailjandans in CA. — 28. qipando; qipano in CA; ep.  
Rom. IX, 17. Gal. IV, 30. — 29. faurgaggandans; fauragaggandans in CA.



skb=222 36 Þragjands þan ains jah ga-  
fulljands swam akeitis galag-  
jands ana raus dragkida ina qi-  
þands: let, ei sailvam qimaiu  
Helias athafjan ina.

skg=223 37 Ip Iesus aftraletands stibna  
mikila uzon.

skd=224 38 Jah faurahah alhs disskrit-  
noda in twa iupaþro und dalaþ.

ske=225 39 Gasailvands þan sa hunda-  
faps sa atstandands in and-  
wairþja is þatei swa hropjands  
uzon, qaþ: bi sunjai sa manna  
sa sunus was guþs.

skq=226 40 Wesunup þan qinons fairra-  
þro sailvandeins, in þaime was  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
Iakobis þis minnizins jah Iosezis  
aiþei jah Salome.

41 jah þan was in Galeilaia,  
jah laistidedun ina jah andbahti-  
dedun imma jah anþaros mana-  
gos þozei mipiddjedun imma in  
Iairusalem.

skz=227 42 Jah juþan at andanahtja  
waurþanamma, unte was para-  
skaiwe, saei ist fruma sabbato,

43 qimands Iosef af Areima-  
þaias, gaguds ragineis, saei was  
silba beidands þindangardjos  
guþs, anananþjands galaiþ inn  
du Peilatau jah baþ þis leikis  
Iesus.

44 ip Peilatus sildaleikida ei  
is juþan gaswalt, jah athaitands

þana hundafap frah ina juþan  
gadaupnodedi.

45 jah finþands at þamma  
hundafada fragaf þata leik Iosefa.

46 Jah usbugjands lein jah skh=228  
usnimands ita biwand þamma  
leina jah galagida ita in hlaiwa,  
þatei was gadraban us staina,  
jah atwalwida stain du daura  
þis hlaiwis.

47 ip Marja so Magdalene

Jah Marja Iosezis selun hvar skp=229  
galagiþs wesi.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Jah inwisandin sabbate daga sl=230  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
so Iakobis jah Salome usbauh-  
tedun aromata, ei atgaggan-  
deins gasalbodedeina ina.

2 Jah filu air þis dagis afar-sla=231  
sabbate atiddjedun du þamma  
hlaiwa, at urrinmandin sunnin.

3 jah qeþun du sis misso: hvas  
afwalwjai tnsis þana stain af  
daurom þis hlaiwis?

4 jah insailvandeins gaumide-  
dun þammei afwalwiþs ist sa  
stains; was auk mikils abraba.

5 jah atgaggandeins in þata  
hlaiw gaselvum juggalaup sitan-  
dan in þaihswai biwaibidana  
wastjai hreitai, jah usgeismode-  
dun.

6 Þaruh qaþ du im: ni faurh-slb=232  
teip izwis, Iesu sokeiþ Nazoraiu

38. alhs; als in CA. — 44. þana; þan in CA.

XVI. 1. inwisandin sabbate daga; CA has inwisandin sabbate dagis. Löbe writes inwisandins sabbate dagis, which would be the only example of a genitive absolute. The reading inwisandin sabbate daga, 'since the sabbath was at hand', (Mary M., etc., bought sweet spices, i. e. 'before the sabbath') suits well with Lu. XXIII, 56. in inwisandins sabbate dagis would mean the same thing. — 2. atiddjedun; atiddedun in CA.

pana ushramidan, nist her, ur-  
rais. sai pana stap parei gala-  
gidedun ina.

7 akei gaggip qipiduh du si-  
ponjam is jah du Paitrau patei  
faurbigaggip izwis in Galeilaian;  
paruh ina gasailvip, swaswe qap  
izwis.

8 Jah usgaggandeins af pam-  
ma hlaiwa gaplahun, dizuh-  
pan-sat ijos reiro jah usfilmei,  
jah ni qebun mannhun waiht,  
ohtedun sis auk.

9 Usstandands pan in maur-sld=234  
gin frumin sabbato ataugida  
frumist Marjin pizai Magdalene,  
af pizaiei uswarp sibun unhul-  
pons.

10 soh gaggandei gataih paim  
mip imma wisandam, qainon-  
dam jah gretandam.

11 jah eis hausjandans patei  
libaip jah gasailvans warp fram  
izai, ni galaubidedun.

12 afaruh pan pata....

## Aiwaggeljo þairh Lukan anastodeiþ.

a=1 1 Unte raihtis managai dugunnun meljan insaht bi þos ga-fullaweisidons in uns waihtins,

2 swaswe anafulhun unsis þaiei fram frumistin silbasiunjos jah andbahtos wesun þis waurdis,

3 galeikaida jah mis jah ahmin weihamma fram anastodeinai allaim glaggwuba afarlaistjandin gahahjo þus meljan, batista þaiaufeihu.

4 ei gakunnais þize bi poei galaisiþs is waurde astap.

5 was in dagam Herodes þiudanis Iudaias gudja namin Zakarias us afar Abijins, jah qens is us dauhtrum Aharons, jah namo izos Aileisabaiþ.

6 wesunuh þan garaihta ba in andwairþja guþs, gaggandona in allaim anabusum jah garaihteim frauþins unwaha.

7 jah ni was im barne, unte was Aileisabaiþ stairo, jah ba framaldra dage seinaize wesun.

8 warþ þan miþþanei gudjinoda is in wikon kunþis seinis in andwairþja guþs,

9 bi biuhtja gudjinassaus hlauts imma urran du saljan atgaggands in alh frauþins,

10 jah alls hiuhma was manageins beidandans uta lceilai þymiamins.

11 warþ þan imma in siunai aggilus frauþins standands af taihswon hunslastadis þymiamins.

12 jah gadrobnoda Zakarias gasailvands, jah agis disdraus ina.

13 qaþ þan du imma sa aggilus: ni ogs þus, Zakaria, duþe ei andhausida ist bida þeina, jah qens þeina Aileisabaiþ gabairid sunu þus, jah haitais namo is Iohannen.

14 jah wairþiþ þus faheds jah swegniþa, jah managai in gabaurþai is faginond.

---

*The following verses of Lu. (not quite  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Greek text) are found in the Codex Argenteus: I, 1—X, 30. XIV, 9—XVI, 24. XVII, 3—XX, 46. Superscription: In the Vienna MS. aiwaggeljo þairh Lukan.*

*I, 5. gudja; gudji in CA. qens; qeins in CA. (Concerning ei and i for e in Lu., see 'Gothic Grammar', § 7 notes 2 and 3). izos; originally twice. Uppström: librarius primum scripsit namo izos izos, quod deinde, radendo mo et s mutandoque iz in m, correxit. Posterius izos suo jure intactum est.*



15 wairþiþ auk mikils in and-wairþja frauþins, jah wein jah leiþu ni drigkid, jah ahmins weihis gafulljada nauþþan in wambai aiþeins seinazos,

16 jah managans-suniwe Israelis gawandeip du frauþin guþa ize;

17 jah silba fauraqimid in and-wairþja is in ahmin jah mahtai Haileiþs, gawandjan hairtona attane du barnam jah untalans in frodein garaihtaize, manwjan frauþin managein gafahrida.

18 jah qap Zakarias du þamma aggilau: bilve kunnun þata? ik raihtis im sineigs jah qens meina framaldrozei in dagam seinaim.

19 jah andhafjands sa aggilus qap du imma: ik im Gabriel sa standands in andwairþja guþs, jah insandiþs im rodjan du þus jah wailamerjan þus þata;

20 jah sijais þahands jah ni magands rodjan und þana dag ei wairþai þata, duþe ei ni galaubides waurdam meinaim, þoei usfulljanda in mela seinamma.

21 jah was managei beidan-dans Zakariþs, jah sildaleikidedun lva latidedi ina in þizai alh.

22 usgaggands þan ni mahta du im rodjan, jah froþun þammei siun gasalt in alh; jah silba was bandwjands im, jah was dumbs.

23 jah warþ biþe usfullnode-dun dagos andbahteis is, galaip du garda seinamma.

24 afaruh þan þans dagans inkilþo warþ Aileisabaiþ qens is, jah galaugnida sik menoþs fimf, qiþande

25 þatei swa mis gatawida frauja in dagam þamei insalt afniman idweit mein in mannam.

26 þanuh þan in menoþ saihstin insandiþs was aggilus Gabriel fram guþa in baurg Galeilais sei haitada Nazaraiþ,

27 du magapai in fragibtim abin þizei namo Iosef, us garda Daweidis, jah namo þizos magapaþs Mariam.

28 jah galeiþands inn sa aggilus du izai qap: fagino, anstai andahafta, frauja miþ þus, þiupido þu in qinom.

29 ip si gasailvande

30 jah qap aggilus du izai: ni ogs þus, Mariam; bigast auk anst fram guþa.

31 jah sai ganimis in kilþein jah gabairis sunu, jah haitais namo is Iesu.

32 sah wairþiþ mikils jah sunus hauhistins haitada, jah gibid imma frauja guþ stol Daweidis attins is,

33 jah þiudanop ufar garda Iakobis in ajukduþ, jah þiudi-nassaus is ni wairþiþ andeis.

34 qap þan Mariam du þamma aggilau: hraiwa sijai þata, þande

23. dagos; dagis in CA. — 29. innatgahtai; innagahtai in CA. According to Uppström, there are traces of t above the line before the g; cp. atgaggan inn.

b=2 35 Jah andhafjands sa aggilus qap du izai: ahma weihls atgag-gip ana þuk, jah mahts hauhistins ufarskadweid þus; duþe ei saei gabairada weihls, haitada sunus gupls.

g=3 36 Jah sai Aileisabaiþ nipjo þeina. jah so inkilþo sunau in aldoin seinamma, jah sa menops saihsta ist izai sei haitada stairo;

37 unte nist unmahteig gupa ainhun waurde.

38 qap þan Mariam: sai þiwi frauþins, wairþai mis bi waurda þeinamma. jah galaip fairra izai sa aggilus.

39 usstandandei þan Mariam in þaim dagam iddja in baigahen sniumundo in baurg Iudins.

40 jah galaip in gard Zakariins jah golida Aileisabaiþ.

41 jah warþ, swe hausida Aileisabaiþ golein Mariins, lailaik barn in qipau izos; jah gafullnoda ahmins weihis Aileisabaiþ.

42 jah ufwoþida stibnai miki-lai jah qap: þiupido þu in qinom, jah þiupido akran qipaus þeinis.

43 jah hwapro mis þata ei qemi aiþei frauþins meinis at mis?

44 sai allis sunsei warþ stibna goleinais þeinaizos in ausam meinain, lailaik þata barn in swignipai in wambai meinai.

45 jah audaga so galaubjandei þatei wairþip ustauhts þize rodidane izai fram frauþin.

46 jah qap Mariam: mikileid saiwala meina frauþan.

47 jah swegneid ahma meus du gupa nasjand meinamma,

48 unte insalv du hnaiweinai þiujos seinaiþos. sai allis fram himma nu audagjand mik alla kunja,

49 unte gatawida mis mikilein sa mahteiga; jah weih namo is,

50 jah armahairtei is in aldins alde þaim ogandam ina.

51 gatawida swinþein in arma seinamma, distahida mikilpuhtans gahugdai hairtins seinis,

52 gadrausida mahteigans af stolam jah ushauhida gahnaiwidans,

53 gredagans gasopida þiupþe jah gabignandans insandida lausans.

54 hleibida Israela þiumagau seinamma, gamunands armahairteins,

55 swaswe rodida du attam unsaraim, Abrahamah jah fraiwa is und aiw.

56 gastop þan Mariam miþ izai swe menops þrins, jah gawandida sik du garda seinamma.

57 ip Aileisabaiþ usfullnoda mel du bairan, jah gabar sunu.

58 jah hausidedun bisitands jah ganiþjos izos unte gamikilida frauþa armahairtein seinabi izai, jah miþfaginodedun izai.

59 jah warþ in daga ahtudin qemun bimaitan þata barn, jah haihaitun ina afar namin attins is Zakarian.

60 jah andhafjandei so aiþei is qap: ne, ak haitaidau Iohannes.

61 jah qepun du izai patei ni ainshun ist in kunja þeinamma saei haitaidau þamma namin.

62 gabandwidedun þan attin is þata h'aiwa wildedi haitan ina.

63 iþ is sokjands spilda þam gahmelida qipands: Iohannes ist namo is. jah sildaleikidedun allai.

64 usluknoda þan munþs is suns jah tuggo is, jah rodida þiupjands guþ.

65 jah warþ ana allaim agis þaim bisitandam ina, jah in allai bairgahein Iudaias merida wesun alla þo waurda,

66 jah galagidedun allai þai hausjandans in hairtin seinamma, qipandans: hva skuli þata barn wairþan? jah þan handus frauþins was miþ imma.

67 jah Zakarias atta is gafullnoda ahmins weihs jah praufetida jah qap:

68 þiupþeigs frauja guþ Israelis, unte gaweisoda jah gawaurhta uslausein managein seinai,

69 jah urraisida haurn naseinai unsi in garda Daweidis þiumagaus seinis,

70 swaswe rodida þairh munþ weihaize þize fram anastodeinai aiwis praufete seinai,

71 giban nasein us fijandam unsaraim jah us handau allaize þize hatandane unsi,

72 taujan armahairtiþa bi

attam unsaraim jah gamunan triggwos weihaizos seinai,

73 aipis þanei swor wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gebi unsi

74 unagein us handau fijande unsaraize galausidaim skalkinon imma

75 in sunjai jah garaihtein in andwairþja is allans dagans unsarans.

76 jah þu, barnilo, praufetus hauhistins haitaza; fauragaggis auk faura andwairþja frauþins manwjan wigans imma,

77 dugiban kunþi naseinai managein is in afleta frawaurhte ize

78 þairh infeinandein armahairtein guþs unsaris, in þammei gaweisop unsara urruns us hauhiþai,

79 gabairhtjan þaim in riqiza jah skadau dauþaus sitandam du garaihtjan fotuns unsarans in wig gawairþjis.

80 iþ þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmin, jah was ana auþidom und dag ustaikneinai seinai du Israela.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Warþ þan in dagans jainans urran gagrefts fram kaisara Agustau gameljan allana midjungard.

2 soh þan gilstrameleins frumista warþ at [wisandin kindina Syriaia] raginondin Saurim Kyrenaiau.

65, bisitandam; bisitantandam in CA. — 73. Abraham; Abrahamia in CA. — 79. dauþaus; dauþus in CA.

II, 2. wisandin kindina Syriaia; originally a gloss to raginondin Saurim. Kyrenaiau; Kyreinaiau in CA.



3 jah iddjedun allai, ei melidai weseina, harjizuh in seinai baurg.

4 urrann þan jah Iosef us Galeilaia us baurg Nazaraip in Iudaiian, in baurg Daweidis sei haitada Beplahaim, dupe ei was us garda fadreinais Daweidis,

5 anameljan miþ Mariin, sei in fragittim was imma qens, wisandein in kilþon.

6 warþ þan miþþanei þo wesun jainar, usfullnodedun dagos du bairan izai,

7 jah gabar sunu seinana þana frumabaur, jah biwand ina jah galagida ina in uzetin, unte ni was im rumis in stada þamma.

8 jah hairdjos wesun in þamma samin landa þairhwakandans jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai.

9 iþ aggilus frauþins anaqam ins jah wulþus frauþins biskain ins, jah ohtedun agisa miki-lamma.

10 jah qap du im sa aggilus: ni ogeiþ; unte sai spillo izwis fahed mikila, sei wairþiþ allai managein,

11 þatei gabaurans ist izwis himma daga nasjands, saei ist Kristus frauja, in baurg Daweidis.

12 jah þata izwis taikns, bigitid barn biwundan jah galagid in uzetin.

13 jah anaks warþ miþ þamma aggilau namangei harjis himinakundis hazjandane guþ jah qiþandane:

14 wulþus in hauhistjam guþa jah ana airþai gawairþi in mannam godis wilþins.

15 jah warþ biþe galipun fairra im in himin þai aggilus, jah þai mans þai hairdjos qeþun du sis misso: þairhgaggaima ju und Beplahaim jah sailvaima waurd þata waurþano, þatei frauja gakkannida unsis.

16 jah qemun sniumjandans, jah bigetun Marian jah Iosef, jah þata barn ligando in uzetin.

17 gasailvandans þan gakanidedun bi þata waurd þatei rodip was du im bi þata barn.

18 jah allai þai gahausjandans sildaleikidedun bi þo rodidona fram þaim hairdjam du im;

19 iþ Maria alla gafastaida þo waurda þagkjande in haitin seinamma.

20 jah gawandidedun sik þai hairdjos mikiljandans jah hazjandans guþ in allaize þizeei gahausidedun jah gasehrum, swaswe rodip was du im.

21 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos ahtau du bimaitan ina, jah haitan was namo is Iesus, þata qiþano fram aggilau, faurþizee ganumans wesi in wamba.

22 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos hraineinais ize bi witoda Mosezis, brahtedun ina in Iairusalem atsatjan faura frauþin,

23 swaswe gamelid ist in witoda frauþins, þatei hrazuh gumakundaize uslukands qiþu weihs frauþins haitada,

5. qens; qeins in CA. — 10. fahed; faheid in CA. — 21. usfullnodedun; usfullnodedun in CA. So in 22.

24 jah ei gebeina fram imma hūnsl, swaswe qipan ist in witoda frauins, gajuk hraiwadubono aip̄pautwosjuggonsahake.

25 paruh was manna in Iairusalem, pizei namo Symaion, jah sa manna was garaihts jah gudafaurhts, beidands laponais Israelis, jah ahma weihs was ana imma;

26 jah was imma gataihan fram ahmin pamma weihin ni sailvan dauḡu, faurpizei selvi Xristu frauins.

27 jah gam in ahmin in pizai alh; jah miḡpaneī innattaun berusjos pata barn Iesu, ei tawidedeina bi biuhtja witodis bi ina,

28 jah is andnam ina ana armins seinans, jah piupida gupa jah qap:

29 nu fraletais skalk peinana, frauinond frauja, bi waurda peinamma in gawairpja,

30 pānde selun augona meina nasein peina,

31 poei manwides in andwairpja allaizo manageino,

32 liuhap du andhuleinai piudom jah wulpu managein peinai Israela.

33 jah was Iosef jah aipei is sildaleikjandona ana paim poei rodida wesun bi ina.

34 jah piupida ina Symaion jah qap du Mariin aiḡein is: sai sa ligip du drusa jah usstassai

managaize in Israela jah du taiknai andsakanai.

35 jah pan peina silbons sailwala pairhgaggip hairus, ei andhuljaindau us managaim hairtam mitoneis.

36 jah was Anna praufeteis, dauhtar Fanuelis, uskunja Aseris, soh framaldra dage managaize, libāndeī miḡ abin jera sibun fram magapein seinai,

37 soh pan widuwo jere ahtau-tehund jah fidwor, soh ni afiddja fairra alh fastubnam jah bidom blotāndeī fraujan nahtam jah dagam.

38 soh pizai hveilai atstandāndeī andhaihait frauin jah rodida bi ina in allaim paim usbeidandam lapon Iairusaulymos.

39 jah biḡe ustauhun allata bi witoda frauins, gawandidedun sik in Galeilaian, in baurg seinā Nazaraiḡ.

40 ip̄ pata barn wohs jah swinpnoda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins, jah ansts guḡs was ana imma.

41 jah wratodedun pai berusjos is jera hrammeh in Iairusalem at dulp̄ paska.

42 jah biḡe warḡ twalibwintrus, usgaggandam pan im in Iairusaulyma bi biuhtja dulp̄ais,

43 jah ustiuhandam pans dagans, miḡpaneī gawandidedun sik aftra, gastop̄ Iesus sa magus in Iairusalem, jah ni wissedun Iosef jah aipei is.

• 26. faurpizeī; faurpize in CA. fraletais; fraleitaīs in CA. — 31. andwairpja; anandwairpja in CA. — 37. blotāndeī; blotānde in CA. — 41. berusjos; birusjos in CA. — 43. miḡpaneī; miḡpane in CA. wissedun; wisedun in CA.

44 hugjandona in gasinþjam ina wisan qemun dagis wig jah sokidedun ina in ganipjam jah in kunþam,

45 jah ni bigitandona ina gawandidedun sik in Iairusalem sokjandona ina.

46 jah warþ afar dagans þrins bigetun ina in alh sitandan in midjaim laisarjam jah hausjandan im jah fraihnandan ins.

d=4 47 Usgeisnodedun þan allai þai hausjandans is ana frodein jah andawaurdjam is.

48 jah gasailvandans ina sil-daleikidedun.

e=5 Jah qap du imma so aiþei is: magu, h'a gatawides uns swa? sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandona sokidedun þuk.

49 jah qap, du im: h'a þatei sokideduþ mik? niu wisseduþ þatei in þaim attins meinis skulda wisan?

50 jah ija ni froþun þamma waurda þatei rodida du im.

51 jah iddja miþ im jah qam in Nazaraiþ, jah was ufhausjands im. jah aiþei is gafastaida þo waurda alla in hairtin seinamma.

52 jah Iesus þaih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai at guþa jah mannam.

### CHAPTER III.

q=6 1 In jera þan fimftataihundin þiudinassaus Teibairiaus Kaisaris, raginondin Puntiau Peila-

tau Iudaia, jah fidurraginja þis Galeilaias Herodeis, Filippauzuh þan broþrs is fidurraginja þis Iturais jah Trakauneitidaus landis, jah Lysaniaus Abeileni fidurraginja,

2 at aulmista gudjam Amin jah Kajafin,

Warþ waurd guþs at Iohannen z=7 Zaxariins sunau in auþidai.

3 jah qam and allans gaujans Iaurdanaus merjands dauþein idreigos du fraleta frawaurhte,

4 swaswe gamelid ist in bokom waurde Esaeiins praufetaus qipandins: stibna wopjandins in auþidai: manweid wig frauþins, raihtos waurkeiþ staigos is;

5 all dale usfulljada jah all fairgunje jah hlaine gahnaiwjada, jah wairþiþ þata wraiþo du raihtamma jah usdrusteis du wigam slaihtaim;

6 jah gasailþiþ all leike nasein guþs.

7 Qap þan du þaim atgaggan-h=8 deim manageim dauþjan fram sis: kuni nadre, h'as gataiknida izwis þliuhan faura þamma ana-wairþin hatiza?

8 waurkjaip nu akran wairþata idreigos, jah ni duginnaiþ qipan in izwis: attan aigum Abraham. qiþa auk izwis þatei mag guþ us stainam þaim urraisjan barna Abraham.

9 aþþan ju so aqizi at waurtim bagme ligiþ; all nu bagme

46. alh; allh in CA. — 48. magu; magau in CA.

III, 1. fimftataihundin; the second syllable, ta, stands above the line in CA. — 5. dale; dalei in CA.



unbairandane akran god usmai-  
tada jah in fon galagjada.

p=9 10 Jah frehun ina manageins  
qipandans: an lva taujaima?

11 andhafjands þan qap: sa  
habands twos paidos gibai þam-  
ma unhabandin, jah saei habai  
matins, samaleiko taujai.

12 qemun þan motarjos daup-  
jan jah qepun du imma: laisari,  
lva taujaima?

13 þaruh qap du im: ni waiht  
ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis,  
lausjaiþ.

14 frehun þan ina jah þai mili-  
tondans qipandans: jah weis lva  
taujaima? jah qap du im: ni  
mannanhun holop, ni mannan-  
hun anamahtjaid, jah waldaip  
annom izwaraim.

i=10 15 At wenjandein þan allai  
managein jah þagkjandam allaim  
in hairtam seinaim bi Iohannen,  
niu aufto sa wesi Xristus,

ia=11 16 Andhof þan Iohannes allaim  
qipands: ik allis izwis watin  
daupja; ip gaggip swinþoza mis,  
þizei ik ni im wairþs andbindan  
skaudaraip skohis is; sah izwis  
daupeip in ahmin weihamma jah  
funin;

17 habands winþiskauron in  
handau seinai,

ib=12 18 Jah gahraineip gaþrask sein,  
jah briggiþ kauru in bansta sei-  
namma, ip ahana intandeip fun  
nin unlvapnandin.

18 managup þan jah anþar  
þrafstjands þiupspilloda mana-  
gein.

19 ip Herodes sa taitrarkes,  
gasakans fram imma bi Herodia-  
dein qen broþrs is jah bi alla  
þoei gawaurhta ubila Herodes,

20 anaaiauk jah þata ana alla  
jah galauk Iohannen in karkarai.

21 Warþ þan biþe daupida ig=13  
alla managein jah at Iesu ufdau-  
pidamma jah bidjandin, usluk-  
noda himins,

22 jah atiddja ahma sa weiha  
leikis siunai swe ahaks ana ina,  
jah stibna us himina warþ qi-  
þande: þu is sunus meins. sa liu-  
ba, in þuzei waila galeikaida.

23 Jah silba was Iesus swe jere id=14  
þrije tigiwe uf gakunþai, swaei  
sunus munds was Iosefis sunaus  
Heleis

24 sunaus Matþatis sunaus  
Laiweis sunaus Mailkeis sunaus  
Jannins sunaus Iosefis

25 sunaus Mattapiwis sunaus  
Ammons sunaus Naumis sunaus  
Aizleimis sunaus Naggais

26 sunaus Mahapiss sunaus Mat-  
tapiaus sunaus Saimaieinis su-  
naus Iosefis sunaus Iodins

27 sunaus Iohannins sunaus  
Resins sunaus Zaurababilis su-  
naus Salapielis sunaus Nerins

28 sunaus Mailkeins sunaus  
Addeins sunaus Kosamis sunaus  
Airmodamis sunaus Heris

29 sunaus Iosezis sunaus Ailei-  
aizairis sunaus Ioreimis sunaus  
Mattaþanis sunaus Laiweis

30 sunaus Symaions sunaus  
Iudins sunaus Iosefis sunaus Io-  
hannins sunaus Aileiakeimis

14. waldaip; in the margin the gloss ganohidai sijaiþ. — 15. Iohannen; Io-  
hannein in C.A.

31 sunaus Mailaianis sunaus  
Maeinanis sunaus Mattapanis  
sunaus Napanis sunaus Daweidis

32 sunaus Iaisaizis sunaus  
Obeidis sunaus Bauauzis sunaus  
Salmonis sunaus Nahassonis

33 sunaus Ameinadabis sunaus  
Aramis sunaus Aizoris sunaus  
Faraizis sunaus Iudins

34 sunaus Iakobis sunaus Isa-  
kis sunaus Abrahamis sunaus  
Parins sunaus Nakoris

35 sunaus Sairokis sunaus Ra-  
gawis sunaus Falaigis sunaus  
Aibairis sunaus Salamis

36 sunaus Kaeinanis sunaus  
Arfaksadis sunaus Semis sunaus  
Nauelis sunaus Lamaikis

37 sunaus Mapusalis sunaus  
Ainokis sunaus Iaredis sunaus  
Maleilaielis sunaus Kaeinanis

38 sunaus Ainosis sunaus Sedis  
sunaus Adamis sunaus guḡs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

ie=15 1 Ip Iesus ahmins weihis fulls  
gawandida sik fram Iaurdanau,  
jah tauhans was in ahmin in  
aupidai

2 dage fidwor tiguns, fraisans  
fram diabulau.

iq=16 3 Jah ni matida waitt in dagam  
jainaim, jah at ustauhanaim  
paim dagam, biḡe gredags warḡ.

3 jah qap du imma diabulus:  
jabai sunus sijais guḡs, qip pam-  
ma staina ei wairpai hlaibs.

4 jah andhof Iesus wiḡra ina  
qipands: gamelid ist patei ni bi  
hlaib ainana libaid manna, ak  
bi all waurde guḡs.

5 jah ustiuhands ina diabulus  
ana fairguni hauhata ataugida  
imma allans piudinassuns pis  
midjungardis in stika melis.

6 jah qap du imma sa diabu-  
lus: pus giba pata waldufni pize  
allata jah wulpu ize, unte mis  
atgiban ist, jah pishvammeh bei  
wiḡiau giba pata.

7 pu nu jabai inweitis mik in  
andwairḡja meinamma, wairḡip  
pein all.

8 jah andhafjands imma Iesus  
qap: gamelid ist: frauḡan guḡ  
ḡeinana inweitaḡs jah imma ai-  
namma fullafahjaḡs.

9 paproh gatauh ina in Iairu-  
salem jah gasatida ina ana gib-  
lin alhs, jah qap du imma: jabai  
sunus sijais guḡs, wairp ḡuk pa-  
pro dalap;

10 gamelid ist auk ḡatei aggi-  
lum seinaim anabiudip bi ḡuk du  
gafastan ḡuk,

11 jah ḡatei ana handum ḡuk  
ufhaband, ei h'an ni gastagḡjaḡs  
bi staina fotu ḡeinana.

12 jah andhafjands qap imma  
Iesus ḡatei qipan ist: ni fraisaḡs  
frauḡan guḡ ḡeinana.

13 jah ustiuhands all frai-  
stubnjo diabulus afstopḡ fairra  
imma und mel.

14 Jah gawandida sik Iesus in iz=17  
mahtai ahmins in Galeilaian;  
jah meriḡa urrann and all gawi  
bisitande bi ina.

15 jah is laisida in gaquḡḡim  
ize, mikilids fram allaim.

16 Jah qam in Nazaraḡ, ḡarei ih=18

IV, 3. sunus; sunaus in CA. — 5. diabulus; diabulaus in CA. — 13. frai-  
stubnjo; fraistobnjo in CA.

was fodips, jah galaip inn bi biuhtja seinamma in daga sabato in synagogein, jah usstop siggwan bokos.

17 jah atgibanos wesun imma bokos Esaeiins praufetaus, jah uslukands þos bokos bigat stad þarei was gamelid:

18 ahma frauins ana mis, in pizei gasalboda mik du wailamerjan unledaim, insandida mik du ganasjan þans gamalwidans hairtin,

19 merjan frahunþanaim fralet jah blindaim siun, fraletan gammaidans in gaþrafstein, merjan jer frauins andanem.

20 jah faifalþ þos bokos jah usgibands andbahta gasat, jah allaim in þizai synagogein wesun augona fairweitjandona du imma.

21 dugann þan rodjan du im patei himma daga usfullnodedun mela þo in ausam izwaraim.

ip=19 22 Jah allai alakjo weitwodedun imma jah sildaleikidedun bi þo waurda anstais þo usgagandona us munþa is, jah qeþun: niu sa ist sunus Iosefis?

k=20 23 Jah qap du im: aufto qipip mis þo gajukon: þu leki, hailei þuk silban; hvan filu hausidedum waurþan in Kafarnaum, tawei jah her in gabaurþai þeinai.

ka=21 24 Qap þan: amen izwis qipa patei ni ainshun praufete andanems ist in gabaurþai seinai.

25 Apþan bi sunjai qipa izwis kb=22 patei managos widuwons wesun in dagam Heleiins in Israela, þan galuknoda himins du jeram þrim jah menops saihs, swe warþ huhrus mikils and alla airþa,

26 jah ni du ainaihun þizo insandips was Helias, alja in Saraipta Seidonais du qiuon widuwon.

27 jah managai þrutsfillai wesun uf Haileisaiiau praufetau in Israela, jah ni ainshun ize gahrainids was, alja Naiman sa Saur.

28 jah fullai waurþun allai modis in þizai synagogein hausjandans pata,

29 jah usstandandans uskusun imma ut us baurg, jah brahtedun ina und auhmisto þis fairgunjis ana þammei so baurgs ize gatimrida was, du afdrausjan ina þaþro;

30 ip is þairhleipands þairh midjans ins iddja.

31 Jah galaip in Kafarnaum kg=23 baurg Galeilaias, jah was laisjands ins in sabbatim.

32 Jah sildaleikidedun bi þo kd=24 laisein is, unte in waldufnja was waurd is.

33 Jah in þizai synagogein ke=25 was manna habands ahman unhulþons unhrainjana, jah ufþropida qipands:

34 let, hva uns jah þus, Iesu Nazorenu? qamt fraqistjan un-

17. Esaeiins; Eisaeiins in CA; see Jo. 12, 41, note. praufetaus; prafetus in CA. — 18. ganasjan þans; CA erroneously had these two words twice, but between them þans ganasjan has been erased. — 23. leki; leiki in CA. — 27. Haileisaiiau; Haileisaiu in CA.



sis? kann þuk hvas is, sa weiha guþs.

35 jah galrotida imma Iesus qipands: afdobn jah usgagg us þamma. jah gawairpands ina sa un hulþa in midjaim urrann af imma, ni waihtai gaskapjands imma.

36 jah warþ afslauþnan allans. jah rodidedun du sis misso qipandans: hwa waurde þata þatei miþ waldufnþa jah mahtai ana-biudip þaim unhrainjam ahnam jah usgaggand?

37 jah usiddja meriþa fram imma and allans stadins þis bisunþane landis.

kq=26 38 Usstandands þan us þizai synagogai galaip in gard Seimonis. swaiþro þan þis Seimonis was anahabaida brinnon miki-lai, jah bedun ina bi þo.

39 jah atstandands ufar ija gasok þizai brinnon, jah aflailot ija: sunsaiw þan usstandande andbahtida im.

40 miþþanei þan sagq sunno, allai swa managai swe habaidedun siukans sauhtim missaleikaim, brahtedun ins at imma: ip is ainlevarjammeh ize handuns analagjands gahailida ins.

kz=27 41 Usiddjedun þan jah un hulþons af managaim broþjandeins jah qipandeins þatei þu is Xristus sunus guþs. jah gasakands im ni lailot þos rodjan, unte wisedun silban Xristu inn wisan.

42 Biþeh þan warþ dags, us-kh=28 gaggands galaip ana auþjana stad, jah manageins sokidedun ina jah qemun und ina, jah gahabaidedun ina, ei ni aflipi fairra im.

43 þaruh is qap du im þatei jah þaim anþaraim baurgim wailamerjan ik skal bi þiudan-gardja guþs, unte duþe mik insandida.

44 jah was merjands in synagogim Galeilais.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Jah warþ miþþanei managei kp=29 anatramp ina du hausjan waurd guþs, jah is silba was standands nelva saiwa Gainnesaraip.

2 jah gasahr twa skipa standandona at þamma saiwa; ip fiskjans afgaggandans af im usþwohun natja.

3 galaip þan in ain þize skipi, þatei was Seimonis; haihait ina aftiuhan fairra stapa leiti; jah gasitands laisida us þamma skipa manageins.

4 Biþeh þan gaandida rod-l=30 jands, qap du Seimonau: brigg ana diupiþa, jah athahid þo natja izwara du fiskon.

5 jah andhafjands Seimon qap du imma: talzjand, alla naht þairharbaidjandans waiht ni nemum; ip afar waurda þeinamma wairpam natja.

36. warþ afslauþnan allans; *Apelt (Germania, XIX, accusative with the infinitive in Gothic) supposes warþ afslauþnan ana allans.*

V, 4. gaandida; so *Massmann*, for *ganauþida* in CA.

6 jah pata taujandans galukun manageins fiske filu, swe natja dishnupnodedun ize.

7 jah bandwidedun gamanam poei wesun in anparamma skipa, ei atiddjedeina hilpan ize; jah gemun, jah gafullidedun ba po skipa, swe suggun.

1a=31 8 Gaumjands þan Seimon Pairtrus draus du kniwam Iesus qipands: bidja þuk, usgagg fairra mis, unte manna frawaurhts im, frauja.

9 sildaleik auk dishabaida ina jah allans þans miþ imma in gafahis þize fiske þanzeiganutun,

10 samaleikoh þan jah Iakobu jah Iohannen sununs Zaibaidai- aus, þaiei wesun gadailans Seimona.

1b=32 Jah qaþ du Seimona Iesus: ni ogs þus; fram himma nu manne siud nutans.

11 jah gatiuhandans þo skipa ana airþa afletandans allata laistidedun afar imma.

1g=33 12 Jah warþ miþþanei was is in ainai baurge, jah sai manna fulls þrutsfillis; jah gasailvands Iesu driusands ana andwairþi bad ina qipands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok imma qipands: wiljan, wairþ hrains. jah suns pata þrutsfill afaiþ af imma.

14 jah is faurbaud imma ei mann ni qepi, ak gagg jah atau-

gei þuk silban gudjin, jah atbair imma fram þizai gahraineinai þeinai þatei anabaud Moses du weitwodipai im.

15 Usmernoda þan þata waurd 1d=34, mais bi ina, jah garunnun hiuhmans managai hausjon jah lekinon fram imma sauhte seinaizo.

16 Ip is was afleiþands ana 1e=35 aupidos jah bidjands.

17 Jah warþ in ainamma dage 1q=36 jah is was laisjands, jah wesun sitandans Fareisaieis jah witolalaisarjos, þaiei wesun gaqumanai us allamma haimo Galeilaias jah Iudaias jah Iairusaulymon; jah mahts frauins was du hailjan ins.

18 Jah sai mans bairandans 1z=37 ana ligra mannan saei was uslipa, jah sokidedun l'aiwa ina innatbereina jah galagidedeina in andwairþja is.

19 jah ni bigitandans l'aiwa innatbereina ina in manageins, ussteigandans ana hrot and skaljos gasatidedun ina miþ þamma badja in midjaim faura Iesua.

20 jah gasailvands galaubein ize qaþ du þamma uslipin: manna, afletanda þus frawaurhtteis þeinós.

21 jah dugunnun þagkjan þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis qipandans: hvas ist sa saei rodeiþ naiteinins? hvas mag afletan frawaurhtins alja ains guþ?

6. manageins; managein in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 8, note. dishnupnodedun; CA originally had dishnaupnodedun, the a being scratched. — 10. Iakobu; Iakobau in CA. — 11. afletandans; afleiþandans in CA; cp. Mk. II, 9. X, 38, notes. — 15. lekinon; leikinon in CA. — 18. galagidedeina; galagidideina in CA. — 20. afletanda; afleitanda in CA.

22 ufkunnands þan Iesus mitonins ize andhafjands qap þu im: lva biþagkeiþ in hairtam izwaraim?

23 lvapar ist azetizo, qipan: afletanda þus frawaurhteis, þau qipan: urreis jah gagg?

24 aþþan ei witeid þatei waldufni habaid sa sunus mans ana airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qap þu þamma uslipin: þu þus qipa. urreis, jah ushafjands þata badi þeinata gagg in gard þeinana.

25 jah sunsaiv usstandands in andwairþja ize, ushafjands ana þammei lag, galaip in gard seinana mikiljands guþ.

26 jah usfilmei dissat allans jah mikilidedun guþ, jah fullai waurþun agisis qipandans þatei gasailcam wulþaga himma daga.

lh=38 27 Jah afar þata usiddja jah gasalc motari namin Laiwwi sitandan ana motastada, jah qap þu imma: laistei afar mis.

28 jah bileipands allaim usstandands iddja afar imma.

lp=39 29 Jah gawaurhta dauht mikila Laiwwis imma in garda seinamma; jah was managei motarje mikila jah anparaize þatei wesun miþ im anakumbjandans.

30 jah birodidedun bokarjos ize jah Fareisaieis du siponjam is qipandans: dulve miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjid jah drigkid?

m=40 31 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap

þu im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis ak þai unhailans;

32 ni qam laþon garaihtans ak frawaurhtans in idreiga.

33 ip eis qeþun du imma: dulve siponjos Iohannes fastand ufta jah bidos taujand, samaleiko jah Fareisaie, ip þai þeinai siponjos matjand jah drigkand?

34 þaruh is qap þu im: ni magud sununs brupfadis, unte sa brupfads miþ im ist, gataujan fastan.

35 aþþan qimand dagos, jah þan afnimada af im sa brupfads, jah þan fastand in jainaim dagam.

36 qapuh þan jah gajukon du im þatei ainshun plat snagins niujis ni lagjid ana snagan fairnjana; aipþau jah sa niuja aftarnid, jah þamma fairnjin ni gatimid þata af þamma niujin.

37 jah ainshun ni giutid wein niujata in balgins fairnjans; aipþau distairid þata niujo wein þans balgins, jah silbo usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand;

38 ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand, jah bajops gafastanda.

39 jah ainshun drigkandane fairni ni suns wili jugg; qipþ auk: þata fairno batizo ist.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah warþ in sabbato anþa-ma=41 ramma frumin gaggan imma þairh atisk, jah raupidedun ahsa

28. iddja; in the margin the gloss laistida; see 27. — 31. lekeis; leikeis in CA. — 32. Fareisae; Fareisaie in CA. — 39. drigkandane; driggandane in CA.



siponjos is jah matidedun binau-  
andans handum.

2 ip sumai Fareisaie qepun du  
im: lva taujid patei ni skuld ist  
taujan in sabbato dagam?

3 jah andhafjands wipra ins  
Iesus qap: ni pata ussuggwud  
patei gatawida Daweid, pan gre-  
dags was silba jah paiei mip  
imma wesun?

4 lvaiwa inngalaiþ in gard  
guþs jah hlaibans faurlageinais  
usnam jah matida jah gaf þaim  
mip sis wisandam, þanzei ni  
skuld ist matjan nibai ainaim  
gudjam?

mb=42 5 Jah qap du im patei frauja  
ist sa sunus mans jah þamma  
sabbato daga.

6 jah warþ þan in anþamma  
daga sabbato galeiþan imma in  
synagogein jah laisjan. jah was  
jainar manna, jah handus is so  
taihswo was þaursus;

7 witaidedunuh þan þai bo-  
karjos jah Fareisaieis, jau in  
sabbato daga lekinodedi, ei bi-  
geþeina til du wrohjan ina.

8 ip is wissuh mitonins ize jah  
qap du þamma mann þamma  
þaursja habandin handu: urreis  
jah stand in midjaim; þaruh is  
urreisands gastop.

9 qap þan Iesus du im: fraihna  
izwis: lva skuld ist sabbato da-  
gam, þiup taujan þau unþiup  
taujan, saiwala ganasjan þau  
usqistjan?

10 jah ussaihvands allans ins  
qap du imma: ufrakei þo handu  
þeina. þaruh is ufrakida, jah  
gastop so handus is swaswe so  
anþara.

11 ip eis fullai waurþun un-  
frodeins, jah rodidedun du sis  
misso lva tawidedeina þamma  
Iesua.

12 Jah warþ in dagain þaim mg=43  
ei usiddja Iesus in fairguni bid-  
jan, jah was naht pairhwakands  
in bidai guþs.

13 Jah biþe warþ dags, at-md=44  
wopida siponjans seinans, jah  
gawaljands us im twalib, þanzei  
jah apaustuluns namnida,

14 Seimon þanei jah namnida  
Paitru, jah Andraian broþar is,  
Iakobu jah Iohannen, Filippu  
jah Barþulomaiu,

15 Mapþaiu jah þoman, Ia-  
kobu þana Alfaiaus, jah Seimon  
þana haitanan Zeloten,

16 Iudan Iakobaus, jah Iudan  
Iskarioten, saei jah warþ galew-  
jands ina.

17 Jah atgaggands dalaþ mip me=45  
im gastop ana stada ibnamma,  
jah hiuhma siponje is, jah hansa  
mikila manageins af allamma  
Iudaias jah Iairusalem jah þize  
faur marein Tyre jah Seidone  
jah anþaraizo þaurge, þaiei qe-  
mun hausjan imma jah hailjan  
sik sauhte seinaiþo,

18 jah þai anahabaidans fram

VI, 1. binauandans; bnauandans in CA. — 7. lekinodedi; leikinodedi in CA. —  
11. tawidedeina; tawidideina in CA. — 12. pairhwakands; pairwakands in CA. —  
15. Alfaiaus; Alfaius in CA. — 17. atgaggands; atgaggaggands in CA. — hiuhma-  
hiuma in CA.

ahmam unhrainjaim, jah gahai-  
lidai waurpun.

19 jah alla managei sokidedun  
attekkan imma, unte mahts af  
imma usiddja jah ganasida al-  
lans.

mq=46 20 Jah is ushafjands augona  
seina du siponjam seinaim qap:  
audagai jus unledans ahmin,  
unte izwara ist piudangardi hi-  
mine.

mz=47 21 Audagai jus gredagans nu,  
unte sadai wairpiþ.

mh=48 Audagai jus gretandans nu,  
unte ufhlohjanda.

ml=49 22 Audagai sijup þan fijand  
izwis mans, jah afskaidand izwis  
jah idweitjand jah uswairpand  
namin izwaramma swe ubilamma  
in sunaus mans.

23 faginod in jainamma daga  
jah laikid, unte sai mizdo izwara  
managa in himinam; bi þamma  
auk tawidedun praufetum attans  
ize.

n=50 24 Apþan wai izwis þaim ga-  
beigam, unte ju habaid gaplaiht  
izwara.

25 wai izwis jus sadans nu,  
unte gredagai wairpiþ. wai izwis  
jus hlalhjandans nu, unte gaunon  
jah gretan duginnid.

na=51 26 Wai þan waila izwis qipand  
allai mans, samaleiko allis tawi-  
dedun galiugapraufetum attans  
ize.

nb 52 27 Akei izwis qipa þaim haus-  
jandam: frijod þans hatandans  
izwis, waila taujaid þaim fijan-  
dam izwis,

28 þiupjaiþ þans fraqipandans  
izwis, bidjaid fram þaim ana-  
mahtjandam izwis.

29 þamma stautandin þuk bi<sup>ng=53</sup>  
kinnu, galewei imma jah auþara,  
jah þamma nimandin af þus  
wastja jah paida ni warjais.

30 hvammeh þan bidjandane  
þuk gif, jah af þamma nimandin  
þein ni lausei.

31 Jah swaswe wileid ei tau<sup>nd=54</sup>  
jaina izwis mans, jah jus taujaid  
im samaleiko.

32 Apþan jabai frijod þans<sup>ne=55</sup>  
frijondans izwis, hva izwis laune  
ist? jah auk þai frawaurhtans  
þans frijondans sik frijond.

33 jah jabai þiup taujaid þaim  
þiup taujandam izwis, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk þai frawaurh-  
tans þata samo taujand.

34 jah jabai leilvid fram þai-  
mei weneid andniman, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk frawaurhtai  
frawaurhtaim leihvand, ei and-  
nimaina samalaud.

35 sweþauh frijod þans fijands  
izwarans, þiup taujaid jah lei-  
haid ni waihtais uswenans; jah  
wairpiþ mizdo izwara managa,  
jah wairpiþ sunjus hauhistins,  
unte is gods ist þaim unfagram  
jah unseljam.

36 wairpaid bleipjandans,  
swaswe jah atta izwar bleips ist.

37 Jah ni stojid, ei ni stojain<sup>nq=56</sup>  
dau; ni afdomjaid, jah ni afdom-  
janda; fraletaid, jah fraletanda.

38 gibaid, jah gibada izwis;  
mitads goda jah ufarfulla jah

27. hatandans; in the margin the gloss hatjandam, which is probably meant  
to refer to sijandam. — swaswe; swawe in CA.

gawigana jah ufargutanagibada in barm izwarana; pizai auk samon mitadjon pizaiei mitid, mitada izwis.

nz=57 39 Qapuh þan gajukon im: ibai mag blinds blindana tiuhan? niu bai in dal gadriusand?

nh=58 40 Nist siponeis ufar laisari seinana; iþ gamanwids hvarjizuh wairþai swe laisareis is.

np=59 41 Aþþan hva gaumeis gramsta in augin broþrs þeinis, iþ anza in þeinamma augin ni gaumeis?

42 aipþau hvaiwa magt qipþan du broþr þeinamma: broþar, let, ik uswairpa gramsta þamma in augin þeinamma, silba in augin þeinamma anza ni gaumjands? liuta, uswairp faurþis þamma anza us augin þeinamma, jah þangaumjais uswairpangramsta þamma in augin broþrs þeinis.

j=60 43 Ni auk ist bagms gods taujands akran ubil, nih þan bagms ubils taujands akrangod.

44 hvarjizuh raihtis bagme us swesamma akrana uskunþs ist.

ja=61 Ni auk us þaurnum lisanda smakkans, nih þan us aihvatundjai trudanda weinabasja.

jb=62 45 Þiuþeigs manna us þiuþeigamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid þiuþ, jah ubils manna us ubilamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid ubil; uzuh allis ufarfullein hairtins rodeid munþs is.

jg=63 46 Aþþan hva mik haitid frauja frauja, jah ni taujid þatei qipa?

47 Hazuh sa gaggands du mis jd=64 jah hausjands waurda meina jah taujands þo, ataugja izwis hamma galeiks ist.

48 galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn, saei grob jah gadiupida jah gasatida grunduwaddju ana staina; at garunjon þan waurþanai bistagq alva bi jainamma razna, jah ni mahta gawagjan ita, gasulid auk was ana þamma staina.

49 iþ sa hausjands jah ni taujands galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn ana airþai inuh grunduwaddju, þatei bistagq flodus, jah suns gadraus, jah warþ so uswalteins þis raznis mikila.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Bipe þan usfullida alla þo je=65 waurda seinu in hliumans manageins, galaip in Kafarnaum.

2 hundafade þan sumis skalks siukands swultawairþja (was), saei was imma šwers.

3 gahausjands þan bi Iesu insandida du imma sinistans Iudaie bidjands ina ei qemi jah ganasidedi þana skalk is.

4 iþ eis qimandans at Iesua bedun ina usdaudo qipandans þatei wairþs ist þammei fragibis þata;

5 unte frijop þiuda unsara, jah synagogein is gatimrida unsis.

6 iþ Iesus iddjuh miþ im. jah jupþan ni fairra wisandin imma

38. mitid; mitad in CA. — 40. laisareis; laisaris in CA. gamanwids; in the margin the gloss ustauhans. — 48. grunduwaddju; grunduwaddjau in CA. — 49. flodus; in the margin the gloss alva.

VII, 2. swultawairþja was; was is wanting in CA. — 3. qemi; qimi in CA.



þamma garda, insandida du  
imma sa hundafads frijonds qí-  
þands du imma: frauja, ni drai-  
bei þuk; unte ni im wairþs ei uf  
hrot mein inngaggais;

7 duþei ni mik silban wair-  
þana rahnida at þus qiman; ak  
qíþ waurda, jah gahailnid sa  
þiumagus meins.

8 jah þan auk ik manna im  
uf waldunja gasatids, habands  
uf mis silbin gadrauhþins, jah  
qíþa du þamma: gagg, jah gag-  
gid, jah anþamma: qim her,  
jah qimid, jah du skalka mei-  
namma: tawei þata, jah taujid.

9 gahausjands þan þata Iesus  
sildaleikida ina, jah wandjands  
sik du þizai afarlaistjandein sis  
managein qap: amen qíþa izwis,  
ni in Israela swalanda galaubein  
bigat.

jq=66 10 Jah gawandjandans sik þai  
insandidans du garda bigetun  
þana siukan skalk hailana.

jz=67 11 Jah warþ in þamma afar-  
daga iddja in baurg nammida  
Naen, jah mididdjedun imma si-  
ponjos is ganohai jah manageins  
filu.

12 liþeh þan nelva was daura  
þizos baurgs, þaruh sai utbau-  
rans was naus, sunus ainaha  
aiþein seinai, jah si silbo wi-  
duwo, jah managei þizos baurgs  
ganoha miþ izai.

13 jah gasailvands þo frauja  
Iesus infeinoda du izai jah qap  
du izai: ni gret.

14 jah duatgaggands attaitok

hvilftrijom, iþ þai bairandans ga-  
stopun, jah qap: juggalaud, du  
þus qíþa, urreis.

15 jah ussat sa naus jah du-  
gann rodjan, jah atgaf ina ai-  
þein is.

16 dissat þan allans agis, jah  
mikilidedun guþ qíþandans þatei  
praufetus mikils urrais in unsis,  
jah þatei gaweisoda guþ mana-  
geins seinazos.

17 Jah usiddja þata waurdjh=68  
and alla Iudaia bi ina jah and  
allans bisitands.

18 Jah gataihun Johannen si-ij=69  
ponjos is bi alla þo.

19 jah athaitands twans si-  
ponje seinaze Iohannes insan-  
dida ins du Iesua qíþands: þu  
is sa qimanda, þau anþaranu  
wenjaima?

20 qimandans þan at imma  
þai wairos qeþun: Iohannes sa  
daupjands insandida ugkis du  
þus qíþands: þu is sa qimanda,  
þau anþaranu wenjaima?

21 inuh þan þizai hreilai gahai-  
lida managans af sauhtim jah  
slahim jah ahmane ubilaize, jah  
blindaim managaim fragaf siun.

22 jah andhafjands Iesus qap  
du im: gaggandans gateihats  
Iohannen þatei gaselruts jah  
gahausideduts, þatei blindai us-  
sailvand, haltai gaggand, þruts-  
fillai gahrainjanda, baudai ga-  
hausjand, naweis urreisand, un-  
ledai wailamerjanda.

23 jah audags ist salvazuh  
saei ni gamarþjada in mis.

11. Naen (for Naein; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 6, note 1; and § 17, note 1):  
Muen in CA. — 12. widuwo; widowo in CA.

24 at galeipandam þan þaim airum Iohannes dugann rodjan du managein bi Iohannen: hva usiddjedup in aupida sailvan? raus fram winda wagid?

25 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? mannan in hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai þai in wastjom wulþagaim jah fodeinai wisandans in þiudangardjom sind.

26 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? praufetu? jai qipa izwis, jah mais praufetau.

u=70 27 Sa ist bi þanei gamelid ist: sai ik insandja aggilu meinana faura andwairþja þeinamma, saei gamanweid wig þeinana faura þus.

ua=71 28 Qipa allis izwis, maiza in baurim qinono praufetus Iohanne þamma daupjandin ainshun nist; iþ sa minniza imma in þiudangardjai guþs maiza imma ist.

ub=72 29 Jah alla managei gahausjandei jah motarjos garaihtana domidedun guþ, ufdaupidai dauþeinai Iohannis;

30 iþ Fareisaieis jah witodafastjos runa guþs fraqelpun ana sik, ni daupidai fram imma.

ug=73 31 Hē nu galeiko þans mans þis kunjis, jah hve sijaina galeikai?

32 galeikai sind barnam þaim in garunsai sitandam jah wopjandam seina misso jah qipan-dam: swiglodedum izwis jah ni plinsidedup, gaunodedum izwis jan ni gaigrotup.

33 urraun raihtis Iohannes sa daupjands nih hlaif matjands nih wein drigkands, jah qipip: unhulpon habaiþ.

34 urraun sunus mans matjands jah drigkands, jah qipip: sai manna afetja jah weindrugja, frijonds motarje jah frawaurhtaize.

35 jah gasunjoda warþ handugei fram barnam seinaim allaim.

36 Baþ þan ina sums Farei-ud=74 saie ei matidedi miþ imma; jah atgaggands in gard þis Fareisaiaus anakumbida.

37 þaruh sai qino in þizai baurg sei was frawaurhta, jah ufkunnandei þatei anakumbida in razna þis Fareisaiaus, brig-gandei alabalstraun balsanis

38 jah standandei faura fotum is aftaro gretandei, dugann natjan fotuns is tagram jah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, jah kukida fotum is jah gasalboda þamma balsana.

39 gasailvands þan sa Fareisaiaus, saei haihait ina, rodida sis ains qipands: sa iþ wesi praufetus, ufkunþedi þau hvo jah hvi-leika so qino sei tekip imma, þatei frawaurhta ist.

40 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du Paitrau: Seimon, skal þus hva qipan, iþ is qap: laisari, qip.

41 twai dulgis skulans wesun dulgahaitjin sumamma; ains skulda skatte fimf hunda, iþ anþar fimf tiguns.

26. praufetau; praufetu in CA. — 30. ana; and in CA. — 32. gaunodedum; in the margin the gloss hufum. — 38. gretandei; greitandei in CA.



42 ni habandam pan lvaþro usgebeina, baim fragaf. lvaþar nu þize, qip, mais ina frijod?

43 andhaffands þan Seimon qaþ: þana gawenja þammei managizo fragaf. þaruh is qaþ du imma: raihtaba stauides.

44 jah gawandjands sik du þizai qinon qaþ du Seimona: gasailreis þo qinon? atgaggandin in gard þeinana wato mis ana fotuns meinans ni gaff; ip si tagram seinaim ganatida meinans fotuns jah skuftaseinamma biswarb.

45 ni kukides mis, ip si, fram þammei innatiddja, ni swaif bikukjan fotuns meinans.

46 alewa haubid meinata ni salbodes, ip si balsana gasalboða fotuns meinans.

47 in þize, qipa þus, afletanda frawaurhteis izos þos managons, unte frijoda filu; ip þammei leiti fraletaða, leiti frijod.

48 qaþuh þan du izai: afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinós.

49 jah dugunnun þai miþana-kumbjandans qipan in sis silbam: lvas sa ist, saei frawaurhtins afletai?

50 ip is qaþ þan du þizai qinon: galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk, gagg in gawairþi.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

ne: 75 1 Jah warþ biþe [afar þata] ei jah is wratoda and baurgs jah haimos merjands jah wailaspilonds þiudangardja guþs, jah þai twaliþ miþ imma,

2 jah qinons þozei wesun galekinodos ahmane ubilaize jah sauhte, jah Marja sei haitana was Magdalene, us þizaiei usiddjedun unhulþous sibun,

3 jah Iohanna qens Kusins fauragaggjins Herodes jah Sussanna jah anþaros managos, þozei andbahtidedun im us aiginam seinaim.

4 Gaqumanaim þan hiuhmam<sup>uq=76</sup> managaim jah þaim þaiei us baurgin gaidðjedun du imma, qaþ þairh gajukon:

5 urran saiands du saian fraiwa seinamma. jah miþþanei saiso, sum gadraus faur wig, jah gaþrúdan warþ, jah fuglos himinis fretun þata.

6 jah anþar gadraus ana staina, jah uskijanata gabaursnoda in þize ni habaða qram-miþa.

7 jah sum gadraus in midumai þaurniwe, jah miþuskeinandans þai þaurnjus aflapidedun þata;

8 jah anþar gadraus ana airþai godai, jah uskeinoda jah tawida akran taihuntaihundfalþ. þata þan qipands ufwopida: saei habai ausona du hausjan, gahausjai.

9 frehun þan ina siponjos is qipandans lva sijai so gajuko.

10 ip is qaþ: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runos þiudinassaus guþs.

Ip þaim anþaraim in gajukom, <sup>uz=77</sup> ei sailvandans ni gasailvaina jah gahausjandans ni fraþjaina.

VIII, 2. galekinodos; galeikinodos in CA. — 3. fauragaggjins; fauragaggjins in CA. andbahtidedun; andbahtededun in CA. — 4. hiuhmam; hiuumam in CA.



uh=78 11 Appan pata ist so gajuko: tedun andqilpan inma faura ma-  
pata fraiw ist waurd guþs. nagein.

12 ip þai wipra wig sind þai 20 jah gataihan warþ imma  
hausjandans, þaþroh qimip dia- þatei aipei þeina jah broþrjus  
bulus jah usnimip pata waurd af þeinai standand uta gasailvan  
hairtin ize, ei galaubjandans ni þuk gairnjandona.

13 ip þai ana þamma staina, 21 ip is andhafjands qaþ du  
izei þan hausjand, mip fahedai im: aipei meina jah broþrjus mei-  
andnimand pata waurd,\* jah þai nai þai sind, þai waurd guþs  
waurtins ni haband, þaiei du gahausjandans jah taujandans.

14 ip pata in þaurnuns gadriu- 22 Warþ þan in ainamma þize pg=83  
sando, þai sind þaiei gahausjan- dage jah is galaiþ in skip jah  
dans jah af saurgom jah gabein siponjos is, jah qaþ du im: galei-  
jah gabaurjoþum þizos libainais þam hindar þana marisaiw; jah  
gaggandans afhwapnand jah ni galipun.

15 ip pata ana þizai godon 23 þaruh þan swe faridedun,  
airþai, þai sind þai izei in hairtin anasaislep. jah atiddja skura  
godamma jah seljamma gahaus- windis in þana marisaiw, jah ga-  
jandans pata waurd gahaband fullnodedun jah birekjai waurþun.

16 Appan ni manna lukarn 24 duatgaggandans þan urrai-  
tandjands dishulip ita kasa aip- sidedun ina qipandans: talzjand,  
þau uf ligr gasatjip, ak ana lu- fraqistnam. ip is urreisands ga-  
karnastapin satjip, ei þai inn- sok winda jah þamma wega wa-  
gaggandans sailvaina liuhad. tins; jah anaslawaidedun, jah  
warþ wis.

up=79 17 Ni auk ist analaugn þatei 25 qaþ þan du im: hvar ist  
swikunþ ni wairþai, nih fulgin galaubeins izwara? ogandans  
þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swi- þan siþdaleikidedun qipandans  
kunþamma qimai. du sis misso: hvas siai sa, ei jah  
windam faurbiudip jah watnam,  
jah ufhausjand imma?

pa=81 18 Sailvip nu hraiwa hauseip; 26 jah atfaridedun in gawi  
unte saei habaiþ, gibada imma, Gaddarene, þatei ist wiprawairþ  
jah saei ni habaiþ, jah þatei þug- Galeilaia.

pb=82 19 Atiddjedun þan du imma 27 usgaggandin þan imma ana  
airþa gamotida imma wair sums  
us baurg, saei habaida unhul- þons mela lagga, jah wastjom

13. izei; ize in CA; so in 15. fahedai; faheidai in CA. — 17. swikunþamma; swe-  
kunþamma in CA. — 23. anasaislep; anasaisleip in CA. Uppström: primum scrip-  
tum fuit anasaisleip, deinde manifesto rasum, quamquam non erasum, posterius i.  
— 27. unhulþons; in the margin the gloss skohsla.

ni gawasips was, jah in garda ni gawas, ak in hlaiwasnom.

28 gasailvands þan Iesu jah ufthropjands draus du imma jah stibnai mikilai qap: hva mis jah þus, Iesu, sunu guþs hauhistins? bidja þuk, ni balwjais mis.

29 unte anabaud ahmin þamma unhraijnin usgaggan af þamma mann; manag auk mel frawalw ina, jah bundans was eisarnabandjom jah fotubandjom fastaiþs was, jah dishniupands þos bandjos draibiþs was fram þamma unhulþin ana auþidos.

30 frah þan ina Iesus qilpands: hva ist namo þein? þaruh qap: harjis, unte unhulþons managos galipun in ina,

31 jah bad ina ei ni anabudi im in afrundiþa galeiþan.

32 wasuþ þan jainar hairda sweine managaize haldanaize in þamma fairgunja; jah bedun ina ei uslaubidedi im in þo galeiþan; jah uslaubida im.

33 usgaggandans þan suns þai unhulþans af þamma mann galipun in þo sweina, jah raun sa wriþus and driuson in þana marisaiw jah afleapnodedun.

34 gasailvandans þan þai haldandans pata waurþano gaplanhun jah gataihun in baurg jah in weihsa.

35 usiddjedun þan sailvan pata waurþano, jah qemun at Iesua, jah bigetun sitandan þana mannan, af þammei unhulþons usiddjedun, gawasidana jah frapjan-

dan faura fotum Iesuis, jah ohtedun.

36 gataihun þan im jah þai gasailvandans hva wa ganas sa daimonareis.

37 jah bedun ina allai gaujans þize Gaddarene galeiþan fairra sis, unte agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wesun.

Ip is galeiþands in skip ga-pd=84 wandida sik.

38 baþ þan ina sa wair af þammei þos unhulþons usiddjedun, ei wesi miþ imma; fralailot þan ina Iesus qilpands:

39 gawandei þuk du garda þeinamma, jah usspillo hvan filu gatawida þus guþ. jah galaiþ, and baurg alla merjands hvan filu gatawida imma Iesus.

40 Warþ þan, miþþanei ga-pe=85 wandida sik Iesus, andnam ina managei; wesun auk allai beidandans is.

41 jah sai qam wair þizei namo Iacirus, sah fauramapleis synagogais was; jah driusands faura fotum Iesuis bad ina gaggan in gard seinana,

42 unte dauhtar ainaho was imma swe wintriwe twalibe, jah so swalt. miþþanei þan iddja is, manageins þraihun ina.

43 jah qino wisandei in runa blopis jera twalif, soei in lekjans fraqam allamma aigina seinamma jah ni mahta was fram aino-mehun galekinon,

44 atgaggandei du aftaro at-

28. sunu; sunau in CA. — 42. ainaho, not ainoho; s. 'Beitr.', 12, 203. — 43. galekinon; galeikinon in CA.



taitok skauta wastjos is, jah  
suns gastop sa runs blopis izos.

45 jah qap Iesus: hvas sa te-  
kands mis?, laugnjandam pan  
allaim qap Paitrus jah pai miþ  
imma: talzjand, manageins bi-  
hwaiband þuk jah þreihand, jah  
qipis: hvas sa tekands mis?

46 þaruh is qap: taitok mis  
sums, ik auk ufkunþa maht us-  
gaggandein af mis.

47 gasailvandein þan so qino  
þatei ni galaugnida, reirandein  
jah atdriusandein du imma, in  
þizei attaitok imma, gataih im-  
ma in andwairþja allaizos ma-  
nageins, jah hvaiwa gahailnoda  
suns.

48 iþ Iesus qap du izai: þraf-  
stei þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins  
þeina ganasida þuk; gagg in ga-  
wairþja.

49 nauhþan imma rodjandin  
gaggip sums manne fram þis  
fauramableis synagoges qipands  
du imma þatei gadaupnoda  
dauhtar þeina, ni draibein þana  
laisari.

50 Iþ Iesus gahausjands and-  
hof imma qipands: ni faurhtein;  
þataineigalaubein, jah ganasjada.

51 qimands þan in garda ni  
fralailot ainohuninnaggan, alja  
Paitru jah Iaköbu jah Iohannen  
jah þana attan þizos maujos jah  
aiþein.

52 gaigrotun þan allai jah fai-  
flokun þo. þaruh qap: ni gretiþ;  
unte ni gaswalt, ak slepiþ.

53 jah bihlohun ina gasailvan-  
dans þatei gaswalt.

54 þanuh is usdreibands allans  
ut jah fairgreipands handu izos  
wopida qipands: mawi, urreis.

55 jah gawandida ahman izos,  
jah usstop suns, jah anabaud  
izai giban mat.

56 jah usgeisnodedun fadrein  
izos; iþ is faurbaud im ei mann  
ni qeþeina þata waurþano.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Gahaitands þan þans twalif<sup>pq=86</sup>  
apaustauluns atgaf im maht jah  
waldufni ufar allaim unhulþom  
jah sauhtins gahailjan.

2 jah insandida ins merjan þiu-  
dangardja guþs jah gahailjan  
allans þans unhailans.

3 Jah qap du im: ni waiht ni-<sup>pz=87</sup>  
maiþ in wig, nih waluns nih  
matibalg nih hlaib nih skattans,  
nih þan tweiþnos paidos haban.

4 jah in þanei gard gaggaiþ,  
þar saljiþ jah þaproh usgaggaiþ.

5 Jah swa managai swe ni<sup>ph=88</sup>  
andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans  
us þizai baurg jainai jah mulda  
af fotum izwaraim afhrisjaiþ du  
weitwodipai ana ins.

6 Usgaggandans þan þairhidd-<sup>pp=89</sup>  
jedun and haimos wailamerjan-  
dans jah lekinondans and all.

7 Gahausida þan Herodis sa<sup>y=90</sup>  
tairarkes þo waurþanona fram  
imma alla, jah þahta, unte qe-  
þun sumai þatei Iohannes urrais  
us dauþaim,

49. synagoges; synagogeis in CA. — 50. Iesus; is in CA. — 55. usstop; ustop  
in CA. — 56. qeþeina; qiþeina in CA.

IX, 6. lekinondans; leikinondans in CA. — 7. tairarkes; taitarkes in CA.



8 sumai þan qeþun: Helias ataugida sik, sumaiuþ þan, þatei praufetus sums þize airizane us-stop.

9 jah qap Herodes: Iohannau ik haubiþ afmainait; ip h'as ist sa bi þanei ik hausja swaleik? jah sokida ina gasailvan.

ya=91 10 Jah gawandjandans sik apaustauleis usspillodedun imma swa filu swe gatawidedun. jah andnimands ins afiddja sundro ana stap auþjana baurgs namni-daizos Baidasaidan.

11 ip þos manageins finþan-deins laistidedun afar imma.

yb=92 12 Jah andnimands ins rodida du im þo bi þiudangardja guþs, jah þans þarbans lekinassaus gahailida.

yg=93 12 Þanuh dags þuþan dugann hneiwan; atgaggandans þan du imma þai twalif qeþun du imma: fralet þo managein, ei galeiþandans in þos bisunjane haimos jah weihsa saljaina jah bugjaina sis matins, unte her in auþjamma stada sium.

13 Þanuh qap du im: gibip im jus matjan. ip eis qeþun du imma: nist hindar uns maizo fimf hlaibam jah fiskos twai, niba þau þatei weis gaggandans bugjaina allai þizai manasedai matins.

14 wesun auk swe fimf þusund-jos waire. qap þan du siponjam seinaim: gawaurkeip im ana-

kumbjan kubituns, ana hvar-janoh fimf tiguns.

15 jah gatawidedun swa jah gatawidedun anakumbjan allans.

16 nimands þan þans fimf hlai-bans jah twans fiskans, insai-hands du himina gapiuþida ins jah gabrak, jah gaf siponjam du faurlagjan þizai managein.

17 jah matidedun jah sadai waurþun allai, jah ushafan warþ þatei aflifnoda im, gabruko tain-jons twalif.

18 Jah warþ, miþþanei was is yd=94 bidjands sundro, gamotidedun imma siponjos is, jah frah ins qipands: h'ana mik qipand wis-san þos manageins?

19 ip eis andhafjandans qeþun: Iohannen þana dauþjand, an-þarai þan Heleian, sumai þan þatei praufetus sums þize airi-zane usstop.

20 qap þan du im: aþþan jus h'ana mik qipip wisan? andhaf-jands þan Paitrus qap: þu is Xristus sunus guþs.

21 Ip is þan galrotjands im ye=95 faurbauþ ei mann ni qeþeina þata,

22 qipands þatei skal sunus mans manag winnan jah usku-sans fram sinistam wairþan jah gudjam jah bokarjam jah usqi-man jah þridjin daga urreisan.

23 Qap þan du allaim: jabai yq=96 h'as wili afar mis gaggan, afai-kai sik silban jah nimai galgan

11. lekinassaus; leikinassaus in CA. — 13. manasedai; manaseidai in CA (Upp-ström: *Litera i, prior, colore quidem a vicinis literis differt et ex parte quadam rasa videri potest, non tamen crasa est*); in the margin the gloss managein. — 21. qeþeina; qipeina in CA.

seinana dag hvanoh, jah laistjai mik.

24 saei allis wili saiwala seinanajan, fraqisteip izai; alþan saei fraqisteip saiwalai seinai in meina, ganasjip þo.

25 lvo allis þaurfte gataujip sis manna gageigands þo manased alla, ip sis silbin fraqistjands aipþau gasleipjands?

yz=97 26 Saei allis skamaiþsik meina aipþau meinaize waurde, þizuh sunus mans skamaid sik, biþe qimip in wulþau seinamma jah attins jah þize weihane aggile.

hy=98 27 Qipuh þan izwis sunja: sind sumai þize her standandane þaiei ni kausjand dauþu unte gasailvand þiudinassu guþs.

28 waurþun þan afar þo waurda swe dagos ahtau, gani-mands Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen usiddja in fairguni bidjan.

29 jah warþ, miþþanei baþ is, siuns andwairþjis is anþara jah gawaseins is lreita skeinande.

30 jah sai wairos twai miþrodidedun imma, þaiei wesun Moses jah Helias,

31 þai gasailvanans in wulþau qeþun urruns is, þoei skulda usfulljan in Iairusalem.

32 ip Paitrus jah þai miþ imma wesun kauridai slepa; gawaknandans þan gaselrun wulpu is

jah þans twans wairans þans miþstandandans imma.

33 jah warþ, miþþanei afskai-skaidun sik af imma, qaþ Paitrus du Iesua: talzjand, god ist unsis her wisan, jah gawaurkjaima hleipros þrins, aina þus jah aina Mose jah aina Helijin, ni witands hva qipip.

34 þata þan imma qipandin warþ milhma jah ufarskadwida ins; faurhtidedun þan in þammei jainai qemun in þamma milhmin.

35 jah stibna warþ us þamma milhmin qipande: sa ist sunus meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

36 jah miþþanei warþ so stibna, bigitans warþ Iesus ains. jah eis þahaidedun jah mann ni gataihun in jainaim dagam ni waiht þizei gaselrun.

37 Warþ þan in þamma daga yþ=99 dalap atgaggandam im af fairgunja gamotida imma manageins filu.

38 jah sai manna us þizai managein nfwopida qipands: laisari, bidja þuk insailvan du sunau meinamma, unte ainaha mis ist.

39 jah sai ahma nimip ina unhrains, jah anaks hropeiþ jah tahjip ina miþ hvaþon, jah hali-saiw aflinnip af imma gabrikands ina.

40 jah baþ siponjans þeinans

26. wulþau; wulpu in CA. aggile; aggele in CA. — 27. dauþu; dauþau in CA. þiudinassu; þiudinassau in CA. — 34. qemun in þamma milhmin; in the margin: jah at im in milhman atgaggandam, from a reading of the Itala: (et timuerunt) 'et intransibis illis in nubem' (vox facta est). — 36. miþþanei warþ; warþ miþþanei in CA. — 38. sunau; sunu in CA. — 39. hropeiþ; hropip in CA; traces of e above the line.



ei usdribeina imma, jah ni mah-tedum.

41 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: o kuni ungalaubjando jah in-windo, und lea sian at izwis jah þulau izwis? attih þana sunu þeinaua hidre.

42 þaruh nauþþan duatgag-gandin imma gabrak ina sa un-hulþa jah talida; galcotida þan Iesus ahnin þamma unhrainjin, jah gabailida þana magu jah at-gaf ina attin is.

43 usfilmans þan waurþun allai ana þizai mikilein guls.

ca=100 At allaim þan sildaleikjandam bi alla þoei gatawida Iesus, qap Paitrus: frauja, dulre weis ni mahtedum usdreiban þamma? ip Iesus qap: þata kuni ni usgaggiþ nibai in bidom jah in fastubnja.

ra=101 Qap þan du siponjam seinaim:

44 laggiþ jus in ausona izwara þo waurda; unte sunus mans skulds ist atgiban in handuns manne.

45 ip eis ni froþum þamma waurda, jah was gahuliþ faura im ei ni froþeina imma, jah ohte-dum fraihnan ina bi þata waurd.

rb=102 46 Galaiþ þan mitons in ins, þata þearfis þan ize maists wesi.

47 ip Iesus gasailvands þo mit-ton hairtins ize, fairgreipands barn gasatida faura sis.

48 jah qap du im: salvazuh saei andnimip þata barn ana namin meinamma, mik andni-mip; jah salvazuh saei mik and

nimip, andnimip þana sandjan-dan mik; unte sa minnista wi-sands in allaim izwis, sa wairþip mikils.

49 Andhafjands þan Iohannes rg=103 qap: talzjand, gaseltrum sumana ana þeinamma namin usdreiban-dan unbulþons, jah waridedum imma, unte ni laisteip mip unsis.

50 jah qap du im Iesus: ni warþip, unte saei nist wiþra izwis, faur izwis ist; ni ainsþun auk ist manne saei ni gawaurkjai maht in namin meinamma.

51 Warþ þan in þammei us-rd=104 fullnodedum dagos andanumtais is, jah is andwairþi seinata ga-tulgida du gaggan in lairusalem.

52 jah insandida airuns faura sis. jah gaggandans galipun in haim Samareite, swe manwjan imma;

53 jah ni andnemun ina, unte andwairþi is was gaggando du lairusalem.

54 gasailvandans þan siponjos is Iakobus jah Iohannes qeþun: frauja, wileizu ei qipaima, fon atgaggai us himina jah fragimai im, swe jah Heleias gatawida?

55 gawandjands þan gasok im jah qap du im: niu witup leis ahmane sijup?

56 unte sunus mans ni qam saiwalom qistjan ak nasjan. jah iddjedun in anþara haim.

57 Warþ þan gaggandam im re=105 in wiga qap suns du imma: laistja þuk þistraduh þadei gag-gis, frauja.

41. hidre; hidrei in CA; cp. XIV, 21. Mk. XI, 3; also leandre, jaindre. — 51. us-fullnodedum; usfullnodedum in CA. — 54. Iakobus; Iakubos in CA.



58 jah qap du im Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos himinis sitlans, ip sunus mans ni habaip lvar haubip galagjai.

59 qap pan du anparamma: laistei mik. ip is qap: frauja, uslaubei mis galeipan faurpis jah usfilhan attan meinana.

60 qap pan du imma Iesus: let pans daupans usfilhan seinans nawins, ip pu gagg jah gaspillo piudangardja guþs.

rq=106 61 Qap pan jah anþar: laistja þuk, frauja; ip faurþis uslaubei mis andqippan þaim þaiei sind in garda meinamma.

62 qap pan du imma Iesus: ni manna uslagjands handu seinana hohan jah sailvands aftra gatils ist in piudangardja guþs.

# CHAPTER X.

rz=107 1 Afarup pan þata ustaiknida frauja jah anþarans sibuntehund, jah insandida ins twans lvanzuh faura andwairþja seinamma in all baurge jah stade þadei munaida is gaggan.

rh=108 2 Qapuh pan du im: asans managa, ip waurstwjans fawai.

rp=109 Bidjip nu frauja anasais ei ussatjai waurstwjans in þo asan seinana.

3 gaggip; sai ik insandja izwis swe lamba in midumai wulfe.

ri=110 4 Ni bairaip pugg nih matibalg nih gaskohi, ni mannanhun bi wig goljail.

ria=111 5 In þanei garde inngaggaiþ, frumist qipailþ: gawairþi þamma garda.

6 jah jabai sijai jainar sunus gawairþjis, galveilailþ sik ana imma gawairþi izwar; ip jabai ni, du izwis gawandjai.

7 Inuh pan þamma garda wi-rib=112 sailþ, matjandans jah driggkandans þo at im; wairþs auk ist waurstwja mizdons seinazos. ni farailþ us garda in gard.

8 Jah in þoei baurge gaggailþ rig=113 jah andnimaina izwis, matjaiþ þata faurlagido izwis,

9 jah lekinop pans in izai siukans, jah qipip du im: atnehvida ana izwis piudangardi guþs.

10 Ip in þoei baurge inngag-rid=114 gailþ jah ni andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans ana fauradaurja izos qipailþ:

11 jah stubju þana gahaftnandan unsis us þizai baurg izwarai ana fotuns unsarans aflhrisjam izwis; sweþauh þata witeip þatei atnehvida sik ana izwis piudangardi guþs.

12 qipa izwis þatei Saudaumjam in jainamma daga sutizo wairþip þau þizai baurg jainai.

13 Wai þus Kaurazein, wai-rie=115 þus Baipsaidan; unte ip in Tyrai jah Seidonai waurþeina mahteis þoezi waurþun in izwis, airis þau in sakkum jah azgon sitandeins gaïdreigodedeina.

14 sweþauh Tyrai jah Seidonai sutizo wairþip in daga stauos þau izwis.

15 jah þu Kafarnaum, þu und himin ushauhido, und halja gaudrausjaza.

X, 2. waurstwjans (*the second*); waurstwjands in CA. — 5. þanei garde; þane gardei in CA.

riq=116 16 Saei hauseip izwis, mis hauseip, jah saei ufbrikip izwis, mis ufbrikip; ip saei ufbrikip mis, ufbrikip pamma sandjandin mik.

riz=117 17 Gaywandedun pan sik pai sibuntehund mip fahedai qipandans: frauja, jah unhulpons ufhausjand unsis in namin peinamma.

18 qap pan du im: gasalv satanan swe lauhmunja driusandan us himina.

19 sai atgaf izwis waldufni trudan ufaro waurme jah skaurp-jono, jah ana allai mahtai fijandis, jah waihte ainohun izwis ni gaskapjip.

20 swepahh pamma ni faginop ei pai ahmans izwis ufhausjand, ip faginod in pammei namna izwara gamelida sind in himinam.

rih=118 21 Inuh pizai hveilai swegnida ahmin Iesus jah qap: andhaita þus, atta, frauja himinis jah airþos, unte affalht þo faura snutrain, jah frodaim, jah andhulides þo niuklahaim; jai, atta, unte swa warþ galeikaip in andwairþja peinamma.

22 jah gawandiþs du siponjam seinaim qap:

rip=119 All mis atgiban ist fram attin meinamma, jah ni leasþun kann leas ist sunus, alja atta, jah leas ist atta, alja sunus, jah pammei wili sunus andhuljan.

rk=120 23 Jah gawandiþs du siponjam seinaim sundro qap: audaga augona þoei sailvand þoei þus sailvip.

24 qipa auk izwis þatei managai praufeteis jah þiudanos willedun sailvan þatei þus sailvip, jah ni gaseþrun, jah hausjan þatei þus gahauseip, jah ni hausidedun.

25 Jah sai witodafasteis sums rka=121 usstop fraisands ina jah qipands: laisari, lva taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairþa?

26 þaruh qap du imma: in witada lva gamelip ist? lvaiwa ussiggwis?

27 ip is andhafjands qap: frijos frauja gup þeinana us allamma hairtin þeinamma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai mahtai þeinai jah us allai gahugðai þeinai, jah neþundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

28 þaruh qap du imma: raihtaba andhoft; þata tawei, jah libais.

29 Ip is wiljands uswaurhtana rkb=122 sik domjan qap du Iesua: an leas ist mis neþundja?

30 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: manna galaiþ af Iairusalem in Iaireikon jah in waidedjans frarann, þaiei jah biraubodedun ina jah banjos analag . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

9 . . . na aftumistan haban staþ.

10 ak þan haitaizau, atgaggands anakumbei ana þamma aftumistin stada, ei biþe qimai saei haihait þuk, qipai du þus: frijond, usgagg hauhis; þaruh

25. usstop; ustop in CA. — 30. analag, remainder of analagjandans. XIV, 9. na, second syllable of þana.

ist þus hauhiþa faura þaim miþ-  
anakumbjandam þus,

rup=179 11 Unte hrazuh saei hauheiþ  
sik silba, gahnaiwjada, jah saei  
hnaiweiþ sik silban, ushauhjada.

rp=180 12 Qaþuþ þan jah þamma  
haitandin sik: þan waurkjais un-  
daurnimat aipþau nahtamat, ni  
haitais frijonds þeinans nih bro-  
þrums þeinans nih nipjans þei-  
nans nih garaznans gabeigans,  
ibai aufto jah eis aftra haitaina  
þuk, jah wairþiþ þus usguldan.

13 ak þan waurkjais dauht,  
hait unledans, gamaidans, hal-  
tans, blindans,

14 jah audags wairþis, unte eis  
ni haband usgildan þus; usgil-  
dada auk þus in usstassai þize  
uswaurhtane.

15 gahausjands þan sums þize  
anakumbjandane þata qaþ du  
imma: audags saei matjiþ hlaif  
in þiudangardjai guþs.

rpa=181 16 Þaruh qaþ imma frauja:  
manna sums gawaurhta nahta-  
mat mikilana jah haihait mana-  
gaus,

17 jah insandida skalk seinana  
hveilai nahtamatis qiþan þaim  
haitanam: gaggiþ, unte ju man-  
wu ist allata.

18 jah dugummun suns faurqi-  
þan allai. sa frumista qaþ: land  
bauhta jah þarf galeiþan jah sai-  
hvan þata; bidja þuk, habai mik  
faurqiþanana.

19 jah anþar qaþ: juka auhs-  
ne usbauhta fimf jah gagga

kausjan þans; bidja þuk, habai  
mik faurqiþanana.

20 jah sums qaþ: qen liugaida  
jah duþe ni mag qiman.

21 jah qimands sa skalks ga-  
taih frauþin seinamma þata. þa-  
nuh þwairhs sa gardawaldands  
qaþ du skalka seinamma: us-  
gagg sprauto in gatwons jah  
staigos baurgs, jah unledans jah  
gamaidans jah blindans jah hal-  
tans attiuh hidre.

22 jah qaþ sa skalks: frauja,  
warþ swe anabaust, jah nauh  
stads ist.

23 jah qaþ sa frauja du þam-  
ma skalka: usgagg and wigans  
jah faþos jah nauþei innatgag-  
gan, ei usfullnai gards meins;

24 qiþa allis izwis þatei ni  
ainshun manne jainaize þize  
faura haitanane kauseiþ þis nah-  
tamatis meinis.

25 Miþiddjedun þan imma hiuh- rpb=182  
mans managai, jah gawandjands  
sik qaþ du im:

26 jabai hvas gaggiþ du mis  
jah ni fijaiþ attan seinana jah  
aiþein jah qen jah barna jah  
broþrums jah swistrums, nauhuþ  
þan seinu silbins saiwala, ni mag  
meins siponeis wisan.

27 jah saei ni bairiþ galgan  
seinana jah gaggai afar mis, ni  
mag wisan meins siponeis.

28 Izwara hvas raihtis wiljands rpg=183  
kelikn timbrjan, niu frumist ga-  
sitands rahneiþ manwiþo habaiu  
du ustiuhan?

14. usstassai; ustassai in CA. — 15. þize; þizei in CA. — usfullnai; usfulnai in CA.



29 ibai aufto, biþe gasatidedi grunduwaddju jah ni mahtedi ustiuhan, allai þai gasailvandans duginnaina bilaikan ina,

30 qipandans þatei sa manna dustodida timbrjan jah ni mahta ustiuhan.

31 aipþau hras þiudans gaggands stigqan wiþra anþarana þiudan du wigna, niu gasitands faurþis þagkeip siaiu mahteigs miþ taihun þusundjom gamotjan þamma miþ twaim tigung þusundjo gaggandin ana sik?

32 aipþau, jabai nist mahteigs, nauhþanuh fairra imma wisandin insandjands airu bidjip gawairþjis.

rpð=184 33 Swah nu lvarjizuh izwara saei ni afqipip allamma aigina seinamma, ni mag wisan meins siponeis.

rpe=185 34 God salt; ip jabai salt baud wairþip, he gasupoda?

35 nih du airþai ni, du maihstau fagr ist; ut uswairpand imma. saei habai ausona gahausjandona gahausjai.

#### CHAPTER XV.

rpq=186 1 Wesunup þan imma nehjandans sik allai motarjos jah frawaurhtai hausjan imma.

2 jah birodidedun Fareisaieis jah bokarjos qipandans þatei sa frawaurhtans andnimip jah miþmatjip im.

rpz=187 3 Qap þan du im þo gajukon qipands:

4 has manna izwara aigands taihuntehund lambe jah fraliusands ainamma þize, niu bileipip þo niuntehund jah niun ana auþidai jah gaggip afar þamma fralusarin, unte bigitip þata?

5 jah bigitands uslagjip ana amsans seinans faginonds.

6 jah qimands in garda galaþoþ frijonds jah garaznans qipands du im: faginop miþ mis þammei bigat lamb mein þata fralusano.

7 qipa izwis þatei swa faheds wairþip in himina in ainis frawaurhtis idreigondins þau in niuntehundis jah niune garaihtaize þaiei ni þaurbun idreigos.

8 Aipþau suina qino drakmans rph=188 habandeitaihun, jabai fraliusip drakmin ainamma, niu tandeip lukarn jah usbaugeip razn jah sokeip glaggwaba, unte bigitip?

9 jah bigitandeit gahaitip frijondjos jah garaznons qipandeit: faginop miþ mis, unte bigat drakmein þammei fralaus.

10 Swa, qipa izwis, faheds wair- rpl=189 þip in andwairþja aggile guþs in ainis idreigondins frawaurhtis.

11 Qapup þan: manne sums ry=190 aihta twans sununs.

12 jah qap sa juhiza ize du attin: atta, gif mis sei undrinmai mik dail aiginis. jah disdailida im swes sein.

13 jah afar ni managans dagans brahta samana allata sa

29. mahtedi; mahtide in CA. — 31. wigna; CA has wigā | na (i. e. wiganna). The stroke over the a means n; it was inadvertently put too far to the right, and na was erroneously written again at the beginning of the following line. þagkeip; þankeip in CA. 32. aipþau; eipau in CA; cp. Mt. VI, 1, etc.

XV, 10. aggile; aggele in CA.

juhiza sunus jah aflaiþ in land fairra wisando, jah jainar distahida pata swes seinata libands usstiuriba.

14 biþe þan frawas allamma, warþ hufurus abrs and gawi jainata, jah is dugann alaparba wairþan.

15 jah gaggands gahaftida sik sumamma baurgjane jainis gaujis, jah insandida ina haiþjos seinazos haldan sweina.

16 jah gairnida sad itan haurne þoei matidedun sweina, jah manna imma ni gaf.

17 qimands þan in sis qap: lvan filu asnje attins meinis ufarassau haband hlaibe, iþ ik hufrau fraqistna.

18 usstandands gagga du attin meinamma jah qipa du imma: atta, frawaurhta mis in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma.

19 ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins; gatawei mik swe ainana asnje þeinaize.

20 jah usstandands qam at attin seinamma, nauhþanuh þan fairra wisandan gasaht ina atta is jah infeinoda, jah þragjands draus ana hals is jah kukida imma.

21 jah qap imma sa sunus: atta, frawaurhta in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma, ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins.

22 qap þan sa atta du skal-kam seinaim: sprauto briggip

wastja þofrumiston jah gawasip ina, jah gibip figgragulþ in handu is jah gaskohi ana fotuns is,

23 jah briggandans stiur þana alidan ufsneiþip, jah matjandans wisam waila,

24 unte sa sunus meins dauþs was jah gaqiumoda, jah fralusans was jah bigitans warþ. jah dugunnun wisan.

25 wasuþ þan sunus is sa alpiza ana akra; jah qimands atiddja neht razn, jah gahausida saggwins jah laikins,

26 jah athaitands sumana magiwe frahuh lva wesi pata.

27 þaruh is qap du imma þatei broþar þeins qam, jah ufsnaiþ atta þeins stiur þana alidan, unte hailana ina andnam.

28 þanuh modags warþ jah ni wilda inngaggan, iþ atta is usgaggands ut bad ina.

29 þaruh is andhafjands qap du attin: sai swa filu jere skalkinoda þus jah ni lvanhun anabusn þeina ufariddja, jah mis ni aiw atgaft gaitein, ei miþ frijondam meinaim biwesjau;

30 iþ þan sa sunus þeins, saei fret þein swes miþ kalkjom, qam, ufsnaist imma stiur þana alidan.

31 þaruh qap du imma: barnilo, þu sinteino miþ mis wast jah is, jah all pata mein þein ist;

32 waila wisan jah faginon skuld was, unte broþar þeins dauþs was jah gaqiumoda, jah fralusans jah bigitans warþ.

22. briggip; bringip in CA. — 23. briggandans; bringandans in CA. — 27. ufsnaiþ; afsnaiþ in CA; cp. 23. 30.



## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Qapub þan du siponjam seinain: manne sums was gabeigs, saei aihtra fauragaggjan, jah sa frawrohiþs warþ du imma ei distahidedi aigin is.

2 jah atwopjands ina qap du imma: dulre pata hausja fram þus? usgif rapjon fauragaggiis þeinis; ni magt auk ju þanama is fauragaggja wisan.

3 qap þan in sis sa fauragaggja: lva taujau, þandei frauja meins afnimilþ fauragaggi af mis? graban ni mag, bidjan skama mik.

4 andþahta mik lva taujau, ei þan, bipe afsatjaidau us fauragaggja, andnimaina mik in gardins seinans.

5 jah athaitands ainlvarjanoh faihuskulane fraujs seinis qap þamma frumistin: lvan filu skalt frauin meinamma?

6 þaruh qap: taihuntaihund kase alewis. jah qap du imma: nim þus bokos jah gasitands sprauto gamelei fimf tiguns.

7 þaþroh þan du anþamma qap: aþþan þu lvan filu skalt? ip is qap: taihuntaihund mitade kauris. jah qap du imma: nim þus bokos jah melei ahtautehund.

8 jah hazida sa frauja þana fauragaggjan inwindipos, unte frodaba gatawida; unte þai sunjus þis aiwis frodozans sunum liuhadis in kunja seinamma sind.

9 jah ik izwis qilpa: taujaiþ izwis frijonds us faihuþraihna inwindipos, ei þan uffigaiþ, andnimaina izwis in aiweinos hleiþros.

10 saei triggws ist in leitilamma, jah in managamma triggws ist, jah sa in leitilamma untriggwa jah in managamma untriggws ist.

11 jabai nu in inwindamma faihuþraihna triggwai ni waurþuþ, pata sunjeino lvas izwis galaubeiþ?

12 jah jabai in þamma framþjin triggwai ni waurþuþ, pata izwar lvas izwis gibip?

13 Ni ainszun þiwe mag twaim rya=191 fraujam skalkinon; andizuh ainana fijaiþ jah anþarana frijoþ, aipþau ainamma andtiloþ, ip anþamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah faihuþraihna.

14 Gahausidedun þan þo alla ryb=192 jah þai Fareisaieis faihuþrikai wisandans jah bimampidedun ina.

15 jah qap du im: jus sijup juzei garaihtans domeiþ izwis silbans in andwairþja manne, ip guþ kann hairtona izwara; unte pata hauho in mannam andaset in andwairþja guþs.

16 Witop jah praufeteis und ryg=193 Iohannen; þaþroh þiudangardi guþs wailamerjada, jah leazuh in izai nauþjada.

17 Ip azetizo ist himin jah ryd=194 airþa hindarleiþan þau witodis ainana writ gadriusan.

XVI. 1. fauragaggjan; fauragaggjan in CA. — 6. fimf; fim in CA. — 8. sunjus; sunjos in CA; cp. Mk. III, 17, note; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 14, note 3. — 13. faihuþraihna; in the margin the gloss mammonim, for mammonin; cp. Mt. VI, 24.



rye=195 18 H̄azuh sa afletands qen  
seina jah liugands anpara hori-  
noph, jah h̄azuh saei afletana liu-  
gaiþ, horinoph.

ryq=196 19 Apþan manne sums was ga-  
bigs, jah gawasids was paurpau-  
rai jah byssaun jah waila wi-  
sands daga h̄ammeh bairhtaba.

20 iþ unleds sums was namin  
haitans Lazarus, sah atwaur-  
pans was du daura is banjo fulls.

21 jah gairnida saþitan drauh-  
sno þizo driusandeino af biuda  
þis gabeigins; akei jah hundos  
atrinnandans bilaigodedun ban-  
jos is.

22 warþ þan gaswiltan þamma  
unledin jah briggan fram aggi-  
lum in barma Abrahamis; ga-  
swalt þan jah sa gabeiga jah ga-  
fulhans warþ.

23 jah in haljai ushafjands au-  
gona seinā, wisands in balwei-  
nim, gasalv þan Abraham fairra-  
þro jah Lazzaru in barmim is.

24 jah is ufthropjands . . .

# CHAPTER XVII.

3 . . . jabai frawaurkjai broþar  
þeins, gasak imma,

rþ=199 Jah þan jabai idreigo sik, fra-  
letais imma.

4 jah jabai sibun sinþam ana  
dag frawaurkjai du þus jah si-  
bun sinþam ana dag gawandjai  
sik qipands: idreigo mik, frale-  
tais imma.

s=200 5 Jah qeþun apaustauleis du  
frawjin: biauk uns galaubein.

6 qap þan frauja: jabai habai-  
dedeiþ galaubein swe kaurno si-  
napis, aiþþau jus [jabai] qeþeiþ  
du bairabagma þamma: uslausei  
þuk us waurtim jah ussatei þuk  
in marein, jah andhausidedi þau  
izwis.

7 H̄as þan izwara skalk ai-sa=201  
gands arjandan aiþþau haldan-  
dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai  
qipai: suns hindarleiþ anuhkum-  
bei?

8 ak niu qipþ du imma: man-  
wei h̄a du naht matjau, jah bi-  
gaurdans andbahtei mis, unte  
matja jah drigka, jah biþe ga-  
matjis jah gadrigkais þu?

9 iba þagk þus fairhaitis skalka  
jainamma, unte gatawida þatei  
anabudan was? ni man.

10 swa jah jus, þan taujaiþ  
alla þo anabudanona izwis, qi-  
þaiþ þatei skalkos unbrukjai si-  
jum, unte þatei skuldedum tau-  
jan gatawidedum.

11 jah warþ miþþanei iddja is  
in Iairusalem, jah is þairhiddja  
þairh midja Samarian jah Galei-  
laian.

12 jah innaggandin imma in  
suma haimo gamotidedun imma  
taihun þrutsfillai mans, þaih ga-  
stopun fairraþro,

13 jah silbans ushofun stibna  
qipandans: Iesu talzjand, armai  
unsis.

14 jah gaumjands qap du im:  
gaggandans ataugeiþ izwis gud-

18. sa; saei in CA, but the ei is scratched. afletana; afleitana in CA.

XVII, 6. jabai was erroneously incorporated from a gloss into the text. —

9. þagk; þank in CA. For the dative þus, see fairhaitan in the glossary. — 13. ushofun; ushofon in CA; see XVI, 8, note.

jam. jah warþ, miþþanei gali-  
þun, gahrainidai waurþun.

15 ip ains þan ize gaumjands  
þammei hrais warþ, gawandida  
sik miþ stibnai mikilai hauh-  
jands gup.

16 jah draus ana andawleizn  
faura fotum is awiliudonds im-  
ma; sah was Samareites.

17 andhaffjands þan Iesus qap:  
niu taihun þai gahrainidai waur-  
þun? ip þai niun lvar?

18 ni bigitanai waurþun ga-  
wandjandans giban wulþu gupa  
niba sa aljakunja?

19 jah qap du imma: usstan-  
dands gagg; galaubeins þeina  
ganasida þuk.

sb=202 20 Fraihans þan fram Farei-  
saium: lvan qimiþ þiudangardi  
gup? andhof im jah qap: ni  
qimiþ þiudangardi gups miþ at-  
witainai,

21 nih qipand: sai her, aiþþau:  
sai jainar: sai auk þiudangardi  
gup in izwis ist.

22 qap þan du siponjam:

sg 203 Aþþan qimand dagos þan gair-  
neiþ ainana þize dage sunaus  
mans gasailvan jah ni gasailviþ.

sd=204 23 Jah qipand izwis: sai her,  
aiþþau: sai jainar; ni galeiþaiþ  
nih laistjaiþ.

se=205 24 Swaswe raihtis lauhmoni  
lauhatjandei us þamma uf hi-  
mina in þata uf himina skeiniþ.

sq=206 Swa wairþiþ sunus mans in  
daga seinamma.

25 aþþan faurþis skal manag  
gaþulan jah uskiusada fram  
þamma kunja.

26 Jah swaswe warþ in dagam sz=207  
Nauelis, swah wairþiþ jah in da-  
gam sunaus mans.

27 etun jah drugkun, liugaide-  
dun jah liugaidos wesun, und  
þanei dag galaiþ Nauei in arka,  
jah qam midjasweipains jah fra-  
qistida allans.

28 Samaleiko jah swe warþ in sh=208  
dagam Lodis: etun jah drugkun,  
bauhtedun jah frabauhtedun, sa-  
tidedun, timridedun;

29 ip þammei daga usiddja  
Lod us Saudaumim, rignida  
swibla jah funin us himina jah  
fraqistida allaim,

30 bi þamma wairþiþ þamma  
daga ei sunus mans andhuljada.

31 In jainamma daga saei sijai sp=209  
ana hrota jah kasa is in razna,  
ni atsteigai dalaþ niman þo, jah  
saei ana haiþjai, samaleiko ni  
gawandjai sik ibukana.

32 gamuneip qenais Lodis.

33 Saei sokeiþ saiwala seina si=210  
ganasjan, fraqisteiþ izai,

Jah saei fraqisteiþ izai in mei-sia=211  
na, ganasjiþ þo.

34 Qiþa izwis þatei þizai naht sib=212  
twai wairþand ana ligra samin,  
ains usnimada jah anþar bilei-  
þada;

35 twos wairþand malandeins  
samana, aina usnimada jah an-  
þara bileiþada.

37 Jah andhaffjandans qeþun sig=213  
du imma: lvar, frauja? ip is qap  
im: þarei leik, jaindre galisand  
sik arans.



CHAPTER XVIII.

sid=214 1 Qaḅuḅ ḅan jah gajukon im du ḅammei sinteino skulun bidjan jah ni wairḅan usgrudjans,

2 qipands: staua was sums in sumai baurg guḅ ni ogands jah mannan ni aistands.

3 wasuḅ ḅan jah widuwo in ḅizai baurg jainai, jah atiddja du imma qipandei: fraweit mik ana andastapja meinamma.

4 jah ni wilda laggai h'eilai; afaruḅ ḅan ḅata qaḅ in sis silbin: jabai jah guḅ ni og jah mannan ni aista,

5 ip in ḅizei usḅriutip mis so widuwo, fraweita ḅo, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis.

6 qaḅ ḅan frauja: hauseip h'a staua inwindipos qipip;

7 ip guḅ niu gawrikai ḅans gawalidans seinans ḅans wopjandans du sis dagam jah nah-tam, jah usbeidands ist ana im?

8 aḅḅan qipa izwis patei gawrikip ins sprauto. ip sweḅauh sunus mans qimands bi-u-gitai galaubein ana airḅai?

9 qaḅ ḅan du sumaim, ḅaiei silbans trauaidedun sis ei we-seina garaihtai, jah frakunnan-dans ḅaim anḅaraim, ḅo gaju-kon:

10 Mans twai usiddjedun in alh bidjan, ains Fareisaius jah anḅar motareis.

11 sa Fareisaius standands sis ḅo bad: guḅ, awiliudo ḅus, unte ni im swaswe ḅai anḅarai mans, wilwans, inwindai, horos, aipḅau swaswe sa motareis.

12 fasta twaim sinḅam sabba-taus jah afdailja taihundon dail allis ḅizei gastalda.

13 jah sa motareis fairrapro standands ni wilda nih augona seina ushafjan du himina, ak sloh in brusts seinos qipands: guḅ, hulḅs sijais mis frawaurh-tamma.

14 qipa izwis, atiddja sa garaihtoza gataihans du garda seinamma ḅau raihtis jains.

Unte salvazuh saei hauheip sik sie=215 silba, gahnaiwjada,

Ip saei hnaiweip sik silba, us-siq=216 hauhjada.

15 berun ḅan du imma barna, ei im attaitoki; gasailvandans ḅan siponjos andbitun ins.

16 ip Iesus athaitands ins qaḅ: letip ḅo barna gaggan du mis jah ni warjip ḅo; unte ḅize swa-leikaize ist ḅiudangardi guḅs.

17 Amen qipa izwis, saei ni siz=217 andnimip ḅiudangardja guḅs swe barn, ni qimip in izai.

18 Jah frah ina sums reike qi-sih=218 ḅands: laisari ḅiuḅeiga, h'a taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairḅau?

19 qaḅ ḅan du imma Iesus: h'a mik qipis ḅiuḅeigana? ni ainshun ḅiuḅeigs niba ains guḅ.

20 ḅos anabusnins kaut: ni horinos, ni maurḅrijais, ni hlifais, ni galiugaweitwods sijais, swerai attan ḅeinana jah aipain.

21 ip is qaḅuh: ḅata allata gafa-standa us jundai meinai.

22 Gahausjands ḅan ḅata Iesus sip=219 qaḅ du imma: nauh ainis ḅus



wan ist: all patei habais frabugei jah gadailei unledaim, jah habais huzd in himina, jah hiri laistjan mik.

sk=220 23 Ip is gahausjands pata gaur's warþ; was auk gabeigs filu.

24 gasailvands þan ina Iesus gaurana waurþanana qap: lva: wa agluba þai faihu habandans imngaleiþand in þiudangardja guþs.

25 rapizo allis ist ulbandau þairh þairko neplos þairhleipau þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeipau.

26 qeþun þan þai gahausjandans: an lras mag ganisan?

ska=221 27 Ip is qap: pata unmahteigo at mannam mahteig ist at guþa.

28 qap þan Paitrus: sai weis affailotum allata jah laistidedum þuk.

29 ip is qapuh du im: amen qipa izwis patei ni ainshun ist þize affetandane gard ailþau fadrein ailþau broþrun's ailþau qen ailþau barna in þiudangardjos guþs,

30 saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mela jah in aiwa þamma qimandin libain aiweinon.

ska=222 31 Ganimands þan þans .ib. qap du im: sai usgaggam in Iairusalem, jah ustiuhada all pata gamelido þairh þraufetuns bi sunu mans:

32 atgibada auk þiudom jah bilaikada jah anamahtjada jah lispelwada,

33 jah usbliggwandans usqi-mand imma, jah þridjin daga usstandiþ.

34 Jah eis ni waihtai þis fro-skg=223 þun, jah was pata waurd gafulgín af im, jah ni wissedun þo qippanona.

35 Warþ þan miþþanei nelva skd=224 was is Iaireikon, blinda suns sat faur wig du aihtron.

36 gahausjands þan managein faurgaggandein frah lva wesi pata.

37 gataihun þan imma patei Iesus Nazoraius þairhgaggiþ.

38 ip is ubuhwopida qipands: Iesu sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

39 jah þai faurgaggandans andbitun ina ei þahaidedi, ip is und filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

40 gastandands þan Iesus haihait ina tiuhan du sis. biþe nelva was þan imma, frah ina.

41 qipands: lva þus wileis ei taujau? ip is qap: frauja, ei ussailvau.

42 jah Iesus qap du imma: ussailv, galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk.

43 jah suns ussailv, jah laistida ina awiliudonds guþa.

Jah alla managei gasailvandeiske=225 gaf hazein guþa.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jah imngaleiþands þairhlaip Iaireikon.

2 jah sai guma namin haitans Zakkaius, sah was fauramaþleis motarje, jah was gabigs.

3 jah sokida gasailvan Iesu lras wesi, jah ni mahta faura managein, unte wahstau leitils was.

4 jah biþragjands faur usstaig ana smakkabagm, ei gaselvi ina, unte is and þata munaida þairh-gaggan.

5 jah bipe qam ana þamma stada, insailvands iup Iesus gasalv ina jah qap du imma: Zak-kaiu, sniumjands dalap atsteig, himma daga auk in garda þei-namma skal ik wisan.

6 jah sniumjands atstaig jah andnam ina faginonds.

7 jah gasailvandans allai bi-rodidedun qipandans þatei du fra-waurhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussaljan.

8 standands þan Zakkaius qap du frauin: sai halbata aiginis meinis, frauja, gadailja unledaim, jah jabai lvis lva afholoda, fidur-falþ fragilda.

9 qap þan du imma Iesus þatei himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ,

skq=226 Unte jah sa sunus Abrahamis ist;

10 qam auk sunus mans sok-jan jah nasjan þans fralusans.

skz=227 11 At gahausjandam þan im þata biaukands qap gajukon, bi þatei nelva Iairusalem was jah þuhta im ei suns skulda wesi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan.

12 Qap þan: manna sums go-skþ=228 dakunds gaggida landis fraui-man sis þiudangardja,

Jah gawandida sik. skþ=229

13 athaitands þan taihun skal-kans seinans atgaf im taihun daihos, jah qap du im: kaupof, unte ik qimau.

14 iþ baurgjans is fijaiedun ina, jah insandidedun airu afar imma qipandans: ni wileima þa-na þiudanon ufar unsis.

15 jah warþ bipe atwandida sik aftra andnimands þiudan-gardja, jah haihait wopjan du sis þans skalkans þamei atgaf þata silubr, ei gakunnaidedi lva lvarjizuh gawaurhtedi.

16 qam þan sa frumista qi-þands: frauja, skatts þeins ga-waurhta taihun skattans.

17 jah qap du imma: waila, goda skalk, unte in leitilamma wast triggws, sijais waldufni ha-bands ufar taihun baurgin.

18 jah qam anþar qipands: frauja, skatts þeins gawaurhta fimf skattans.

19 qap þan jah du þamma: jah þu sijais ufaro fimf baurgin.

20 jah sums qam qipands: frauja, sai sa skatts þeins, þanei habaida galagidana in fanin;

21 ohta mis auk þuk, unte manna hardus is, nimis þatei ni lagides, jah sneipis þatei ni sai-sost.

XIX, 7. in gard; originally a gloss for the purpose of explaining the elliptical phrase du frawaurhtis mans, was incorporated into the text. — 8. gadailja; gadailjan in CA. Uppström: "gadailja un||ledaim; sic Codex satis clare. Non negamus tamen Codicem primo habuisse gadailjan un||ledaim, quod et Editores cum Verelio habent, hoc autem ita emendavit librarius, ut, raso n, antecedens u in n mutaret." — 20. galagidana; galagida ina in CA.



22 jah qap du imma: us mun-  
pa þeinamma stoja þuk, unselja  
skalk jah lata: wisses þatei ik  
mamma harlus im, nimands þa-  
tei ni lagida, jah sneipands þatei  
ni saiso;

23 jah dulve ni atlagides þata  
silubr mein du skattjam? jah  
qimands miþ wokra galausided-  
jau þata.

24 jah du þaim faurastandan-  
dam qap: niniþ af imma þana  
skatt jah qibiþ þamma þos tai-  
hun dailos habandin.

25 jah qeþun du imma: frauja,  
habaiþ taihun dailos.

sl=230 26 Qipa allis izwis þatei lea-  
jamme habandane gibada, iþ  
af þamma unhabandin jah þatei  
habaiþ afnimada af imma.

sl=231 27 Apþan swepauh fijands mei-  
nans jainans, þatei ni wil dedun  
mik þindanon ufar sis, briggiþ  
her jah usqimiþ faura mis.

sl=232 28 Jah qipands þata iddja  
fram, usgaggands in Iairusaui-  
lyma.

29 jah warþ biþe nelva was  
Beþstagein jah Beþanijin, at fair-  
gunja þatei haitada alewjo, in-  
sandida twans siponje seinaiþe

30 qipands: gaggats in þo wi-  
þrawairþon haim, in þizaiei inn-  
gaggandans bigitats fulan asi-  
laus gabundauana, ana þammei  
ni ainshun aiw manne sat; and-  
bindandans ina attiuhiþ.

31 jah jabai leas igqis fraih-  
nai: dulve andbindiþ? swa qi-

þaits du imma þatei frauja þis  
gairneiþ.

32 galeiþandans þan þai in-  
sandidans bigetun, swaswe qap  
du im.

33 andbindandam þan im qe-  
þun þai frauþans þis du im: dulve  
andbindats þana fulan?

34 iþ eis qeþun: frauþin þaurfts  
þis ist.

35 Jah attauhun þana fulan sl=233  
Iesua jah uswairpandans wast-  
jos seinos ana þana fulan ussati-  
dedun Iesu.

36 gaggandin þan imma uf-  
strawidedun wastjom seinaim  
ana wiga.

37 Biþe þan is nelva was ju- sl=234  
þan at ibdaljin þis fairgunjis  
alewabagme, dugunnun alakjo  
managei siponje faginoudans  
hazjan guþ stibnai mikilai in al-  
laizo þozei selvun mahte.

38 qipandans: þiupida sa qi-  
manda þiudans in namin frau-  
þins, gawairþi in himina jah wul-  
þus in hauhistjam.

39 Jah sumai Fareisaie us þi- sl=235  
zai managein qeþun du imma:  
laisari, sak þaim siponjam þei-  
naim.

40 jah andhafjands qap du im:

Qipa izwis þatei jabai þai sla- sl=236  
wand, stainos hropjand.

41 jah sunsei nelva was, ga-  
sailvands þo baurg gaigrot bi þo

42 qipands þatei iþ wissedeis  
jah þu in þamma daga þeinam-  
ma þo du gawairþja þeinamma!

22. wisses: wissens in CA. — 29. at; af in CA; cp. Mk. XI. 1. — 31. igqis: inqis  
in CA. — 37. þozei: þoze in CA.



iþ nu gafulgin ist faura augam þeinaim

43 þatei qimand dagos ana þus, jah bigraband fįjands þeinai grabai þuk jah bįstandand þuk jah biwaibjand þuk allapro,

44 jah airþai þuk gaibnjand jah barna þeina in þus,

slz=237 Jah ni letand in þus stain ana staina,

slh=238 In þizei ni ufkunþes þata mel niuhseinais þeinaizos.

45 jah galeipands in alh dugann uswairpan þans frabugjandans in izai jah bugjandans,

46 qipands du im: gameliþ ist þatei gards meins gards bido ist: iþ jus ina gatawideduþ du filegrja þiube.

slp=239 47 Jah was laįsjands daga hammah in þizai alh; iþ þai auhmistans gudjans jah bokarjos sokidedun ina usqįstjan jah þai frumistans manageins,

48 jah ni bigetun hwa gatawidedeina: managei auk alakjo hahaida du hausjan imma.

## CHAPTER XX.

sm=240 1 Jah warþ in sumamma dage jainaize at laįsjandin imma þo managein in alh jah wailamerjandin, atstouþun þai gudjans jah bokarjos miþ þaim sinistam,

2 jah qeþun du imma qipanands: qip unsis, in hamma waldufnje þata taujis, aiþþau hwas ist saei gaf þus þata waldufni?

3 andhafjands þan qaþ du im: fraihna izwis jah ik ainis waurdis, jah qipip mis:

4 daupeins Iohannis uzuh himina was þau uzuh mannam?

5 iþ eis þahtedun miþ sis misso qipandans þatei jabai qipam: us himina, qipip: aþþan dulce ni galaubideduþ imma?

6 iþ jabai qipam: us mannam, alla so managei stainam afwairpip unsis; triggwaba galaubjand auk allai Iohannen praufetu wisan.

7 jah andhofun ei ni wissedeina hwapro.

8 jah Iesus qaþ im: ni ik izwis qipja in hamma waldufnje þata tauja.

9 Dugann þan du managein sma=241 qipan þo gajukon: manna ussatida weinagard jah anafalh ina waurstwjam jah aflaiþ jera ganotha.

10 jah in mela insandida du þaim aurtjam skalk, ei akranis þis weinagardis gebeina imma; iþ þai aurtjans usbliggwandans ina insandidedun lausana.

11 jah anaaiuk sandjan anþarana skalk; iþ eis jah jainana bliggwandans jah unswerandans insandidedun lausana.

12 jah anaaiuk sandjan þridjan; iþ eis jah þana gawundondans uswaurpun.

13 qaþ þan sa frauja þis weinagardis: hwa taujau? sandja

46. filegrja; perhaps filigrja, as in Mk. XI, 17; cp. Brugmann, 'Comparative Grammar', § 628; also 'Gothic Grammar', § 10, note 5.

XX, 10. gebeina; gebena in CA. According to Uppström i was perhaps written above the line. — 12. gawundondans; gawondondans in CA; see XVI, 8, note.

sunu meinana pana liuban; aucto  
pana gasailvandans aistand.

14 gasailvandans pan ina pai  
aurtjans paktedun miþ sis misso  
qipandans: sa ist sa arbinumja;  
afslaham ina, ei uns wairþai pata  
arbi.

15 jah uswairpandans ina ut  
us þamma weinagarda usqemun.  
hva nu taujai im frauja þis weina-  
gardis?

16 qimip jah usqisteip aurtjam  
þaim, jah gibip pana weinagard  
anþaraim. gahausjandans qepun  
þan: nis sijai.

17 ip is insailvands du im qap:  
apþan hva ist pata gamelido:  
stains þammei uskusun timrjans,  
sah warþ du haubida waihstins?

18 hvazuh saei driusip ana  
pana stain gakrotoda; ip ana  
þanei driusip, diswinþeip ina.

amb=242 19 Jah sokidedun þai bokarjos  
jah auhumistans gudjans uslag-  
jan ana ina handuns in þizai  
hveilai, jah ohtedun þo mana-  
gein: froþun auk þatei du im þo  
gajukon qap.

sing=243 20 Jah afleipandans insandide-  
dun ferjans þans us liutein taikn-  
jandans sik garaihtans wisan, ei  
gafaifaheina is waurde jah atge-  
beina ina reikja jah waldufna  
kindinis.

21 jah frehun ina qipandans:  
laisari, witum þatei raihtaba ro-  
deis jah laiseis jah ni andsailvis  
andwairþi, ak bi sunjai wig guþs  
laiseis.

22 skuldu ist unsis Kaisara  
gild giban þau niu?

23 bisailvands þan ize unselein  
Iesus qap du im: hva mik fraisip?

24 ataugeip mis skatt. hvis  
habaip manleikan jah ufarmeli?  
andhafjandans þan qepun: Kai-  
saris.

25 ip is qapuh du im: us-nu-  
gibip þo Kaisaris Kaisara jah  
þo guþs guþa.

26 jah ni mahtedun gafahan  
is waurde in andwairþja mana-  
geins, jah sildaleikjandans anda-  
waurdi is gapahaidedun.

27 duatgaggandans þan su-  
mai Saddukaie, þaiei qipand us-  
stass ni wisan, frehun ina

28 qipandans: laisari, Moses  
gamelida unsis, jabai hvis broþar  
gadaupnai aigands qen, jah sa  
unbarnahs gadaupnai, ei nimai  
broþar is þo qen jah urraisjai  
fraiw broþr seinamma.

29 sibun nu broþrjus wesun.  
jah sa frumista nimands qen ga-  
daupnoda unbarnahs.

30 jah nam anþar þo qen, jah  
sa gaswalt unbarnahs.

31 jah þridja nam þo sama-  
leiko, samaleiko þan jah þai si-  
bun, jah ni bilipun barne jah  
gaswultun.

32 spedista allaize gadaupnoda  
jah so qens.

33 in þizai usstassai nu hvarjis  
þize wairþip qens? þai auk sibun  
aihtedun þo du qenai.

34 jah andhafjands qap du im

19. gakrotoda; gakrotuda in CA; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 12, note 1. —  
20. waurde; waurdei in CA. — andawaurdi; andawaurde in CA.

Iesus: pai sunjus pis aiwis liugand jah liuganda,

35 ip paiei wairpai sind jainis aiwis niutan jah usstassais us daupaim, ni liugand ni liuganda.

36 nih allis gaswiltan panaseips magun, ibnans aggilum auk sind, jah sunjus sind guþs usstassais sunjus wisandans.

37 apþan þatei urreisand dauþans, jah Moses bandwida ana aihwatundjai, swe qipip, salc frauja guþ Abrahamis jah guþ Isakis jah guþ Iakobis.

38 apþan guþ nist dauþaize ak qiwaize; allai auk imma liband.

39 andhafjandans þan sumai þize bokarje qeþun: laisari, waila qast.

40 Nip þan þanaseips gadaur-smd=244 stedun fraihnan ina ni waihtais.

41 Qap þan du im: hvaiwa qi-sme=245 þand Xristu sunu Daweidis wisan?

42 jah silba Daweid qipip in bokom psalmo: qap frauja du frauja meinamma: sit af taihs-won meinai,

43 unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

44 Daweid ina frauja haitip, jah hvaiwa sunus imma ist?

45 At gahausjandein þan allai smq=246 managein qap du siponjam seinaim:

46 atsaihvip faura bokarjam þaim wiljandam gaggan in hvetaim . . . . .

---

37. bandwida; banwida in CA.



## Aiwaggeljo pairh Iohannen.

### CHAPTER I.

29 Sai sa ist wiþrus guþs, saei afniniþ frawaurht þizos mana-sedais.

### CHAPTER III.

3 Amen amen qiþa þus: niba saei gabairada iupaþro, ni mag gasailþan þiudangardja guþs.

4 Hwiwa mahts ist manna gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai mag in wamba aiþeins seinaizos aftra galeiþan jag gabairaidau?

5 Amen amen qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us watin jah ah-min, ni mag inngaleiþan in þiudangardja guþs.

23 . . . naga wesun jainar, þaruh qemun jah daupidai wesun.

24 ni nauhþanuh galagiþs was in karkarai Iohannes.

25 þaþroh þan warþ sokeins

us siponjam Iohannes miþ Iudaium bi swiknein.

26 Rabbei, saei was miþ þus hindar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weitwodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai gaggand du imma.

29 So nu faheþs meina usfullnoda.

30 jains skal wahsjan, iþ ik minznan.

31 Sa iupaþro qimands ufaro allaim ist.

Sa us himina qumana ufaro allaim ist;

32 jah þatei gasah jag gahausida, þata weitwodeiþ, jah þo weitwodida is ni ainshun nimiþ.

### CHAPTER V.

21 Swaswe auk atta urraiseiþ dauþans jah liban gatauþiþ, swa jah sunus þanzei wili liban gatauþiþ.

---

*The remains of Jo. (about ⅔ of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — I, 29—V, 45 in the Skeireins; the remaining part (beginning with V, 45) in the Codex Argenteus.*

*I, 29; from Skeir. I, b.*

*III, 3; from Skeir. II, a. — 4; from Skeir. II, b. c. (twice); see notes. — 5; from Skeir. II, c. — 22. ainnohun; the Codex has ainohun. — 23. 24; from Skeir. III, a. — 25; from Skeir. III, a. b. — 26; from Skeir. IV, a. — 29; from Skeir. IV, a. — 30; from Skeir. IV, a, and VI, a. — 31; Skeir. IV, b. sa us to nimiþ in 32; from Skeir. IV, c. weitwodida; unusual for weitwodija.*

*V, 21; from Skeir. V, b.*

22 Nih pan atta ni stojip ainohun, ak staua alla atgaf sunan,

23 ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan.

35 Jains was lukarn brinnando jah liuchtjando, ip jus wildedup swignjan du hveilai in liuhada is.

36 appan ik haba weitwodipa maizein pamma Iohanne; po auk waurstwa poei atgaf mis atta, ei ik taujau po, po waurstwa poei ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik patei atta mik insandida.

37 Jah saei sandida mik atta, sah weitwodeip bi mik.

Nih stibna is lvanhun gahausedup, nih siun is gaselrup,

38 jah waurd is ni habaip wisando in izwis, pande panei insandida jains, pammuh jus ni galaubeip.

45 . . . patei ik wrohidedjau izwis du attin; ist saei wrohida izwis Moses, du pammei jus we-neip.

46 jabai allis Mose galaubidedeip, ga-pau-laubidedeip mis; bi mik auk jains gamelida.

47 pande nu jainis melam ni galaubeip, h'aiwa meinaim waurdam galaubjaip?

#### CHAPTER VI.

mq=46 1 Afar pata galai Iesus ufar marein po Galeilaie jah Tibairiade;

2 jah laistida ina manageins filu, unte gaselrun taiknins pozei gatawida bi siukaim.

3 Usiddja pan ana fairguni Ie-mz=47 sus jah jainar gasat mip siponjam seinaim.

4 Wasuh pan nehra pasxa, so mh=48 dulps Iudaie.

5 Paruh ushof augona Iesus mp=49 jah gaumida pammei manageins filu iddja du imma, qapuh du Filippau: h'apro bugjam hlai-bans, ei matjaina pai?

6 Patuh pan qap fraisands ina; ip silba wissa patei habaida taujan.

7 andhofimma Filippus: twaim hundam skatte hlaibos ni gano-hai sind paim, bei nimai h'arjizuh leitul.

8 qap ains pize siponje is, Andraias bropar Paitraus Seimonas:

9 ist magula ains her saei habaip .e. hlaibans barizeinans jah .b. fiskans; akei pata h'a ist du swa managaim?

10 ip Iesus qap: waurkeip pans mans anakumbjan. wasuh pan hawi manag ana pamma stada. paruh anakumbidedun wairos rapjon swaswe fimf pusundjos.

11 namuh pan pans hlaibans Iesus jah awiliudonds gadailida paim anakumbjandam, samaleiko jah pize fiske swa filu swe wildedun.

22; from Skeir. V, b. — 23; from Skeir. V, c. — 35, 36; from Skeir. VI, a. — 37; from Skeir. VI, c. — ni stibna to 38, galaubeip; from Skeir. VI, d. — 45. Here begins the part from CA.

VI, 9 to 13; most of this is also found in Skeir. VII. — 11. samaleiko; in Skeir. samaleikoh pan.

12 panuh biþe sadai waurþun, qap du siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos aflifnandeins drauhsnos, þei waihtai ni fraqistnai.

13 panuh galesun, jah gafullid-dun .ib. tainjons gabruko us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeinam, þatei aflifnoda þaim matjandam.

n=50 14 Þaruh þai mans gasailvan-dans þoei gatawida taikn Iesus, qeþun þatei sa ist bi sunjai prau-fetus sa qimanda in þo manaseþ.

15 iþ Iesus kunnands þatei munaidedun usgaggan jah wil-wan, ei tawidedeina ina du þiu-dana, afiddja aftra in fairguni is ains.

na=51 16 Iþ swe seiþu warþ, atidd-jedun siponjos is ana marein,

• 17 jah usstigun in skip idd-jedunuh ufar marein in Kafar-naum. jah riqis jupān warþ, jah ni atiddja nauhþan du im Iesus.

18 iþ marei winda mikilamma waiandin urraisida was.

19 þaruh farjandansswespaur-de .k. jah .e. aiþþau .l. gasailvand Iesu gaggandan ana ma-rein jah nelva skipa qimandan, jah ohtedun sis.

20 þaruh is qap: ik im, ni ogeiþ izwis.

21 þaruh wildedun ina niman in skip, jah sunsaiw pata skip warþ ana airþai ana þoei eis iddjedun.

nb=52 22 Iftumin daga managei, sei stoþ hindar marein, selvun þatei skip anþar ni was jainar alja

ain, jah þatei miþ ni qam sipon-jam seinaim Iesus in pata skip, ak ainai siponjos is galipun;

23 anþara þan skipa qemun us Tibairiadau nelva þamma stada þarei matidedun hlaif ana þam-mei awiliudoda frauja;

24 þaruh þan gasalv managei þatei Iesus nist jainar nih sipon-jos is, gastigun in skipa jah qe-mun in Kafarnaum sokjandans Iesu.

25 jah bigetun ina hindar ma-rein qeþunuh du imma: rabbei, hvan her qamt?

26 andhof im Iesus jah qap: amen amen qiþa izwis, sokeiþ mik ni þatei selvup taiknins jah fauratanja, ak þatei matidedup þize hlaibe jah sadai waurþup.

27 waurkjaiþ ni þana mat þana fralusanan, ak mat þana wisandan du libainai aiweinon, þanei sunus mans gibip izwis; þanuh auk atta gasiglida gup.

28 þaruh qeþun du imma: hva taujaima ei waurkjaima waurst-wa gups?

29 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: þat' ist waurstw gups ei galaub-jaiþ þammei insandida jains.

30 Qeþun du imma: aþþan hvan g=53 taujis þu taikne, ei sailvaima jah galaubjaima þus, hva waurkeis;

31 Attans unsarai manna ma-nd=54 tidedun ana auþidai, swaswe ist gameliþ: hlaif us himina gaf im du matjan.

12. du siponjam; in *Skeir*. siponjam. drauhsnos; in *Skeir*. drausnos; see gloss-ary. — þei; in *Skeir*. ei. — 13. us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeinam; in *Skeir*. us þaim .e. hlaibam barizeinam jah .b. fiskam. — 28. waurstwa; waurswa in *CA*.



32 þaruh qap im Iesus: amen  
amen qipa izwis, ni Moses gaf  
izwis hlaif us himina, ak atta  
meins gaf izwis hlaif us himina  
þana sunjeinan.

33 sa auk hlaifs gups ist saei  
atstaig us himina jah gaf libain  
þizai manasedai.

34 þanuh qepun du imma:  
frauja, framwigis gif unsis þana  
hlaif.

ne=55 35 Jah qap du im Iesus: ik im  
sa hlaifs libainais;

nq=56 Þana gaggandan du mis ni  
huggreiþ, jah þana galaubjan-  
dan du mis ni þaurseiþ hvanhun.

36 akei qap izwis þatei gase-  
lvuþ mik jah ni galaubeiþ.

37 all þatei gaf mis atta, du  
mis qimiþ, jah þana gaggandan  
du mis ni uswairpa ut,

nz=57 38 Unte atstaig us himina nih  
þeei taujau wiljan meinana, ak  
wiljan þis sandjandins mik.

nh=58 40 Þatuh þan ist wilja þis  
sandjandins mik ei hvazuh saei  
sailviþ þana sunu jah galaubeiþ  
du imma, aigi libain aiweinon,  
jah urraisja ina ik in spedistin  
daga.

np=59 41 Birodidedun þan Iudaeis bi  
ina, unte qap: ik im hlaifs sa  
atsteigands us himina,

42 jah qepun: niu sa ist Iesus  
sa sunus Iosefis, þizei weis kun-  
pedum attan jah aiþein? hvaiwa  
nu qilþiþ sa þatei us himina at-  
staig?

j=60 43 Andhof þan Iesus jah qap  
du im: ni birodeiþ miþ izwis  
misso.

44 ni manna mag qiman at  
mis, nibai atta, saei sandida  
mik, atþinsiþ ina, jah ik urraisja  
ina in þamma spedistin daga.

45 ist gameliþ ana praufetum:  
jah wairþand allai laisidai gups.  
hvazuh nu sa gahausjands at  
attin jah ganam, gaggiþ du mis.

46 Ni þatei attan selvi hvaz, ja=61  
nibai saei was fram attin, sa  
sahv attan.

47 Amen amen qipa izwis: saei þ=62  
galaubeiþ du mis, aih libain ai-  
weinon.

48 Ik im sa hlaifs libainais. ig=63

49 Attans izwarai matidedun jd=64  
manna in aupidai jah gaswultun;

50 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina  
atstaig, ei saei þis matjai, ni  
gadauþnai.

51 Ik im hlaifs sa libanda sa je=65  
us himina qumana; jabai hvaz  
matjiþ þis hlaibis, libaiþ in ajuk-  
duþ; jah þan sa hlaifs þanei ik  
giba, leuk mein ist, þatei ik giba  
in þizos manasedais libainais.

52 Þanuh sokun miþ sis misso jq=66  
Iudaeis qipandans: hvaiwa mag  
sa unsis leuk giban du matjan?

53 þaruh qap du im Iesus:  
amen amen qipa izwis, nibai  
matjiþ leuk þis sunaus mans jah  
driggkaiþ is bloþ, ni habaiþ li-  
bain in izwis silbam.

54 saei matjiþ mein leuk jah  
driggkiþ mein bloþ, aih libain  
aiweinon, jah ik urraisja ina in  
þamma spedistin daga.

55 Þata auk leuk meinata bi jz=67  
sunjai ist mats, jah þata bloþ  
mein bi sunjai ist draggk.

jh=68 56 Saei matjiþ mein leuk jah  
driggkiþ mein bloþ, in mis wisip  
jah ik in imma.

57 swaswe insandida mik li-  
bands atta jah ik liba in attins,  
jah saei matjiþ mik, jah sa libaiþ  
in meina.

58 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina  
atstaig, ni swaswe matidedun  
attans izwarai manna jah ga-  
daupnodedun: iþ saei matjiþ  
pana hlaif, libaiþ in ajukduþ.

59 pata qap in synagoge lais-  
jands in Kafarnaum,

60 panuh managai gahausjan-  
dans þize siponje is qeþun: hardu  
ist pata waurd; h'as mag þis  
hausjon?

61 iþ witands Iesus in sis sil-  
bin þatei birodidedun pata þai  
siponjos is, qap du im: þata iz-  
wis gamarzeiþ?

ijl=69 62 Jabai nu gasailþip sunu  
mans ussteigan þadei was faur-  
þis?

u=70 63 Ahma ist saei liban taujiþ,  
pata leuk ni boteiþ waiht.

ua=71 64 po waurda þoei ik rodida iz-  
wis, ahma ist jah libains ist.

64 akei sind izwara sumai,  
þaiei ni galaubjand.

ut=72 Wissuh þan us frumistja Iesus  
hcarjai sind þai ni galaubjandans  
jah h'as ist saei galeweiþ ina.

ug=73 65 Jah qap: duþe qap izwis  
þatei ni ainshun mag qiman at  
mis, nibai ist atgiban imma fram  
attin meinamma.

66 uzuh þamma mela managai  
galipun siponje is ibukai jah þa-  
naseiþs miþ imma ni iddjedun.

67 þaruh qap Iesus du þaim  
twalibim: ibai jah jus wileiþ ga-  
leiþan?

68 Panuh andhof imma Sei-ud=74  
mon Paitrus: frauja, du h'amma  
galeiþaima? waurda libainais ai-  
weinons habais.

69 jah weis galaubidedun jah  
ufkunþedun þatei þu is Xristus,  
sunus guþs libandins.

70 Andhof im Iesus: niu ik iz-ue=75  
wis .ib. gawalida? jah izwara  
ains diabaulus ist.

71 qapuh þan pana Iudan Sei-  
monis Iskariotu; sa auk habaida  
ina galewjan ains wisands þize  
twalibe.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah hvarboda Iesus afar þata  
in Galeilaia; ni auk wilda in Iu-  
daia gaggan, unte sokidedun ina  
þai Iudaeis usqiman.

2 wasuh þan nehva dulþs Iu-  
daie, so hleiþrastakeins.

3 þanuh qeþun du imma broþr-  
jus is: usleiþ þaþro jah gagg in  
Iudaian, ei jah þai siponjos sai-  
h'aina waurstwa þeina þoei þu  
taujis;

4 ni manna auk in analaug-  
nein h'va taujiþ jah sokeiþ sik us-  
kunþana wisan. jabai þata tau-  
jis, bairhteþ þuk silban þizai ma-  
nasedai.

5 ni auk þai broþrjus is ga-  
laubidedun imma.

6 þaruh qap im Iesus: mel  
mein ni nauh ist, iþ mel izwar  
sinteino ist manwu.

7 ni inag so manaseþs fjan iz-

wis, ip mik fijailp, unte ik weitwodja bi ins patei waurstwa ize ubila sind.

8 jus galeipip in dulp po; ip ik ni nauh galeipa in po dulp, unte meinata mel ni nauh usfullip ist.

9 patuh pan qap du im wi-sands in Galeilaia.

10 ip bipe galipun pai broprjus is, panuh jah is galailp in po dulp, ni andaugjo ak swe analaugniba.

11 panuh Iudaieis sokidedun ina in pizai dulpai jah qepun: hvar ist jains?

12 jah biroleins mikila was in managein; sumaih qepun patei sunjeins ist, anparai qepun: ne, ak airzeip po managein.

13 nih pan ainshun swepahuh balpaba rodida bi ina in agisis Iudaie.

14 ip jupan ana midjai dulp usstaig Iesus in alh jah laisida.

15 jah sildaleikidedun manageins qipandans: h'aiwa sa bos kann unuslaisips?

16 andhof pan Iesus jah qap: so meina laiseins nist meina, ak pis sandjandins mik.

17 jabai hvas wili wiljan is taujan, ufkunnailp bi po laisein framuh gupa sijai, pau iku fram mis silbin rodja.

18 saei fram sis silbin rodeip, hauhipa seina sokeip; ip saei sokeip hauhipa pis sandjandins sik, sah sunjeins ist jah inwindipa in imma nist.

19 niu Moses gaf izwis witop? jah ni ainshun izwara taujip pata witop. hva mik sokeip usqiman?

20 andhof so managei jah qepun: unhulpon habais: hvas puk sokeip usqiman?

21 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: ain waurstw gatawida jah allai sildaleikeip.

22 duppe Moses atgaf izwis bimait, ni patei fram Mose sijai, ak us attam, jah in sabbato bimaitip mannan.

23 jabai bimait nimip manna in sabbato, ei ni gatairaidau witop pata Mosezis, ip mis hatizop, unte allana mannan hailana gatawida in sabbato?

24 ni stojailp bi siunai, ak po garaihton staua stojailp.

25 qepunuh pan sumai pize Iairusaulymeite: niu sa ist pammei sokjand usqiman?

26 jah sai andaugiba rodeip, jah waiht du imma ni qipand. ibai aufto bi sunjai ufkunpedun pai reiks patei sa ist bi sunjai Xristus?

27 akei pana kunnun h'apro ist;

Ip Xristus bipe qimip, ni man-<sup>uq=76</sup> na wait h'apro ist.

28 hropida pan in alh laisjands Iesus jah qipands: jah mik kunnup jah witup h'apro im, jah af mis silbin ni qam, ak ist sunjeins saei sandida mik, panei jus ni kunnup;

29 ip ik kann ina, unte fram imma im jah is mik insandida.

30 Sokidedun pan ina gafa-<sup>uz=77</sup> han, jah ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handu, unte nauhpanuh ni atiddja hveila is.

31 Ip managai pizos mana-<sup>uh=78</sup> geins galaubidedun imma, jah



qepun ei Xristus þan qimilþ, ibai managizeins taiknins taujai þai-meī sa tawida?

32 hausidedun þan Fareisaieis þo managein birodjandein bi ina þata,

up=79 Inuhsandidedun andbahtans þai Fareisaieis jah þai auhumistans gudjans, ei gafafaheina ina.

p=80 33 Þanuh qap Iesus: nauh leila lveila miþ izwis im, jah þan gagga du þamma sandjandin mik.

ap=81 34 Sokeiþ mik jah ni bigitiþ, jah þarei im ik, þus ni maguþ qiman.

35 þaruh qepun þai Iudaieis du sis misso: lvaðre sa skuli gaggan þei weis ni bigitaima ina? nibai in distahein þiudo skuli gaggan jah laisjan þiudos?

36 lva sijai þata waurd patei qap: sokeiþ mik jah ni bigitiþ, jah þarei im ik, þus ni maguþ qiman?

37 iþ in spedistin daga þamma mikilin dulpais stop Iesus jah hropida qipands: jabai lvana þaursjai, gaggai du mis jah driggkai.

38 saei galaubeiþ du mis, swasweqap gameleins, alros uswambai is rinnand watins libandins.

39 þatuh þan qap bi ahman þanei skuldedun niman þai galaubjandans du imma; unte ni nauhþanuh was ahma sa weiha

ana im, unte Iesus nauhþanuh ni hauhiþ was.

40 Managai þan þizos mana-pb=82 geins hausjandans þize waurde qepun: sa ist bi sunjai sa prau-fetes:

41 sumaih qepun: sa ist Xristus;

Sumaih qepun: ibai þau us Ga-pg=83 leilaia Xristus qimilþ?

42 niu gameleins qap patei us fraiwa Daweidis jah us Beþlai-haim weihsa, þarei was Daweid, Xristus qimilþ?

43 Þanuh missaqiss in þizai pd=84 managein warþ bi ina.

44 Sumaih þan ize wildedun pe=85 fahan ina, akei ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handuns.

45 Galipun þan þai andbahtos pq=86 du þaim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaium, þaruh qepun du im jainai: dulve ni attauhuþ ina?

46 andhofun þai andbahtos: ni lvanhun aiw rodida manna swaswe sa manna.

47 andhofun þan im þai Fareisaieis: ibai jah þus afairzidai si-juþ?

48 sai þau ainshun þize reike galaubidedi imma aiþþau Fareisaie?

49 alja so managei, þaiei ni kunnun witoþ, fraqipanai sind.

50 qap Nikaudemus du im, saei atiddja du imma in naht, sums wisands ize:

31. ei Xristus þan qimilþ ibai; Xristus þan qimilþ ibai ei in CA. — 41. þau; þu in CA. — 44—52; cited in Skeir. VIII. — 46. andhofun þai andbahtos; in Skeir. andhofun þan þai andbahtos qipandans patei. — 47. sijup; in Skeir. siup. — 48. Fareisaie; in Skeir. þize Fareisaie. — 50. ize; izei in CA.

51 ibai witop unsar stojip mannan, nibai faurpis hauseip fram imma jah ufkunnaiþ h'a taujai?

52 andhofun jah qepun du imma: ibai jah þu us Galeilaia is? ussokei jah sailv þatei þraufetus us Galeilaia ni urreisip.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

12 Aftra du im Iesus rodida qapuh: ik im liuhap manasedais; saei laisteip mik, ni gaggip in riqiza, ak habaiþ liuhap libainais.

13 þanuh qepun du imma þai Fareisaieis: þu bi þuk silban weitwodeis; so weitwodipa þeina nist sunjeina.

14 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: jah jabai ik weitwodja bi mik silban, sunja ist so weitwodipa meina, unte wait hvaþro qam jah hvaþ galeipa; ip jus ni witup hvaþro qima aipþau hvaþ galeipa.

15 jus bi leika stojip, ip ik ni stoja ainnohun.

16 aþþan jabai stoja ik, staua meina sunjeina ist, unte ains ni im, ak ik jah saei sandida mik atta.

17 jah þan in witoda izwaramma gameliþ ist þatei twaddje manne weitwodipa sunja ist.

18 ik im saei weitwodja bi mik silban, jah weitwodeip bi mik saei sandida mik atta.

19 qepun þan du imma: hvar ist sa atta þeins?

Andhof Iesus: ni mik kunnup<sup>pz=87</sup> nih attan meinana; ip mik kunþedeip, jah þau attan meinana kunþedeip.

20 þo waurda rodida in ga-ph<sup>=88</sup> zaufylakio laisjands in alh; jah ainshun ni faifah ina, unte nauhþanuh ni qam lveila is.

21 þanuh qap aftra du im Ie-ph<sup>=89</sup> sus: ik galeipa, jah sokeip mik, jah in frawaurhtai izwarai gadaupniþ; þadei ik gagga, jus ni magup qiman.

22 qepun þan Iudaieis: nibai usqimai sis silbin, ei qipip: þadei ik gagga, jus ni magup qiman?

23 jah qap du im Iesus: jus us þaim dalaþro sijup, ip ik us þaim iupaþro im; jus us þamma fairlvau sijup, ip ik ni im us þamma fairlvau.

24 qap nu izwis þatei gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim; jabai auk ni galaubeip þatei ik im, gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim.

25 þaruh qepun du imma: þu lvas is? jah qap du im Iesus: anastodeins, þatei jah rodja du izwis.

26 manag skal bi izwis rodjan jah stojan; akei saei sandida mik, sunjeins ist, jah ik þatei hausida at imma, þata rodja in þamma fairlvau.

27 ni froþun þatei attan im qap.

28 qapuh þan du im Iesus: þan ushaubeip þana sunu mans, þa-

51. mannan in *Skeir.*, manna in *CA.* — 52. andhofun jah qepun du imma; in *Skeir.* andhofun qipandans. — 53 . . . VIII, 11 wanting, as in the best Greek and Latin manuscripts.

nuh ufkunnaiþ patei ik im, jah af mis silbin tauja ni waiht, ak swaswe laisida mik atta meins, pata rodja.

29 jah saei sandida mik, miþ mis ist; ni bilaiþ mis ainamma atta, unte ik þatei leikaiþ imma, tauja sinteino.

30 pata imma rodjandin, managai galaubidedun imma.

31 þanuh qap Iesus du þaim galaubjandam sis Iudaium: jabai jus gastandiþ in waurda meinamma, bi sunjai siponjos meinai sijup,

32 jah ufkunnaiþ sunja, jah so sunja frijans izwis briggip.

33 andhofun imma: fraiw Abrahamis sijum, jah ni mannhun skalkinodedum aiw hvanhun: hraiwa þu qipis þatei frijai wairþip?

34 andhof im Iesus: amen amen qipþa izwis þatei hrazuh saei taujiþ frawaurht, skalks ist frawaurhtai.

35 sah þan skalks ni wisiþ in garda du aiwa: sunus wisiþ du aiwa.

36 jabai nu sunus izwis frijans briggip, bi sunjai frijai sijup.

37 wait þatei fraiw Abrahamis sijup; akei sokeiþ mis usqiman, unte waurd mein ni gamot in izwis.

38 ik þatei gasale at attin meinamma, rodja; jah jus þatei hausidedup fram attin izwaramma, taujiþ.

39 andhofun jah qepun du imma: atta unsar Abraham ist. qap im Iesus: ip barna Abra-

hamis weseiþ, waurstwa Abrahamis tawidedeiþ;

40 ip nu sokeiþ mik usqiman, mannan izei sunja izwis rodida, þoei hausida fram guþa; þatuh Abraham ni tawida.

41 jus taujiþ toja attins izwaris. þanuh qepun imma: weis us horinassau ni sijum gabauranai, ainana attan aigum guþ.

42 qap du im Iesus: jabai guþ atta izwar wesi, friodedeiþ þau mik; unte ik fram guþa urran jah qam; nih þan auk fram mis silbin ni qam, ak is mik insan-dida.

43 dulce maplein meina ni kunnup? unte ni magup hausjan waurd mein.

44 jus us attin diabaulau sijup jah lustuns þis attins izwaris wileiþ taujan. jains manamaurþrja was fram frumistja jah in sunjai ni gastop, unte nist sunja in imma. þan rodeiþ liugn, us seinaim rodeiþ, unte liugnja ist jah atta is.

45 ip ik þatei sunja rodida, ni galaubeiþ mis.

46 hras izwara gasakiþ mik bi frawaurht? þande sunja qipþa, dulce ni galaubeiþ mis?

47 sa wisands us guþa waurda guþs hauseiþ; duþe jus ni hauseiþ, unte us guþa ni sijup.

48 andhofun þan þai Iudaeis jah qepun du imma: nu waila qipþam weis þatei Samareites is þu jah unhulpon habais?

49 andhof Iesus: ik unhulpon ni haba, ak swera attan meinana, jah jus unsweraiþ mik.



50 ik ni sokja hauhein meina; ist saei sokeiþ jah stojþ.

51 amen amen qipa izwis, jabai lvas waurd mein fastaiþ, dauþu ni gasailviþ aiwa dage.

52 þanuh qepun du imma þai Iudaieis: nu ufkunþedum þatei unhulþon habais. Abraham gadauþnoda jah praufeteis, jah þu qipis: jabai lvas mein waurd fastai, ni kausjai dauþu aiwa dage.

53 ibai þu maiza is attin unsaramma Abraham, saei gadauþnoda? jah praufeteis gadauþnodedun. hvana þuk silban taujis þu?

54 andhof Iesus: jabai ik hauha mik silban, so hauheins meina ni waihts ist; ist atta meins saei hauheiþ mik, þanei jus qipiþ þatei guþ unsar ist,

55 jah ni kunnuþ ina, iþ ik kann ina; jah jabai qepjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja; ak kann ina jah waurd is fasta.

56 Abraham atta izwar sifaida ei gaselvi dag meinana, jah gasalv jah faginoda.

57 þanuh qepun þai Iudaieis du imma: fimf tiguns jere nauh ni habais jah Abraham salvt?

58 qaþ im Iesus: amen amen qipa izwis, faurþizei Abraham waurþi, im ik.

59 þanuh nemun stainans, ei waurpeina ana ina; iþ Iesus þan gafalh sik jah usiddja us alh usleiþands pairh midjans ins jah hcarboda swa.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah þairhgaggands gaumida mann blindamma us gabaurþai.

2 þaruh frehun ina siponjos is qipandans: rabbei, lvas frawaurhta, sau þau fadrein is, ei blinds gabaurans warþ?

3 andhof Iesus: nih sa frawaurhta nih fadrein is, ak ei bairhta waurþeina waurstwa guþs ana imma.

4 ik skal waurkjan waurstwa þis sandjandins mik, unte dags ist; qimiþ nahts, þanei ni manna mag waurkjan.

5 þan in þamma fairlvau im, liuhaþ im þis fairlvaus.

6 þata qipands gaspaiw dalap jah gawaurhta fani us þamma spaiskuldra jah gasmait imma ana augona þata fani þamma blindin,

7 jah qaþ du imma: gagg þwahan in swumfsl Siloamis, þatei gaskeirjada insandiþs. galaip jah afþwoh, jah qam sailvands.

8 þanuh garaznans jah þai sailvandans ina faurþis, þatei is bidagwa was, qepun: niu sa ist saei sat aihtronds?

9 sumaih qepun þatei sa ist; sumaih þatei galeiks þamma ist; iþ is qaþ þatei ik im.

10 þanuh qepun du imma: hvaiwa usluknodedun þus þo augona?

11 andhof jains jah qaþ: manna haitans Iesus fani gawaurhta jah bismait mis augona jah qaþ mis:

VIII, 52. dauþu; dauþau in CA.

IX, 7. swumfsl; swumsl in CA, for original swumslf.

gagg afpwahan in pata swumfsi Siloamis. ip ik galaiþ jah biþwahands ussale.

12 qepun þan du imma: lvar ist sa? ip is qap: ni wait.

13 gatiuhand ina du Fareisaum, pana saei was blinds.

14 wasuh þan sabbato þan pata fani gawaurhta Iesus jah uslauk imma augona.

15 aftra þan frehun ina jah þai Fareisaieis lhaiwa ussale. ip is qap jah þaim: fani galagida mis ana augona, jah afþwoh jah sailra.

16 qepun þan sumai þize Fareisaie: sa manna nist fram gupa, þande sabbate daga ni witaip. sumaih qepun: lhaiwa mag manna frawaurhts swaleikos taiknins taujan? jah missaqiss warþ miþ im.

17 qepunuh du þamma faurþis blindin aftra: þu lva qipis bi þana ei uslauk þus augona? Ip is qapuh þatei praufetus ist.

18 ni galaubidedun þan Iudaeis bi ina, þatei is blinds wesi jah usselvi, unte atwopidedun þans fadrein is þis ussailvandins,

19 jah frehun ins qipandans: sau ist sa sunus izwar, þanei jus qipip þatei blinds gabaurans waurþi? lhaiwa nu sailrip?

20 andhofun þan im þai fadrein is jah qepun: witum þatei sa ist sunus unsar jah þatei blinds gabaurans warþ;

21 ip lhaiwa nu sailrip ni witum, ailþau lhas uslauk imma þo augona weis ni witum. silba

uswahsans ist, ina fraihniþ, silba bi sik rodjai.

22 pata qepun þai fadrein is, unte ohtedun sis Iudaiuns; jupan auk gapepun sis Iudaeis ei jabai lhas ina andhaihaiti Xristu, utana synagogais wairþai.

23 duhþe þai berusjos is qepun þatei uswahsans ist, silban fraihniþ.

24 atwopidedun þan anþarama sinþa þana mannan saei was blinds, jah qepun du imma: gif hauhein gupa; weis witum þatei sa manna frawaurhts ist.

25 þanuh andhof jains: jabai frawaurhts ist, ik ni wait; þat-ain wait ei blinds was, ip nu sailra.

26 þanuh qepun aftra: lva gatawida þus? lhaiwa uslauk þus augona?

27 andhof im: qap izwis ju jah ni hausidedup; lva aftra wileip hausjan? ibai jah jus wileip þamma siponjos wairþan?

28 þanuh lailoun imma jah qepun: þu is siponeis þamma, ip weis Mose siponjos sijum;

29 weis witum þatei du Mose rodida gup, ip þana ni kunnun lvaþro ist.

30 andhof sa manna jah qap du im: auk in þamma sildaleik ist, þatei jus ni witup lvaþro ist, jah uslauk mis augona.

31 witumuh þan þatei gup frawaurhtaim ni andhauseip, ak jabai lhas gupblostreis ist jah wiljan is taujip, þamma hauseip.

32 fram aiwa ni gahausiþ was þatei uslukip hvas augona blindamma gabauranamma.

33 nih wesi sa fram gupa, ni mahtedi taujan ni waitht.

34 andhofun jah qepun du imma: in frawaurhtim þu gabaurans warst alls, jah þu laiseis unsis? jah uswaurpun imma ut.

35 hausida Iesus þatei uswaurpun imma ut, jah bigat ina qapuh du imma: þu ga-u-laubeis du sunau gups?

36 andhof jains jah qap: an hvas ist, frauja, ei galaubjau du imma?

37 qap þan imma Iesus: jah gasalht ina, jah saei rodeiþ miþ þus, sa ist.

38 iþ is qapuh: galaubja, frauja; jah inwait ina.

39 jah qap Iesus: du stauai ik in þamma fairhvau qam, ei þai unsailvandans sailvaina jah þai sailvandans blindai wairþaina.

40 jah hausidedun þize Fareisaie sumai þata þai wisandans miþ imma, jah qepun du imma: ibai jah weis blindai sijum?

41 qap im Iesus: iþ blindai weseiþ, ni þau habaidedeiþ frawaurhtais; iþ nu qipiþ þatei gasailvam; eiþan frawaurhts izwara þairhwisiþ.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Amen amen qipa izwis, saei inn ni atgaggiþ þairh daur in gardan lambe, ak steigiþ aljapro, sah hlifus ist jah waidedja;

2 iþ sa inngaggands þairh daur hairdeis ist lambe.

3 þammuh daurawards uslukip, jah þo lamba stibnai is hausjand, jah þo swesona lamba haitiþ bi namin jah ustiuhip þo.

4 jah þan þo swesona ustiuhip, faura im gaggip, jah þo lamba ina laistjand, unte kunnun stibna is;

5 iþ framapjana ni laistjand, ak þliuhand faura imma, unte nikunnun þizeframapjanestibna.

6 þo gajukon qap im Iesus; iþ jainai ni froþun hva was þatei rodida du im.

7 þanuh qap aftra du im Iesus: amen amen qipa izwis þatei ik im daur þize lambe.

8 allai swa managai swe qemun, þiubos sind jah waidedjans; akei ni hausidedun im þo lamba.

9 ik im þata daur; þairh mik jabai hvas inngaggiþ, ganisiþ, jah inngaggiþ jah utgaggiþ jah winja bigitiþ.

10 þiubs ni qimiþ, nibai ei stilai jah ufsneiþai jah fraqistjai; iþ ik qam ei libain aigeina jah managizo aigeina.

11 ik im hairdeis gods; hairdeis sa goda saiwala seinu lagjiþ faur lamba;

12 iþ asneis jah saei nist hairdeis, þizei ni sind lamba swesa, gasailciþ wulf qimandan jah bileipiþ þaim lambam jah þliuhip, jah sa wulfs frawilwiþ þo jah distahjiþ þo lamba.

13 iþ sa asneis afþliuhip, unte



asneis ist, jah ni kar' ist ina pize lambe.

14 ik im hairdeis sa goda, jah kann meina jah kunnun mik po meina,

y=90 15 Swaswe kann mik atta jah ik kann attan,

ya=91 Jah saiwala meina lagja faur po lamba.

yb=92 16 Jah anpara lamba aih, poei ni sind pis awistris; jah po skal briggan, jah stibnos meinaizos hausjand, jah wairpand ain awe-pi, ains hairdeis.

17 duhpe atta mik frijoþ, unte ik lagja saiwala meina, ei aftra nimau po.

18 ni hwashun nimip po af (mis, akei ik lagja po af) mis silbin. waldufni haba aflagjan po, jah waldufni haba aftra niman po; po anabusn nam at at-tin meinamma.

19 panuh missaqiss aftra warþ miþ Iudaium in pize waurde.

20 qepunuh managai ize: unhulpon habaiþ jah dwalmop; lea þamma hauseiþ?

21 sumaih qepun: po waurda ni sind unhulpon habandins; ibai mag unhulpo blindaim augona uslukan?

22 warþ þan inniuþiþa in Iai-rusaulymai; jah wintrus was;

23 jah hvarboda Iesus in alh in ubizwai Saulaunonis.

24 panuh birunnun ina Iudai-eis jah qepun du imma: und lea saiwala unsara hahis? jabai þu

sijais Xristus, qip unsis andau-giba.

25 andhof Iesus: qap izwis jah ni galaubeiþ; waurstwa poei ik tauja in namin attins meinis, po weitwodjand bi mik.

26 akei jus ni galaubeiþ, unte ni sijuþ lambe meinaize, swaswe qap izwis.

27 lamba meina stibnai meinai hausjand, jah ik kann po, jah laistjand mik,

28 jah ik libain aiweinon giba im, jah ni fraqistnand aiw, jah ni frawilwiþ lvashun po us handau meinai,

29 atta meins þatei fragaf mis, maizo allaim ist, jah ni aiw ains-hun mag frawilwan po us handau attins meinis.

30 ik jah atta meins ain siju.

31 nemun aftra stainans þai Iudaieis, ei waurpeina ana ina.

32 andhof im Iesus: managa goda waurstwa ataugida izwis us attin meinamma; in hvarjis pize waurstwe staineiþ mik?

33 andhofun imma þai Iudai-eis: in godis waurstwis ni stain-jam þuk, ak in wajamereins, jah þatei þu manna wisands taujis þuk silban du gupþa.

34 andhof im Iesus: niu ist gameliþ in witoda izwaramma: ik qap: guda sijuþ?

35 jabai jainans qap guda, du þaimei waurd guþs warþ, jah ni maht ist gatairan þata game-lido;

X. 18. mis akei ik lagja po af; wanting in CA (inserted according to the Greek text by Löhe).

36 þanei atta gaweihaida jah insandida in þana fairlvu, jus qipip þatei wajamerjau, unte qap: sunus guþs im?

37 niba taujau waurstwa attins meinis, ni galaubeip mis;

38 ip jabai taujau, niba mis galaubjaiþ, þaim waurstwam galaubjaiþ, ei ufkunnaiþ jah galaubjaiþ þatei in mis atta jah ik in imma.

yg=93 39 Sokidedun ina aftra gafahan; jah usiddja us handum ize.

40 jah galaiþ aftra ufar Iaurdanu in þana stad þarei was Iohannes frumist daupjands, jah salida jainar.

yd=94 41 Jah managai qemun at imma jah qeþun þatei Iohannes gatawida taikne ni ainohun, ip alata þatei qap Iohannes bi þana, sunja was.

42 jah galaubidedun managai du imma jainar.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wasuh þan sums siuks, Lazarus af Beþanias, us haimai Marjins jah Marpins swistrs izos.

2 wasuh þan Marja soei salboda frauþan balsana jah bi-swarb fotuns is skuftaseinamma, þizozei broþar Lazarus siuks was.

3 insandidedun þan þos swistrjus is du imma qipandeins: frauþa, sai þanei frijos siuks ist.

4 ip is gahausjands qap: so siukei nist du dauþau ak in hauheinais guþs, ei hauhjaidau sunus guþs þairh þata.

5 frijoduh þan Iesus Marþan jah swistar izos jah Lazaru.

6 swe hausida þatei siuks was, þanuh þan salida in þammei was stada twans dagans;

7 þaproh þan afar þata qap du siponjam: gaggam in Iudaian aftra.

8 qeþun du imma þai siponjos: rabbei, nu sokidedun þuk afwairpan stainam Iudaieis, jah aftra gaggis jaind?

9 andhof Iesus: niu twalif sind hreilos dagis? jabai hvas gaggip in dag, ni gastiggqip, unte liuhap þis fairlvaus gasailvip;

10 alþþan jabai hvas gaggip in naht, gastiggqip, unte liuhad nist in imma.

11 þo qap, jah afar þata qipip du im: Lazarus frijonds unsar gasaizlep; akei gaggam, ei uswakjau ina.

12 þanuh qeþun þai siponjos is: frauþa, jabai slepiþ, hails wairþip.

13 qapuh þan Iesus bi dauþu is; ip jainai hugidedun þatei is bi slep qeþi.

14 þanuh þan qap du im Iesus swikunþaba: Lazarus gaswalt,

15 jah fagino in izwara, ei galaubjaiþ, unte ni was jainar; akei gaggam du imma.

16 þanuh qap þomas saei haitada Didimus þaim gahlaibam seinaim: gaggam jah weis, ei gaswiltaima miþ imma.

17 qimands þan Iesus bigat ina jupan fidwor dagans habandan in hlaiwa.

18 wasuh þan Beþania nelva Iairusaulymin, swaswe ana spaurdim fimftaihumim.

19 jah managai Iudaie gage-  
mun bi Marþan jah Marjan, ei  
gaþrafstidedeina ijos bi þana  
broþar izo.

20 iþ Marþa sunsei hausida þa-  
tei Iesus qimip, wiþraiddja ina,  
iþ Marja in garda sat.

21 þanuh qaþ Marþa du Iesua:  
frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þau ga-  
daupnodedi broþar meins.

22 akei jah nu wait ei þislah  
þei biðjis guþ, gibip þus guþ.

23 qaþ izai Iesus: usstandip  
broþar þeins.

24 qaþ du imma Marþa: wait  
þatei usstandip in usstassai in  
þamma spedistin daga.

25 qaþ þan Iesus: ik im so  
usstass jah libains; saei galaub-  
eiþ du mis, þauh ga-ba-dauþnip,  
libaid.

26 jah hrazuh saei libaiþ jah  
galaubeiþ du mis, ni gadaupnip  
aiw; galaubeis þata?

27 qaþ imma: jai, frauja; ik  
galaubida þatei þu is Kristus su-  
nus guþs sa in þana fairleu qi-  
manda.

28 jah þata qipandei galaiþ  
jah wopida Marjan swistar seina  
þjubjo qipandei: laisareis qam  
jah haitip þuk.

29 iþ jaina sunsei hausida, ur-  
rais sprauto jah iddja du imma;

30 nip þan nauhþanuh qam  
Iesus in weihsa, ak was nauh-  
þanuh in þamma stada þarei  
gamotida imma Marþa.

31 Iudaieis þan þai wisandans  
miþ izai in garda þrafstjandans  
ija, gasailvandans Marjan þatei  
sprauto usstoþ jah usiddja, idd-  
jedunuh afar izai qipandans þa-  
tei gaggip du hlaiwa ei gretai  
jainar.

32 iþ Marja sunsei qam þarei  
was Iesus, gasailvandeis ina draus  
imma du fotum qipandei du im-  
ma: frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þauh  
gaswulti meins broþar.

33 þanuh Iesus sunsei gasalv  
ija gretandein jah Iudaiuns þaiei  
qemun miþ izai gretandans, in-  
rauhtida ahmin jah inwagida sik  
silban,

34 jah qaþ: hvar lagidedun ina?  
qepun du imma: frauja, hiri jah  
sailv.

35 jah tagrida Iesus.

36 þaruh qepun þai Iudaieis:  
sai hleiwa frioda ina.

37 sumai þan ize qepun: niu  
mahita sa izei uslauk augona  
þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah  
sa ni gadaupnodedi?

38 þanuh Iesus aftra inrauht-  
tips in sis silbin gaggip du þam-  
ma hlaiwa; wasuh þan hulundi  
jah staina ufarlagida was ufaro.

39 qaþ Iesus: afnimip þana  
stain. qaþ du imma swistar þis  
dauþins Marþa: frauja, þu fuls is;  
fidurdogs auk ist.

40 qaþ izai Iesus: niu qaþ þus  
þatei jabai galaubeis, gasailv-  
is wulpu guþs?

24. spedistin; apedistan in CA. — 31. gretai; greitai in CA, the first i being scratched. — 32. sunsei; Uppström: 'ante e locus vacat uni literae rasae, quae evidenter fuit s.' (Hence sunssei). weseis; weiseis in CA. — 33. gretandein; grei-  
tandein in CA.



41 ushofun þan þana stain þarei was; iþ Iesus uzuhhof augona iup jah qap: atta, awiliudo þus unte andhausides mis.

42 jah þan ik wissa þatei sinteino mis andhauseis; akei in manageins þizos bistandandeins qap, ei galaubjaina þatei þu mik insandides.

43 jah þata qipands stibnai mikilai hropida: Lazaru, hiri ut.

44 jah urrann sa dauþa gabundans handuns jah fotuns faskjam, jah wlits is auralja bibundans. qap du im Iesus: andbindiþ ina jah letiþ gaggan.

45 þanuh managai þize Judaie þai qimandans at Marjin jah sailvandans þatei gatawida, galaubidedun imma:

46 sumaiþ þan ize galiþun du Fareisaium jah qeþun du im þatei gatawida Iesus.

47 galesun þan þai auhumistans gudjans jah þai Farei . . .

## CHAPTER XII.

1 . . . in Bepanijin, þarei was Lazarus, sa dauþa þanei urraisida us dauþaim Iesus.

yh=98 2 Þaruh gawaurhtedun imma nahtamat jainar, jah Marþa andbahtida, iþ Lazarus was sums þize anakumbjandane miþimma.

3 iþ Marja nam pund balsanis nardaus pistikeinis filugalaubis jah gasalboda fotuns Iesua jah biswarb fotuns is skufta seinamma. iþ sa gards fulls warþ dau nais þizos salbonais.

4 qap þan ains þize siponje is, Judas Seimonis sa Iskariotes, izei skaftida sik du galewjan ina:

5 duheþata balsan mfrabauht was in . t. skatte? jah fradailiþ wesi þarbam.

6 þatuþ þan qap, ni þeei ina þize þarbane kara wesi, ak unte þiubs was jah arka habaida jah þata innwaurpano bar.

7 qap þan Iesus: let ija, in dag gafilhis meinis fastaida þata;

8 iþ þans unledans sinteino habaiþ miþ izwis, iþ mik ni sinteino habaiþ.

9 Fanþ þan manageins filu yþ=99 Judaie þatei Iesus jainar ist, jah gemun, ni in Iesus ainis, ak ei jah Lazaru selceina, þanei urraisida us dauþaim.

10 munaidedunulþ þan auk þai auhumistans gudjans ei jah Lazarau usqemeina,

11 unte managai in þis garunnun Judaie jah galaubidedun Iesua.

12 Iftumin daga manageins r=100 filu, sei qam at dulþai, gahausjandans þatei qimiþ Iesus in Iairausaulymai,

13 nemun astans peikabagme jah urrunnun wiþragamotjan imma, jah hropidedun: osanna. þiulþida sa qimanda in namin frauþins, þiudans Israelis.

14 Bigat þan Iesus asilu (jah) ra=101 gasat ana ina, swaswe ist game-liþ:

15 ni ogs þus, dauhtar Sion;

45. Judaie; Judaiei in CA; concerning J, see Iudaius in the glossary.  
XII, 11. Judaie; Judaiei in CA. — 14. jah; wanting in CA.

sai piudans þeins qimip sitands  
ana fulin asilaus.

rb=102 16 Þatup þan ni kunþedun si-  
ponjos is frumist, ak biþe gaswe-  
railþs was Iesus, þanuh gamun-  
dedun þatei þata was du þamma  
gameliþ jah þata gatawidedun  
imma.

17 weitwodida þan so mana-  
gei, sei was miþ imma, þan La-  
zaru wopida us hlaiwa jah urrai-  
sida ina us dauþaim.

18 dupþe iddjedun gamotjan  
imma managei, unte hausidedun  
ei gatawidedi þo taikn.

19 þanuh þai Fareisaieis qe-  
þun du sis misso: sailriþ þatei  
ni boteiþ waitht; sai so manaseds  
afar imma galaiþ.

20 wesunup þan sumai piudo  
þize urinnandane ei inwiteina in  
þizai dulþai;

21 þai atiddjedun du Filippau  
þamma fram Bepsaeida Galei-  
laie, jah bedun ina qipandans:  
frauja, wileima Iesu gasailvan.

22 gaggiþ Filippus jah qipip  
du Andraim, jah aftra Andraias  
jah Filippus qeþun du Iesua.

rg=103 23 Ip Iesus andhof im qipands:  
qam lveila, ei sweraidau sunus  
mans.

rd=104 24 Amen amen qipa izwis, ni-  
bai kurno lvaiteis gadriusando  
in airþa gaswiltip, silbo ainata  
aflinip; ip jabai gaswiltip, ma-  
nag akran bairip.

re=105 25 Saei frijoþ saiwala seina,  
fragisteiþ izai, jah saei fiaip sai-  
wala seina in þamma fairlvau,  
in libainai aiweimon bairgiþ izai.

26 Jabai mis lvas andbahtjai, rq=106  
mik laistjai, jah þarei im ik, þar-  
uh sa andbahts meins wisan ha-  
bailþ; jah jabai lvas mis andbaht-  
teiþ, sweraip ina atta.

27 Nu saiwala meina gadrob-rz=107  
noda, jah lva qipau? atta, nasei  
mik us þizai lveilai.

Akei dupþe qam in þizai lveilai. rh=108

28 atta, haubei namo þeinata;  
qam þan stibna us himina: jah  
hauhida jah aftra hauhja.

29 managei þan sei stop ga-  
hausjandei qeþun þeilvon wair-  
þan; sumaih qeþun: aggilus du  
imma rodida.

30 andhof Iesus jah qap: ni in  
meina so stibna warþ, ak in iz-  
wara.

31 nu staua ist þizai manase-  
dai; nu sa reiks þis fairlvau us-  
wairpada ut,

32 jah ik jabai ushauhjada af  
airþai, alla atpinsa du mis.

33 þatup þan qap bandwjands  
hileikamma dauþau skulda ga-  
dauþnan.

34 andhof imma so managei:  
weis hausidedum ana witoda þa-  
tei Xristus sijai du aiwa, jah  
lvaiwa þu qipis þatei skulds ist  
ushauhjan sa sunus mans? lvas  
ist sa sunus mans?

35 qap þan du im Iesus: nauh  
leitil mel liuhap in izwis ist.  
gaggiþ, þande liuhap habaiþ, ei  
riqiz izwis ni gafahai; jah saei  
gaggiþ in riqiza, ni wait lvap  
gaggiþ.

36 þande liuhap habaiþ, ga-  
laubeiþ du liuhada, ei sunjus liu-

hadis wairpaiþ. þata rodida Iesus jah galaip jah gafalh sik faura im.

37 swa filu imma taikne gataujandin in andwairþja ize, ni galaubidedun imma,

38 ei þata waurd Esaeiins prau-fetaus usfullnodedi, þatei qap: frauja, hvas galaubida hauseinai unsara? jah arms frauþins hvamma andhulips warþ?

rp=109 39 Duppe ni mahtedun galaubjan unte aftra qap Esaeias:

40 gablindida ize augona jah gadaubida ize hairtona, ei ni gaumidedeina augam jah froþeina hairtin jah gawandideina jah ganasidedjau ins.

ri=110 41 Þata qap Esaeias, þan sahwulþu is, jah rodida bi ina.

42 þanuh þan sweþauh jah usþaim reikam managai galaubidedun du imma, akei faura Fareisaium ni andhaihaitun, ei us synagogein ni uswaurpanai waurþeina;

43 frijodedun auk mais hauhein manniska þau hauhein guþs.

ria=111 44 Ip Iesus hropida jah qap: saei galaubeiþ du mis, ni galaubeiþ du mis ak du þamma sandjandin mik,

45 jah saei sailviþ mik, sailviþ þana sandjandan mik.

rib=112 46 Ik liuhad in þamma fairlvauqam, ei hvazuh saei galaubjai du mis, in riqiza ni wisai.

47 jah jabai hvas meinaim hausjai waurdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stoja ina; nih þan qam ei stojau manased, ak ei ganasjau manased.

48 saei frakann mis jah ni andnimip waurda meina, habaid þana stojandan sik: waurd þatei rodida, þata stojip ina in spe-distin daga.

49 unte ik us mis silbin ni rodida, ak saei sandida mik atta, sah mis anabusn at. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

11 . . . qap: ni allai hrainjai sijup.

12 biþeþ þan usþwoh fotuns ize jah nam wastjos seinos, anakumbjands aftra qap du im: witudu hva gatawida izwis?

13 Jus wopeid mik laisareis riq=116 jah frauja.

Waila qipip; im auk.

riz=117

14 jabai nu usþwoh izwis fotuns, frauja jah laisareis, jah jus skulup izwis misso þwahan fotuns.

15 du frisahtai auk atgaf izwis, ei swaswe ik gatawida izwis, swa jus taujaiþ.

16 Amen amen qipa izwis, nist rih=118 skalks maiza frauþin seinamma, nih apaustaulus maiza þamma sandjandin sik.

17 þande þata witup, audagai sijup, jabai taujiþ þata.

41. Esaeias; CA originally had Eisaeias, the first i being scratched. — 42. synagogein ni; ni was omitted in CA, only i is written over the final n of synagogein. — 47. manased (the first); mananased in CA. — 49. at; the first syllable of atgaf.

XIII, 12. witudu; witadu in CA. — 13. laisareis; laisareisarcis in CA.



18 ni bi allans izwis qipa.

rk=119 Ik wait hvarjans gawalida; ak ei usfullip waurpi pata gamelido: saei matida mip mis hlaib, ushof ana mik fairzna seina.

19 fram himma qipa izwis, faurpize i waurpi, ei bipe wairpai, galaubjaip patei ik im.

rk=120 20 Amen amen qipa izwis, saei andnimip pana panei ik insandja, mik andnimip, ip saei mik andnimip, andnimip pana sandjandan mik.

rk=121 21 Pata qipands Iesus indrob-noda ahmin jah weitwodida jah qap: amen amen qipa izwis patei ains izwara galeweip mik.

rk=122 22 Panuh selvun du sis misso pai siponjos, pagkjandans bi hvarjana qepi.

rk=123 23 Wasuh pan anakumbjands ains pize siponje is in barma Iesus, panei frijoda Iesus;

24 bandwiduh pan pamma Seimon Paitrus du fraihnan leas wesi bi panei qap.

25 anakumbida pan jains swa ana barma Iesus qapuh imma: frauja, leas ist?

26 andhof Iesus: sa ist pammei ik ufdaupjands pana hlaif giba.

rk=124 Jah ufdaupjands pana hlaif gaf Iudin Seimonis Skariotau.

27 jah afar pamma hlaiba, pan galaip in jainana satana.

rk=125 Qap pan du imma Iesus: patei taujis, tawei sprauto.

28 patuh pan ainshun ni wissa pize anakumbjandane dulre qap imma:

29 sumai mundedun ei unte arka habaida Iudas, patei qepi imma Iesus: bugei pize i paubeima du dulpai, aippan paim unledam ei lea gibau.

30 bipe andnam pana hlaib jains, suns galai ut; wasuh pan nahts pan galai ut.

31 qap pan Iesus: nu gaswe-raids warp sunus mans, jah guþ hauhiþs ist in imma.

32 jabai nu guþ hauhiþs ist in imma, jah guþ hauheip ina in sis, jah suns hauhida ina.

33 barnilona, nauh leiti mel mip izwis im; sokeip mik, jah swaswe qap du Iudaium ei padei ik gagga jus ni maguþ qiman, jah izwis qipa nu.

34 anabusu niuja giba izwis, ei frijoþ izwis misso, swe ik frijoda izwis þei jah jus frijoþ misso izwis.

35 bi pamma ufkunnand allai þei meinai siponjos sijup, jabai friapwa habaid mip izwis misso.

36 Panuh qap du imma Seimon Paitrus: frauja, leas gaggis? andhafjands Iesus qap: padei ik gagga, ni magt mik nu laistjan, ip bipe laisteis.

37 paruh Paitrus qap du imma: frauja, dulce ni mag þuk laistjan nu? saiwala meina faur þuk lagja.

38 andhof Iesus: saiwala þeina faur mik lagjis? amen amen qipa þus þei hana ni hrukeip, unte þu mik afaikis kunnan þrim sinþam.

## CHAPTER XIV.

rkz=127 1 Ni indrobnai izwar hairto; galaubeip du gupa, jah du mis galaubeip.

2 in garda attins meinis salip-wos managos sind; appan niba weseina, aipbau qepjau du izwis: gagga manwjan stad izwis;

3 jah pan jabai gagga, manwja izwis stad; aftra qima jah franima izwis du mis silbin, ei parei im ik, paruh sijup jah jus.

4 jah padei ik gagga kunnup jah pana wig kunnup.

5 paruh qap imma pomas: frauja, ni witum leap gaggis, jah lhaiwa magum pana wig kunnan?

6 qap imma Iesus: ik im sa wigs jah sunja jah libains; ains-hun ni qimip at attin niba pairh mik.

7 ip kunpedeip mik, aipbau kunpedeip jah attan meinana; jah pan fram himma kunnup ina jah gasailip ina.

8 ip Filippus qapuh du imma: frauja, augei unsis pana attan, patuh ganah unsis.

9 paruh qap imma Iesus: swa-laud melis mip izwis was, jah ni ufkunpes mik, Filippu? saei gasalv mik, gasalv attan; jah lhaiwa pu qipis: augei unsis pana attan?

10 niu galaubeis patei ik in attin jah atta in mis ist? po waurda poei ik rodja izwis af mis silbin ni rodja, ak atta saei in mis ist, sa taujip po waurstwa.

11 galaubeip mis patei ik in attin jah atta in mis; ip jabai ni, in pize waurstwe galaubeip mis.

12 amen amen qipa izwis, saei galaubeid mis, po waurstwa poei ik tauja jah is taujip, jah mai-zona paim taujip, unte ik du attin gagga.

13 Jah patei lvah bidjip in na-rkh=128 min meinamma, pata tauja, ei hauhjaidau atta in sunau.

14 jabai lvis bidjip mik in nammin meinamma, ik tauja.

15 jabai mik frijop, anabus-nins meinos fastaid.

16 jah ik bidja attan, jah an-parana parakletu gibip izwis, ei sijai mip izwis du aiwa,

17 ahma sunjos, panei so manaseps ni mag niman, unte ni sailip ina nih kann ina; ip jus kunnup ina, unte is mip izwis wisip jah in izwis ist.

18 ni leta izwis widuwairmans, qima at izwis.

19 nauh letil jah so manaseps mik ni panaseips sailip; ip jus sailip mik patei ik liba, jah jus libaip.

20 in jainamma daga ufkun-naip jus patei ik in attin meinamma jah jus in mis jah ik in izwis.

21 saei habaid anabusnins meinos jah fastaip pos, sa ist saei frijop mik.

Jah pan saei frijop mik, frijoda rkp=129 fram attin meinamma jah ik frijo ina jah gabairhtja imma mik silban.

XIV, 11. jabai ni; CA has ni before galaubeip, which is contrary to the sense of the passage; cp. Lu. X, 6. — 13. lvah; lva in CA; cp. patalvah pei in XV, 7. 16.

rd=130 22 Paruh qap imma Iudas, ni sa Iskarjotes: frauja, hva warþ ei unsis munais gabairhtjan þuk silban, ip þizai manasedai ni?

23 andhof Iesus jah qap du imma: jabai hvas mik frijoþ, jah waurd mein fastaiþ, jah atta meins frijoþ ina, jah du imma galeiþos jah salipwos at imma gataujos.

24 ip saei ni frijoþ mik, þo waurda meina ni fastaiþ;

rd=131 24 Jah pata waurd þatei hauseiþ nist mein, ak þis sandjandins mik attins.

rd=132 25 Pata rodida izwis at izwis wisands.

26 apþan sa parakletus, ahma sa weiha, þanei sandeiþ atta in namin meinamma, sa izwis laiseiþ allata jah gamaudeiþ izwis allis þatei qap du izwis.

27 gawairþi bileiþa izwis, gawairþi mein giba izwis; ni swaswe so manaseþs gibilþ, ik giba izwis. ni indrobnaina izwara hairtona nih faurhtjaina.

28 hausidedup ei ik qap izwis: galeiþa jah qima at izwis; jabai frijodedeiþ mik, aiþþan jus faginodedeiþ ei ik gagga du attin, unte atta meins maiza mis ist.

29 jah nu qap izwis, faurþizei wairþi, ei biþe wairþai, galaubjaiþ.

30 þanaseþs filu ni maþlja miþ izwis; qimiþ saei þizai manasedai reikinof, jah in mis ni bigitiþ waiht,

31 ak ei ufkunnai so manaseþs þatei ik frijoda attan meinana, jah swaswe anabaud mis atta, swa tauja. urreisip, gaggam þapro.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Ik im weinatriu pata sunjeino, jah atta meins waurstwja ist.

2 all taine in mis unbairandane akran goþ, usnimiþ ita, jah all akran bairandane, gahraineiþ ita, ei managizo akran bairaina.

3 ju jus hrainjai sijup in þis waurdis þatei rodida du izwis.

4 wisaiþ in mis, jah ik in izwis. swe sa weinatains ni mag akran bairan af sis silbin, niba ist ana weinatriwa, swah nih jus, niba in mis sijup.

5 ik im pata weinatriu, ip jus weinatainos. saei wisip in mis jah ik in imma, sa bairiþ akran manag, þatei inuh mik ni magup taujan ni waiht.

6 niba saei wisip in mis, uswairpada ut swe weinatains, jah gabaursniþ jah galisada, jah in fon galagjand, jah inbrannjada.

7 Apþan jabai sijup in mis jah rd=133 waurda meina in izwis sind, þatahvaþ þei wileiþ bidjiþ, jah wairþiþ izwis.

8 In þamma hauhiþs ist atta rd=134 meins, ei akran manag bairaiþ, jah wairþaiþ meinai sipoþos.

9 swaswe frijoda mik atta, swah ik frijoda izwis wisaiþ in friaþwai meinai.

17. manaseþs; manaseiþs in CA; so 19.

XV, 5. sa; swa in CA. — 6. inbrannjada; inbranjada in CA.



10 jabai anabusnins meinos fastaid, sijup in friapwai meinai, swaswe ik anabusnins attins meins fastaida jah wisa in friapwai is.

11 pata rodida izwis, ei faheps meina in izwis sijai jah faheds izwara usfullajaidau.

12 pata ist anabusns meina, ei frijop izwis misso, swaswe ik frijoda izwis.

rlc=135 13 Maizein pizai friapwai manna ni habaiþ, ei lvas saiwala seinu lagjip faur frijonds seinans.

rlq=136 14 Jus frijonds meinai sijup, jabai taujip patei ik anabiuda izwis.

15 þanaseips izwis ni qipa skal-kans, unte skalks ni wait lva taujip is frauja; ip ik izwis qap frijonds, unte all þatei hausida at attin meinamma gakannida izwis.

16 ni þus mik gawalidedup, ak ik gawalida izwis, ei þus sniwaiþ jah akran bairaiþ jah akran izwar du aiwa sijai,

rlz=137 Ei þatalvah þei bidjaiþ attan in namin meinamma, gibiþ izwis.

rlh=138 17 Pata anabiuda izwis ei frijop izwis misso.

18 jabai so manaseds izwis fijai, kunneiþ ei mik fruman izwis fijaida.

19 jabai þis fairlvaus weseiþ, aiþþau so manaseds swesans frijodedi; apþan unte us þamma fairlvau ni sijup, ak ik gawalida izwis us þamma fairlvau, duppe fijaid izwis so manaseþs.

rlp=139 20 Gamuneiþ þis waurdis þatei

ik qap du izwis: nist skalks mai-za frauþin seinamma. jabai mik wrekun, jah izwis wrikand.

Jabai mein waurd fastaidedei-  
na, jah izwar fastaina. rm=140

21 Ak pata allata taujand iz-  
wis in namins meinis, rma=141

Unte ni kunnun þana sandjan-  
dan mik. rmb=142

22 nih qemjau jah rodidedjau du im, frawaurht ni habaidedei-na; ip nu inilons ni haband bi frawaurht seinu.

23 Saei mik fijaiþ, jah attan  
meinana fijaiþ. rmd=144

24 Ip þo waurstwa ni gatawi-  
dedjau in im þoei anþar ainshun ni gatawida, frawaurht ni habai-dedeina; ip nu jah gaseþrun mik jah fijaidedun jah mik jah attan meinana. rme=145

25 ak ei usfullnodedi waurd pata gamelido in witoda ize, ei fijaidedun mik arwjo.

26 apþan þan qimip parakle-tus þanei ik insandja izwis fram attin, ahman sunjos, izei fram attin urrinniþ, sa weitwodeiþ bi mik.

27 jah þan þus weitwodeiþ, unte fram fruma miþ mis sijup.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Pata rodida izwis, ei ni af-marzjaindau.

2 us gaqumpim dreiband izwis; Akei qimip lveila, ei salvazuh  
izei usqimip izwis, þuggkeiþ  
hunsla saljan gupa. rmq=146

3 jah pata taujand, unte ni ufkunþedun attan nih mik.

4 akei pata rodida izwis, ei bipe qimai so lreila ize, gamuneip pize, patei ik qap izwis.

rmz=147 1p pata izwis fram fruma ni qap, unte mip izwis was.

5 ip nu gagga du pamma sandjandin mik, jah ainshun us izwis ni fraihnip mik: hvaþ gaggis?

6 akei unte pata rodida izwis, gauripa gadaubida izwar hairto.

7 akei ik sunja izwis qipa, batizo ist izwis ei ik galeipau; unte jabai ik ni galeipa, parakletus ni qimip at izwis; alþan jabai gagga, sandja ina du izwis.

8 jah qimands is gasakip þo manaseþ bi frawaurht jah bi garaihtipa jah bi staua.

9 bi frawaurht raihtis pata, patei ni galaubjand du mis;

10 ip bi garaihtipa, patei du attin meinamma gagga jah ni þanaseips sailrip mik;

11 ip bi staua, patei sa reiks þis fairhaus afdomips warþ.

12 nauh ganoh skal qipan izwis, akei ni magup frabairan nu.

13 ip þan qimip jains, ahma sunjos, briggip izwis in allai sunjai; nih þan rodeip af sis silbin, ak swa filu swe hanseip rodeip, jah pata anawairþo gateihip izwis.

14 jains mik hauheip, unte us meinamma nimip jah gateihip izwis.

rmh=148 15 All patei aih atta, mein ist.

Duhþe qap þatei us meinamma rmp=149 nimip jah gateihip izwis.

16 leitol nauh jah ni sailrip mik, jah aftra leitol jah gasailrip mik, unte ik gagga du attin.

17 þaruh qepun us þaim siponjam du sis misso: hva ist pata þatei qipip unsis, leitol ei ni sailrip mik, jah aftra leitol jah gasailrip mik? jah þatei ik gagga du attin?

18 qepunuh: pata hva sijai þatei qipip leitol? ni witum hva qipip.

19 ip Iesus wissuh þatei wilde-dun ina fraihnan, jah qap im: bi pata sokeip mip izwis misso þatei qap: leitol jah ni sailrip mik, jah aftra leitol jah gasailrip mik?

20 amen amen qipa izwis þei gretip jah gaunop þus, ip manaseps faginop; þus saurgandans wairþip, akei so saurga izwara du fahedai wairþip.

21 qino þan bairip saurga habaid, unte qam lreila izos; ip bipe gabauran ist barn, ni þanaseips gaman þizos aglons faura fahedai, unte gabaurans warþ manna in fairhau.

22 jah þan þus auk nu saurga habaip; ip aftra sailva izwis, jah faginop izwar hairto, jah þo fahed izwara ni ainshun nimip af izwis.

23 jah in jainamma daga mik ni fraihnip waitais.

XVI, 9. pata, þatei; so Bernhardt now, as in CA. Løbe omits pata. For the construction of pata, see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a). — 20. gretip; greitip in CA. — 21. ni þanaseips; CA has ni þanaseips ni, the first ni standing above the line, the second being scratched.

rn=150 Amen amen qipa izwis patei  
pishvah bei bidjip attan in namin  
meinamma, gibip izwis.

24 und hita ni bedup ni waihtais in namin meinamma; bidjaip jah nimip, ei faheps izwara sijai usfullida.

rna=151 25 Pata in gajukom rodida izwis; akei qimip lveila panuh izwis ni panaseips in gajukom rodja, ak andaugiba bi attan gateiha izwis.

26 in jainamma daga in namin meinamma bidjip, jah ni qipa izwis bei ik bidjau attan bi izwis;

27 ak silba atta frijop izwis, unte jus mik frijodedup jah galaubidedup patei ik fram gupa urrann.

28 uzuhiddja fram attin jah atiddja in pana fairlvu; aftra bileipa pamma fairlvau jah gagga du attin.

29 paruh qepun pai siponjos is: sai nu andaugiba rodeis, jah gajukono ni ainohun qipis.

30 nu witum ei pu kant alla jah ni parft ei puk lvas fraihnai; bi pamma galaubjam patei pu fram gupa urrant.

rnb=152 31 Andhof im Iesus: nu galau-beip?

32 sai qimip lveila jah nu qam ei distahjada hvarjizuh du seinamma jah mik ainana bileipip; jah ni im ains, unte atta mip mis ist.

33 Pata rodida izwis bei in mis rng=153 gawairpi aigeip. in pamma fairlvau aglons habaid; akei prafsteip izwis, ik gajukaida pana fairlvu.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 Pata rodida Iesus, uzuhhof augona seinu du himina jah qap: atta, qam lveila; hauhei peinama sunu, ei sunus peins hauhjai puk,

2 swaswe atgaft imma waldufni allaize leike, ei all patei atgaft imma, gibai im libain aiweinon.

3 soh pan ist so aiweino libains, ei kunneina puk ainana sunjana gup jah panei insandides Iesu Xristu.

4 ik puk hauhida ana airpai, waurstw ustauh patei atgaft mis du waurkjan;

5 jah nu hauhei mik pu, atta, at pus silbin pamma wulpau panei habaida at pus, faurpizeis sa fairlvus wesi.

6 gabairhtida peinata namo mannam panzei atgaft mis us pamma fairlvau. peimai wesun jah mis atgaft ins, jah pata waurd peinata gafastaidedun;

7 nu ufkunpa ei alla poei atgaft mis at pus sind;

8 unte po waurda poei atgaft mis atgaft im, jah eis nemun bi sunjai patei fram pus urrann, jah galaubidedun patei pu mik insandides.

32. du seinamma; du seinu in CA; cp. I Cor. XVI, 18. Phil. II, 25; and Jo. XVII, 3. Heyne writes du seinaim.

XVII, 3. sunjana; sunja in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 22. Col. III, 5, notes.



9 ik bi ins bidja; ni bi po manaseþ bidja, ak bi þans þanzei atgaft mis, unte þeinaí sind,

10 jah meina alla þeina sind jah þeina meina, jah hauhiþs im in þaim.

11 ni þanaseiþs im in þamma fairlvau, iþ þai in þamma fairlvau sind, jah ik du þus gagga. atta weiha, fastai ins in namin þeinamma þanzei atgaft mis, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit.

12 þan was miþ im in þamma fairlvau, ik fastaida ins in namin þeinamma, þanzei atgaft mis gafastaida, jah ainshun us im ni fraqistnoda niba sa sunus fralu-stais, ei þata gamelido usfulliþ waurþi.

13 iþ nu du þus gagga, jah þata rodja in manasedai; ei habaina fahed meina usfullida in sis.

14 ik atgaf im waurd þeinata, jah so manaseþs fijaida ins, unte ni sind us þamma fairlvau, swaswe ik us þamma fairlvau ni im.

15 ni bidja ei usnimais ins us þamma fairlvau, ak ei baigais im faura þamma unseljin.

16 us þamma fairlvau ni sind, swaswe ik us þamma fairlvau ni im.

17 weihaí ins in sunjai; waurd þeinata sunja íst.

18 swaswe mik insandides in manaseþ, swah ik insandida ins in þo manased.

19 jah fram im ik weiha mik silban, ei sijaina jah eis weihaí in sunjai.

20 appan ni bi þans bidja ainans, ak bi þans galaubjandans þairh waurda ize du mis,

21 ei allai ain sijaina, swaswe þu atta in mis jah ik in þus, ei jah þai in uggkis ain sijaina, ei so manaseþs galaubjai þatei þu mik insandides.

22 jah ik wulþu þanei gaft mis gaf im, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit ain siju,

23 ik in im jah þu in mis, ei sijaina ustauhanai du ainamma, jah kunni so manaseþs þatei þu mik insandides jah frijodes ins, swaswe mik frijodes.

24 atta, þatei atgaft mis, wiljau ei þarei im ik jah þai sijaina miþ mis, ei sailvaina wulþu meinana, þanei gaft mis, unte frijodes mik faur gaskaft fairlvaus.

25 Atta garaihta, jah so marnd=154 naseþs þuk ni ufkunþa, iþ ik þuk kunþa.

Jah þai ufkunþedun þatei þu rne=155 mik insandides.

26 jah gakannida im namo þeinata jah kannja, ei friapwa þoei frijodes mik in im sijai jah ik in im.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Þata qibands Iesus usiddja rniq=156 miþ siponjam seinaim ufar rinnon þo Kaidron, þarei was aurtigards, in þanci galaiþ Iesus jah siponjos is.

2 Wissuh þan jah Iudas sa raz=157 galewjands ina þana stad, þatei ufta gaiddja Iesus jainar miþ siponjam seinaim.

rnh=158 3 Ip Iudas nam hansa jah pize  
gudjane jah Fareisaie andbah-  
tans iddjuh jaindwairps miþskei-  
mam jah haizam jah wepnam.

rnþ=159 4 Ip Iesus witands alla þoei  
qemun ana ina, usgaggands ut  
qap im: hvana sokeiþ?

5 andhafjandans imma qepun:  
Iesu þana Nazoraiu. þaruh qap  
im Iesus: ik im. stopuh þan jah  
Iudas sa lewjands ina miþ im.

6 þaruh swe qap im þatei ik  
im, galipun ibukai jah gadrusun  
dalap.

7 þaproh þan ins aftra frah:  
hvana sokeiþ? ip eis qepun: Iesu  
þana Nazoraiu.

8 andhof Iesus: qap izwis þatei  
ik im; jabai nu mik sokeiþ, letiþ  
þans gaggan.

9 ei usfullnodedi þata waurd  
þatei qap, ei þanzei atgaft mis,  
ni fraqistida ize ainummehun.

rj=160 10 Ip Seimon Paitrus habands  
hairu uslauk ina jah sloh þis  
auhumistins gudjins skalk jah  
afmaimait imma auso taihswø;  
sah þan haitans was namin Mal-  
kus.

11 þaruh qap Iesus du Pai-  
trau: lagei þana hairu in fodr.

rja=161 Stikl þanei gaf mis atta, niu  
drigkau þana?

rjb=162 12 Þaruh hansa jah sa þusun-  
difaps jah andbahtos Iudaie und-  
gripun Iesu jah gabundun ina,

rjc=163 13 Jah gatauhun ina du Annin  
frumist; sa was auk swailhra Ka-  
jafin, saei was auhumists weiha  
þis ataþnjis;

14 wasuh þan Kajafa saei ga-  
raginoda Iudaium þatei batizo  
ist ainana mannan fraqistjan  
faur managein.

15 Þaruh laistida Iesu Seimon rjd=164  
Paitrus jah anþar siponeis.

Sah þan siponeis was kunþs rje=165  
þamma gudjin jah miþingalaiþ  
miþ Iesua in rohsn þis gudjins,

16 Ip Paitrus stop at daurom rjq=166  
uta.

Þaruh usiddja ut sa siponeis rjz=167  
anþar, saei was kunþs þamma  
gudjin, jah qap daurawardai, jah  
attauih inn Paitru.

17 Þaruh qap jaina þiwi so rjh=168  
daurawardo du Paitrau: ibai jah  
þu pize siponje is þis mans? ip  
is qap: ni im.

18 þaruh stopun skalkos jah  
andbahtos haurja waurkjandans,  
unte kald was, jah warmidedun  
sik; jah þan was miþ im Paitrus  
standands jah warmjands sik.

19 Ip sa auhumista gudja frah rjb=169  
Iesu bi siponjans is jah bi lai-  
sein is.

20 Andhof imma Iesus: ik and-ru=170  
augjo rodida manasedai; ik sin-  
teino laisida in gaqumpai jah in  
gudhusa, þarei sinteino Iudaieis  
gaqimand, jah þiubjo ni rodida  
waiht.

21 H'is mik fraihnis? fraihn rua=171  
þans hausjandans hra rodided-  
jau du im; sai þai witun þatei  
qap ik.

22 Ip þata qipandin imma rub=172  
sums andbahte standands gaf  
slah lofin Iesua qapuh: swau

andhaffis þamma reikistin gudjin?

ruh=173 23 Andhof Iesus: jabai ubilaba rodida, weitwodei bi þata ubil; aipþau jabai waila, dulce mik slahis?

rud=174 24 Þanuh insandida ina Annas gabundanana du Kajafin þamma maistin gudjin.

rne=175 25 Ip Seimon Paitrus was standands jah warmjands sik. þaruh qeþun du imma: niu jah þu þize siponje þis is? ip is afaiaik jah qap: ne, ni im.

26 qap sums þize skalke þis maistins gudjins, sah niþjis was þammei afmaimait Paitrus auso: niu þuk sah ik in aurtigarda miþ imma?

27 þaruh aftra afaiaik Paitrus, jah suns hana hrukida.

ruq=176 28 Ip eis tauhun Iesu fram Kajafin in praitoriaun; þanuh was maurgins.

ruz=177 Ip eis ni iddjedun in praitoria, ei ni bisaulnodedeina, ak matidedeina pasxa.

29 þaruh atiddja ut Peilatus du im jah qap: h'o wrohe bairip ana þana mannan?

30 andhofun jah qeþun du imma: nih wesi sa ubiltojis, ni þau weis atgebeima þus ina.

31 þaruh qap im Peilatus: ni-miþ ina þus jah bi witoda izwaramma stojip ina. ip eis qeþunuh du imma Iudaeis: unsis ni skuld ist usqiman manne ainum-mehun.

32 ei waurd frauþins usfullnodedi, þatei qap bandwjands lei-

leikamma dauþau skulda gaswiltan.

33 Galaiþ in praitauria aftra ruh=178 Peilatus jah wopida Iesu qapuh imma: þu is þiudans Iudaie?

34 andhof Iesus: abu þus silbin þu þata qipis; þau anþarai þus qeþun bi mik?

35 Andhof Peilatus: waitei ik rup=179 Iudaius im? so þiuda þeina jah gudjans anafulhun þuk mis; hra gatawides?

36 andhof Iesus: þiudangardi meina nist us þamma fairlvau. ip us þamma fairlvau wesi meina þiudangardi, aipþau andbahtos meinai usdaudidedeina ei ni galewiþs wesjau Iudaium; ip nu þiudangardi meina nist þapro.

37 þaruh qap imma Peilatus: rp=180 an nuh þiudans is þu? andhafjands Iesus (qap): þu qipis ei þiudans im ik.

Ik du þamma gabaurans im rpa=181 jah du þamma qam in þamma fairlvau ei weitwodjau sunjai; hrazuh saei ist sunjos, hauseiþ stibnos meinaizos.

38 þanuh qap imma Peilatus: hva ist so sunja? jah þata qipands galaiþ ut du Iudaium, jah qap im:

Ik ainohun fairino ni bigita in rpb=182 þamma.

39 Ip ist biuhti izwis ei ainana rpg=183 izwis fraletau in pasxa; wileidu nu ei fraletau izwis þana þiudan Iudaie?

40 Ip eis hropidedun aftra rpd=184 allai qipandans: ne þana, ak Barabban. sah þan was sa Barabba waidedja.



## CHAPTER XIX.

rpe=185 1 Panuh pan nam Peilatus Iesu jah usblaggw.

2 jah pai gadrauhteis uswundun wipja us þaurnum jah galagidedun imma ana haubid, jah wastjai paurpurodai gawasidedun ina,

3 jah qeþun: hails þiudans Iudaie; jah gebun imma slahins lofin.

rpq=186 4 Atiddja aftra ut Peilatus jah qap im: sai attiuha izwis ina ut, ei witeiþ þatei in imma ni aino-hun fairino bigat.

rpz=187 5 Paruh usiddja ut Iesus bairands pana þaurneinan waip jah þo paurpurodon wastja. jah qap im: sa ist sa manna.

rph=188 6 Paruh biþe selcun ina pai maistansgudjansjah andbahtos, hropidedun qipandans: ushramei, ushramei ina.

rpf=189 Qap im Peilatus: nimiþ ina þus jah hramþiþ;

ry=190 Iþ ik fairina in imma ni bigita.

rya=191 7 Andhofun imma Iudaieis:

weis witoþ aihum, jah bi þamma witoda unsaramma skal gaswiltan. unte sik silban guþs sunu gatawida:

8 Biþe gahausida Peilatus þata ryb=192 waurd, mais ohta sis,

9 jah galaip in praitauria aftra jah qap du Iesua: hrapro is þu? iþ Iesus andawaurdi ni gaf imma.

10 Paruh qap imma Peilatus: ryg=193 du mis ni rodeis? niu waist þatei waldufni aih ushramjan þuk jah waldufni aih fraletan þuk?

11 andhof Iesus: ni aihtedeis waldufnje ainhun ana mik, nih wesi þus atgiban iupaþro: duhiþe sa galewjands mik þus maizein frawaurht habaid.

12 framuh þamma sokida Peilatus fraletan ina; iþ Iudaieis hropidedun qipandans: jabai pana fraletis, ni is frijonds Kaisara; salwazuh izei þiudan sik silban tauþiþ. andstandiþ Kaisara.

13 panuh Peilatus hausjands þize. . .

XIX, 2. wipja; wippja in CA; cp. Mk. XV, 17.

## Du Rumonim.

### CHAPTER VI.

23 Þo auk launa frawaurhtais dauþus: ip ansts guþs libains aiweino in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma.

### CHAPTER VII.

1 Þau niu wituþ, broþrjus, kummandam auk witoþ rodja, þatei witoþ frauþinop mann swa lagga hreila swe libaiþ?

2 jah auk ufwaira qens at libandin abin gabundana ist witoda; aþþan jabai gaswiltiþ aba, galausjada af þamma witoda abins.

3 þannu þan at libandin abin haitada horinondei, jabai wairþiþ waira anþaramma; ip jabai gaswiltiþ wair, frija ist þis witoðis, ei ni sijai horinondei waurþana abin anþaramma.

4 swaei nu jah þus, broþrjus meinai, afdauþidai waurþuþ witoða þairh leik Xristaus, ei wair-

þaiþ anþaramma, þamma us dauþaim urreisandin, ei akran bairaima gupa.

5 þan auk wesum in leika, winnons frawaurhte þos þairh witoþ waurhtedun in liþum unsaraim du akran bairan dauþau;

6 ip nu sai andbundanai waurþum af witoda, gadauþnandans in þammei gahabaidai wesum, swaei skalkinoma in niuþiþai ahmins jah ni fairniþai bokos.

7 Iva nu qiþam? witoþ frawaurhts ist? nis sijai; ak frawaurht ni ufkunþedjau, nih þairh witoþ; unte lustu nih kunþedjau, nih witoþ qeþi: ni gairnjais.

8 ip lew nimandei frawaurhts þairh anabusn gawaurhta in mis allana lustu; unte inu witoþ frawaurhts naus was.

9 ip ik qius inu witoþ simle; ip qimandein anabusnai frawaurhts gaqimoda,

*The remains of the Epistle to the Romans are preserved as follows: — In the Ambrosian Codex A: VI, 23—VIII, 10; VIII, 34—XI, 1; XI, 11—33; XII, 8—XIV, 5; XVI, 21—24; in Codex Carolinus: XI, 33 (See this) — XII, 5; XII, 17—XIII, 5; XIV, 9—20; XV, 3—13. Hence the verses XII, 17—XIII, 5 occur in both MSS. — In all a little more than  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Epistle.*

VII. 2. ufwaira (with Massmann), not uþ waira, before which the article could not well be omitted; cp. uþaiþai; Neh. VI, 18. — 5. frawaurhte; frawaurhti in A. — 8. naus, probably in A. — 9. simle, indistinct.

10 ip ik gadaupnoda, jah bi-  
gitana warp mis anabusns, sei  
was du libainai, wisan du dau-  
pau.

11 unte frawaurhts lew niman-  
dei pairh anabusn uslutoda mik  
jah pairh po usqam.

12 appan nu swepauh witop  
weihata, jah anabusns weiha jah  
garaihta jah piupeiga.

13 pata nu piupeigo warp mis  
daupus? nis sijai, ak frawaurhts,  
ei uskunpa waurpi frawaurhts,  
pairh pata piupeigo mis ga-  
waurkjan dei daupu, ei waurpi  
ufarassau frawaurhta frawaurhts  
pairh anabusn.

14 witum auk patei witop ah-  
mein ist; ip ik leikeins im, fra-  
bauhts uf frawaurht.

15 patei waurkja ni frapja;  
unte ni patei wiljau tauja, ak  
patei hatja, pata tauja.

16 ip jabai patei ni wiljau,  
pata tauja, gaqiss im witoda pa-  
tei gop;

17 ip nu ju ni ik waurkja pata,  
ak sobauandei in mis frawaurhts.

18 wait auk patei ni bauip in  
mis, pat' ist in leika meinamma,  
piup. unte wiljan atligip mis, ip  
gawaurkjan gop ni;

19 unte ni patei wiljau waurk-  
ja gop, ak patei ni wiljau ubil  
tauja.

20 jabai nu, patei ni wiljau ik,  
pata tauja, ju ni ik waurkja ita,  
ak sei bauip in mis frawaurhts.

21 bigita nu witop, wiljandin

mis gop taujan, unte mis atist  
ubil.

22 gawizneigs im auk witoda  
gupš bi pamma innumin mann,

23 appan gasailva anpar wi-  
top in lipum meinaim, andwei-  
hando witoda ahmins meinis jah  
frahinpando mik in witoda fra-  
waurhtais pamma wisandin in  
lipum meinaim.

24 wainags ik manna! Ivas  
mik lauseip us pamma leika dau-  
pauš pis?

25 awiliudo gupa pairh Iesu  
Xristu frauja unsarana; jau nu  
silba ik skalkino gabugdai wi-  
toda gupš, ip leika witoda fra-  
waurhtais?

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ni waiht pannu nu wargipos  
paim in Xristau Iesu ni gaggan-  
dam bi leika.

2 unte witop ahmins-libainais  
in Xristau Iesu frijana brahta  
mik witodis frawaurhtais jah  
daupaus.

3 unte pata unmahteigo wito-  
dis, in pammei siuks was pairh  
leik, gup seinana sunu insand-  
jands in galeikja leikis frawaurh-  
tais jah bi frawaurht gawargida  
frawaurht in leika,

4 ei garaihtei witodis usfulljai-  
dau in uns, paim ni bi leika gag-  
gandam ak bi ahmin.

5 unte pai bi leika wisandans  
po poei leikis sind mitond; ip  
pai bi ahmin po poei ahmins.

10. gadaupnoda; noda is illegible. — 24. wainags; the g is faded. — 25. ik;  
i in A.

VIII, 4. ak bi ahmin; added in smaller letters at the close of the line.



6 aþþan fraþi leikis dauþus, iþ fraþi ahmins libains jah gawairþi;

7 unte fraþi leikis, fįjands du guþa, witoda guþs ni ufauseiþ, iþ nih mag.

8 aþþan in leika wisandans guþa galeikan ni magun.

9 iþ јus ni siјuþ in leika ak in ahmin, sweþauh jabai ahma guþs bauiþ in izwis. iþ jabai luas ahman Xristaus ni habaiþ, sa nist is.

10 jabai auk Xristus in izwis, leik railhtis. . .

34 . . . saei ist in taihswon guþs, saei jah bidjiþ faur uns;

35 luas uns afskaidai af friapwai Xristaus? aglo þau aggwipa þau wrakja þau hulrus þau naqadei þau sleiþei þau hairus?

36 swaswe gameliþ ist þatei in þuk gadauþjanda all dagis, rahnidai wesum swelamba slauhtais.

37 akei in þaim allaim јiukam þairh þana friјondan uns.

38 gatraua auk þatei ni dauþus ni libains, nih aggilјus ni reikja, ni mahteis, nih andwairþo nih anawairþo.

39 nih hauþiþa nih diupiþa, nih gaskafts anþara magi uns afskaidan af friapwai guþs þizai in Xristan Iesu frauјin unsaramma.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Sunja qipa, ni waitht liuga, miþweitwodjandein mis miþwissein meina in ahmin weihamma.

2 þatei saurga mis ist mikila

jah unlceilo aglo hairtin meinamma.

3 usbidja auk anapaima wisan silba ik af Xristau faur broþruns meinans þans samakunjans bi leika,

4 þaiei sind Israeleitai, þizeei ist frastisibja jah wulþus jah wtodis garaideins jah triggwos jah skalkinassus jah gahaita,

5 þizeei attans, jah us þamei Xristus bi leika, saei ist ufar allaim guþ þiuþiþs in aiwam, amen.

6 aþþan sweþauh ni usdraus waurd guþs. ni auk allai þai us Israela, þai sind Israel;

7 niþ þaiei siјaina fraiw Abrahamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka haitada þus fraiw;

8 þat' ist, ni þo barna leikis barna guþs, ak barna gahaitis rahnjanda du fraiwa.

9 gahaitis auk waurd þat' ist: bi þamma mela qima, jah wairþiþ Sarrin sunus.

10 aþþan ni þatain, ak jah Raibaikka us ainamma galigrja habandei, Isakis attins unsaris;

11 aþþan nauhþanuh ni gabauranai wesum, aiþþau tawide-deina hwa þiuþis aiþþau unþiuþis, ei bi gawaleinai muns guþs wisai, ni us waurstwam, ak us þamma laþondin,

12 qiþan ist izai þatei sa maiza skalkinop þamma minnizin.

13 swaswe gameliþ ist: Iakob friјoda, iþ Esaw fįjaida.

38. aggilјus; aggelјus in A. reikja, and 39; anþara are much faded.

IX. 3. usbidja; usbida in A. — 13. fįjaida; in the margin stood audwaih, according to Castiglione, but Uppström has not noticed it.

14 lva nu qipam? ibai inwin-dipa fram guþa? nis sijai.

15 du Mose auk qipip: gaarma þanei arma, jah gableipja (þanei bleipja).

16 þannu nu ni wiljandins ni rinnandins, ak armandins guþs.

17 qipip auk þata gamelido du Faraona unte du þamma silbin urraisida þuk, ei gabairhtjau bi þus maht meina, jah gateihaidau namo mein and alla airþa.

18 þannu nu jai þanei wili ar-maip, ip þanei wili gahardeip.

19 qipis mis nu: apþan lva nauh faianda? unte wiljin is lvas andstandip?

20 þannu nu, jai manna, þu lvas is ei andwaurdjais guþa? ibai qipip gadigis du þamma dei-gandin: lva mik gatawides swa?

21 þau niu habaip kasja wal-dufni þahons us þamma samin daiga taujan sum du galaubamma kasa, sumuþ þan du unga-laubamma?

22 ip jabai wiljands guþ us-taiknjan þwairhein jah uskann-jan þata mahteigo usbeidands in managai laggamodein bi kasam þwairheins gamanwidaim du fra-lustai,

23 ei gakannidedi gabein wul-þaus seinis bi kasam armaious, þoeifaauragamanwida du wulþau?

24 þanzei jah lapoda uns, ni þatainei us Iudaium, ak jah us þiudom,

25 swaswe jah in Osaiin qipip: haita þo in managein meina ma-nagein meina jah þo unliubon liubon,

26 jah wairpip in þamma stada þarei qipada im ni managei meina jus, þai haitanda sunjus guþs libandins.

27 ip Esaías hropeip bi Israel: jabai wesi rapjo suniwe Israelis swaswe malma mareins, laibos ganisand.

28 waurd auk ustiuhands jah gamaurgjands in garaihtein, unte waurd gamaurgip taujip frauja ana airþai.

29 jah swaswefauraqap Esaías: nih frauja Sabaop bilipj unsis fraiwa, swe Saudauma þau waur-þeima jah swe Gaumaurra þau galeikai waurþeima.

30 lva nu qipam? þatei þiudos þos ni laistjandeins garaihtein gafaifahun garaihtein, apþan garaihtein þo us galaubeinai,

31 ip Israel, laistjands witoþ garaihteins, bi witoþ garaihteins ni gasnau.

32 dulve? unte ni us galau-beinai, ak us waurstwam wito-dis; bistuggqun du staina bi-stuggqis,

33 swaswe gamelip ist; sai ga-lagja in Sion stain bistuggqis jah hallu gamarzeinais, jah sa ga-laubjands du imma ni gaaiwi-skoda.

15. þanei bleipja; *wanting, or entirely faded out in A. Must þammei bleipja be added?* — 19. faianda; Holtzmann ('Altdeutsche Grammatik', p. 12) supposes laianda. — 20. deigandin; digandin. — 23. wulþaus; wulþus in A. — 30. galaubeinai; *nai is entirely faded out.* — 32. unte; *added above the line.* — 33. sa galaubjands; sa laubjands in A; *see note to X, 11.*

## CHAPTER X.

1 Broþrjus, sa raihtis wilja meinis hairtius jah bida du guþa bi ins du naseinai.

2 weitwodja auk im þatei aljan guþs haband, akei ni bi kunþja;

3 unkummandans auk guþs garaihtein jah seina garaihtein sokjandans stiurjan garaihtein guþs ni ufhausidedun.

4 ustauhts auk witodis Kristus du garaihtein allaim þaim galaubjandam.

5 Moses auk meleip þo garaihtein us witoda, þatei sa taujands þo manna libaiþ in izai.

6 ip so us galaubeinai garaihteis qipip: ni qipais in hairtin þeinamma: lras ussteigip in himin? þat' ist Kristu dalap at-tiuhun:

7 aipþau: lras gasteigip in afgrundiþa? þat' ist Kristu us dauþaim iup ustiuhun.

8 akei lra qipip? nelra þus þata waurd ist, in munþa þeinamma jah in hairtin þeinamma; þat' ist waurd galaubeinai þatei merjam.

9 þai jabai andhaitis in munþa þeinamma frauþin Iesu, jah galaubeis in hairtin þeinamma þatei guþ ina urraisida us dauþaim, ganisis.

10 hairto auk galaubeip du garaihtipai, ip munþa andhaitada du ganistai.

11 qipip auk þata gameliþ: lrazuh sa galaubjands du imma ni gaaiwiskoda.

12 ni auk ist gaskaideins Iudaias jah Krekis; sa sama auk frauþa allaize, gabigs in allans þaus bidjandans sik.

13 lrazuh auk saei anahaitip bidai namo frauþins, ganisip.

14 lra iwa nu bidjand du þammei ni galaubidedun? aipþau lra iwa galaubjand þammei ni hausidedun? ip lra iwa hausjand inu merjandan?

15 ip lra iwa merjand niba insandjanda? swaswe gameliþ ist: lra iwa skaunjai fotjus þize spillondane gawairþi, þize spillondane þiup.

16 akei ni allai ufhausidedun aiwaggeljon. Esaías auk qipip: frauþa, lras galaubida hauseina unsarai?

17 þannu galaubeins us gahauseinai, ip gahauseins þairh waurd Xristaus.

18 akei qipa, ibai ni hausidedun? raihtis and alla airþa galaiþ drunjus ize jah and andins midjungardis waurda ize.

19 akei qipa, ibai Israel ni fanþ? frumist Moses qipip: ik in aljana izwis brigga in unþindom, in þindai unfrapjandein in þwairhein izwis brigga.

20 ip Esaías anananþeip jah qipip: bigitans warþ þaim mik ni

X. 7. iup; according to Castiglione, in the margin . . . rjo, the remainder of a gloss; Uppström saw nothing of it. — 9. us dauþaim; us da added above the line. — 11. galaubjands; ga above the line. — 12. sa sama; sa added in the margin. — 14. bidjand; jand above the line. inu; ina in A.



gasokjandam, swikunþs warþ þaim mik ni gafraihmandam.

21 iþ du Israela qipþ: allana dag usbraidida handuns meinos du managein ungalaubjandein jah andstandandein.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Qipa nu, ibai afskauf guþ arbja seinamma? nis sijai; jah auk ik Israeleites im. . .

11 . . . ei gadruseina? nis sijai; ak þizai ize missadedai warþ gannists þiudom, du in aljana briggan ins.

12 iþ jabai missadeds ize gabei fairlcrau jah wanains ize gabei þiudom, lvan mais fullo ize?

13 izwis auk qipa þiudom: swa lagga swe ik im þiudo apaustaulus, andbahti mein mikilja,

14 ei lvaiva in aljana briggau leik mein jah ganasjau sumans us im.

15 jabai auk uswaurpa ize gabei fairlcrau, lva so andanumts, nibai libains us daupaim?

16 þandei ufarskaftsweiha, jah daigs; jah jabai waurts weiha, jah astos.

17 jah jabai sumai þize aste usbruknodedun, iþ þu wilþeis alewabagms wisands intrusgilþs warst in ins jah gamains þizai waurtai jah smairþra alewabagmis warst,

18 ni lþop ana þans astans, iþ jabai lþopis, ni þu þo waurt bairis, ak so waurts bairiþ þuk.

19 qipis nu: usbruknodedun astos, ei ik intrusgjaidau.

20 waila; ungalaubeinai usbruknodedun, iþ þu galaubeinai gastost. ni hugei hauhaba, ak ogs;

21 þandei guþ þans us gabaurþai astans ni freidida, ibai aufto ni þuk freidjai.

22 Sai nu selein jah lvassein garaihta guþs, aþþan ana þaim þaiei gadrusun lvassein, iþ ana þus selein, jabai pairhwisis in selein, aiþþau jah þu usmaitaza.

23 jah jainai, nibai gatulgjand sik in ungalaubeinai, intrusgjanda; mahteigs auk ist guþ aftra intrusgjan ins.

24 jabai auk þu us wistai usmaitans þis wilþjins alewabagmis jah aljakuns wisands intrusgilþs warst in godana alewabagm, lvan filu mais þai bi wistai intrusgjanda in swesana alewabagm?

25 ni auk wiljau izwis unweisans, broþrjus, þizos runos, ei ni sijaiþ in izwis silbam frodai, unte daubei bi sumata Israela warþ, und þatei fullo þiudo imngaleiþai,

26 jah swa allai Israel gani-sand, swaswe gameliþ ist: urrin- niþ us Sion sa lausjands du afwandjan afgudein af Iakoba.

XI, 1. arbja; only the two as are discernible. — 17. waurtai; A has waurhtai, the h being scratched. — 18. astans; A has austans, the u being probably scratched. — 22. lvassein; sein added below the line. — 24. wilþjins; wilþjis in A. — 25. unweisans; was put above the line, but only un is (well) discernible; cp. II Cor. I, 8. I Thess. IV, 13. bi sumata; bi wanting in A: see II Cor. I, 14. II, 5.

27 jah so im fram mis triggwa, pan afnima frawaurhtins ize.

28 apþan bi aiwaggeljon fjan- dans in izwara, ip bi gawaleinai liubai ana attans:

29 inu idreiga sind auk gibos jah lapons guþs.

30 swaswe railhtis jus suman ni galaubideduþ guþa, ip nu gaarmaidai waurþuþ þizai ize ungalaubeinai.

31 swa jah þai nu ni galaubi- dedun izwarai armaion, ei jah eis gaarmaindau.

32 galauk auk guþ allans in ungalaubeinai, ei allans gaar- mai.

33 o diupþa gabeins handu- geins jah witubnjis guþs; lraíwa unusspilloda sind stauos is jah umbilaistidai wigos is.

34 lras auk ufkunþa fraþifrau- jins? aiþþau lras imma ragineis was?

35 aiþþau lras imma fruma gaf, jah fragildaidau imma?

36 unte us imma jah þairh ina jah in imma alla; immuh wulþus du aiwam. amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Bidja nu izwis, broþrjus, þairh bleiþein guþs, usgiban lei- ka izwara saud qiwana weihana waila galeikaidana guþa, anda- þalitana blotinassu izwarana.

2 ni galeikop izwis þamma aiwa (akinmaidjaip) ananiujipai fraþ- jis izwaris, du gakiusan lea sijai wilja guþs, þatei goþ jah galei- kaiþ jah ustauhan.

3 qipþa auk þairh anst guþs sei gibana ist mis, allaim wisan- dam in izwis ni mais fraþjan þau skuli fraþjan, ak fraþjan du wai- la fraþjan, lvarjammeh swaswe guþ gadailida mitaþ galaubei- nais.

4 swaswe railhtis in ainamma leika lipuns managans habam, þaiþ þan lipjus allai ni þata sa- mo tauí haband,

5 swa managai ain leuk sijum in Xristau, apþan ainlvarjizuh anþar. . .

8 . . . sa dailjands in allswerein; sa faurastandands in usdaudein, sa armands in hlasein.

9 friapwa unliuta; fiandans ubila, haftjandans godamma,

10 broþralubon in izwis misso friapwamildjai, sweripai izwis misso faurarahnjandans,

11 usdaudein ni latai, ahmin wulandans, frauþin skalkinon- dans,

12 wenai faginondans, aglons usþulandans, bidai haftjandans,

13 andawiznim weihaize ga- mainjandans, gastigodein ga- laistjandans.

23. o in the margin. handugeins is the last word from A, with jah witubnjis Car. begins; see p. 114.

XII, 2. ak inmaidjaip; these two words form a line which was cut off, but restored by Löbe, according to Mk. IX, 2. The þ was erroneously repeated at the beginning of the next line, and afterward partially erased. fraþjis; Car. has frauþjis, ma being scratched. — 5. with anþar Car. breaks off; add anþaris lipjus (cp. I Thess. V, 11. Eph. 4, 25). — 8. with sa dailjands A begins. allswerein (ἀλλσwein); Cosijn (Taalen Letterbode 1875) conjectures alawerein.

14 þiupþaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, þiupþaiþ jah ni unþiupþaiþ;

15 faginon miþ faginondam, gretan miþ gretandam.

16 þata samo in izwis misso fraþjandans, ni hauhaba hugjandans, ak þaim hñaiwam miþgawisandans; ni wairþaiþ inahai bi izwis silbam.

17 ni ainummehun ubil und ubilamma usgibandans, bisaihvandans godis ni þatainei in andwairþja guþs ak jah in andwairþja manne allaize,

18 jabai magi wairþan us izwis, miþ allaim mannam gawairþi habandans,

19 ni izwis silbans gawrikan-dans, liubans, ak gibiþ staþ þwairhein; gameliþ ist auk: mis fraweit letaidau, ik fragilda, qiþiþ frauja.

20 jabai gredo fijand þeinana, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaursjai, dragkei ina; þata auk taujands haurja funins rikis ana haubiþ is.

21 ni gajiukaizau af unþiupa, ak gajiukais af þiupa unþiup.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 All saiwalō waldufnjam ufarwisandam ufhausjai, unte nist waldufni alja fram guþa, iþ þo wisandona fram guþa gasatida sind,

2 swaei sa andstandands waldufna guþs garaideinai andstop.

iþ þai andstandandans silbans sis wargiþa nimand.

3 þai auk reiks ni sind agis godamma waurstwa ak ubilamma. aþþan wileis ei ni ogeis waldufni? þiup taujais, jah habais hazein us þamma;

4 unte guþs andbahts ist þus in godamma. iþ jabai ubil taujis, ogs; unte ni swareþana hairu bairiþ; guþs auk andbahts ist fraweitands in þwairhein þamma ubil taujandin.

5 duþþe ufhausjaiþ, ni þatainei in þwairheins ak jah in miþwis-seins.

6 inuþ þis auk jah gilstra us-tiuhaiþ; unte andbahtos guþs sind in þamma silbin skalkinon-dans.

7 usgibiþ nu allaim skuldo, þammei gabaur gabaur, þammei mota mota, þammei agis agis, þammei sweriþa sweriþa.

8 ni ainummehun waihtais skulans sijaiþ, niba þatei izwis misso frijoþ; unte saei frijoþ nehrundjan, witoþ usfullida.

9 þata auk ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni faihugeigais, jah jabai lvo anþaraizo ana-busne ist, in þamma waurda usfulljada, þamma frijos nehrundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

10 friaþwa nehrundjins ubil ni waurkeiþ; usfulleins nu witodis ist friaþwa.

17. With in andwairþja guþs *Car. begins again* (See p. 114). — 19. letaidau in A, leitaidau in *Car.*

XIII, 4. hairu in *Car.*, hairau in A. — 5. after ufhausjaiþ *Car. breaks off.* ak in the margin. — 8. izwis above the line; only traces remain.



11 jah þata witandans þata þeils, þatei mel ist uns ju us slepa urreisani; unte nu nelris ist naseins unsara þau þan galau-bidedum.

12 nahts framis galaiþ, iþ dags atnelrida. uswairþam nu waurst-wam riqizis, iþ gawasjam sar-wam liuhadis.

13 swe in daga garedaba gag-gaima, ni gabauram jah drug-kaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitjam, ni haistai jah aljana,

14 ak gahamop frauin unsa-ramma Xristau Iesua, jah leikis mun ni taujaiþ in lustuns.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 Iþ unmahteigana galaubei-nai andnimaiþ, ni du tweifleinai mitone.

2 sums raihtis galaubeiþ mat-jan allata, iþ saei unmahteigs ist, gras matjiþ.

3 sa matjands þamma ni mat-jandin ni frakunni, iþ sa ni mat-jands þana matjandan ni stojai, guþ auk ina andnam.

4 þu has is þuei stojis fra-maþjana skalk? seinamma frau-in standiþ aipþau driusiþ; apþan standiþ, mahteigs auk ist frauja gastopan ina.

5 sums raihtis stoiþ dag hin-dar daga. . .

9 . . . jah qiwaime jah dauþaim frauinop.

10 iþ þu ha stojis broþar þei-nana? aipþau jah þu ha fra-kant broþr þeinamma? allai auk gasatjanda faura stauastola Xristaus.

11 gameliþ ist auk: liba ik, qi-þiþ frauja, þatei mis all kuiwe biugiþ jah andhaitiþ all razdo guþa.

12 þannu nu hwarjizuh unsara fram sis rapjon usgiþ guþa.

13 ni þanama is nu uns misso stojaima, ak þata stojaiþ mais, ei ni satjaiþ bistugq broþr aipþau gamarzein.

14 wait jag gatraua in frauin Iesua þatei ni wait gawamm þairh sik silbo, niba þamma mu-nandin ha unhra in wisan, þam-ma gamain ist.

15 iþ jabai ni matis broþar þeins gaurjada, ju ni bi friapwai gaggis. ni numu mata þeinam-ma jainamma fraqistjais faur þanei Xristus gaswalt.

16 ni wajamerjaidau unsar þiup.

17 nist auk þiudangardi guþs mats jah dragk, ak garaihte iþ jah gawairþi jah faheþs in ahmin weihamma.

18 saei auk in þaim skalkinop

XIV. 3. frakunni; frakun in A. matjandan; A has matjandin. ina; a above the line. — 4. gastopan (Upström and Heyne); so probably for gastopanan in MS. I Cor. IV, 11: ungastopai, to which gastopan, as sweran to swers; cp. however gaiananai in I Thess. II, 17; and see gastopan in the glossary. — 5. After daga A breaks off. — 9. with jah qiwaime Car. begins again. jah qiwaime jah dauþaim; more than the upper half was cut off by the binder of the codex; see the facsimile in GL., I, end. — 11. all; Car. has alla, the final a being scratched. — 14. ha un-hra in wisan; this line (cp. 9. above) was cut off, only a few traces of the lower half remain. — 17. þiudangardi; Car. has þiudangard.

Xristau, waila galeikaiþ gupa jah gakusans ist mannarn.

19 þannu nu þoei gawairþjis sind, laistjaima jah þoei timreinais sind in uns misso.

20 ni nunu in matis gatair waurstw guþs. . . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

3 . . . . þize idweitjandane þuk gadrusun ana mik.

4 swa filu auk swe fauragame-liþ warþ, du unsarai laiseinai gameliþ warþ, ei þairh þulain jah galþrafstein boko wen habaima.

5 iþ guþ þulainais jah þrafsteinais gibai izwis þata samo fraþjan in izwis misso bi Xristu Iesu,

6 ei gawiljai ainamma munþa hauhjaiþ guþ jah attan frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus.

7 in þizei andnimaþ izwis misso, swaswe jah Xristus andnam izwis du wulþau guþs.

8 qipa auk Xristu Iesu andbaht waurþanana (bimaitis) fram sunjai guþs, du gatulgjan gahaita attane,

9 iþ þiudos in armahairteins hauhjan guþ, swaswe gameliþ ist: duppe andhaita þus in þiu-

dom, frauja, jah namin þeinamma liuþo.

10 jah aftra qipþ: sifaþ, þiudos, miþ managein is.

11 jah aftra qipþ: hazþiþ, allos þiudos, frauþan, jah hazjaina ina allos manageins.

12 jah aftra Esaeias qipþ: wairþiþ waurts Iaissaizis jah sa usstandands rekinof þiudom, du imma þiudos wenjand.

13 iþ guþ lubainais fulljai izwis allaizos fahedais. . . .

#### CHAPTER XVI.

21 . . . jah Lukius jah Iasson jah Soseipatrus þai niþjos meinai.

22 golja izwis ik Tairtius sa meljands þo aipistaulein in frauþin.

23 goleiþ izwis Gaius wairdus meus jah allaizos aikklesjons. goleiþ izwis Airastus fauragaggja baurgs jah Qartus sa broþar.

24 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ ahmin izwaramma. amen.

Du Rumonim ustauh.

Du Rumonim meliþ ist us Kaurinþon.

XV, 8. bimaitis; the line containing this word (restored by Löbe) was cut off (Cp. XIV, 9. 14). — 13. After fahedais Car. breaks off.

XVI, 21. Here A begins again.

## Du Kaurinþium A.

### CHAPTER I.

... 12 ik im Pawlaus, ip ik Apaulions, ip ik Kefins, ip ik Xristaus.

13 disdailips ist Xristus? ibai Pawlus ushramips warþ in izwara, aipþau in namin Pawlaus daupidai weseip?

14 awiliudo guþa ei ainnohun izwara ni daupida niba Krispu jah Gaiu;

15 ei hvas ni qipai þatei in meinamma namin daupidedjan.

16 ik daupida auk jap þans Staifanaus gadaukans; þata anþar ni wait ei ainnohun daupidedjan.

17 niþ þan insandida mik Xristus daupjan ak wailamerjan, ni in snutrein waurdis, ei ni lausjaidau galga Xristaus.

18 unte þata waurd galgins þaim fralusnandam dwaliþa ist, ip þaim ganisandam mahts guþs ist.

19 gameliþ ist auk: fraqistja snutrein þize snutrane, jah frodein þize frodane uskiusa.

20 hvar handugs? hvar boka-reis? hvar sokareis þis aiwis? ni dwala gatawida guþ handugein þis fairhvas?

21 unte auk in handugein guþs ni ufkumnaida sa fairhvas þairh handugein guþ, galeikaida guþa þairh þo dwaliþa þizos wailame-reinaiś ganasjan þans galaub-jandans.

22 unte Iudaieis taikne bid-jand, ip Krekos handugein sok-jand,

23 ip weis merjam Iesu ushramidana, Iudaium gamarzein, ip þiudom dwaliþa,

24 ip þaim galapodam Iudaie jah þiudo Xristu guþs maht jah guþs handugein;

25 unte so dwaliþa guþs handugozei mannam. . .

*The remains (a little more than ½) of the first Epistle to the Corinthians are preserved in Ambr. A and B (See Introduction, p. 60); in A: I, 12—25. IV, 2—12. V, 3—VI, 1. VII, 5—28. VIII, 9—IX, 9. IX, 19—X, 4. X, 15—XI, 6. XI, 21—31. XII, 10—22. XIII, 1—12. XIV, 20—27. XV, 1—35. XV, 46—XVI, 11. XVI, 23 24; in B: XV, 48—XVI, 24. Hence in both manuscripts: XV, 48—XVI, 11. XVI 23. 24.*

*I, 12. 13. Pawlaus; Pawlus in A. — 13. ist Xristus; above the line, the second word being faded. — 25. handugozei; ze is faded.*



## CHAPTER IV.

2 ... ei lvas triggws bigitaidau.

3 apþan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussokjaidau aipþau fram manniskamma daga; akei nih mik silban ussokja;

4 nih waiht auk mis silbin miþwait, akei ni in þamma garaihtilþs im; ip saei ussokeip mik. frauja ist.

5 þannu nu ei faur mel ni stojaiþ, unte qimai frauja, saei jah galiuhteip analaugn riqizis jah galiuhteip runos hairtane; jah þan hazeins wairþip hvarjammeh fram guba.

6 þo þan, broþrjus, þairhgaleikoda in mis jah Apauillon in izwara, ei in ugkis ganimaiþ ni ufar þatei gameliþ ist fraþjan, ei ains faur ainana ana anþarana ufblesans ni sijai.

7 lvas auk þuk ussokeip? hvaup þan habais þatei ni namt? aipþau jabai andnamt, lva hropis, swe ni nemeis?

8 ju sadai sijup; ju gabigai waurþup; inu uns þiudanodedup; jah wainei þiudanodedeip, ei jah weis izwis miþþiudanoma!

9 man auk þei guþ uns apau-stauluns spedistaus ustaiknida, swaswe dauþubljans, unte fairweitl waurþum þizai manasedai jah aggilum jah mannam.

10 weis dwalai in Xristaus, ip jus frodai in Xristau; weizup þan unmahteigai, ip jus swinþai; ju-

zup þan wulþagai, ip weis unswerai,

11 und þo nu lveila jah hugridai jah þaursidai jah naqadai jah kaupatidai jah ungastopai

12 jah. . .

## CHAPTER V.

3 ... ju gastauida swe andwairþs þana swa þata gatanjandan,

4 in namin frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus samaþ gagaggandam izwis jah meinamma ahmin, miþ mahtai frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

5 atgiban þana swaleikana unhulþin du qisteinai leikis, ei ahma ganisai in daga frauþins Iesus.

6 ni goda hvoftuli izwara; niu witup þatei leitul beistis allana daig gabeisteip?

7 ushraineip þata fairnjo beist, ei sijaiþ niuþis daigs, swaswe sijaiþ unbeistjodai; jah auk paska unsara ufsulþans ist faur uns Xristus.

8 þannu dulþjam ni in beista fairnjamma, niþ þan in beista balwaweseins jah unseleins, ak in unbeistein unwammeins þas sunjos.

9 gamelida izwis ana þizai aipistaulein: ni blandaiþ izwis horam,

10 ni þaim horam þis fairlvaus aipþau þaim failufrikam jah wilwam aipþau galiugam skalki-

IV, 6. þairhgaleikoda; originally n stood before d, but has been scratched.

V, 7. fairnjo; A had faarnjo, which has been corrected. — 8. dulþjam; l is added above the line.

nondam, unte skuldedeip þan us þamma fairhau usgaggan.

11 ip nu gamelida izwis ni blandan, jabai hvas bropar namids sijai hors aipþau faihufriks aipþau galiugam skalkinonds aipþau ubilwaurds aipþau af-drugkja aipþau wilwa, þamma swaleikamma ni miþmatjan.

12 hva mik jah þans uta stojan? niu þans inna jus stojip?

13 ip þans uta guþ stojip. us-nimiþ þana ubilan us izwis silbam.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gadars hvas izwara wiþra anparana staua habands stojan fram inwindaim ni fram. . .

#### CHAPTER VII.

5 . . . izwara misso, niba þau us gaqissai hvo hveilo, ei uhtei-gai sijaiþ fastan jah bidjan, þa-þroh þan samaþ gawandjaiþ, ei ni fraisai izwara satana in un-gahobeinaiis izwaraizos.

6 þatup þan qiþa gakunnands, ni bi haitjai.

7 ip wiljan allans mans wisan swe mik silban; akei hvarjizuh swesa giba habaiþ fram guþa, sums swa, sumsuh swa.

8 aþþan qiþa þaim unqenidam jah widuwom, goþ ist im, jabai sind swe ik;

9 ip jabai ni gahabaina sik, liugandan; batizo ist auk liugan þan intundnan.

10 ip þaim liugom haftam ana-biuda, ni ik ak frauja, qenai fair-ra abin ni skaidan,

11 ip jabai gaskaidnai, wisan unliugaidai, aipþau du abin seinamma aftra gagawairþjan, jah aban qen ni fraletan.

12 ip þaim anþaraim ik qiþa, ni frauja, jabai hvas bropar qen aigi ungalaubjandein jas so gawilja ist bauan miþ imma, ni afletai þo qen;

13 jah qens soei aig aban ungalaubjandan jah sa gawilja ist bauan miþ izai, ni afletai þana aban.

14 weihaida ist qens-so unga-laubjandein in abin, jah gawei-haids ist aba sa ungalaubjands in qenai; aipþau barna izwara unhrainja weseina, ip nu weiha sind.

15 ip jabai sa ungalaubjands skaidip sik, skaidai; nist gapi-waids bropar aipþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim. aþþan in gawairþja lapoda uns guþ.

16 hva nuk kannt, qino, ei abanganasjis? aipþau hrakannt, guma, þatei qen þeina ganasjais?

17 ni ei hvarjammeh swaswe gadailida guþ, ainhrarjatoh swaswe galapoda guþ, swa gaggai. jah swa in allaim aikklesjom anabiuda.

18 bimaitans galapods warþ hvas, ni ufrakjai; miþ faurafillja galapops warþ hvas, ni bimaitai.

11. aipþau faihufriks; *above the line.*

VII, 11. unliugaidai; *Heyne writes unliugaida.* — 16. qino; *qinon in A. gannujs; Heyne writes ganasjais.*

19 pata bimait ni waihts ist, jah pata faurafilli ni waihts ist, ak fastubnja anabusne gups.

20 hvarjizuh in laponai pizaiei lapops was, in pizai sijai.

21 skalks galapops wast, ni karos, akei pahjabai magt freis wairpan, mais brukei.

22 saei auk in frauin haitans ist skalks, fralets frauins ist; samaleiko saei freis haitada, skalks ist Xristaus.

23 wairpa galaubamma usbauhtai sijup; ni wairpaij skalkos mannam.

24 hvarjizuh in pammei atlapops was, broprjus, in pamma gastandai at gupa.

25 apban bi maujos anabusn frauins ni haba, ip ragin giba swe gaarmajps fram frauin du triggws wisan.

26 man nu pata gop wisan in pizos andwairpons paurftais, patei gop ist mann swa wisan.

27 gabundans is qenai, ni sokei lausjan; galausijps is qenai, ni sokei qen.

28 apban jabai nimis qen, ni frawaurhtes, jah jabai liugada mawi, ni frawaurhta; ip aglon leikis gastaldand po swaleika, ip ik izwis freidja. . .

#### CHAPTER VIII.

9 . . . wairpai paim unmahtegam.

10 jabai auk has gasailvip puk pana habandan kunpi in ga-

liuge stada anakumbjandan, niu miþwissei is siukis wisandins timrjada du galiugagudam gasalip matjan?

11 fraqistniþ auk sa unmahteiga ana þeinamma witubnja, bropar in pizei Xristus gaswalt.

12 swaþ þan frawaurkjandans wiþra bropruns, slahandans ize gahugd siuka, du Xristau frawaurkeip.

13 duppe jabai mats gamarzeip bropar, ni matja mimz aiw, ei ni gamarzjau bropar meinana.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Niu im apaustaulus? niu im freis? niu Iesu Xristu frauin unsarana salu? niu waurstw meinata jus sijup in frauin?

2 jabai anþaraim ni im apaustaulus, aipþau izwis im; unte sigljo meinaizos apaustauleins jus sijup.

3 meina andahafts wiþra þans mik ussokjandans þat' ist.

4 ibai ni habam waldufni matjan jah drigkan?

5 ibai ni habam waldufni swistar qinon bitiuhan, swaswe þai anþarai apaustauleis jah broprjus frauins jah Kefas?

6 þau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habos waldufni du ni waurkjan?

7 has drauhtinoþ swesaim an-nom hvan? has satijþ weinatriwa jah akran pize ni matjai? has haldip aweþi jah miluks þis aweþjis ni matjai?

19. ni waihts (*the first*); ni waiht ni waihts in A.

VIII, 11. pizei; pize in A.

IX, 1. Xristu; Xristau in A. — 7. matjai in the margin.



8 ibai bi mannan pata qipa, aip̃pau jah witop̃ pata qip̃ip?

9 in witoda auk Mosezis game-lip̃ ist: ni faurmuljais auhsan priskandan, ni patei bi auhsans . . .

19 . . . ei managizans gageigaidedjau.

20 jah warp̃ Iudaium swe Judaius, ei Judaius gageigaidedjau: paim uf witoda swe uf witoda, ni wisands silba uf witoda, ak uf anstai, ei pans uf witoda gageigaidedjau:

21 paim witodalausam swe witodalaus, ni wisands witodis laus gups, ak inwitops̃ Xristaus, ei gageigau witodalausans.

22 was paim unmahteigam swe unmahteigs, ei unmahteigans gageigaidedjau: allain was all, ei hraiwa sumans ganasjau.

23 patup̃ pan tauja in aiwageljis, ei gadaila is wairpau.

24 niu witup̃ patei pai in spaurd rinnandans allai rinnand, ip̃ ains nimip̃ sigislaun? swa rinnai ip̃ ei garinnai ip̃.

25 ip̃ hrazuh saei haifstjan sniwip̃, allis sik gaparbai ip̃, aip̃pan eis ei riurjana waip̃ nimaina, ip̃ weis unriurjana.

26 aip̃pan ik nu swa rinna, ni

du unwissamma, swa jiuka, ni swe luftu bliggwands;

27 ak leuk mein wliɟja jah ana-piwa, ibai anparaim merjands silba uskusans wairpau.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Ni wiljau izwis unwitans, broprjus, patei attans unsarai allai uf milhmin wesun, jah allai marein pairhiddjedun,

2 jah allai in Mose daupidai wesun in milhmin jah in marein,

3 jah allai pana saman mat ahmeinan matidedun,

4 jah pata samo dragk ahmeino drugkun. . . .

15 . . . daim qipa; domeip̃ jus patei qipa.

16 stikls piupiqissais panei gaweilham, niu gamaindup̃s blopis frauins ist? hlaifs panei brikam, niu gamaindup̃s leukis frauins ist?

17 unte ains hlaifs, ain leuk pai managans sium, paiei auk allai ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis brukjam.

18 sailvip̃ Israel bi leika: niu pai matjandans hunsla gamainjandans hunslastada sind?

19 hɛa nu qipam? patei po galiugaguda hɛa sijaina, aip̃pau patei galiugam saljada hɛa sijai?

9. auhsan priskandan; in the margin: (ni faurwaipjai)s munp̃ a(uhsin) pr(iskandin), according to I Tim. V, 18. auhsans; auhsunns in A. — 19. gageigaidedjau; in the margin gastaistaldjau. — 20. gageigaidedjau (twice); A has gageigaidau for the first, gageiggaidedjau for the second (as in 22). — 21. gageigan; gageigau in A. in the margin gawandidedjau. According to this gloss we might expect gageigaidedjau. — 22. hraiwa; in the margin waila. — 24. spaurd; spraud in A. — 25. gaparbai ip̃; A has gaparbi ip̃. — 26. unwissamma; unwisamma in A. Some editors insert swe before du (ὡς ὅτι ἀδελῶς).

X, 1. wiljau; Heyne writes wiljan auk (ὡς ἔλλω γάρ). — 15. daim; remains of frodaim.

20 [ni patei po galiugaguda waihts sijaina] ak patei saljand biudos, skohslam saljand, jan ni gupa; ni wiljau auk izwis skohslam gadailans wairpan.

21 ni magupstikl frauins drigkan jah stikl skohsle; ni magup biudis frauins fairaihan jab biudis skohsle.

22 pau inaljanom frauin? ibai swinpozans imma sium?

23 all binah, akei ni all daug; all mis binauht ist, akei ni all timreip.

24 ni ainshun sein sokjai, ak anparis hvarjizuh.

25 all patei at skiljam frabugjaidau, matjaiþ, ni waiht andhruskandans in miþwiseins;

26 frauins ist auk airpa jah fullo izos.

27 ip jabai has lapo izwis pize ungalaubjandane jah wileip gaggan, all patei faurlagjaidau izwis, matjaiþ, ni waiht andsitan-dans bi gahugdai.

28 ip jabai has qipai patei galiugam gasaliþ ist, ni matjaiþ in jainis pis bandwjandins jah puhtauns. frauins ist auk airpa jah fullo izos.

29 puhtup þan qipa ni silbins, ak anparis. duhre auk frijei meina stojada þairh ungalaubjandins puhtu?

30 jabai ik anstai andnima, duhre anaqipaidau in pizei ik awiliudo?

31 jappe nu matjaiþ jappe drigkaiþ jappe lva taujiþ, allata du wulpau guþs taujaiþ.

32 unufbrikandans sijaiþ jah Iudaium jah biudom jah aikklesjon guþs,

33 swaswe ik allaim all leika, ni sokjands patei mis bruk sijai, ak patei þaim managam, ei gaisaina.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Galeikondans meinai wairpaiþ, swaswe ik Xristaus.

2 hazup þan izwis, broþrjus, þei allata mein gamunandans siþup jas swaswe anafalh izwis, anabusnins gafastaiþ.

3 Wiljaup þan izwis witan þatei allaize abne haubiþ Xristus ist, ip haubiþ qinons aba, ip haubiþ Xristaus guþ.

4 hrazuh abne bidjands aiþþau praufetjands gahulidamma haubida gaaiwiskop haubiþ sein.

5 ip hvoh qinono bidjandei aiþþau praufetjandei andhulidamma haubida gaaiwiskop haubiþ sein; ain auk ist jah þata samo þizai biskabanon.

6 unte jabai ni huljai sik qino, skabaidau; ip jabai agl ist qinon du kapillon aiþþau skaban. gahuljai. . .

21. . . ma faursniwiþ du matjan, jah þan sums gredags, sumzup þan drugkans ist.

20. ni patei po galiugaguda waihts sijaina; *originally a marginal gloss, according to a variant of Greek and Latin manuscripts to 19.* — 22. frauin, *probably misspelt for fraujan.* — 8. puhtauns; *so Heyne, puhtu in A. auk above the line.* — 30. andnima; *in the margin brukja. pizei; pize in A.*

XI, 21. ma; *remains of seinamma.*

22 ibai auk gardins ni habaiþ du matjan jah drigkan? þau aikklesjon guþs frakunnub, jah gaaiwiskop þans unhabandans? h'a qipau izwis? hazjau izwis? in þamma ni hazja.

23 unte ik andnam at frauþin, þatei jah anafalh izwis, þatei frauþa Iesus in þizaiei naht gale-wiþs was, nam hlaif

24 jah awiliudonds gabrak, jah qalþ: nimiþ matjiþ. þata ist leuk mein þata in izwara gabrukano; þata waurkjaip du meinai gamundai.

25 Swah samaleiko jah stikl afarnahtamat, qipands: sa stikls so niujo triggwa ist in meinamma bloþa: þata waurkjaip, swa ufta swe drigkaiþ, du meinai gamundai.

26 swa ufta auk swe matjaip þana hlaif jaþ þana stikl drigkaiþ, dauþu frauþins gakannjaip, unte qimai.

27 eiþan h'azuh saei matjiþ þana hlaif aiþþau drigkai þana stikl frauþins unwairþaba, frauþins skula wairþiþ leukis jah bloþis frauþins.

28 aþþan gakiusai sik silban manna, jah swa þis hlaibis matjai jaþ þis stiklis drigkai;

29 saei auk matjiþ jah drigkiþ unwairþaba, stana sis silbin matjiþ (jah drigkiþ) ni domjands leuk frauþins.

30 duþþe in izwis managai siukai jah unhailai jag gaslepand ganohai.

31 iþ jabai silbans uns stauideima, ni þau. . .

## CHAPTER XII.

10 . . . sumammuh skeireins razdo.

11 þatuþþan all waurkeiþ ains jah sa sama ahma, daileiþ sundro h'arjammeþ swaswe wili.

12 swe leuk railhtis ain ist, iþ liþuns habaiþ managans, þaiþ þan liþjus allai us leika þamma ainamma, managai wisandans, ain ist leuk, swa jah Xristus;

13 jah auk in ainamma ahmin weis allai du ainamma leika dauþidai sium, jaþþe Judaieis jaþþe þiudos, jaþþe skalkos jaþþe frijai, jah allai ainamma ahmin dragkidai sijum.

14 jah þan leuk nist ains liþus ak managai.

15 jabai qipai fatus þatei ni im handus, ni im þis leukis, nih at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

16 jabai qipai auso þatei ni im augo, ni im þis leukis, ni at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

17 jabai all leuk augo, h'ar hliuma? jabai all hliuma, h'ar daums?

18 iþ nu guþ gasatida liþuns ainh'arjanoh ize in leika, swaswe wilda.

19 iþ weseina þo alla ains liþus, h'ar leuk?

20 iþ nu managai liþjus, iþ ain leuk.

22. auk; *above the line*. — 26. dauþu; *dauþau in A*. — 29. jah drigkiþ; *wanting in A*.



21 niþ þan mag augo qipan ðu handau: þeina ni þarf, aiþþau aftra haubiþ ðu fotum: igggara ni þarf.

22 ak mais filu þaiei þugkjand liþiwe leikis lasiwostai wisan, þaurftai sind. . .

#### CHAPTER XIII.

1 . . . aiþþau klismo klismjan-dei.

2 jah jabai habau praufetjans, jah witjau allaize runos jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, swaswe fairgunja miþsatjau, iþ friapwa ni habau, ni waihts im.

3 jah jabai fraatjau allos aih-tins meinos, jah jabai atgibau leik mein ei gabrannjaidau, iþ friapwa (ni) habau, ni waiht botos mis taujau.

4 friapwa usbeisneiga ist, sels ist; friapwa ni aljanop, friapwa ni flauteiþ, ni ufflesada.

5 ni aiwiskop, ni sokeiþ sein ain, ni ingramjada, nih mitop ubil,

6 nih faginop inwindipai, miþ-faginop sunjai;

7 allata þulaiþ, allata galau-beiþ, all weneiþ, all gabeidiþ.

8 friapwa aiw ni gadriusiþ; iþ japþe praufetja, gatairanda, japþe razdos, galveilanda, japþe kunþi, gataurniþ.

9 suman kunnun jah suman praufetjam.

10 biþe qimiþ þatei ustauhan ist, gataurniþ þata us dailai.

11 þan was niuklahs, swe niuklahs rodida, swe niuklahs froþ, swe niuklahs mitoda; biþe warþ wair, barniskeins aflagida.

12 sailvam nu þairh skuggwan in frisahtai, iþ þan andwairþi wiþra andwairþi. nu wait us dailai, þan ufkunna. . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

20 . . . barniskai sijaiþ, akei fraþjam fullaweisai sijaiþ.

21 in witoda gameliþ ist þatei in anþaraim razdom jah wairilom anþaraim rodja managein þizai, jan ni swa andhausjand mis, qibiþ frauja.

22 swaei nu razdos ðu bandwai sind, ni þaim galaubjandam, ak þaim ungalaubjandam, iþ praufetja ni þaim ungalaubjandam, ak þaim galaubjandam.

23 jabai gaqimiþ alla aikklesjo samana jah rodjand razdom allai, atup-þan-gaggand inn jah unweisai aiþþau ungalaubjandans, niu qipand þatei dwalmop?

24 iþ jabai allai praufetjand, iþ inmatgaggai has ungalaubjands aiþþau unweis, gasakada fram allaim, ussokjada fram al-laim,

25 þo analaugnjona hairtins is swikunþa wairpand, þanuh driusands ana andawleizn inweitiþ guþ, gateihands þatei bi sunjai guþ in izwis ist.

26 H̅a nu ist, broþrjus, þan samap garinnaiþ? hvarjizuh iz-

XIII, 3. ei gabrannjaidau; in the margin ei hvopau, according to the reading *iva zavx̃h̃somai*. ni habau; ni is wanting in A. — 5. ni sokeiþ sein ain; in the margin ni aljanop sein ain. — 12. dailai þan: Massmann writes dailai iþ þan.

XIV, 21. þatei in; in the margin ei in.

wara psalmon habaiþ, laisein habaiþ, andhulein habaiþ, razda habaiþ, skeirein habaiþ; allata du timreimai wairþai.

27 jaþþe razdai h'as rodjai, bi twans aiþþau maist þrins, jah. . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Aþþan kannja izwis, broþrus, þatei aiwaggeli þatei merida izwis, þatuh jah andnemulþ, in þammei jah standiþ,

2 þairh þatei jah ganisiþ, in h'o sauþo wailamerida izwis skuluþ gamunan, niba sware galaubidedulþ.

3 atgaf auk izwis in frumistjam, þatei audnam, ei Kristus gaswalt faur frawaurhtins unsaros afar bokom,

4 jah þatei ganawistrolþs was, jaþ þatei urrais þridjin daga afar bokom,

5 jah þatei ataugids ist Kefin, jah afar þata þaim ainlibim.

6 þaþroh gasailvans ist managizam þau [fimf hundam] taihun tewjam broþre suns, þizeei þai managistans sind und hita, sumaiþ þan gasaizlepun.

7 þaþroh þan ataugida sik Iakobau, þaþroþ þan apaustaulum allaim.

8 iþ spedistamma allaize swaswe uswaurpai ataugida sik jah mis.

9 ik auk im sa smalista apaustaule, ikei ni im wairþs ei haitaidau apaustaulus, duþe ei wrak aikklesjon guþs;

10 aþþan anstai guþs im saei im, jas so ansts is in mis halka ni warþ, ak managizo im allaim arbaidida jah usaiwida, aþþan ni ik ak ansts guþs miþ mis.

11 iþ jaþþe ik jaþþe jainai, swa merjam jah swa galaubidedulþ.

12 þande nu Kristus merjada þatei urrais us dauþaim, h'aiwa qilþand sumai in izwis þatei usstass dauþaim nist?

13 iþ jabai usstass dauþaim nist, nih Kristus urrais.

14 aþþan jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware þau jas so mereins unsara, jah so galaubeins unsara lausa.

15 biþ-þan-gitanda galiuga-weitwods guþs, unte weitwodidedum bi guþ þatei urraisida Xristu, þanei ni urraisida.

16 jah jabai auk dauþans ni urreisand, nih Kristus urrais.

17 iþ jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware jah so galaubeins izwara ist, jan nauh sijulþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim,

18 þannu jaþ þai gaslepandans in Xristau fraqistnodedun.

19 jabai in þizai libainai [ainai] in Xristau wenjandans sijum þa-

26. razda habaiþ skeirein habaiþ; the copyist had transposed the two clauses, which he corrected by putting a over razda, and b over skeirein. A has skerein instead of skeirein.

XV, 6. fimf (A has fii) hundam; originally a gloss serving to explain taihun tewjam. — 19. ainai; added according to the reading of Latin manuscripts, which here have tantum (?); cp. Mk. VI, 8; or ainai is a mere erroneous repetition of the two preceding syllables (Heyne).

tainei, armostai sium allaize manne.

20 ip nu [pande] Xristus urrais us daupaim, anastodeins gaslepandane waurpans.

21 unte auk pairh mannan daupus, jah pairh mannan ustass daupaze.

22 unte swaswe in Adama allai gadaupnand, swah in Xristau allai gagiunand.

23 appan hvarjizuh in seinai tewai: anastodeins Xristus, paprop pan pai Xristaus [paiei] in quma is,

24 paprop pan andeis, pan anafilhiþ piudinassu guþa jah attin, pan gatairiþ all reikjis jah waldufuijs jah mahtais.

25 skal auk is piudanon, und patei galagiþ guþ allans fijands is uf fotuns imma.

26 alluh auk ufhnaiwida uf fotuns imma. aftumista fijands gatairada daupus.

27 ip biþe qipip: alla ufhnaiwida sind, bairht patei inu pana izei ufhnaiwida uf ina þo alla;

28 panuh biþe alla gakunnun sik faura imma, panuþ pan is silba sunus gakann sik faura þamma ufhnaiwjandin uf ina þo alla, ei sijai guþ alla in allaim.

29 aipþau hwa waurkjand pai daupjandans faur daupans? ja-

bai allis daupans ni urreisand, dulve þau daupjand faur ins?

30 dulve þau weis bireikjai sium hveilo hvoh,

31 daga hammeh gaswiltandans in izwaraizos hvoftuljos, broþrjus, þoei haba in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma?

32 jabai bi mannan du diuzam waih in Aifaison, hvo mis boto, jabai daupans ni urreisand? matjam jah drigkam, unte du maurgina gaswiltam.

33 ni afairzjindau; riurjand sidu godana gawaurdja ubila.

34 usskawjip izwis garaihtaba jan ni frawaurkjaid; unkunþi guþs sumai haband. du aiwiskja izwis rodja.

35 akei qipip sums: hwa iwa urreisand daupans? . . .

46 . . . ahmeino.

47 sa fruma manna us airþai muldeins, sa anþar manna, frauþa, us himina.

48 hvileiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah þai muldeinans, hvileiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah þai ufarhiminakundans;

49 jah swaswe berum manleikan þis airþeinins, bairaima jah frisaht þis himinakundins.

50 þata auk qiþa, broþrjus, þei leuk jah bloþ piudinassu guþs ganiman ni magun, nih riurei unriureins arbjo wairþip.

20. pande; added according to the Latin reading (si for *ὅν*). — 23. paiei; according to the reading of some Latin manuscripts (qui . . . crediderunt)? Or was wenidedun omitted at the close of the verse, i. e. after is (Greek reading: οἱ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἐλπίζοντες)? — 27. izei; ize in A. — 27. izei; ize in A. — 32. matjam; jam is faded. — 33. riurjand; in the margin friwardjand. — 34. usskawjip; aw is faded. — 48. With hvileiks (the second) B begins. — 49. manleikan in B, manuleikan in A. — bairaima in A, swa bairaima in B.



51 sai runa izwis qipa: allai auk ni gaswiltam, ip allai inmaidjanda

52 suns, in bralva augins, in spedistin þuthaurna, þuthaurneip auk, jah daupans usstandand unriurjai, jah weis inmaidjanda.

53 skuld ist auk pata riurjo gahamon unriurein jah pata diwano gahamon undiwanein.

54 þanup þan pata diwano gawasjada undiwanein, þanuh wairþip waurd pata gamelido, ufsagqips warþ daupus in sigis.

55 hvar ist gazds þeins, daup? hvar ist sigis þein, halja?

56 apþan gazds daupaus frawaurhts, ip mahts frawaurhtais witop.

57 ip gupa awiliup, izei gaf unsis sigis þairh frauþan unsarana Iesu Xristu.

58 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans, tulgjai wairþaiþ ungawagidai, ufarfulljandans in waurstwa frauþins sinteino, witandans þatei arbaipz izwara nist lausa in frauþin.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ip bi gabaur pata þaim weiham, swaswe garaidida aikklesjom Galatie, swa jah jus taujip.

2 ainhrarjanoh sabbate hrarjizuh izwara fram sis silbin lagjai huhjands þatei wili, ei ni biþe qimau þan gabaur wairþai.

3 apþan biþe qima, þanzei gakiusip þairh bokos, þans sandja briggan anst izwara in Iairusalem;

4 jah þan jabai ist mis wairþ galeiþan, galeiþand miþ mis.

5 apþan qima at izwis, þan Makidonja usleiþa; Makidonja auk þairhgagga.

6 ip at izwis waitei salja aiþþau jah wintru wisa, ei jus mik gasandjaiþ þishraduh þei ik wrato.

7 ni wiljau auk izwis nu þairhleipands sailvan; unte wenja mik hvo hleilo saljan at izwis, jabai frauþa fraletip.

8 wisuh þan in Aifaison und paintekusten;

9 haurds auk mis usluknoda mikila jah waurstweiga, jah andastapjos managai.

10 apþan jabai qimai Teimauþaus, sailviþ ei unagands sijai at izwis; unte waurstw frauþins waurkeiþ swaswe jah ik.

11 ni hwashun imma frakunni. ip insandjaiþ ina in gawairþja, ei qimai at mis; usbeida auk ina miþ broþrum.

53. skuld ist auk in B, skuld auk ist in A. — 54. þanup þan pata diwano gawasjada undiwanein; wanting in B. ufsagqips in A, ufsaggqips in B. — 57. awiliup in A. awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. sigis; in the margin of B the gloss sihu. Xristu; Xristau in A. — 58. wairþaiþ in B, wairþip in A.

XVI, 1. Galatie in A, Galatiais in B. jus; in A above the line. taujip in A, taujaiþ in B. huzdjands; so amends Löbe, which is probably correct, though A and B have huhjands. lagjai in A, taujai in B. — 5. auk in A, wanting in B. — 6. þei in A, þe in B. — 7. wenja in B, wenjan in A. — 8. wisuh þan in B, wisup þan in A. — 10. sailviþ in A, sailvaiþ in B. unagands in B, unagans in A; cp. Phil. I, 14. — 11. After frakunni A breaks off.

12 apþan bi Apaullon þana broþar bandwja izwis þatei filu ina bad ei is qemi at izwis miþ broþrum; jah aufto ni was wilja ei nu qemi, iþ qimiþ, biþe uhtiug.

13 wakaiþ standaiduh in galaubeinai, wairaleiko taujaiþ, gaþwastidai sijaip.

14 allata izwar in friapwai wairþai.

15 bidja izwis, broþrjus; wituþ gard Staifanaus, þatei sind anastodeins Akaife jah du andbahtja þaim weiham gasatidedun sik;

16 ei nu jah jus ufhausjaiþ þaim swaleikaim jah allaim þaim gawaurstwam jah arbaidjandam.

17 apþan fagino in qumis Stai-fanaus jah Faurtunataus jah Akaikaus, unte izwarana wani-nassu þai usfullidedun;

18 gaþrafstidedun auk jah meinana ahman jah izwarana. uf-kunnaip nu þans swaleikans.

19 goljand izwis aikklesjons Asiais. goleip izwis in frauþin filu Akyla jah Priska miþ ingardjon seinai aikklesjon, at þamei jah salja.

20 (goljand izwis broþrjus al-lai.) goleip izwis misso in frijo-nai weihai.

21 goleins meinai handau Pawlaus.

22 jabai lwas ni frijoþ frauþan Iesu Xristu, anaþaima. maran apa.

23 ansts frauþins Iesus miþ izwis.

24 frijaþwa meina miþ allaim izwis in Xristau Iesu. amen.

Du Kaurinþium a. ustauh. du Kaurinþium frumei melida ist us Filippai, swe qeþun sumai, iþ mais þugkeip bi silbins apau-staulaus insahtai melida wisan us Asiai.

---

18. izwarana; izwana in B. — 20. goljand izwis broþrjus allai; *wanting in B.* — 21. Pawlaus; Pawlus in B. — 23. *with ansts A begins again.* — 24. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. *the subscription occurs in A only.* frumei; frume in A. silbins; silbons in A.

## Du Kaurinþium anþara dustodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus Iesus Xristaus þairh wiljan guþs jah Teimaupaius broþar aikklesjon guþs þizai wisandein in Kaurinþon miþ allaim þaim weiham þaim wisandam in allai Akaſjai.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

a 1 3 Þiuþiþs guþ jah atta frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta bleiþeino jah guþ allaizo gaþlaihte,

4 saei gaþrafstida uns ana allai aglon unsarai, ei mageima weis gaþrafstjan þans in allaim aglom þairh þo gaþlaiht þizaiei gaþrafstidai sijum silbans fram guþa.

5 unte swaswe ufarassus ist þulaine Xristaus in uns, swa jah þairh Xristu ufar filu ist jah gaþrafsteins unsara.

6 aþþan jaþþe þreiþanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinaiþs þizos waurstweigons in stiwitja þizo samono þulaine þozei jah weis winnam, jah wens unsara gatulgida faur izwis; jaþþe gaþrafstjanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinaiþs,

7 witandans þatei swaswe gadailans þulaine sijup, jah gaþlaihtais wairþiþ.

8 unte ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi aglon unsara þo waurþanon uns in Asiai, unte ufarassau kauridai wesum ufar maht, swaswe afswaggwidai weseima jah liban;

9 akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft dauþaus habaidedum, ei ni sijaima trauandans du uns silbam, ak du guþa þamma urraisjandin dauþans,

10 izei us swaleikaim dauþum uns galausida jah galauseiþ, du þammei wenidedum ei galauseiþ,

---

*The second Epistle to the Corinthians is complete in B; A has I, 8—IV, 10. V, 1—IX, 7. XII, 1—XIII, 13.*

*Superscription: Kaurinþium; Kaurinþium in B; cp. the end of the epistle. A has Kaurinþium throughout; the same reading occurs in B, VI, 11; cp. Col. IV, 13, note.*

*I, 8. with swaswe A begins. afswaggwidai weseima in A, skamaidedeima uns in B, and A has skamaidedeima in the margin. jah liban in B, jal liban in A. —*



11 at hilpandam jah izwis bi uns bidai, ei in managamma andwairþja so in uns giba þairh managans awiliudodau faur uns.

12 unte hvoftuli unsara so ist, weitwodei miþwisseins unsarai-zos þatei in ainfalþein jah hlutrein guþs, ni in handugein lei-keinai, ak in anstai guþs usmetum in þamma fairhvau, iþ ufar-assau at izwis.

13 unte ni alja meljam izwis, alja þoei anakunnaiþ aiþþau jah ufkunnaiþ; aþþan wenja ei und andi ufkunnaiþ,

14 swaswe gakunnaideduþ uns bi sumata, unte hvoftuli izwara sijum, swaswe jah jus unsara in daga frauþins Iesus [Xristaus].

b=2 15 Jah þizai trauainai wilda faurþis qiman at izwis, ei anþara anst habaidedeiþ,

16 jah þairh izwis galeiþan in Makaidonja, jah aftra af Makaidonjai qiman at izwis jah fram izwis gasandjan mik in Iudaia.

17 þatuþ þan nu mitonds ibai aufto leihtis bruhtra? aiþþau þatei mito bi leika þagkjau, ei sijai at mis þata ja ja jah þata ne ne?

18 aþþan triggws guþ ei þata waurd unsar þata du izwis nist ja jah ne.

19 unte guþs sunus Iesus Xri-

stus, saei in izwis þairh uns merjada, þairh mik jah Silbanu jah Teimaupaiu, ni warþ ja jah ne, ak ja in imma warþ.

20 hvaiwa managa gahaita guþs, in imma þata ja, duþþe jah þairh ina amen guþa du wulþau þairh uns.

21 aþþan sa gapwastjands uns miþ izwis in Xristau jah salbonds uns guþ.

22 jah sigljands uns jah gi-bands wadi ahman in hairtona unsara.

23 aþþan ik weitwod guþ anahaita ana meinai saiwalai, ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kauriþon.

24 ni þatei frauþinoma izwarai galaubeinai, ak gawaurstwans sijum anstais izwaraizos; unte galaubeinai gastuþuþ.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Aþþan gastauida þata silbo at mis, ei aftra in saurgai ni qimau at izwis.

2 unte jabai ik gaurja izwis, jah hvas ist saei gailjai mik, ni-bai sa gaurida us mis?

3 jah þata silbo gamelida izwis, ei qimands saurga ni habau fram þaimei skulda faginon, ga-trauands in allaim izwis þatei meina faheþs allaize izwara ist.

11. in (*the second*); in *A* above the line. — 12. usmetum in *A*, usmeitum in *B*. — 14. Iesus in *A*, Iesus Xristaus in *B*. — 16. jah þairh in *B*, jaþ þairh in *A*. Makaidonja and Makaidonjai in *A*, Makidonja, Makidonjai in *B*; *cp.* II. 13. VII. 5. — 17. ei sijai in *A*, ei ni sijai in *B*. — 18. jah ne in *B*, jan ne in *A*. — 19. merjada in *A*, wailamerjada in *B*. Teimaupaiu in *B*, Teimaiþaiu in *A*. ni in *A*, nih in *B*. jah ne in *B*, jan ne in *A*. — 20. jah þairh in *B*, jaþ þairh in *A*. — 21. uns in *A*, unsis in *B*. salbonds in *B*, salbonsd in *A*. — 24. frauþinoma in *A*, frauþoma in *B*.

II, 2. jabai; in *A* above the line. nibai in *B*, niba in *A*. mis; the *s* is added in *A* under the line. — 3. jah þata in *B*, jaþ þata in *A*. faheþs in *A*, faheds in *B*. —

4 apþan us managai aglon jah aggwipai hairtins gamelida izwis pairh managa tagra, ni þeei saurgaiþ, ak ei frijaþwa kunneiþ poei haba ufarassau du izwis.

5 apþan jabai hvas gaurida, ni mik gaurida, ak bi sumata, ei ni anakaurjau, allans izwis.

6 ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit pata fram managizam,

7 swaei pata andaneipo izwis mais fragiban jah gaplaihan. ibai aufto managizein saurgai gasigggai sa swaleiks.

8 inuh þis bidja izwis tulgjan in imma frijaþwa.

9 duppe gamelida, ei ufkunnau kustu izwarana, sijaidu in allamma ufhausjandans.

10 apþan þammei hva fragibiþ, jah ik; jah þan ik jabai hva fragaf, fragaf in izwara in andwairþja Xristaus,

11 ei ni gaaiginondau fram satanin; unte ni sijum unwitan-dans munins is.

g=3 12 Apþan qimands in Traudai in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, jah athaurdai mis uslukanai in frau-jin,

13 ni habaida galveilain ahmin

meinamma in þammei ni bigat Teitaun broþar meinana, ak twisstandands im galaiþ in Makaidonja.

14 apþan gupa awiliuþ þamma sinteino ustaikuþandin hroþeigans uns in Xristau jah daun kunþjis seinis gabairhtjandin pairh uns in allaim stadim;

15 unte Xristaus dauns sijum woþi gupa in þaim ganisandam jah in þaim fragistnandam,

16 sumaim auk dauns us dauþau du dauþau, sumaimuþ þan dauns us libainai du libainai. jah du þamma hvas wairþs?

17 unte ni sium swe sumai maidjandans waurd guþs, ak us hlutripai, ak swaswe us gupa in andwairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Duginnam aftra uns silbans anafilhan? aipþau ibai þaurbum swe sumai anafilhis boko du izwis aipþau us izwis anafilhis?

2 aipistaule unsara jus siuþ, gamelida in hairtam unsaraim, kunþa jah anakunnaida fram allaim mannam,

4. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. — 5. bi sumata in A, bi sum ain in B. — 6. andabeit in B, andabet in A. — 7. jah gaplaihan in B, jag gaplaihan in A. — 8. inuh þis in B, inuþ þis in A. — 10. fragaf (twice) in A, fragiba in B. — 11. gaaiginondau; in the margin A has ni gafaihondau. — 12. in aiwaggeljon in B, in aiwaggeljous in A, probably according to a Latin manuscript. — 13. Teitaun, tei in A above the line. twisstandands in A, twistandands in B. im in A, imma in B. in in A, in in B. Makaidonja in A, Makidonja in B. — 14. awiliuþ in A, awiliud in B. pairh uns in allaim stadim in A, in allaim stadim pairh uns in B. — 15. Xristaus; wanting in A. fragistnandam; in the margin A has fralusnandam. — 16. auk; wanting in A. us dauþau in A, dauþaus in B, according to Greek and Latin manuscripts. jah du in B, jad du in A. — 17. sium in A, sijum in B. swe is wanting in B.

III. 2. jus siuþ in A, jusijuþ in B.

3 swikunþai þatei siuþ aipi-  
staule Xristaus andbahtida fram  
uns, inna gamelida ni swartiza  
ak ahmin guþs libandins, ni in  
spildom staineinam ak in spil-  
dom hairtane leikeinam.

laiktjo

4 Apþan trauain swaleika ha-  
bam þairh Xristu du guþa,

5 ni þatei wairþai sijaima þagk-  
jan hva af uns silbam, swaswe af  
uns silbam, ak so wairþida un-  
sara us guþa ist,

6 izei jah wairþans brahta uns  
andbahtans niujaizos triggwos,  
ni bokos ak ahmins; unte boka  
usqimip, ip ahma gakiuþip.

7 apþan jabai andbahti dau-  
þaus in gameleinim gafriþahtip  
in stainam warþ wulþag, swaei  
ni mahtedeina sunjus Israelis  
fairweitjan du wlita Mosezis in  
wulþaus wlitis is þis gataurnan-  
dins,

8 hraiwa nei mais andbahti  
ahmins wairþai in wulþau?

9 jabai auk andbahtja wargi-  
þos wulþus, und filu mais ufarist  
andbahti garaihteins in wulþau.

10 unte ni was wulþag þata  
wulþago in þizai halbai in ufar-  
assaus wulþaus.

11 jabai auk þata gataurnan-  
do þairh wulþu, und filu mais  
þata wisando in wulþau.

12 habandans nu swaleika wen  
managaizos balþeins brukjaima,

13 jah ni swaswe Moses lagida  
hulistr ana andawleizn, duþe ei  
ni fairweitidedeina sunjus Israelis  
in andi þis gataurnandins.

14 ak afdaubnodedun fraþja  
ize; unte und hina dag þata sa-  
mo hulistr in anakunnainai þi-  
zos fairnjons triggwos wisip un-  
andhulip, unte in Xristau gatai-  
rada;

15 akei und hina dag, miþ-  
þanei siggwada Moses, hulistr  
ligip ana hairtin ize;

16 apþan miþþanei gawandeip  
du frauþin, afnimada þata hu-  
listr.

17 apþan frauþa ahma ist; ap-  
þan þarei ahma frauþins, þaruh  
freihals ist.

18 apþan weis allai andhuli-  
damma andwairþja wulþu frau-  
þins þairhsailvandans þo samon  
frisaht ingaleikonda af wulþau  
in wulþu, swaswe af frauþins  
ahmin.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 Dupþe habandans þata and-  
bahti, swaswe gaarmaidai waur-  
þum, ni wairþam usgrudjans,

2 ak afstopum þaim analaugu-  
þam aiwiskjis, ni gaggandans in

3. swikunþai in A, = swikunþ in B. siuþ in A, sijup in B. inna in B, inn in A.  
swartiza in A, swartizla in B. — 5. swaswe af uns silbam; wanting in A. — 7.  
mahtedeina in A, mahtededeina in B. — 9. andbahtja in A, andbahti in B. in  
wulþau in A, us wulþau in B. — 13. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. Moses in B, Mosez  
in A. — 14. afdaubnodedun; in the margin A has gabliuodedun. — 17. freihals  
in B, freijhals in A. — 18. in wulþu in A, in wulþau in B.

IV, 1. andbahti in B, andbahte in A. wairþam in A, wairþaima in B, accord-  
ing to Latin manuscripts.



warein nih galiug taujandans waurd guþs, ak bairhtein sunjos, ustaiknujandans uns silbans du allaim miþwissem manne in andwairþja guþs.

3 aþþan jabai ist gahulida aiwaggeljo unsara, in þaim fralusnandam ist gahulida.

4 in þaim ei guþ þis aiwis ga-blindida fraþja þize ungalaubjandane, ei ni liuhtjai in liuhadeins aiwaggeljons wulþaus Xristaus, saei ist frisahts guþs [ungasailranins].

5 aþþan ni uns silbans merjam, ak Iesu Xristu frauþan, iþ uns skalkaus izwarans in Iesuis.

6 unte guþ saei qaþ ur riqiza liuhap skeinan, saei jah liuhtida in hairtam unsaraim dý liuhadein kunþjis wulþaus guþs in andwairþja Iesuis Xristaus.

laiktjo  
4-6 7 Aþþan habandans þata huzd in airþeinaim kasam, ei ufarassus sijai mahtais guþs jah ni us unsis.

8 in allamma praihanai akei ni gaaggwidai, andbitanai akei ni afslauþidai,

9 wrikanai akei ni biliþanai, gadrausidai akei ni fraqistidai,

10 sinteino clauþein frauþins Iesuis ana leika unsaramma (bairrandans ei jah libains Iesuis ana leika unsaramma) uskunþa sijai.

11 sinteino weis libandans in clauþu atgibanda in Iesuis, ei jah

libains Iesuis swikunþa wairþai in riurjamma leika unsaramma.

12 swaei nu clauþus in uns waurkeiþ, iþ libains in izwis.

13 habandans nu þana saman ahman galaubeinais, bi þamma gamelidin: galaubida, in þize jah rodida, jah weis galaubjam, in þize jah rodjam,

14 witandans þatei sa urraisjands frauþan Iesu jah unsis þairh Iesu urraiseiþ jah fauragasatjiþ miþ izwis.

15 þatuh þan allata in izwara, ei ansts managnandeis þairh managizans awiliud ufarassjai du wulþau guþa.

16 inuh þis ni wairþam usgrudjans, ak þauhjabai sa utana unsar manna frawardjada, aipþau sa innuma ananiujada daga jah daga.

17 unte þata andwairþo hlei-lalvairb jah leiht aglons unsarizos bi ufarassau aiweinins wulþaus kaurei waurkjada unsis.

18 ni fairweitjandam þize gasailranane ak þize ungasailranane; unte þo gasailranona riurja sind, iþ þo ungasailranona aiweina.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Witum auk þatei jabai sa airþeina unsar gards þizos hleipros gatairada, ei gatimrjon us guþa habam, gard unhandu-

2. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 4. liuhadeins in A, liuhadein in B. ungasailranins in B, wanting in A; it is an arbitrary addition; cp. Col. I, 15. — 5. uns skalkaus in B, unskalkaus in A. — 10. after unsaram . . A breaks off; the words in parenthesis are wanting in B. — 13. þana saman ahman; in the margin m̃ = Iesu. — 17. leiht; hleiht in B; cp. I, 17. — 18. þize (twice); þize in B.

V, 1. with us guþa A begins again.

waurhtana aiweinana in himinam.

2 unte jah in þamma swogatjam, bauainai unsarai þizai us himina ufarhamongairnjandans,

3 jabai sweþauh jah gawasidai, ni naqadai bigitaindau.

4 jah auk wisandans in þizai hleiþrai swogatjam kauridai, ana þammei ni wileima afhamon ak anahamon, ei fraslindaiddau þata diwano fram libainai.

5 apþan saei jah gamanwida uns du þamma guþ, saei jah gaf unsis wadi ahman.

6 gatrauandans nu sinteino jah witandans patei wisandans in þamma leika afhaimjai sijum fram frauþin;

7 unte þairh galaubein gaggam, ni þairh siun;

8 apþan gatrauam jah waljam mais usleiþan us þamma leika jah anahaimjaim wisan at frauþin.

9 inuh þis usdaudjam, jaþpe anahaimjai jaþpe afhaimjai, willa galeikan imma.

10 unte allai weis ataugjan skuldai sijum faura stauastola Xristaus, ei ganimai hearjizuh þo swesona leikis, afar þamei gatawida, jaþpe þiup jaþpe unþiup.

laiktjo 11 Witandans nu agis frauþins

mannans fullaweisjam, iþ guþa swikunþai sijum; apþan wenja jah in miþwisseim izwaraim swikunþans wisan uns.

12 Ni ei aftra uns silbans us-z=7 kannjaima izwis, ak lew giban-dans izwis lcoftuljos fram unsis, ei habaiþ wiþra þans in and-wairþja lcoþandans jah ni hairtin.

13 unte jaþpe usgeisnodedum, guþa; jaþpe fullafraþjam, izwis.

14 unte friapwa Xristaus dishabaiþ uns,

15 domjandans þata, þatei ains faur allans gaswalt; þannu allai gaswultun; jah faur allans gaswalt, ei þai libandans ni þanaseiþs sis silbam libaina ak þamma faur sik gaswiltandin jah urreisandin.

16 swaei weis fram þamma nu ni ainnohun kunnun bi leika; iþ jabai ufkunþedum bi leika Xristu, akei nu ni þanaseiþs ni kunnun.

17 swaei jabai lvo in Xristau niuja gaskafts, þo alþjona usliþun, sai waurþun niuja alla.

18 apþan alla us guþa þamma gafriþondin uns sis þairh Xristu jah gibandin unsis andbahti gafriþonais,

19 unte sweþauh guþ was in Xristau manaseþ gafriþonds sis, ni rahnjands im missadedins ize

3. jah in B, wanting in A. — 5. jah gamanwida in B, jag gamanwida in A. unsis in A, uns in B. — 9. inuh þis in B, inuþ þis in A. þe anahaimjai jaþ is added in the margin in A. — 12. uskannjaima; in the margin A has anafillhaima. unsis in A, uns in B. jah ni hairtin in B, jah ni in hairtin in A. — 15. sis in B, wanting in A. libaina in A, libainai in B. — 16. Xristu is added in A below the line. ni kunnun in A, ni kunnun ina in B. — 18. jah gibandin in B, jag gibandin in A. unsis in A, uns in B.

jah lagjands in uns waurd gafriponais.

20 faur Xristu nu airinom, swe at gup̃a gap̃laihandin pairh uns, bidjandans faur Xristu gaga-wair̃pan gup̃a.

21 unte pana izei ni kunpa fra-waurht, faur uns gatawida fra-waurht, ei weis waur̃peima garaihte gup̃s in imma.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gawaurstwans jah pan bidjandans ni sware anst gup̃s niman izwis;

2 ,mela' auk qip̃ip ,andanem-jamma andhausida pus jah in daga naseinaiis gahalp peina': sai nu mel waila andanem, sai nu dags naseinaiis;

3 ni ainhun [pannu] in waihtai gibandans bistugge, ei ni anawammjaidau andbahti unsar,

4 ak in allamma ustainjan-dans uns swe gup̃s andbahtos, in stiwitja managamma in aglom, in naũpin, in aggwipom,

5 in slahim, in karkarom, in unsutjam, in arbaidim, in wokainim, in lausqip̃rein,

6 in swiknipai, in kunpja, in laggamodein, in selein, in ahmin weihamma, in frijapwai unhindarweisai,

7 in waurda sunjos, in mahtai gup̃s, pairh wepna garaihteins taihswona jah hleidumona,

8 pairh wulpu jah unswerein, pairh wajamerein jah wailame-rein, swe airzjandans jah sunjeinai,

9 swe unkunpai jah ufkunnai-dai, swe gaswiltandans jah sai libam, swe talzidai jah ni afdau-bidai,

10 swe saurgandans, ip̃ sin-teino faginondans, swe unledai, ip̃ managans gabigjandans, swe ni waiht aihandans jah allata disnimandans.

11 munps unsar usluknoda du izwis, Kaurinpius, hairto unsar urrumnoda;

12 ni preihanda jus in uns, ip̃ preihanda in hair̃pram izwaraim;

13 ap̃pan pata samo anda-launi, swe frastim qip̃a, urrum-naĩp jah jus.

14 ni wair̃paĩp gajukans ungalaubjandam; unte h'o dailo garaihtein mĩp ungaraihtein, aĩp̃pau h'o gamaindupe liuhada mĩp riqiza?

15 h'ouh pan samaqisse Xristau mĩp Bailiama, aĩp̃pau h'o daile galaubjandin mĩp unga-laubjandin?

16 h'ouh pan samaqisse alhs gup̃s mĩp galiugam? unte jus alhs gup̃s siup̃ libandins, qip̃ip̃ auk gup̃ patei baw in im jah inna gagga, jah wair̃pa ize gup̃ jah eis wair̃pand mis managei.

20. bidjandans in A, bidjam in B. — 21. izei in B, ize in A.

17. 1. jah pan in B, jap pan in A. sware in A, swarei in B. — 2. andanem in A, andnem in B. — 3. panmu is arbitrarily added in B, wanting in A. bistugge in A, bistuggge in B. — 6. frijapwai in A, friapwai in B. — 8. pairh (the first) in B, jap pairh in A. — 11. urrumnoda in A, usrumnoda in B. — 15. h'ouh pan in B, leoup pan in A. — 16. h'ouh pan in B, leoup pan in A. siup̃ in A, sijup̃ in B. —



17 inuh pis usgaggip us midu-  
mai ize jah afskaidip izwis, qi-  
pip frauja, jah unhrainjamma ni  
attekaip; jah ik andnima izwis,

18 jah wairpa izwis du attin,  
jah jus wairpip mis du sunum  
jah dauhtrum, qipip frauja all-  
waldands.

#### CHAPTER VII.

laiktjo 1 Po habandans nu gahaita,  
liubans, hrainjam unsis af al-  
lamma bisauleino leukis jah ah-  
mins, ustiuhandans weihpa in  
agisa gupš.

2 gamoteima in izwis: ni ai-  
numnehun gaskopum, ni ainno-  
hun frawardidedum, ni ainnohun  
bifaihodedum.

3 ni du gawargeinai qipa; fau-  
raqap auk patei in hairtam un-  
saraim sijup du mijgaswiltan  
jah samana liban.

h=8 4 Managa mis trauains du iz-  
wis, managa mis lcoftuli faur  
izwis. usfullips im gaplaihtais,  
ufarfullips im fahedais in allaizos  
managons aglons unsaraizos.

5 jah auk qimandam unsis in  
Makaidonjai, ni waiht habaida  
galweilainais leuk unsar, ak in  
allamma anapragganai: utana  
waihjons, innana agisa.

6 akei sa gaplaihands hnaiwi-

daim gaprafstida uns gup in qu-  
ma Teitaus;

7 appan ni patainei in guma  
is, ak jah in gaplaihtai pizaiei  
gaprafstips was ana izwis, gatei-  
hands uns izwara gairnein, iz-  
warana gaunopu, izwar aljan  
faur mik, swaei mis mais faginin  
warp.

8 unte jabai gaurida izwis in  
paim bokom, ni idreigo mik; jah  
jabai idreigoda — unte gasailra  
patei so aipistaule jaina, jabai  
du leitilai lreilai, gaurida izwis —

9 nu fagino, ni unte gauridai  
wesup, ak unte gauridai wesup  
du idreigai; saurgaidedup auk bi  
gup, ei in waihtai ni gasleipjain-  
dau us unsis.

10 unte so bi gup saurga idrei-  
ga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuh-  
hada, ip pis fairlvaus saurga  
daupu gasmipop.

11 sailc auk silbo pata bi gup  
saurgan izwis lvelauda gatawida  
izwis usdaudein, akei sunjon,  
akei unwerein, akei agis, akei  
gairnein, akei aljan, akei fraweit.  
in allamma ustaiknidedup izwis  
hlutrans wisan pamma toja.

12 appan jabai melida, ni in  
pis anamahtjandins, ni in pis  
anamahtidins, ak du gabairht-

17. inuh pis in B, inup pis in A.

VII, 1. bisauleino in A, bilauseino in B. — 2. frawardidedun ni ainnohm is  
added in A under the line. — 3. sijup in A, sijum in B. mijgaswiltan in A, gas-  
wiltan in B. jah samana in B, jas samana in A. liban in B, libam in A. — 5.  
Makaidonjai in A, Makidonjai in B. — 6. gaplaihands in A, gaplaihands in B. —  
7. gaunopu; gaunopa in A and B. — 8. in paim bokom in B, in bokom in A. unte  
gasailra in A, gasailva auk in B. — 9. in waihtai in B, waihtai in A. — 10. so bi  
gup saurga in B, bi gup saurga in A. gatulgida in A, gatulgidai in B. — 11. sailc  
in B, sailva in A.

jan usdaudein unsara poei faur izwis habam wilpa izwis in and-wairpja gups.

13 inuh pis galprafstidai sium. apþan ana galprafsteinai unsarai filaus mais faginodelum ana fahedai Teitaus, unte anahreilaiþs warþ ahma is fram allaim izwis.

14 unte jabai hwa imma fram izwis hrailcop, ni gaaiwiskopþs warþ, ak swaswe allata izwis in sunjai rodidedum, swa jah hroftuli unsara so du Teitaun sunja warþ.

15 jah brusts is ufarassau du izwis sind, gamunandins þo allaize izwara ufausein, swe miþ agisa jah reiron andnemup ina.

16 fagino nu unte in allamma gatraua in izwis.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

laiktjo  
þ=9 1 Apþan kannja izwis, broþrus, anst gups þo gibanon in aikklesjom Makidonais,

2 þatei in managamma kustau aglons managdups fahedais ize jah þata diupo unledi ize usmagnoda du gabein ainfalþeins ize;

3 unte bi mahtai, weitwodja, jah ufar maht silbawilþos wesun,

4 miþ managai ufbloteinai bid-

jandans uns niman anst seina jah gamainein andbahtjis in þans weihans,

5 jah ni swaswe wenidedum, ak sik silbans atgebun frumist frauin, þaþroh þan uns þairli wiljan gups,

6 swaei bedeima Teitaun ei swaswe faura dustodida, swah ustiuhai in izwis jah þo anst.

7 akei swe railhtis in allamma managnip, galaubeinai jah waurda jah kunþja jah in allai usdaudein jah ana þizai us izwis in uns frijaþwai, ei jah in þizai anstai managnaiþ.

8 ni swaswe frauinonds qipa izwis, ak in þizos anparaize usdaudeins jah izwaraizos frijaþwos airkniþa kiusands.

9 unte kunnup anst frauins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus, þatei in izwara gaunledida sik gabigs wisands, ei jus þamma is unledja gabeigai wairþaiþ.

10 jah ragin in þamma giba; unte þata izwis batizo ist, juzei ni þatainei taujan ak jah wiljan dugunnup af fairuin jera.

11 ip nu sai jah taujan ustiuhaiþ, ei swaswe fauraist muns du wiljan, swa jah du ustiuhan us þammei habaiþ.

13. inuh pis in B, inuh pis in A. sium in B, sijum in A. apþan ana in B, apþan in A. — 14. jah in B above the line. Teitaun (Greek inflection) in A, Teitau in B; cp. II Cor. VIII, 6. — 15. jah brusts in B, jab brusts in A. ina in A, ine in B.

VIII, 1. aikklesjom in A, aikklesjon in B. — 2. jah þata in B, jaþ þata in A. — 4. ufbloteinai in A, ufbloteinai in B, only traces, however, remaining of i, the b being destroyed. — 5. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. þaþroh þan in B, þaþroþ þan in A. — 7. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 8. usdaudeins in A, usdaudein in B. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B. gabeigai in B, gabigai in A; cp. Eph. II, 4. — 10. jah ragin in B, jar ragin in A. taujan . . wiljan in A, wiljan . . taujan in B. — 11. habaiþ in B, habai in A. jah saei in B, jas saei in A.

12 jabai auk wilja in gagreif-tai ist, swaswe habai waila andanem ist, ni swaswe ni habai.

13 ni swa auk ei anparaim iusila, ip izwis aglo, ak us ibnasau; in pamma nu mela izwar ufarassus du jainaize parbom,

14 ei jah jainaize ufarassus wairpai du izwaraim parbom, ei wairpai ibnassus,

15 swaswe gamelip ist: saei filu, ni managizo, jah saei letil, ni fawizo.

16 applan awiliup gupa izei gaf po sainon usdaudein faur izwis in hairto Teitau,

17 unte raihtis bida andnam, applan usdaudoza wisands silba wiljands galaiþ du izwis.

18 gah-þan-mip-sandidedum imma broþar, þizei hazeins in aiwaggeljon and allos aikklesjons,

19 applan ni þatain ak jah gawewips fram aikklesjom mipgasinþa uns mip austai þizai andbahtidon fram uns du frauþins wulpau jah gairnein unsara,

20 biwandjandans þata, ibai lras uns fairinodedi in digrein þizai andbahtidon fram uns;

21 garedandans auk goda, ni þatainei in andwairþja gulps ak jah in andwairþja manne.

22 insandidedum þan mip im broþar unsarana, þanei gakausedum in managaim ufta usdaudana wisandan, applan nu sai filaus mais usdaudozan trauainai managai in izwis.

23 japþe bi Teitu, saei ist gaman mein jah gawaurstwa in izwis, japþe broþrus unsara, apaustauleis aikklesjono, wulpus Xristaus.

24 applan ustaiknein frijapwos izwaraizos jah unsaraizos lvoftuljos faur izwis in im ustaiknjandans, in andwairþja aikklesjono.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Applan bi andbahti þatei rah-laiktjo toda du weihaim ufjo mis ist du meljan izwis.

2 unte wait gairnein izwara, þizaiei fram izwis lvoþa at Makidonim, unte Akaja gamanwida ist fram fairnin jera, jah þata us izwis aljan uswagida þans managistans [ize].

3 Applan fauragasandida bro-i=10 þruns, ei lvoftuli unsara so fram izwis ni waurþi lausa in þizai halbai, ei, swaswe qap, gamanwidai sijaiþ,

4 ibai jabai qimand mip mis

16. awiliup in A, awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. — 18. gah-þan-mip-sandidedum in A, gah-þan-mip-sandidedum in B; see gasandjan in the glossary. þizei in B, þizai in A. aiwaggeljon in B, aiwaggeljons in A. — 19. mipgasinþa in A, mip gasinþam in B. — 20. digrein; A had digrjin, which is corrected. — 22. usdaudana in A, usdauda in B. filaus mais usdaudozan in B, filu usdaudozan in A. — 23. jah gawaurstwa in B, jag gawaurstwa in A. wulpus in B, wulpaus in A. — 24. frijapwos in A, friapwos in B.

IX, 2. lvoþa in B, lvoþam in A. Makidonim in A, Makidonnim in B. Akaja in A, Axaia in B. uswagida in A, gawagida in B. ize, for izei, added in B.



Makidoneis jah bigitand izwis unmanwjans, gaaiwiskondau weis, ei ni qibau jus, in þamma stomin þizos leoftuljos.

5 naudipaurft nu man bidjan broþrums ei galeipaina du izwis jah fauragamanwjaina þana fauragahaitanan aiwlaugjan izwarana, þana manwjana wisan swaswe wailaqqiss jah ni swaswe bifailhon.

6 þatuf þan, saei saiþ us gaþagkja, us gaþagkja jah sneiþiþ, jah saei saiþ in þiuþeinai, us þiuþeinai jah sneiþiþ.

7 þearjizuh swaswe fauragahugida hairtin, ni us trigon aiþþau us nauþai; unte hlasana giband frijoþ guþ.

8 aþþan mahteigs ist guþ alla anst ufarassjan in izwis, ei in allamma sinteino allis ganauhan habandans ufarassjaiþ in allamma waurstwe godaize,

9 swaswe gameliþ ist: tahida, gaf unledaim, uswaurhts is wisip du aiwa.

10 aþþan sa andstaldands fraiwa þana saiandan jah hlaiba du mata andstaldiþ, jah managjai fraiw izwar jah wahsjan gataujai akrana uswaurhtais izwarizos;

11 in allamma gabignandans

in allai ainfalþein, sei waurkeiþ þairh uns aiwxaristian guþa.

12 unte andbahti þis gudjinasaus ni þatainei ist usfulljando gaidwa þize weihane, ak jah ufarassjando þairh managa awiliudag guþa;

13 þairh gakust þis andbahtjis mikiljandans guþ ana ufhausainai andahaitis izwaris in aiwaggeljon Xristaus jah in ainfalþein gamainduþais du im jah du allaim,

14 jah ize bidai faur izwis, gairnjandans izwara in ufarassaus anstais guþs ana izwis.

15 Awiliud guþa in þizos un-i=10 usspillodons is gibos.

## CHAPTER X.

1 Aþþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis bi qairrein jah mukamodein Xristaus, ikei ana andaugi raihtis hauns im in izwis, aþþan aljar wisands gatraua in izwis;

2 aþþan bidja ei ni andwairþs gatrauau trauainai þizaiei man gadaursan ana sumans þans munandans uns swe bi leika gaggandans.

3 in leika auk gaggandans ni bi leika drauhtinom,

4 unte wepna unsaris drauhtinassaus ni leikeina ak mah-teiga guþa du gataurþai tulgiþo,

4. jah bigitand in B, jah bigitand in A. unmanwjans in B, unmanwjands in A. gaaiwiskondau in B, gaaiwiskonda in A. þizos in B, wanting in A; see XI, 17. — 5. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 6. saiþ in B, saiþiþ in A (twice). — 7. after nauþai A stops. — 9. uswaurhts; uswaurts in B. — 13. izwaris; iz above the line. — 14. ize; lei in B. ufarassaus; ufarassau in B. — 15. unusspillodons; unosspillidons in B; cp. Ro. XI, 33.

X. 2. bidja, bidjam in B. gatrauau, originally gatraiau, the i being scratched the u being written above the line.

5 mitonins gatairandans jah all hauhipos ushafanaizos wiprakunþi guþs jah frahinþandans all fraþje jah in ufhausein Xristaus tiuhandans,

6 jah manwuba habandans du fraweitan all ufarhauseino, þan usfulljada izwara ufhauseins.

7 þo bi andwairþja sailiþ: jabai lvas gatrauailþ sik silban Xristaus wisan, þata þagkjai aftra af sis silbīn, ei swaswe is Xristaus, swa jah weis.

8 aþþansweþauh jabai lra managizo lþopam bi waldufni unsar þatei atgaf frauja unsis du timreinai jah ni du gataurþai izwarai, ni gaaiwiskonda;

9 ei ni þugkjaima swe plahs-jandans izwis þairh bokos —

10 unte þos raihtis bokos, qiþand, kaurjos sind jah swinþos, iþ qums leikis lasiws jah waurd frakunþ —

11 þata þagkjai sa swaleiks, þatei lileikai sium waurdaþairh bokos aljar wisandans, swaleikai jah andwairþai waurstwa.

12 unte ni gadaursum domjan unsis silbans aiþþau gadomjan uns du þaim sik silbans anafilhandam; ak eis in sis silbam sik silbans mitandans jah gadomjandans sik silbans du sis silbam ni fraþjand.

13 iþ weis ni inu mitaþ lþopam, ak bi mitaþ garaideinai, þoei gamat unsis guþ, mitaþ fairrinmandein und jah izwis —

14 ni auk swaswe ni fairrinandans und izwis ufarassau ufþanjam uns, unte jah und izwis gasniumidedum in aiwaggeljon Xristaus —

15 ni inu mitaþ lþopandans in framapþaim arbaidim, aþþan wen habam, at wahsjandein galau-beinai izwarai, in izwis mikilnan bi garaideinai unsarai du ufarassau,

16 ufarjaina izwis aiwaggeljon merjan, ni in framapþaim arbaidim du manwjaim lþopan.

17 aþþan sa lþopands in frau-jin lþopai;

18 unte ni saei sik silban gaswikunþeiþ, jains ist gakusans, ak þanei frauja gaswikunþeiþ.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wainei usþulaidedeiþ meinai-zos leitul lra unfrodeins; akei jah usþulaiþ mik;

2 unte aljanonds izwis guþs aljana, gawadjoda auk izwis ainamma waira mauja swikna du usgiban Xristau.

3 aþþan og ibai aufto, swaswe waurms Aiwwan uslutoda filudeisein seinai, riurja wairþaina fraþja izwara af ainfallþein jah swiknein þizai in Xristau.

4 jabai nu sa qimanda anþarana Iesu mereiþ, þanei weis ni meridedum, aiþþau alman anþarana nimiþ, þanei ni nemuþ, aiþþau aiwaggeljon anþara, þoei ni andnemuþ, waila usþulaide-duþ;

12. sik (*the second*); sik sik in B. — 13. weis ni inu mitaþ lþopam; *above the line*. — 18. gakusans; *gakusands in B*.

XI, 3. ibai; *ai above the line*.

5 man auk ni waihtai mik minizo gataujan þaim ufar mikil wisandam apaustaulum.

6 jabai unhrains im waurda, akei ni kunþja, apþan in allamma gabairhtidai in allaim du izwis.

7 aiþþau ibai frawaurht tawida mik silban haunjands ei jus ushauhjaundau, unte arwjo guþs aiwaggeljon merida izwis?

8 anþaros aikklesjons birauboda nimands andawizn du izwaramma andbahtja, jah wisands at izwis jah ushaista ni ainnohun kaurida;

9 unte þarbos meinos usfullidedun broþrjns qimandans af Makidonai; jah in allaim unkaureinom izwis mik silban fastaida jah fasta.

10 ist sunja Xristaus in mis, unte so hœftuli ni faurdammjada in mis in landa Akaje.

11 in leis? unte ni frijo izwis? guþ wait.

12 iþ þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, ei usmaitau inilon þize wiljandane inilon, ei in þammei hœpand, bigitaindau swaswe jah weis.

13 unte þai swaleikai galiuga-apaustauleis, waurstwjans hindarweisai, gagaleikondans sik du apaustaulum Xristaus.

14 jah nist sildaleik; unte silbasatana gagaleikop sik aggilau liuhadis.

15 nist mikil jabai andbahtos is gagaleikond sik swe andbah-tos garaihteins; þizeei andeis wairþiþ bi waurstwam ize.

16 aftra qiþa, ibai hvas mik muni unfrodana; aiþþau waila þau swe unfrodana nimaiþ mik, ei jah ik letil hva hœpau.

17 þatei rodja, ni rodja bi frau-  
jan, ak swe in unfrodein, in þamma stomin þizos hœftuljos.

18 unte managai hœpand bi leika, jah ik hœpa.

19 unte azetaba usþulaiþ þans unwitaus frodai wisandans;

20 usþulaiþ, jabai hvas izwis gapiwaiþ, jabai hvas fraitiþ, jabai hvas usnimiþ, jabai hvas in arbaidai briggij, jabai hvas izwis in andawleizn slahiþ.

21 Bi unsweriþai qiþa, swe þatei weis siukai weseima; iþ in þammei hve hvas anananþeiþ, in unfrodein qiþa, gadars jah ik.

22 Haibraieis sind? jah ik.

22 Israeeliteis sind? jah ik. fraiw Abrahamis sind? jah ik.

23 andbahtos Xristaus sind? swaswe unwita qiþa, mais ik: in arbaidim managizeim, in karkarom ufarassau, in slahim ufarassau, in dauþeinim ufta.

24 fram Iudaium fimf sinþam fidwor tiguns ainamma wanans nam,

25 þrim sinþam wandum usbluggwans was, ainamma sinþa stainiþs was, þrim sinþam usfar-

5. apaustaulum; apaustum in B. — 6. gabairhtidai; gabairhtida in B. — 8. izwis; wis in B. — 14. aggilau; aggillau in B. — 15. the s of swe is destroyed; so in bi.



þon gatawida us skipa, naht jah dag in diupþai was mareins;

26 wratodum ufta, bireikeim alvo, bireikeim waidedjane, bireikeim us kunja, bireikeim us þiudom, bireikeim in baurg, bireikeim in auþidai, bireikeim in marein, bireikeim in galiuga-broþrum,

27 aglom jah arbaidim, in wokainim ufta, in gredau jah þaurstein, in lausqilþeim ufta, in friusa jah naqadein.

28 inuh þo afar þata, arbailþs meina seiteina, saurga meina allaim aikklesjom.

laiktjo 29 H̄as siukilþ, jah ni siukau? h̄as afmarzjada, jah ik ni tundu-nau?

30 jabai h̄opan skuld sijai, þeim siukeins meinaizos h̄opai.

31 guþ jah atta frauþins Iesus wait, sa þiuþeiga du aiwam, þatei ni liuga.

32 in Damaskon fauramapleis þiudos Araitins þiudanis witaida baurg Damaskai gafahan mik wiljands.

33 jah þairhaugadauro in snorjon athahans was and baurgs-waddju, jah unþaþlah handuns is.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 H̄opan binah, akei ni batizo ist; jah þan qima in siunins jah andhuleinins frauþins.

2 wait mannan in Xristau faur jera fidwortailun, jaþþe in leika ni wait, jaþþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait, frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan himin.

3 jah wait þana swaleikana mannan, jaþþe in leika jaþþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait,

4 þatei frawulwans warþ in wagg jah hausida unqelþa waurda, þoei ni skulda sind manna rodjan.

5 faur þana swaleikana h̄opa, iþ faur mik silban ni waiht h̄opa, niba in unmahtim meinaim.

6 aþþan jabai wiljau h̄opan, ni sijau unwita, unte sunja qilþa; iþ freidja, ibai h̄as in mis h̄a muni ufar þatei gasailiþ aþþau gahauseiþ h̄a us mis.

7 jah bi filusnai andhuleino ei ni ufarhafnau, atgibana ist mis h̄uþo leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastedi, ei ni ufarhugjau.

8 bi þatei þrim sinþam frauþan baþ, ei afstopi af mis.

9 jah qaþ mis: ganah þuk ansts meina; unte mahts in siukein ustiuhada. filu gabaurjaba

29. ni (*the second*); *above the line*. — 33. augadauro; *misspelt for augadauron?* (*This question by Bernhardt, with reference to the feminine plural daurons. According to Braune, augadauro is neuter; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 110.*) baurgs-waddju; baurgswaddjau in B.

XII, 1. with (andhulei)nins A begins again. — 2. fidwortailun; fidwortailune in B, .id. in A (*See 'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2*). inuh in B, inu in A. — 3. inuh in B, inu in A. ni in A, nih in B. — 6. aþþau stands twice in A. — 7. h̄uþo, in the margin gairu, in A, h̄uoto in B. — 8. frauþan in A, frauja in B.

nu mais h'opa in siukeim meinain, ei ufarhleiprjai ana mis mahts Xristaus.

10 in pizei mis galeikaip in siukeim, in anamahtim, in naupim, in wrekeim, in preihslam faur Xristu; unte þan siuka, þan mahteigs im.

11 warþ unwita h'opands; jus mik gabaididedup. apþan ik skulds was fram izwis gakammjan; unte ni waihtai minshabaida þaim ufar filu apaustaulum, jah jabai ni waihts im.

12 aipþau sweþauh taikneis apaustaulaus gatawidos waurþun in izwis in allai þulainai, taiknim jah fauratanjam jah mahtim.

13 h'a auk ist pizei wanai we-seip ufar anþaros aikklesjons, nibai þatei ik silba ni kaurida izwis? fragibip mis þata skapis.

14 sai þridjo þata manwus im qiman at izwis, jah ni kaurja izwis; unte ni sokja izwaros aih-tins ak izwis. ni auk skulun bar-na fadreinam huzdjan, ak fadreina barnam.

laiktjo 15 Apþan ik lapaleiko fragima jah fragimada faur saiwalos izwaros, sweþauh ei ufarassau izwis frijonds mins frijoda.

16 apþan siai nu, ik ni kaurida izwis; ak wisands aufto listeigs hindarweisein izwis nam?

17 ibai þairh leana pizeei insandida du izwis bifaihoda izwis?

18 baþ Teitu jah mipinsandida imma broþar; ibai h'a bifaihoda izwis Teitus? niu þamma samin ahmin iddjedum, niu þaim samam laistim.

19 aftra þugkeip izwis ei sunjoma uns wilþra izwis. in and-wairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam. þatup þan all, liubans, in izwarazos gatinreinais.

20 unte og ibai aufto qimands ni swaleikans swe wiljan bigitau izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swe ni wileip mik, ibai aufto þwairheins, aljan, iukos, bihaita, birodeinos, haifsteis, faiha, ufswalleinos, drobnans;

21 ibai aftra qimandan mik guþgahaunjai at izwis, jah qaino managans pize faura frawaurk-jandane jah ni idreigondane ana unhrainþai þoei gatawidedun, horinassau jah aglaitja.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Þridjo þata qima at izwis; ana munþa twaddje weitwode jah þrije gastandip all waurde.

9. siukein in A, siukeim in B. — 10. preihslam in A, pleihslam in B. — 12. apaustaulaus in B, A has apaustaulus above the line. — 13. pizei; pize in A and B. nibai in B, niba in A. — 14. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 15. lapaleiko in A, in the margin gabaurjaba, B has gabaurjaba. sweþauh ei; Klinghardt ('Syntax of Gothic' in *Zacher's Zeitschrift*, VIII, p. 327) pleasingly supposes sweþauhei to be a concessive conjunction meaning 'although'. mins in A, minz in B. — 16. siai; sai in A and B. — 18. laistim in A, laustim in B. — 19. þugkeip in A, þukeip in B. sunjoma in A, sunjodama in B. — 20. haifsteis; so in A and B, in B the first i standing above the line. faiha ufswalleinos in A, wanting in B. — 21. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. aglaitja in A, aglaitein in B.

XIII. 1. jah þrije in B, jap þrije in A. gastandip in A, gastandai in B.

2 fauraqap jah aftra fauraga-  
teiha; swaswe andwairþs anþa-  
ramma sinþa jah aljaþro nu mel-  
ja þaim faura frawaurkjandam  
jah anþaraim allaim, þatei jabai  
qima aftra ni freidja,

3 unte kustu sokeiþ þis in mis  
rodjandins Xristaus, saei ni siu-  
kiþ in izwis, ak mahteigs ist in  
izwis.

4 aþþan jabai jah ushramiþs  
was us siukein, akei libaiþ us  
mahtai guþs; jah auk weis siu-  
kam in imma, akei libam miþ  
imma us mahtai guþs in izwis.

5 izwis silbans fraisiþ sijaidu  
in galaubeinai, silbans izwis kau-  
seiþ; þau niu kunnuþ izwis þatei  
Iesus Xristus in izwis ist? nibai  
aufto ungakusanai sijuþ.

6 aþþan wenja þatei kunneiþ  
ei weis ni sium ungakusanai.

7 aþþan bidja du gupa ei ni  
waiht ubilis taujaiþ, ni ei weis  
gakusanai þugkjaima, ak ei þus  
þata godo taujaiþ, iþ weis swe  
ungakusanai þugkjaima.

8 ni auk magum þa wiþra  
sunja, ak faur sunja.

9 aþþan faginom þan weis siu-  
kam, iþ þus swinþai siuþ: þizuh  
auk jah bidjam, izwaraizos us-  
tauhtais.

10 dupþe þata aljaþro melja,  
ei andwairþs harduba ni taujau  
bi waldufnja þammei frauja fra-  
gaf mis du gatimreimai jah ni  
du gataurþai.

11 þata anþar, broþrius, fagi-  
noþ, ustauhanai sijaiþ, gaþraf-  
stidai sijaiþ, samo fraþjaiþ, ga-  
wairþi taujandans sijaiþ, jah guþ  
gawairþeis jah frijaþwos wairþiþ  
miþ izwis.

12 goljaiþ izwis misso in fri-  
jonai weihai. goljand izwis þai  
weihaus allai.

13 ansts frauþins [unsaris] Ie-  
suis Xristaus, jah frijaþwa guþs  
jah gaman ahmins weihis miþ  
allaim izwis. Amen.

Du Kaurinþium anþara ustauh.  
Du Kaurinþium .b. meliþ ist  
us Filippai Makidonais.

3. sokeiþ þis in A, sokeiþis in B. — 4. jabai jah in A, jabai in B. weis in A, want-  
ing in B. — 5. izwis (the first) in B, wanting in A. fraisiþ in A, fragiþ in B. þau  
in A, þauh in B. kunnuþ izwis in A, kunnuþ in B. nibai in A, ibai in B. — 6. þatei  
kunneiþ ei in A, ei kunneiþ þatei in B. sium in A, sijum in B. — 7. gakusanai in B,  
ungakusanai in A. iþ weis swe in A, ei weis in B. — 9. siuþ in A, sijuþ in B. — 10.  
harduba in B, hardaba in A. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 11. gaþrafstidai sijaiþ,  
wanting in B. frijaþwos in A, friapwos in B. — 13. unsaris (according to Latin  
manuscripts) in B, wanting in A. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. — subscription:  
Kaurinþium (the first) in A, Kaurinþaium in B. anþara in B. .b. in A (See  
'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2.) Du Kaurinþium .b. meliþ ist us Filippai Maki-  
donais, wanting in B.



## Du Galatim anastodeip.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus, ni af mannamm nih pairh mannan, ak pairh Iesu Xristu jah guþ attan, izei urraisida ina us dauþaim.

2 jah þai miþ mis allai broþrus, aikklesjom Galatiais.

3 aunts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin jah frauþin unsaramma Iesu Xristau,

4 izei gaf sik silban faur fra-waurhtins unsaros, ei uslausidedi uns us þamma andwairþin aiwa ubilin bi wiljin guþs jah attins unsaris,

5 þammei wulþus du aiwam; amen.

6 sildaleikja ei swa sprauto afwandjanda af þamma laþondin izwis in anstai Xristaus du anþamma aiwaggelja,

7 þatei nist anþar, alja sumai sind þai drobþandans izwis jah wilþandans inwandjan aiwaggeli Xristaus. . . .

20 aþþan þatei melja izwis, sai in andwairþja guþs ei ni liuga.

21 þaþro qam ana fera Sau-rais jah Kileikiais.

22 wasuþ þan unkunþs wlita aikklesjom Iudaias þaim in Xristau,

23 þatainei hausjandans wesun þatei saei wrak uns simle, nu mereiþ galaubein þoei suman brak,

24 jah in mis mikilidedun guþ.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Þaþroh bi fidwortaihun jera usiddja aftra in Iairusaulyma miþ Barnabin, ganimands miþ mis jah Teitu;

2 uzuþ-þan-iddja bi andhulei-nai, jah ussok im aiwaggeli þatei merja in þiudom, iþ sundro þamei þuhta, ibai sware rinnau aiþþau runnjau.

*The Epistle to the Galatians lacks I, 8—19. III, 6—26, a little over  $\frac{1}{2}$ . A has I, 22—II, 9. II, 17—III, 6. III, 27—IV, 23. V, 17—VI, 18 (14—18 in the Codex Turinensis; see Introduction). B contains I, 1—7. I, 20—II, 17. IV, 19—VI, 18. Hence the verses I, 22—II, 9. IV, 19—23. V, 17—VI, 18 occur in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription: Only traces of the first six letters remain. — 4. andwairþin; anawairþin in B. — 6. swa in A; swaswe in B. — 7. after Xristaus B stops; gap to verse 20. — 22. with unkunþs A begins. — 24. mikilidedun in B, melidedun in A.*

*II, 1. þaþroh in A, þaþro in B. fidwortaihun (jera, originally fidwortaihunejerna-jera, with rasure of ejerna) in A, .di., for .id., in B;— 2. in þiudom in B, in þiudos in A.*

3 akei nih Teitus sa miþ mis, Kreks wisands, baidiþs was bimaitan;

4 aþþan in þize ufslupandane galiugabroþre, þaiei innufslupun biniuhsjan freihals unsarana þa nei aihum in Xristau Iesu, ei unsis gapiwaideina;

5 þamei nih hreilohun gakunpedum ufhnaiwein, ei sunja aiwaggeljons gastandai at izwis.

6 aþþan af þaim þugkjandam wisan hea, hleikakai simle wesun ni waiht mis wulþris ist; guþmans andwairþi ni andsitip; aþþan mis þai þugkjandans ni waiht ana insokun,

7 ak þata wiþrawairþo gasaihandans þatei gatrauaida was mis aiwaggeljo faurafilljis swaswe Paitrau bimaitis,

8 unte saei waurstweig gatawida Paitrau du apaustaulein bimaitis, waurstweig gatawida jah mis in þiudos,

9 jah ufkunnandans anst þo gibanon mis, Paitrus jah Iakobus jah Iohannes, þaiei þuhtedun sauleis wisan, taihswons atgebun mis jah Barnabin gamaineins, swaei weis du þiudom, iþ eis du bimaita;

10 þatainei þize unledane ei ga-

muneima, þatei usdauidida þata silbo taujan.

11 Aþþan þan qam Paitrus in g=3 Antiokjai, in andwairþi imma andstoþ, unte gatarhiþs was.

12 unte faurþizei qemeina sumai fram Iakobau, miþ þiudom matida; iþ biþe qemun, ufslaup jah afskaiskaid sik, ogands þans us bimaita;

13 jah miþlititedun imma þai anþarai Iudaeis, swaei Barnabas miþgatauhans warþ þizai litai ize.

14 akei biþe ik gasalv þatei ni raihtaba gaggand du sunjai aiwaggeljons, qap du Paitrau faura allaim: jabai þu Iudaius wisands þiudisko libais jah ni iudaiwisko, hraiwa þiudos baideis iudaiwiskon?

15 weis raihtis Iudaeis wisanandans jah ni us þiudom frawaurhtai,

16 aþþan witandans þatei ni wairþip garaihts mamma us waurstwam witodis alja þairh galaubein Iesuis Xristaus, jah weis in Xristau Iesua galaubidedum, ei garaihtai wairþaima us galaubeinai Xristaus Iesuis jah ni us waurstwam witodis, unte ni wairþip garaihts us waurstwam witodis ainhun leike.

4. þize in A, þizei in B. freihals in B, freijhals in A. — 5. nih in A, ni in B. hreilohun in A, hreilohum in B. gastandai; in the margin A has þairhwisai. — 6. wulþris in B, wulþrais in A. andsitip in A, andsitaiþ in B; in the margin A has nimip. ana insokun (ana being adverb); Heyne writes anainsokun. — 7. wiþrawairþo in B, wiþrapo in A. Paitrau in B, Paitra in A. — 8. waurstweig gatawida twice, in the margin twice waurhta; B has waurstweigatawida. apaustaulein in B, apaustulein in A. — 9. after þo A stops. sauleis, the u being faded. — 10. þize; þizei in B. — 11. gatarhiþs; gaparhiþs in B. — 12. ogands; ogaus in B. bimaita; the second a above the line. — 14. akei; ake in B.

17 apþan jabai sokjandans ei garaihtai domjaindau in Xristau, bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaurhtai, þannu Xristus frawaurhtais andbahts? nis sijai.

18 unte jabai patei gatar þata aftra timrja, missataujandan mik silban ustaiknja.

19 unte ik þairh witop witoda gaswalt, ei gupa libau.

20 Xristau ni þushramiþs warþ; iþ liba nu ni þanaseiþs ik, iþ libaiþ in mis Xristus; apþan patei nu liba in leika. in galaubeinai liba sumaus gups þis frijondins mik jah atgibandins sik silban faur mik.

21 ni faurqiþa anstai gups; unte jabai þairh witop garaihtei, aiþþau jah Xristus sware gaswalt.

### CHAPTER III.

1 O unfrodans Galateis, hvas izwis afhugida sunjai ni ufhausjan, izwizei faura augam Iesus Xristus fauramelips was in izwis ushramiþs?

2 þatain wiljau witan fram izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis ahman nemuþ þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

3 swa unfrodans sijup? anastodjandans ahmin nu leika us-tiuhip?

4 swa filu gawunnuþ sware! apþan jabai sware.

5 saei nu andstaldiþ izwis ahmin jah waurkeiþ mahtins in izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

6 swaswe jah Abraham galau-bida gupa. . . .

27 Swa managai auk swe in Xristau daupidai wesuþ, Xristau gahamodai sijup.

18 nist Judaius nih Kreks, nist skalks nih freis, nist gumakund nih qinakund; unte allai jus ain sijup in Xristau Iesu.

29 apþan þande jus Xristaus, þannu Abrahamis fraiw sijup jab bi gahaitam arbjans.

### CHAPTER IV.

1 Apþan qiþa, swalaud melis swe arbinumja niuklahs ist, ni und waiht iusiza ist skalka frauja allaize wisands,

2 akei uf raginjam ist jah fauragaggam und garehsn attins.

3 swa jah weis, þan wesum barniskai, uf stabim þis fairleaus wesum skalkinondans;

4 iþ biþe qam usfulleins melis, insandida gup sunu seinana, waurþanana us qinon, waurþanana uf witoda,

5 ei þans uf witoda usbauhtedi, ei suniwe sibja andnimaina.

17. with sokjandans *A* begins again, and after in *B* stops. — 18. missataujandan; missataujandin in *A*. — 20. sumaus; sunus in *A*.

III, 3. unfrodans; unfropans in *A*. — 29. arbjans; abrjans in *A*.

IV, 3. uf stabim þis fairleaus; in the margin of tugglam, a gloss owing to the earliest interpreters' explanations of στοιχεῖα, (1) rudiments, (2) elements of the world, with reference to the 'stars' and their worship. (Bernhardt's Glossary, under *stafs*). — 4. waurþanana (the first); the second na above the line. — 5. usbauhtedi; usbauhtide in *A*.



6 appan patei sijup jus sunjus guþs, insandida guþ ahman sunaus seinis in hairtona izwara, hropjandan abba fadar.

7 swaei ni þanaseiþs is skalks (ak sunus, iþ) þande sunus, jah arbja guþs þairh Xristu.

8 akei þan sweþauh ni kunnan-dans guþ þaim þoei wistai ni sind guþa skalkinodedup;

9 iþ nu sai ufkunnandans guþ, maizup þan gakunnaidai fram guþa, hraiwa gawandidedup izwis aftra du þaim unmahteigam jah halkam stabim, þamei aftra iupana skalkinon wileiþ?

10 dagam witaip jah menopum jah melam jah aþnam?

11 og izwis ibai sware arbaididedjau in izwis.

12 Appan wairþaiþ swe ik, unte jah ik swe jus, broþrjus, bidja izwis. ni waiht mis gaskopuþ;

13 witup patei þairh siukein leikis aiwaggelida izwis þata frumo,

14 jah fraistubnjai ana leika meinamma ni frakunþedup ni andspiwuþ, ak swe aggilu guþs andnemuþ mik, swe Xristu Iesu.

15 hleika was nu audagei izwara? weitwodja auk izwis þatei jabai mahteig wesi, augona izwara usgrabandans atgebeiþ mis.

16 iþ nu swe fijands izwis warþ sunja gateihands izwis.

17 aljanond izwis ni waila, ak usletan izwis wileina, ei im aljanop.

18 appan goþ ist aljanon in godamma sinteino, jan ni þatainei in þammei ik sijau andwairþs at izwis.

19 barnilona meina, þanzei aftra fita unte gabairhtjaidau Xristus in izwis,

20 appan wilda qiman at izwis nu jah inmaidjan stibna meina, unte afslauþiþs im in izwis.

21 Qiþiþ mis, jus uf witoda þ=9 wiljandans wisan, þata witoþ niu hauseiþ?

22 gameliþ ist auk þatei Abraham twans aihta sununs, ainana us þiujai jah ainana us frijai.

23 akei þan sa us þiujai bi leika gabaurans was, iþ sa us frijai bi gahaita.

24 þatei sind aljaleikodos; þos auk sind twos triggwos, aina raihtis af fairgunja Seina, in þiwadw bairandei, sei ist Agar.

25 Seina fairguni ist in Arabia, gamarko þizai nu Iairusalem, iþ skalkinoþ miþ seinain barnam.

26 iþ so iupa Iairusalem frija ist, sei ist aiþei unsara;

27 gameliþ ist auk: sifai stairo so unbairandei, tarmeï jah hropei so ni fitandei, unte managa

7. ak sunus iþ; *wanting in A.* — 11. arbaididedjau; arbaididedidjau *in A.* — 13. siukein; *in the margin* unmaht. — 14. aggilu; aggelu *in A.* — 15. weitwodja; t *above the line.* — 19. with þanzei B begins again. gabairhtjaidau; *in the margin* A has (du) laudjai gafrihaltnei. Xristus *in A.* Xristaus *in B.* — 21. niu hauseiþ; *in the margin* A has niu ussuggwuþ, according to the Latin 'nonne legistis'. — 23. after leika A breaks off. — 24. aljaleikodos; aljaleikaidos *in B.*

barna þizos auþjons mais þau þizos aigandeins aban.

28 aþþan weis, broþrjus, bi Isakis gahaita barna sium.

29 akei þan swaswe sa bi leika gabaurana wrak þana bi ahmin, swah jah nu.

30 akei hva qibiþ þata game-lido? uswairp þizai þinjai jah þamma sunau izos; unte ni nimþ arbi sunus þiuþos miþ sunau frijaizos.

31 þannu nu, broþrjus, ni sium þiuþos barna, ak frijaizos.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 þammei freihalsa uns Xristus frijans brahta standaiþ, nu, ni aftra skalkinassaus juknzja usþulaiþ.

laiktjo 2 Sai ik Pawlus qipa izwis þatei, jabai bimaitiþ, Xristus izwisnist du botai.

3 aþþan weitwodja hrammeh manne bimaitanaize þatei skula ist all witopþ taujan.

4 lausai sijup af Xristau, juzei in witoda garaihtans qibiþ izwis, us anstai usdrusup.

5 aþþan weis ahmin us galau-beinai wenais garaihteins beidam.

6 unte in Xristau Iesu nih bimait waiht gamag nih faurafilli, ak galaubeins þairh friapwa waurstweiga.

7 runnuþ waila; leas izwis galatida sunjai ni ufhausjan?

8 so gakunds (ni) us þamma lapondin izwis ist.

9 leitil beistis allana daig distairiþ.

10 ik gatraua in izwis in frau-jin þatei ni waiht aljis hugjiþ, aþþan sa drobjands izwis, sa bairai þo wargiþa, salvazuh saei sijai.

11 aþþan ik, broþrjus, jabai bimait merjau, dulce þanamaiss wrikada? þannu gatauran ist marzeins galgins.

12 wainei jah usmaitaindau þai drobjiandans izwis!

13 Jus auk du freihalsa lapo-ia=11 dai sijup, broþrjus; þatainei ibai þana freihals du lewa leukis taujaiþ, ak in friapwos ahmins skal-kinop izwis misso.

14 unte all witopþ in izwis in ainamma waurda usfulljada, in þamma frijos nehrundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

15 iþ jabai izwis misso beitiþ jah fairinop, saiheiþ ibai fram izwis misso fraqimaindau.

16 aþþan qipa, ei ahmin gaggaip jah lustu leukis ni ustiuhaiþ.

17 unte leuk gairneiþ wiþra ahman, iþ ahma wiþra leuk; þo nu sis misso andstandand, ei ni þishrah þatei wileiþ, þata taujiþ.

18 aþþan jabai ahmin tiuhan-da, ni sijup uf witoda.

19 aþþan swikumþa sind waurst-wa leukis, þatei ist horinassus, kalkinassus, unhrainiþa, aglaitei,

V, 3. hrammeh; hramme in B. — 6. Xristau; Xristu in B. — 7. ufhausjan; B had ufhausjandans, dans being scratched. — 8. ni; fuded in B. lapondin; lapod-in in B. — 9. beistis; beitis in B. — 15. fairinop; fairrinop in B. — 17. with iþ ahma A begins again. taujiþ in A, taujaiþ in B; cp. Jo. IX, 2.

20 galiugagude skalkinassus, lubjaleisei, flapwos, haifsteis, aljan, hatiza, jiukos, twisstasseis, birodeinos, hairaiseis,

21 neipa, maurpra, drugka-neins, gabauros, jah patagaleiko þaim, þatei fauraqiþa izwis swe þu fauraqap, þatei þai þata swaleik taujandans þiudangardjos guþs arbians ni wairþand.

22 iþ akran ahmins ist frijaþwa, faheþs, gawairþi, usbeisnei, selei, bleiþei, galaubeins,

23 qairrei, gahobains, swiknei; wiþra þo swaleika nist witoþ.

24 iþ þaiei sind Xristaus, leik sein ushramidedun miþ winnom jah lustum.

laiktjo 25 Jabai libam ahmin, ahmin jah gaggam.

26 ni wairþaima flautai, uns misso ushaitandans, misso in neipa wisandans.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Broþrjus, jabai gafahaidau manna in hrizai missadede, jus þai ahmeinans gaþwastjaiþ þana swaleikana in ahmin qairreins, andsailvands þuk silban, ibai jah þu fraisaizau.

2 izwaros misso kauriþos bai-raiþ, jah swa usfulleiþ witoþ Xristaus.

3 iþ jabai þugkeiþ hras hwa wisan ni waiht wisands, sis silbin fraþjamarzeins ist.

4 iþ waurstw sein silbins kiusai hvarjizuh, jah þan in sis silbin hœoftulja habai jah ni in aupaamma;

5 hvarjizuh auk swesa baurþein bairiþ.

6 aþþan gamainjai sa laisida waurda þamma laisjandin in al-laim godaim.

7 ni wairþaiþ airzjai, guþ ni bilaikada, manna auk þateisaiiþ, þata jah sneiþiþ;

8 unte saei saiþ in leika seinamma, us þamma leika jah sneiþiþ riurein, iþ saei saiþ in ahmin, us ahmin jah sneiþiþ libain aiweinon.

9 aþþan þata godo taujandans ni wairþaima usgrudjans; unte at mel swesata sneiþam ni afmauidai.

10 þannu nu þandei mel habam, waurkjam þiuþ wiþra allans, þishun wiþra swesans galaubeinai.

11 Sai hleikaim bokom izwis ib=12 gamelida meinai handau.

12 swa managai swe wileina samjan sis in leika, þai nauþjand izwis bimaitan, ei hreh wraka galgins Xristaus ni winnaina.

20. twisstasseis in B, twistasseis in A. — 21. fauraqiþa; faurqiþa in A and B. taujandans in A, tagaujandans in B. — 22. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. faheþs in A, faheds in B.

VI. 1. andsailvands in A, atsailvands in B; cp. Lu. XX, 21. ibai in B, iba in A. — 3. sis silbin fraþjamarzeins ist; in the margin A has sik silban uslutonds ist. — 5. baurþein in B, baurein in A. — 7. saiþ in B; saiþiþ in A. þata in A, þatuh in B. — 8. saiþiþ in B, saiþiþ in A. — 10. galaubeinai in A and B; with rasure of s at the end in A. — 11. izwis gamelida in B, gamelida izwis in A. — 12. samjan in A, samjan in B. wraka in A, wrakja in B; cp. II Tim. 3, 11.



13 nih þan sweþauh þai izei bimaitanai sind. witop fastand. ak wileina izwis bimaitan, ei in izwaramma leika h'opaina.

14 ip mis ni sijai h'opan in ni waihtai niba in galgin frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus, þairh þanci mis fairþrus ushramiþs ist jah ik fairlvau.

15 unte nih bimait waiht ist nih faurafilli, ak niuþa gaskafts.

16 jah swa managai swe þizai garaideinai galaistans sind, ga-

wairþi ana im jah armaio, jah ana Israela guþs.

17 þanamaiss arbaide ni ains-hun mis gansjai, unte ik stakins [frauþins unsaris] Iesuis [Xristaus ana leika meinamma baira.

18 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus miþahmin izwaramma, broþrjus. amen.

Du Galatim ustauh.

Du Galat(im gameliþ) ist us Rumai.

---

13. nih þan in B, niþ þan in A. izei in B, ize in A. — 14. in ni waihtai in A, ni in waihtai in B. galgin in B, galgins in A. fairþrus in A, fairlvaus in B. ist in A above the line. with jah ik Codex Turinensis (See the introductory remarks to this Epistle) begins. — 15. nih ... nih; ni ... nih in A, nih ... ni in B. — 17. frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in B. Iesuis in A. — Subscription: Du Galatim gameliþ ist us Rumai (but im gameliþ is faded), wanting in B.

---

## Aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodeip̃.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus Xristaus Iesus pairh wiljan guḡs paim weiham paim wisandam in Aifaisan jah triggwaim in Xristau Iesu.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairḡfram guḡa attin unsaramma jah frauḡin Iesu Xristau.

a=1 3 piupḡs guḡ jah atta frauḡins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, izei gaḡpiupida uns in allai piupḡinai ahmeinaḡ in himinakundaim in Xristau,

4 swaswe gawalida uns in imma faur gasatein fairḡcaus, ei sijaima weis weihai jah unwammai in andwairḡja is; in frijaḡwai

5 fauragarairoḡ uns du suniwe gadedai pairh Iesu Xristu in ina, bi laikainai wilḡins seinis,

6 du hazeinai wulḡaus anstais seinazos, in ḡizaiei ansteigs was uns in ḡamma liubin sunau seinamma,

7 in ḡammei habam faurbauht, fralet frawaurhte, pairh bloḡ is, bi gabein wulḡaus anstais is,

8 ḡoei ufarassau ganohida in uns in allai handugein jah frodein,

9 kannjan unsis runa wilḡins seinis, bi wilḡin saei fauragaleikaida imma

10 du fauragaggja usfulleinais mele, aftra usfulljan alla in Xristau, ḡo ana himinam jah ḡo ana airḡpai, in imma,

11 in ḡammei hlauts gasatidai wesum fauragaredanai bi wilḡin guḡs ḡis alla in allaim waurkḡandins bi muna wilḡins seinis,

---

*Only ḡ<sub>4</sub> (V, 29—VI, 8) of the Epistle to the Ephesians is lost. A contains I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—V, 3. V, 17—29. VI, 9—19. B has I, 1—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 11. VI, 8—24. Hence the verses I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 3. VI, 9—19, occur twice. — In A this Epistle stands before that to the Galatians.*

*Superscription: aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodip̃ in A, du Aifaisium anastodeip̃ in B.*

*I, 3. in allai in B, ana allai in A. — 4. uns in A, unsis in B. weis weihai in B, weihai in A. frijaḡwai in A, friapḡwai in B. — 5. in ina in A, in imma in B. — 7. gabein; b in B above the line. — 9. bi wilḡin saei fauragaleikaida imma; in the margin A has ana laikainai ḡoei garaidida in imma. — 10. jah ḡo: jah ḡo in A, only jah in B.*

12 ei sijaima weis du hazeinai wulpaus is, þai faurawenjandans in Xristau:

13 in þammei jah jus, gahausjandans waurd sunjos, aiwaggeli ganistais izwaraizos. þammei galaubjandans gasiglidai waurþu ahmin gahaitis þamma weihin,

14 izei ist wadi arbjis unsaris du faurbauhtai gafreideinai, du hazeinai wulpaus is.

b=2 15 Duþþe jah ik, gahausjands izwara galaubein in frauin Iesu Xristau jah frijaþwa in allans þans weihans,

16 unsweibands awiliundo in izwara, gamund waurkjands in bidom meinain,

17 ei guþ frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta wulpaus, gibai izwis ahman handugeins jah andhuleinai in ufkunþja seinamma,

18 inliuhtida augona hairtins izwaris, ei witeiþ jus lva ist wens laþonais is, lweileika gabei wulpaus arbjis is in weiham,

19 jah lva ufarassus mikileins mahtais is in uns þaim galaubjandam bi waurstwa mahtais swinþeins is,

20 þatei gawaurhta in Xristau urraisjands ina us dauþaim, jah

gasatida in taihswon seinai in himinam

21 ufaro allaize reikje jah waldufne jah mahte jah frauinas siwe jah allaize namne namni-daize ni þatainei in þamma aiwak jah in þamma anawairþin,

22 jah alla ufhnaiwida uf fotuns imma, jah ina atgaf haubiþ ufar alla aikklesjon,

23 sei ist leuk is, fullo þis alla in allaim usfulljandins.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah izwis wisandans dauþans missadedim jah frawaurhtim izwaraim,

2 in þamei simle iddjeduþ bi þizai aldai þis fairleaus, bi reik waldufneis luftaus, ahmins þis nu waurkjandins in sunum ungalau-beinai,

3 in þamei jah weis allai usmetum suman in lustum leikis unsaris, taujandans wiljans leikis jah gamitone, jah wesum wistai barna hatizis swaswe jah þai anþarai;

4 iþ guþ gabeigs wisands in armahairtein, in þizos managons frijaþwos þizaiei frijoda uns,

5 jah wisandans uns dauþans frawaurhtim miþgaqiwida uns

13. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 14. izei in B, ize in A. gafreideinai; in the margin A has ganistais. — 15. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. — 18. inliuhtida in A, inlihitida in B. jus in B above the line. lweileika; lweileiku in A, illegible in B. — 19. in uns; in the margin A has in izwis, according to the Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 22. alla (the first) in A, all in B. uf fotuns in A, uf fotum in B.

II, 2. fairleaus in A, aiwis in B. sunum in A, sumun in B. — 3. wiljans; in the margin A has lustuns, according to Latin manuscripts. wesum in A, wisum in B. hatizis; hatize in A, hatis in B. In the margin A has ussateimai urrugkai, gloss to wistai barna hatizis. — 4. gabeigs in B, gabigs in A. managons in A, managoi in B. þizaiei in A, in þizaiei in B.



Xristau — anstai sijup ganasidai! —

6 jah miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in himinakundaim in Xristau Iesu,

7 ei ataugjai in aldim þaim anagaggandeim ufarassu gabeins anstais seinazos in selein bi uns in Xristau Iesu.

8 unte anstai siup ganasidai þairh galaubein, jah þata ni us izwis, ak guþs giba ist;

9 ni us waurstwam, ei lvas ni hropai;

10 ak is sium tauī, gaskapanaī in Xristau Iesu du waurstwam godaim, þoei fauragamanwida guþ ei in þaim gaggaima.

11 dupþe gamuneip þatei jus þiudos simle in leika, þai namnidans unbimaitanai fram þizai namnidon bimait in leika handuwaurht.

12 unte wesup þan in jainamma mela inuh Xristu framapjai usmetis Israelis jah gasteis gahaita trausteis, wen ni habandans jah gudalausai in manasedai,

13 ip nu sai in Xristau Iesu jus, juzei simle wesup fairra, waurþup nelva in bloþa Xristaus.

14 sa auk ist gawairþi unsar, saei gatawida þo ba du samīn

jah miþgardiwaddju faþos gatairands,

15 fiþaþwa, ana leika seinamma witop anabusne garaideinim gatairands, ei þans twans gaskopi in sis silbin du ainamma niujamma mann waurkjands gawairþi,

16 jah gafriþodedi þans bans in ainamma leika guþa þairh galgan, afslahands fiþaþwa in sis silbin.

17 jah qimands wailamerida gawairþi izwis juzei fairra, jah gawairþi þaim izei nelva,

18 unte þairh ina habam atgagg bajops in ainamma ahmin du attin.

19 Sai nu ju ni sijup gasteis<sup>laiktjo i=10</sup> jah aljakunjai, ak sijup gabaurgjans þaim weiham jah ingardjans guþs,

20 anatinridai ana grunduwaddjuwapaustaulejah praufete, at wisandin auhumistin waihistastaina silbin Xristau Iesu,

21 in þammei alla gatimrjo gagatiloda wahseip du alh weihaī in frauīn,

22 in þammei jah jus miþgatinridai sijup du bauainai guþs in ahmin.

5. sijup in A, sijum in B. — 6. miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in A, miþurreisidai jah miþgasatidai in B. — 7. aldim in B, aldaim in A. — 8. siup in A, sijup in B. — 10. sium in A, sijum in B. godaim; in the margin A has þiupþeigaim. — 11. dupþe; A had dupþþe, one þ being scratched. simle; A has simle wesup. — 12. inuh in B, inu in A. Xristu in A, Xristau in B. gudalausai in A, guþalausai in B. — 14. miþgardiwaddju; midgardiwaddju in A, miþgardawaddju in B. — 16. afslahands in A, afslahans in B. — 17. izei in B, ize in A. — 19. nu ju in B, nu in A. aljakunjai; aljakoujai in A and B. — 20. after anatinri . . . A stops.

## CHAPTER III.

1 In þizozei waihtais ik Pawlus bandja Xristaus Iesus in izwara þiudo —

2 jabai sweþauh hausideduþ fauragaggi guþs anstais sei gibanana ist mis in izwis,

3 unte bi andhuleinai gakanida was mis so runa, sweþaura-gamelida in leitilamma,

4 duppe ei sigggwandans mageiþ fraþjan frodein meinai in runai Xristaus,

5 þatei anþaraim aldim ni kunþ was sunum manne, swaswe nu andhuliþ ist þaim weiham is apaustaulum jah praufetum in ahmin.

6 wisan þiudos gaarbjans jah galeikans jah gadailans gahaitis is in Xristau Iesu þairh aiwag-geljon.

7 þizozei warþ andbahts ik bi gibai anstais guþs þizai gibanon mis bi toja mahtais is.

8 mis þamma undarleijin allaize þize weihane atgibana warþ ansts so, in þiudom wailamerjan þo unfairlaistidon gabein Xristaus

9 jah inliuhtjan allans leileik þata fauragaggi runos þizos gafulginous fram aiwam in guþa þamma alla gaskapjandin.

10 ei kanniþ wesi nu reikjam

jah waldufnjam in þaim himinakundam þairh aikklesjon so filufaiho handugei guþs,

11 bi muna aiwe þanei gatawida in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma,

12 in þammei habam balþein [freijhals] jah atgagg in trauainai þairh galaubein is.

13 in þizei bidja, ni wairþaiþ usgrudjans in aglom meinaim faur izwis, þatei ist wulþus izwar.

14 in þis biuga kniwa meina du attin frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

15 us þammei all fadreinis in himina jah ana airþai namnjada,

16 ei gibai izwis bi gabein wulþaus seinis mahtai inswinþjan þairh ahman seinana in innuman mannan,

17 bauan Xristu þairh galau-bein in hairtam izwaraim,

18 ei in frijaþwai gawaurtai jah gasulidaþ mageiþ gafahan miþ allaim þaim weiham hwa siþai braidei jah laggei jah hauhei jah diupe,

19 kunnan þo ufarassau miki-lon þis kunþjis frijaþwa Xristaus, ei fullnaiþ du allai fullon guþs.

20 aþþan þamma mahteigin ufar all taujan maizo [giban] þau bidjam aipþau fraþjam bi mahtai þizai waurkjandein in unsis,

III, 9. with in guþa A begins again. — 10. filufaiho in A, managialþo in B; in the margin A has mauagnaim managnande. — 12. balþein in B, balþein freijhals in A. — 13. in þize in B, in þize in A and B. — 16. inswinþjan in A, gaswinþjan in B. in in B, wanting in A. — 18. frijaþwai in A, friaþwai in B. gawaurtai; gawaurtai in A and B. jah laggei in B, jal laggei in A. — frijaþwa in A, friaþwa in B. fullnaiþ in B, fulnaiþ in A. du in B, in in A. — 20. giban in A, wanting in B. unsis in A, uns in B.

21 immuh wulpus in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in allos aldins aiwe. amen.

#### CHAPTER IV.

laiktjo 1 Bidja nu izwis ik bandja in frauin, wairþaba gaggan þizos laponais þizaiei lapodai siup,

2 miþ allai hauneinai jah qairrein, miþ usbeisnai, uspulandans izwis misso in frijaþwai,

3 usdaudjandans fastan ainamundiþa ahmins in gabundjai gawairþeis.

4 ain leuk jah ains ahma, swaswe atlapodai sijup in aina wen laponais izwaraizos.

5 ains frauja, aina galaubeins, aina daupeins;

6 ains guþ jah atta allaize, saei ufar allaim jah and allans jah in allaim uns.

7 iþ ainlvarjammeh unsara atgibana ist ansts bi mitaþ gibos Xristaus.

8 in þizei qipilþ: ussteigands in hauhiþa ushanþ hunþ jah atuhgaf gibos mannam.

9 þatup þan usstaig hwa ist niba þatei jah atstaig faurþis in undaristo airpos?

10 saei atstaig, sa ist jah saei usstaig ufar allans himinans, ei usfullidedi allata.

11 jah silba gaf sumans apau-stauluns, sumanzup þan prau-

fetuns, sumanzup þan aiwagge-listans, sumanzup þan hairdjans jah laisarjans,

12 du ustauhtai weihaize du waurstwa andbahtjis, du timreina leikis Xristaus,

13 unte garinnaima allai in ainamundiþa galaubeinai jah ufkunþjis sunaus guþs, du waira fullamma, in mitaþ wahstaus fullons Xristaus,

14 ei þanaseiþs ni sijaima niuklahai, uswagidai jah usflaugidai winda hrammeh laiseinai liutein manne, in fludeisein du listeigai uswandainai airzeins,

15 iþ sunja taujandans in frijaþwai wahsjaima in ina þo alla, izei ist haubip, Xristus,

16 us þammei all leuk gagati-loþ (jah) gagahaftip þairh allos gawissins andstaldis bi waurstwa in mitaþ ana ainlvarjoh fero uswahst leikis taujip du timreina seinai in frijaþwai.

17 Þata nu qilþa jah weitwodja laiktjo in frauin, ei þanaseiþs ni gagaiþ swaswe jah anþaros þiudos gaggand, in uswissja hugis seinis,

18 riqizeinai gahugdai wisandans framapjai libainai guþs, in unwitjis þis wisandins in im, in daubipos hairtane seinai,

19 þaiei uswenans waurþanai sik silbans atgebun aglaitein in

21. immuh in A, imma in B; cp. Rom. XI, 36. in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in B, in Xristau Iesu jah aikklesjon in A, perhaps according to Latin manuscripts.

IV, 1. siup in A, sijup in B. — 2. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B. — 6. after allaize B stops. — 8. in the margin A has psalmo (Ps. 68, 19.). — 13. sunaus; sunus in A. waira fullamma; in the margin the gloss gumin fullamma. — 14. liutein; the n being faded. — 15. izei; ize in A. — 16. jah; wanting in A. — 17. with þata B begins again.



waurstwein unhrainipos allaizos in faihufrikein.

20 ip jus ni swa ganemup Xristu.

21 jabai sweþauh ina hausidedup, jah in imma uslaisidai sijup swaswe ist sunja in Iesu,

22 ei aflagjaiþ jus bi frumin usmeta pana fairnjan mannan pana riurjan bi lustum afmarzeinai,

23 anup-pan-niujaiþ ahmin fraþjis izwaris

24 jah gahamop þamma niujin mann þamma bi gupa gaskapanin in garaihtein jah weihpai sunjos.

25 in þizei aflagjandans liugn rodjaiþ sunja hvarjizuh miþ nehrundjin seinamma, unte sijum anþar anþaris liþus.

26 þwairhaiþ þan sijaiþ jah ni frawaurkjaiþ: sunno ni dissigqai ana þwairhein izwara,

27 nih gibaiþ stap unhulþin.

28 saei hlefi, þanaseiþs ni hliþai, ip mais arbaidjai waurkjands swesaim handum þiup, ei habai daiþjan þaurbandin.

29 aiuhun waurde ubilaize us munþa izwaramma ni usgaggai, ak þatei goþ sijai du timreinai galaubeinai, ei gibai anst hausjandam.

30 jah ni gaurjaiþ pana weihan ahman gups, in þammei ga-

siglidai sijup in daga uslauseinai.

31 alla baitrei jah hatis jah þwairhei jah hrops jah wajame-reins afwairpaidau af izwis miþ allai unselein.

32 wairpaiduh miþ izwis misso seljai, armahairtai, fragibandans izwis misso, swaswe gup in Xristau fragaf izwis.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Wairpaiþ nu galeikondans laikto gupa, swe barna liuba,

2 jah gaggaiþ in frijaþwai, swaswe jah Xristus frijoda uns jah atgaf sik silban faur uns hunsl jah saup gupa du daunai wopjai.

3 aþþan horinassus jah allos unhrainipos aiþþau faihufrikei nih namnjaidau in izwis, swaswe gadob ist weihaim,

4 (aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei) aiþþau dwalawaurdei aiþþau saldra, þoei du þaurftai ni fairrinand, ak mais awiliuda.

5 Þata auk witeiþ kummandans laikto þatei leazuh hors aiþþau unhrains aiþþau faihufriks, þatei ist galiuga-gude skalkinassus, ni habaiþ arbi in þiudangardjai Xristaus jah gups.

6 ni manna izwis usluto lausaim waurdam, þairh þoei qimip

20. swa ist in B above the line. — 24. þuh gahamop in B, jag gahamop in A. — 25. sijum in A, sijup in B. — 26. jah ni in B, jau ni in A. dissigqai in A, dissigqai in B. — 27. nih gibaiþ in B, ni gibip in A. — 28. ip in A, ak in B. — 30. jah in A, wanting in B. in þammei in A, þammei in B.

V, 2. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 3. After namn . . . . A breaks off. — 4. aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei, wanting in B. — 5. leazuh hors; leazuhors in B. skalkinassus; skalkinassaus in B. — 6. usluto; usluto in B.

hatis guþs ana sunum ungalau-  
beinaiſ.

7 ni wairþaiþ nu gadailans im,

8 wesuþ auk suman riqiz, iþ  
nu liuhaþ in frauþin; swe barna  
liuhadis gaggaiþ —

9 apþan akran liuhadis ist in  
allai selein jah garaihtein jah  
sunjai —

10 gakiuſandans þatei sijai  
waiſagaleikaiþ frauþin,

11 jah ni gamainjaiþ waurst-  
wam riqizis. . .

17 duþþe ni wairþaiþ unfrodai,  
ak fraþjandans lva sijai wilja  
frauþins.

18 jah ni anadrigkaiþ izwis  
weina, in þammei ist uſſtiurei,  
ak fullnaiþ in ahmin,

19 rodjandans izwis in psal-  
mom jah hazeinim jah ſaggwim  
ahmeinain, ſiggwandans in hair-  
tam izwaraim frauþin,

20 awiliudondans into fram  
allaim in namin frauþins unſariſ  
Ieſuiſ Xriſtauſ attin jah guþa,

21 ufhausjandans izwis miſſo  
in agiſa Xriſtauſ.

22 qeneiſ ſeinain abnam uf-  
hausjaina ſwaſwe frauþin,

23 unte wair iſt haubiþ qenaiſ,  
ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ haubiþ aik-  
kleſjonſ, jah iſ iſt naſjandſ lei-  
kiſ.

24 akei ſwaſwe aikkleſjo uf-

hauſeiþ Xriſtau, ſwaſ qeneiſ ab-  
nam ſeinain in allamma.

25 juſ wairoſ frijoþ qeniſ iz-  
waroſ, ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ fri-  
joda aikkleſjon jah ſik ſilban  
atgaf faur þo,

26 ei þo gaweihadedi gahrain-  
jandſ þwahla watinſ in waurda,

27 ei uſtauhi ſilba ſiſ wulþaga  
aikkleſjon, ni habandein wamme  
aiþþau maile aiþþau lva ſwalei-  
kaize, ak ei ſijai weiha jah un-  
wamma.

28 ſwa jah wairoſ ſkulun fri-  
jon ſeiſ qeniſ ſwe leiſa ſeiſa.  
[ſein ſilbinſ leiſ frijoþ] ſaei ſeiſa  
qen frijoþ, [jah] ſik ſilban frijoþ.

29 ni auk manna lvanhun ſein  
leiſ fiſaida, ak fodeiþ ita jah  
warneiþ, ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ  
aikkleſjon. . .

#### CHAPTER VI.

8 . . . taujiþ þiuþiſ, þata gani-  
miþ at frauþin, jaþþe ſkalſ  
jaþþe freiſ.

9 jah juſ frauþanſ, þata ſamo  
taujaiþ wiþra inſ, fraletandans  
im lutos, witandans þatei im  
jah izwiſ ſama frauþa iſt in hi-  
minam, jah wiljahalþei niſt at  
imma.

10 Þata nu anþar, broþrjuſ i=10  
meina, inſwinþjaiþ izwiſ in frau-  
þin jah in mahtai ſwinþeinſ iſ.

11. after riqizis *B* stops. — 17. with duþþe *A* begins again. — 22. qeneiſ; qeneſ in *A*. — 24. Xriſtau; Xriſtu in *A*. qeneiſ; qeneſ in *A*. — 28. ſein ſilbinſ leiſ frijoþ and jah; interpolation according to Latin manuſcripts. — 29. after aikkleſjon *A* stops.

VI, 8. with taujiþ *B* begins again. — 9. with fraletandans *A* begins again. jah juſ frauþanſ; occurs twice in *B*. — 10. inſwinþjaiþ in *A*. inſwinjaiþ in *B*. the number (i=10) added in *B* occurs already in II, 19.

11 gahamop izwis sarwam guþs, ei mageip standan wipra listins diabulaus,

12 unte nist izwis brakja wipra leik jah bloþ, ak wipra reikja jah waldufnja, wipra þans fairhu habandans riqizis þis, wipra þo ahmeina unseleins in þaim himinakundam.

13 duppe nimip sarwa guþs, ei mageip andstandan in þamma daga ubilin jah in allamma uswaurkjandans standan.

14 standaip nu ufgaurdanai lupins izwarans sunjai jah gapaidodai brunjon garaihteins,

15 jah gaskohai fotum in man-wipai aiwaggeljons gawairþjis,

16 ufar all andnimandans skil-du galaubeinai, þammei maguþ allos ariwaznos þis unseljins funiskos aflrapjan.

17 jah hilm naseinai nimaiþ, jah meki ahmins, þatei ist waurd guþs,

18 þairh allos aihtronins jah bidos aihtrondans in alla mela

in ahmin jah du þamma wakan-dans sinteino in allai usdaudein jah bidom fram allaim þaim weiham,

19 jah fram mis, ei mis gibaidau waurd in usluka munþis meinis, in balþein kannjan runa aiwaggeljons,

20 faur þoei airino in kunawidom, ei in izai gadaursjau swe skuljau rodjan.

21 aþþan ei jus witeip hwa bi mik ist, hwa ik tauja, kanneip izwis allata Tykeikus sa liuba broþar jah triggwa andbahts in frauin,

22 þanei insandida du izwis duppe ei kunneip hwa bi ugk ist jah gaprafstjai hairtona izwara.

23 gawairþi broþrum jah friapwa miþ galaubeinai fram guþa attin jah frauin Iesu Kristau.

24 ansts miþ allaim þaiei frijond frauian unsarana Iesu Xristu in unriurein. amen.

Du Aifaisium ustauh.

11. diabulaus; in the margin A has unhulþins. — 14. jah gapaidodai in B, jag gapaidodai in A. — 16. unseljins in A, unseleins in B. — 18. wakandans in B, duwakandans in A. in allai in B, wanting in A. — 19. after gibaidau A stops. meinis; meinai in B. — 21. aþþan, only a remains, the rest being faded.



## Du Filippisium.

### CHAPTER I.

14. . . . . tans broþre in frauþin  
gatrauandans bandjom meinaim  
mais gadaursan unagandans  
waurd guþs rodjan.

15 sumai railtis jah in neipis  
jah haifstais, sumai þau in godis  
wiljins Xristu merjand,

16 sumai þan us friaþwai, wi-  
tandans þatei du sunjonai ai-  
waggeljons gasatipis in.

17 iþ þaiei us haifstai, Xristu  
merjand\* ni swiknaba, munan-  
dans sik aglons urraisjan band-  
jom meinaim.

18 hca auk? þandei allaim hai-  
dum, jaþþe inilon jaþþe sunjai,  
Xristus merjada, jah in þamma  
fagino, akei jah faginon dugiuna;

19 unte wait ei þata mis ga-  
gaggip du ganistai þairh izwara  
bida jah andstald ahmins Xri-  
staus Iesus,

20 bi usbeisnai jah wenai mei-  
naim, unte ni in waittai gaaiwi-  
skops wairþa, ak in allai trauai-

nai swe sinteino jah nu mikiljada  
Xristus in leika meinamma. jaþþe  
þairh libain jaþþe þairh dauþu.

21 Aþþan mis liban Xristus laiktjo  
ist jah gaswiltan gawaurki.

22 iþ jabai liban in leika, þata  
mis akran waurstwis ist, jah  
hcaþar waljau ni kann.

23 aþþan dishabaiþs (im) us  
þaim twaim, þanuh lustu ha-  
bands andletnan jah miþ Xri-  
stau wisan; und filu mais batizo  
ist;

24 aþþan du wisan in leika  
þaurftozo in izwara.

25 jah þata triggwaba wait  
þatei wisajahi þairhwisa atallaim  
izwis du izwarai framgahtai jah  
fahedai galaubeinai izwaraizos,

26 ei lvoftuli izwara biauþnai  
in Xristau Iesu in mis þairh mei-  
nana qum aftra du izwis.

27 hca þatainei wairþaba ai-  
waggeljons Xristaus usmitaiþ,  
ei, jaþþe qimau jah gasailþau iz-  
wis jaþþe aljaþro, gabausjan bi

---

*The remains (13) of the Epistle to the Philippians are preserved as follows: A contains II, 26—IV, 6; B has I, 14—II, 8. II, 22—IV, 17. Hence the verses II, 26—IV, 6 are contained in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription according to IV, 15.*

*I, 14. . . . . tans; last syllable of managistauns. — 15. haifstais; haiftais in B. — 23. im; wanting in B.*

izwis patei standip in ainamma ahmin. ainai saiwalai samana arbaidjandans galaubeinai aiwaggeljons,

28 jah ni in waihtai afagidai fram paim andastapjam. patei ist im ustaikneins fralustais, ip izwis gamistais. jah pata fram gupja

29 izwis fragiban ist faur Xristu, ni patainei du imma galaubjan, ak jah pata faur ina winnan.

30 po samon haifst habandans poei gasailvip in mis jah nu hau-seip in mis.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jabai lvo nu gaprafsteino in Xristau, jabai lvo gaplaihte friapwos, jabai lvo gamaindupe ahmins, jabai lvo mildipo jah gableipeino,

2 usfulleip meina fahed ei pata samo hugjaiip, po samon friapwa habandans, samasaiwalai, samafrajai,

3 ni waiht bi haifstai aipjan lausai hauheinai, ak in allai haneinai gahugdais anpar anparana munands sis auhuman,

4 ni po seina hvarjizuh mitondans ak jah po anparaize hvarjizuh.

5 pata auk frapjaidau in izwis patei jah in Xristau Iesu,

6 saei in gupaskaumein wisands ni wulwa rahnida wisan sik galeiko gupja.

7 ak sik silban uslausida wlit

skalkis nimands, in galeikja manne waurpans jah manualja bigitans swe manna.

8 gahaunida sik silban waurpans ufhausjands attin und . . .

22 . . . . patei swe attin barn mijskalkinoda mis in aiwaggeljon.

23 panuh nu wenja sandjan bipe gasailva lva bi mik ist suns.

24 applan gatraua in frauin pammei jah silba sprauto qima.

25 applan parf munda Aipafraudeitu bropar jah gawaurstwan jah gahlaiban meinana, ip izwarana apaustulu jah andbaht paurftais meinaizos, sandjan du izwis,

26 unte gairnjands was allaize izwara jah unwunands in pizei hausidedup ina siukan.

27 jah auk siuks was nelva dauþau; akei gup ina gaarmaida, applan ni patainei ina, ak jah mik, ei gaurein ana gaurein ni habau.

28 sniumundos nu insandida ina, ei gasailvandans ina aftra faginoþ jah ik hlazoza sijau ufkunnands lva bi izwis ist.

29 andnimaiþ nu ina in frauin miþ allai fahedai, jah pans swaleikans swerans habaiþ,

30 unte in waurstwis Xristaus und dauþu atnehida ufarmunnonds saiwalai seinai, ei usfulldedi izwar gaidw bi mein andbahti.

28. afagidai; the manuscript had afagidau, which has been corrected.

II, 5. frapjaidau; fraipjaidau in B. — 25. izwarana; izwana in B. — 26. in pize in A; with these words A begins, B correctly has in pizei. — 28. gasailvandans ina in A above the line. — 29. habaiþ in A, haibaiþ in B.

## CHAPTER III.

laiktio  
e=5

1 pata anpar, broþrjus meinai, faginoþ in frauþin. þo samona izwis meljan mis sweþauh ni la-tei, iþ izwis þwastiþa.

2 sailviþ þans hundans, sailviþ þans ubilans waurstwans, sailviþ þo gamaitanon.

3 aþþan weis sium bimait, weis ahmin guþa skalkinondans jah lupandans in Xristau Iesu, jah ni in leika gatrauam,

4 jah þan ik habands trauain jah in leika. jabai lwas anpar þugkeiþ trauan in leika, ik mais,

5 bimait ahtaudogs, us kno-dai Israelis, kunjis Baineiamei-nis, Haibraius us Haibraium, bi witoda Fareisaius,

6 bi aljana wrakjands aikkles-þon, bi garaihtein þizai sei in wi-toda ist wisands usfairina.

7 akei þatei was mis gawaurki, þatuh rahnida in Xristaus sleiþa wisan.

8 aþþan sweþauh all domja sleiþa wisan in ufarassaus kunþ-jis Xristaus Iesuis frauþins mei-nis, in þizei allamma gasleiþiþs im, jah domja smarnos wisan allata, ei Xristu du gawaurkja habau,

9 jah bigitaidau in imma, ni habands meina garaihtein þo us witoda, ak þo þairh galaubein Xristaus Iesuis, sei us guþa ist garaihte ana galaubeinai,

10 du kunnan ina jah maht usstassais is jah gamainduþ þu-laine is, miþkauriþs was dauþau is,

11 ei lvaiwa gaqimau in us-stassai us dauþaim.

12 ni þatei ju andnemjau aip-þau ju garaihts gadomiþs sijau, aþþan afargagga ei gafahau, in þammei gafahans warþ fram Xristau.

13 broþrjus, ik mik silban ni nauh man gafahan;

14 aþþan ain, sweþauh þaim afta ufarmunnonds, iþ du þaim þoei faura sind mik ufþanjands, bi mundrein afargagga afar si-gislauna þizos iupa laþonais guþs in Xristau Iesu.

15 swa managai nu swe sijai-ma fullawitans, pata hugjaima; jah jabai lva aljaleikos hugjiþ, jah pata izwis guþ andhuljiþ;

16 aþþan sweþauh du þammei gasnewum, ei samo hugjaima jah samo fraþjaima. [samon gaggan garaideinai].

III, 3. sium in A, sijum in B. jah ni in B, jau ni in A. — 5. bimait in A and B (for bimaita? asks Bernhardt). Baineiameinis in B, Bainiameinis in A. — 8. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. Xristu; Xristau in A and B. — 9. þo us witoda in B, us witoda in A. þo þairh in A, þairh in B. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. — 12. afargagga in A, ik afargagga in B. — 13. nauh in A, þau in B. — 15. lva in A, wanting in B. andhuljiþ in A, andhugjiþ in B. — 16. samon gaggan garaideinai in A, wanting in B; it is an additional variant, which originally stood in the margin, but was afterward incorporated into the text. fraþjaima (in A and B) seems to be an error; it must have replaced an original gag-gaima or a similar word.



17 miþgaleikondans meinai wairþaiþ, broþrjus, jah mundoþ izwis þans swa gaggandans swa-swe habaiþ frisaht unsis.

18 unte managai gaggand, þanzei ufta qab izwis, ip nu jah gretands qiba, þans fijands gal-gins Kristaus,

19 þizeei andeis wairþiþ fra-lusts, þizeei guþ wamba ist jah wulþus in skandai ize, þaiei air-þeinaim fraþjand.

20 ip unsara bauains in himi-nam ist, þaproei jah nasjand us-beidam frauþan Iesu Xristu,

21 saei inmaideiþ leika haunei-nais unsaraizos du ibnaskaun-jamma leika wulþaus seinis bi waurstwa, unte mag jah ufhnaiw-þan sis alla.

#### CHAPTER IV.

luk 12

1 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans jah lustusamans, faheþs jah waips meins, swa standiþ in frauþin.

2 Aiodian bidja jah Syntykein bidja þata samo fraþjan in frauþin.

3 jai jah þuk waliso bidja ga-juko, niþais þos þozei miþarbai-didedun mis in aiwaggeljon miþ Klemaintau jah anþaraim ga-waurstwaim meinaim, þizeei nam-na sind in bokom libainais.

4 nunu faginop in frauþin sin-teino; aftra qiba, faginop.

5 anawilþei izwara kunþa siai allaim mannam; frauþa nehwa ist.

6 ni waihtai mairnaiþ, ak in allai bidai jah aihtronai miþ awiliudam bidos izwaros kunþos sijaina at guþa.

7 jah gawairþi guþs, þatei ufar-ist all ahane, fastaiþ hairtona jah leika izwara in Xristau Iesu.

8 þata anþar, broþrjus, þislah þatei ist sunjein, þislah þatei gariud, þislah þatei garaiht, þislah þatei weih, þislah þatei liubaleik, þislah þatei wailamer, jabai h'o godeino, jabai h'o ha-zeino, þata mitop;

9 þatei jah galaisideduþ izwis jah ganemuþ jah gahauseduþ jah gaselvuþ in mis, þata tau-jaiþ; jah guþ gawairþeis sijai miþ izwis.

10 Aþþan faginoda in frauþin z=7 mikilaba, unte ju h'an gaþaihuþ du faur mik fraþjan; ana þam-mei jah froþuþ, aþþan analati-dai waurþuþ.

11 ni þatei bi þarbai qipau; unte ik galaisida mik in þaimei im ganohiþs wisan.

12 lais jah haunþan mik, lais jah ufarassau haban; in allam-ma jah in allaim usþroþiþs im, jah sads wairþan jah gredags,

17. jah mundoþ in B, jam mundoþ in A. — 19. þizeei (the first) in B, þizeiei in A. þizeei (the second) in A, þize in B. wulþus in B, wulþaus in A. — 21. wulþaus in A, wusþaus in B.

IV, 2. jah Syntykein in B, jas Syntykein in A. — 3. Klemaintan in B, Klai-maintan in A. — 4. nunu in A, nunu nu in B. — 5. anawilþei; anawilþe in A and B. siai in B, sijai in A. — 6. aftra sijaina A stops. — 12. ufarassau; ufarassu in B, ra above the line; cp. II Cor. II, 4. Lu. XV, 17.

jah ufarassau haban jah parbos  
pulan.

13 all mag in þamma inswinþ-  
jandin mik Xristau.

14 aþþan sweþauh waila gata-  
wideduþ gamainja briggandans  
meina aglon.

15 aþþan wituþ jah jus, Filip-  
pius, þatei in anastodeinai ai-

waggeljons, þan usiddja af Ma-  
kidonai, ni ainohun aikklesjono  
mis gamainida in rapjon gibos  
jah andanemis alja jus ainai,

16 unte jah in Þaissalauneikai  
jah ainamma sinþa jah twaim  
andawizn mis insandideduþ.

17 ni þatei gasokjau giba, ak  
gasokja ak. . .

---

14. briggandans; dan *above the line*. — 15. ainohun; ainnohun in B. — 17. ak;  
*remaining letters of akran*.

## Du Kaulaussaium.

### CHAPTER I.

6 . . . in sunjai;

7 swaswe ganemuþ at Aipafrin þamma liubin gaskalkja unsa-ramma, saei ist triggws faur izwis andbahts Xristaus Iesuis,

8 saei jah gakannida uns izwara friapwa in ahmin.

1-2 9 Duppe jah weis, fram þamma daga ei hausidedum, ni hreilaidedum faur izwis bidjandans jah aihtrondans ei fullnaiþ kunþjis wiljins is in allai handugein jah frodein ahmeinai,

10 ei gaggaiþ wairþaba frauþins in allamma þatei galeikai, in allamma waurstwe godaize akran bairandans jah wahsjan-dans in ukunþja guþs,

11 in allai mahtai gaswinþidai bi mahtai wulþaus is in allai us-þulainai jah usbeisnai miþ fahe-dai,

12 awiliudondans attin, saei lapoda izwis du dailai hlautis weihaize in liuhada,

13 saei galausida izwis us wal-dufnja riqizis jah atnam in þin-dangardja sunaus friapwos sei-naizos,

14 in þammei habam faur-bauht, fralet frawaurhte,

15 saei ist frisahts guþs un-gasailvanis, frumabaur allaizos gaskaftais,

16 unte in imma gaskapana waurþun alla in himinam jah ana airþai, þo gasailvanona jah þo ungasailvanona, jaþpe sitlos jaþpe frauþinassjus jaþpe reikja jaþpe waldufnja. alla þairh ina jah in imma gaskapana sind,

17 jah is ist faura allaim jah alla in imma ussatida sind,

18 jah is ist haubip leikis, aik-klesjons: saei ist anastodeins, fru-

---

*The remains of the Epistle to the Colossians are preserved as follows: A contains I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13; II, 13—20 and IV, 13—19 in the Codex Turinensis (See Introduction). B has I, 6—29. II, 11—IV, 19. Hence the verses I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13 occur in both manuscripts. About ¼ of the Epistle is lost.*

*Superscription: It is taken from the abbreviated form Kaulsaim, which occurs at the close of the Epistle in B.*

*I, 10. with wairþaba A begins. akran; in A twice. jah wahsjudans in A, wanting in B. — 14. frawaurhte; h in B above the line. — 16. himinam in A, himina in B. jah þo in B, jaþ þo in A. waldufnja; n above the line.*



mabaur us dauþaim, ei sijai in allaim is, frumadein habands,

19 unte in imma galeikaida alla fullon bauan

20 jah þairh ina gafriþon alla in imma, gawairþi taujands þairh bloþ galgins is, þairh ina, jappþe þo ana airþai jappþe þo ana himinam.

21 Jah izwis simle wisandans framapidans jah fijands gahugdai in waurstwam ubilaim, iþ nu gafriþodai

22 in leika mammons is þairh dauþu, du atsatjan izwis weihaus jah unwammans jah usfairinans faura imma,

23 jabai sweþauh þairhwisip in galaubeinai galwastidai jah gatulgidai jah ni afwagidai af we-nai aiwaggeljons þoei hausideduþ, sei merida ist in alla gaskaft þo uf himina, pizozei warþ ik Pawlus andbahts.

24 [saei] nu fagino in þaimei winna faur izwis jah usfullja gaidwa aglono Xristaus in leika meinamma faur leuk is, þatei ist aikklesjo,

25 pizozei warþ ik andbahts bi ragina guþs þatei giban ist mis in izwis du usfulljan waurd guþs,

26 runa sei gafulgina was fram aiwam jah fram aldim, iþ nu gawikunþida warþ þaim weiham is,

27 þaimei wilda guþ gakannjan gabein wulþaus þizos runos in þiudom, þatei ist Xristus in izwis, wens wulþaus,

28 þanei weis gateiham talzjandans all manne jah laisjandans all manne in allai handugein, ei atsatjaima all manne fullawitan in Xristau Iesu;

29 du þammei arbaidja usdaujdands bi waurstwa þatei inna waurkeiþ in mis in mahtai.

## CHAPTER II.

11 . . . . frawaurhte leukis, in bimaita Xristaus,

12 miþganawistrodai imma in daupeinai, in pizaiei jah miþpurrisuþ þairh galaubein waurstwis guþs, saei urraisida ina us dauþaim;

13 jah izwis dauþans wisandans missadedim jah unbimaita leukis izwaris miþgaqiwiða miþ imma, fragibands uns allos missadedins,

14 afswairbands þos ana uns wadjabokos raginam seinaim. þatei was andaneipþo uns, jah þata usnam us midumai, ganagljands ita du galgin,

15 andhamonds sik leika reikja jah waldufnja gatarhida balþaba, gablauþjands þo [bairhtaba] in sis.

24. saei; seems to be a later addition in B, wanting in A. gaidwa in A, gaiwa in B. — 27. wilda; in B in the margin. Xristus in B, wanting in A. — 29. usdaujdands in A, usdaujands in B. after bi B stops. þatei inna waurkeiþ, ei inna, faded out. after mahtai A stops.

II, 11. B begins. — 13. with the second jah Codex Turinensis begins, but little is legible (See Introduction). — 14. usnam in A, usman in B. galgin; al in B above the line. — 15. bairhtaba seems to be a gloss to balþaba, which has been incorporated into the text.

16 ni manna nu izwis bidom-jai in mata aip̄pau in dragka aip̄pau in dailai dagis dul̄pais aip̄pau fullīe aip̄pau sabbatum.

17 patei ist skadus pize ana-wairpane, ip̄ leuk Xristaus.

18 ni h̄ashun izwis gajiukai wiljands in hauneinai jah blotinassau aggile, patei ni sal̄t ushafjands sik, sware ufblesans fram frap̄ja leukis seinis.

19 jah ni habands haubīp̄, us pammei all leuk pairh gawissins jah gabindos auknando jah peihando wahseip̄ du wahstau gūps.

20 jabai gaswultūp̄ mīp̄ Xristau af stabim pis fairleaus, l̄va panaseips swe qiwai in pamma fairleau urredīp̄:

21 ni tekais nih atsnarpjais nih kausjais?

22 patei ist all duriurein, pairh patei is brukjaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim manne.

23 poei sind swēpauh waurd habandona handugeins puhtaus in fastubnja jah hauneinai hairtins jah unfreideinai leukis, ni in swerip̄o l̄uzai du sōpa leukis.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jabai nu mīpurrisūp̄ Xristau, poei iupa sind sokeip̄, parei Xristus ist in taihswai gūps sitands;

2 paimei iupa sind frap̄jaīp̄, ni paim poei ana air̄pai sind,

3 unte gadaup̄nodedūp̄, jah libains izwara gafulgina ist mīp̄ Xristau in gupa;

4 pan Xristus swikun̄ps wairpīp̄, libains izwara, panuh jah jus bairhtai wairpīp̄ mīp̄ imma in wulpau.

5 daupeīp̄ nu lipuns izwarans, pans paiei sind ana air̄pai, horinassu, umhrainein, winna, lustu ubilana, jah faihugeigon sei ist galiugagude skalkinassus,

6 pairh poei qimīp̄ hatiss gūps ana sunum ungalaubeinai.

7 in paimei jah jus iddjedup̄ simle, pan libaidedup̄ in paim;

8 ip̄ nu aflagjīp̄ jah jus pō alla, hatiss, pwairhein, unselein, anaqiss, aglaitiwaardein; us mun̄pa izwaramma ni usgaggai;

9 ni liugaīp̄ izwis misso, afslaupjandans izwis pana fairnjan mannan mīp̄ tojam is,

10 jah gahamōp̄ niujamma pamma ananiwidin du ufkun̄p̄ja bi frisahtai pis saei gaskop ina,

11 parei nist Kreks jah Judaius, bimait jah faurafilli, barbarus jah Skybus, skalks jah freis, ak alla jah in allaim Xristus.

12 gahamōp̄ izwis nu swe galwalidai gūps, weihans jah walisans, brusts bleipeins, armahairtein, selein, haunein ahins, qairrein usbeisnein,

13 pulandans izwis misso jah

20. with pis *A* begins. — 21. tekais; teikais in *A* and *B*. nih; twice in *A*, ni in *B*. — 23. unfreideinai in *A*, unfreidei in *B*.

III, 2. ana; in *A* above the line. — 5. horinassu in *B*, horinassau in *A*. winna in *A*, winnon in *B*. ubilana in *A*, ubila in *B*; na was perhaps added above the line. — 8. with izwaramma ni *A* breaks off. — 12. bleipeins; bleipein in *B*. ahins; only *a* is discernible.

fragibandans silbam, jabai leas wipra leana habai fairina, swaswe jah Kristus fragaf izwis, swa jah jus taujaiþ,

14 apþan ufar alla friapwa, sei ist gabinda ainamundipos.

15 jah gawairþi guþs swignjai . . . hairtam izwaraim, in þammei jah lapodai wesuþ in ainamma leika; jah awiliudondans wairþaiþ.

16 waurd Xristaus bauai in izwis gabigaba; in allai handugein jah frodein ahmeinai laisjandans jah talzjandans izwis silbans psalmom, hazeinim, saggwim ahmeinaim in anstai, siggewandans in hairtam izwaraim frauþin.

17 all þislah þatei taujaiþ in waurda aiþþau in waurstwa, all in namin frauþins Iesus awiliudondans guþa attin þairh ina.

18 jus qinons, ufhausjaiþ wairam izwaraim, swe gaqimip in frauþin.

19 wairos, frijoþ qenins izwarios jah ni sijaiþ baitrai wipra þos.

20 barna, ufhausjaiþ fadreinam bi all; unte þata waila ga-leikaiþ ist in frauþin.

21 jus attans, ni gramjaiþ barna izwara du þwairhein, ei ni wairþaina in unlustau.

22 þewisa, ufhausjaiþ bi all (þaim bi) leika frauþam, ni in

augam skalkinondans swe mannam samjandans, ak in ainfalþein hairtins ogandans guþ.

23 þislah þatei taujaiþ, us saiwalai waurkjaiþ, swe frauþin, ni mannam,

24 witandans þatei af frauþin nimip andalauni arbjis, unte frauþin Xristau skalkinoþ;

25 sa auk skapula andnimip þatei skoþ, jah nist wiljahalþei at guþa.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jus frauþans, garaiht jah ibnassu þewisam atkunaiþ, witandans þatei aihuþ jah jus frauþan in himinam,

2 bidai haftjandans izwis, wakandans in izai in awiliudam,

3 bidjandans samana jah bi uns, ei guþ uslukai unsis haurd waurdis du rodjan runa Xristaus, in þizoei jah gabundans im,

4 ei gabairhtjau þo swaswe skuljau rodjan.

5 in handugein gaggaiþ du þaim uta, þata mel usbugjandans,

6 waurd izwar sinteino in anstai salta gasupoþ siai, ei witeiþ lwaiwa skuleiþ ainlecarjammeh andhafjan.

7 þatei bi mik ist, all gakanneiþ izwis Tykeikus sa liuba bro-

13. silbam; uncertain. — 15. swignjai; swignjaiþa, with an additional faded letter in B. Uppström and Heyne have swignjai þan; Bernhard suggests swignjai ana. — 22. þaim bi, wanting in B. — 25. wiljahalþei; wiljahalþein in B.

IV, 4. with swaswe A begins again. — 5. þata mel in B, mel in A. — 6. siai in B, sijai in A. — 7. Tykeikus in A, Tykekus in B.



par jah triggwa andbahts jah  
gaskalki in frauin,

8 panei insandida du izwis  
duppe ei kunnjau lva bi izwis ist  
jah gabrafstjai hairtona izwara.

9 mip Aunisimau pamma liubin  
jah triggwin bropr, saei ist us  
izwis, paiei all izwis gakannjand  
patei her ist.

10 goleiþ izwis Areistarkus sa  
mipfrahunþana mis, jah Markus  
gadiliggs Barnabins, bi panei ne-  
mup anabusnins, ei, jabai qimai  
at izwis, andnimaiþ ina,

11 jah Iesus saei haitada Iu-  
stus, paiei sind us bimaita; þai  
ainai gawaurstwans sind þiudan-  
gardjos gups, paiei wesun mis du  
gabrafsteinai.

12 goleiþ izwis Aipafras sa us  
izwis, skalks Xristaus Iesuis, sin-  
teino usdaudjands bi izwis in bi-  
dom, ei standaiþ allawaurstwans

jah fullawitans in allamma wil-  
jin gups.

13 weitwodja auk imma patei  
habaiþ manag aljan bi izwis jah  
bi þans paiei sind in Laudeikia  
jah Iairaupaulein.

14 goleiþ izwis Lukas lekeis sa  
liuba jah Demas.

15 goleiþ þans in Laudeikia  
bropruns jah Nymfan jah þo in-  
gardjon is aikklesjon.

16 jah þan ussiggwaidau at iz-  
wis so aipistaule, taujaiþ ei jah  
in Laudeikaion aikklesjon ussigg-  
waidau, jah þoei ist us Laudei-  
kaion, jus ussiggwaid.

17 jah qipaiþ Arkippau: sailv  
þata andbahti patei andnamt in  
frauin, ei ita usfulljais.

18 goleins meimai handau Paw-  
laus.

19 gamuneiþ meinaizos band-  
jos. ansts mip izwis. amen.

Du Kaulaussaium ustauh.

10. Areistarkus in B, Ariastarkus in A. — 11. Iustus in A, Justus in B. — 12. Xristaus Iesuis in B, Iesuis Xristaus in A. — sinteino in B, sa sinteino in A. — 13. after sind Ambr. A stops, Codex Turinensis begins. Laudeikia in A, Laudeikaia in B. — 14. lekeis in A, leikeis in B. jah Demas in A, wanting in B. — 15. þo ingardjon in B, ingardjon in A; cp. I Cor. XVI, 9. — Subscription Kaussaim in B; in A only . . . u . aus . . . is discernible.

## Du paissalauneikaium. a.

### CHAPTER II.

10 . . . . jah guþ, hwaiwa wei-haba jah garaihtaba jah unfairi-nodaba izwis þaim galaubjan-dam wesum,

11 swaswe wituþ, ainhrarjanoh izwara swe atta barna seinu bid-jandans izwis jah gablaihandans,

12 jah weitwodjandans du gag-gan izwis wairþaba guþs, saei lapoda izwis du seinai þiudan-gardjai jah wulþau.

13 duþe jah weis awiliudom guþa unsweibandans, unte ni-mandans at uns waurd hausei-nais guþs andnemuþ ni swaswe waurd manne, ak, swaswe ist sunjaba, waurd guþs, þatei jah waurkeiþ in izwis, juzei galaubeiþ.

14 jus auk galeikondans waur-þuþ, broþrjus, aikklesjom guþs þaim wisandeim in Iudaia in Xristau Iesu, unte þata samo wunnuþ jah jus fram izwaraim inkunjam, swaswe jah weis fram Iudaium,

15 þaiei jah frauþin usqemun Iesua jah swesaim praufetum, jah uns frawrekun jah guþa ni galeikandans jah allaim man-nam andaneipans sind,

16 warjandans uns du þiudom rodjan ei ganisaina, akei du us-fulljan seinos frawaurhtins sin-teino. aþþan snauh ana ins ha-tis guþs und andi.

17 Aþþan weis, broþrjus, gaai<sup>b=2</sup> naidai af izwis du mela hveilos andwairþja ni hairtin, ufarassau sniumidedum andaugi izwar ga-sailvan in managamma lustau.

18 unte wildedum qiman at izwis, ik raihtis Pawlus jah ai-namma sinþa jah twaim, jah analatida uns satana.

19 hwa auk ist unsara wens aiþþau faheþs aiþþau waips h-of-tuljos, niu jus in andwairþja frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in is quma?

20 jus auk siuþ wulþus unsar jah faheþs.

---

*Of the First Epistle to the Thessalonians A. contains only V, 22—28; B begins with II, 10, about ½ of the Epistle being wanting.*

*Superscription; added according to the superscription of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians.*

*II, 13. waurkeiþ; þ in B above the line. — 17. gaainaidai; so Uppström and Heyne; cp. Rom. XIV, 4. Bernhardt writes gaainanaidai. izwar; izwara in B.*

## CHAPTER III.

laiktjo

1 In þizei ju ni uspulandans þanamais galeikaida uns ei biliþanai weseima in Aþeinim ainai,

2 jah insandidedum Teimaupaiu, broþar unsarana jah andbaht guþs in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, ei izwis gatulgjai jah bidjai bi galaubein izwara,

3 ei ni ainshun afagjaidau in þaim aggwilpom. silbans auk wituþ þatei du þamma gasatidai sijum;

4 jah auk þan wesum at izwis, fauraqelþum izwis þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan agliþos, swaswe jah warþ jah wituþ.

5 duppe jah ik ju ni uspulands insandida du ufkunnan galaubein izwara, ibai aufto usfaifraisi izwis sa fraisands jah sware wairþai arbaiþs unsara.

6 aþþan nu at qimandin Teimaupaiau at unsis fram izwis jah gateihandin uns galaubein (jah) friaþwa izwara, jah þatei gaminþi unsar habaiþ god sin-teino gairnjandans uns gasailvan swaswe jah weis izwis,

7 inuh þis gaþrafstidai sijum, broþrjus, fram izwis ana allai nauþai jah aglon unsarai in izwaraizos galaubeinaiis,

8 unte sai libam, jabai jus gastandiþ in frauþin.

9 lva auk awiliude magum usgildan frauþin guþa bi izwis ana allai fahedai þizaiei faginom in izwara faura guþa unsaramma,

10 naht jah daga ufarassau bidjandans ei gasailvaima andwairþja izwara jah ustiuhaima waninassu galaubeinaiis izwarai-zos?

11 Aþþan silba guþ jah attag=3 unsar jah frauja unsar Iesus garaihtjai wig unsarana du izwis;

12 aþþan izwis frauja managjai jah ganohnan gatauþai friaþwa in izwis misso jah allans, swaswe jah weis in izwis,

13 du tulgjan hairtona izwara usfairinona in weihþai faura guþa jah attin unsaramma in quma frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ allaim þaim weiham seinaim.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 Pannu nu, broþrjus, anahai-d=4 tam bidai izwis jah bidjam in frauþin Iesua, ei, swaswe andnemuþ at uns lva iwa skuluþ gaggan jah galeikan guþa, swaswe jah gaggiþ, jah gaaukaip mais.

2 wituþ auk lvarjos anabusnins atgebum izwis þairh frauþan Iesu Xristu.

3 þata auk ist wilja guþs, weihþa izwara, ei gahabaiþ izwis af kalkinassau,

4 ei witi lvarjizuh izwara gastaldan sein kas in weihþai jah sweripai.

5 ni in gairnein lustaus swaswe jah þindos þozei ni kunnun guþ,

III, 3. gasatidai; gatidai in B. — 5. uspulands; uspulans in B. — 6. Teimaupaiau; Teimaupaiau in B. jah (the second); wanting in B. — 8. sai; above the line, but indistinct.



6 ei lvas ni ufargaggai nih bi-faiho in toja broþar seinana, unte fraweitands frauja ist allaize, swaswe jah fauraqepum izwis jah weitwodidedum.

7 unte ni lapoda uns guþ du unhrainipai ak in weihþa.

8 inuh þis nu saei ufbrikip, ni mann ufbrikip ak guþa, saei gaf ahman seinana weihana izwis.

9 aþþan bi broþrulubon ni þaurbum meljan izwis; unte silbans jus at guþa uslaidai sijup du frijon izwis misso.

10 jah auk taujiþ þata in allans broþruns in allai Makidonai. aþþan bidjam izwis, broþrjus, biauþnan mais

11 jah biarbaidjan anasilan jah taujan swesa jah waurkjan handum izwaraim, swaswe jah izwis anabudum,

12 ei gaggaiþ gafehaba du þaim þaiei uta sind jah ni ainis-hun lvis þaurbeiþ.

e=5 13 Aþþan ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi þans anasleþandans, ei ni saurgaiþ swe þai anþarai, þaiei ni haband wen.

14 unte jabai galaubjam þatei Iesus gaswalt jah usstoj, swa jah guþ þans þaiei anasaisleþun þairh Iesu tiuhj. miþ imma.

15 þatup þan izwis qipam in waurda frauþins, þatei weis þai libandans þai bilaibidans in qu-

ma frauþins ni bisniwam faur þans anasleþandans,

16 unte silba frauja in haitjai, in stibnai arkaggilaus jah in þuthaurna guþs dalaþ atsteigip af himina, jah dauþans þai in Xristau usstandand faurþis,

17 þaþro þan weis þai libandans þai aflifnandans suns miþ im frawilwanda in milhmam du gamotjan frauþin in luftau; jah framwigis miþ frauþin wairþam.

18 swaei nu þrafsteiþ izwis misso in þaim waurdam.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Aþþan bi þo þeihsa jah mela, q=6 broþrjus, ni þaurbum ei izwis meljaima;

2 unte silbans glaggwo witup þatei dags frauþins swe þiubs in naht swa qimip.

3 þan qipand gawairþi jah tul-giþa, þanuh unweniggo ins biqimip fralusts swaswe sair qipuhafton, jah ni unþapliuhand.

4 aþþan jus, broþrjus, ni sijup in riqiza, ei sa dags izwis swe þiubs gafahai;

5 unte allai jus sunjus liuhadis sijup jah sunjus dagis; ni siup nahts ni riqizis.

6 þannu nu ni slepaima swe þai anþarai, ak wakaima jah warai sijaima.

7 unte þaiei sleþand, nahts sleþand, jah þaiei drugkanai wairþand, nahts drugkanai wairþand.

IV, 6. weitwodidedum; weitwodedum in B. — 13. broþrjus; broþrus in B. — 17. miþ im; miþ imma in B.

V, 3. ni; wanting according to Castiglione and Löbe, Uppström's text has it, but nothing is said about it in the notes. — 5. nahts; nahs in B. — 7. nahts sleþand; nahtsleþand in B.

8 ip weis dagis wisandans usskawai sijaima, gahamodai brunjon galaubeinais jah friapwos jah hilma wenai naseinais,

9 unte ni satida uns gup in hatis, ak du gafreideinais gani-stais pairh fraujaun unsarana Iesu Xristu.

10 saei gaswalt faur uns, ei, jappe slepaima jappe wakaima, samana miþ imma libaima.

11 inuh þis þrafsteiþ izwis misso jah timrjaiþ ainlvarjizuh anþar anþarana swaswe jah taujiþ.

12 aþþan bidjam izwis, broþrus, kunnan þans arbaidjandans in izwis jah faurstassjans izwarans in fraujaun (jah talzjandans izwis,

13 ei) sweraip ins ufarassau in friapwai in waurstwis ize, jah gawairþi habaiþ in izwis.

14 bidjamuþ þan izwis, broþrus, talzjaiþ þans ungatassans, þrafstjaiþ þans grindafraþjans, usþulaiþ þans siukans, usbeisneigai sijaiþ wiþra allans.

15 sailriþ ibai leas ubil und ubilamma hamma usgildai, ak

sinteino þiuþ laistjaiþ miþ izwis misso jah wiþra allans.

16 sinteino faginop in fraujaun,

17 unsweibandans bidjaiþ,

18 in allamma awiliudop; þata auk ist wiþra gups in Xristau Iesu in izwis.

19 ahman ni aflvapjaiþ,

20 praufetjam ni frakunneiþ.

21 aþþan all uskiusaiþ, þatei goþ sijai gahabaiþ;

22 af allamma waihte ubilaizo afhabaiþ izwis.

23 aþþan silba guþ gawairþjis gaweihai izwis allandjo jah gahailana izwarana ahman, jah saiwala jah leik usfairinona in quma fraujauns unsaris Iesus Xristaus gafastaindau.

24 triggws saei laþoda izwis, saei jah taujiþ.

25 broþrus, bidjaiþuþ þan jah bi uns.

26 goljaiþ broþruns allans in gafrijonai weihai.

27 biswara izwis in fraujaun ei ussiggwaidau so aipistaule allaim þaim weiham broþrum.

28 ansts fraujauns unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ izwis. amen.

8. usskawai; unskawai in B. naseinais; nasseinais in B. — 13. jah talzjandans izwis ei; wanting in B. — 14. broþrus; j above the line. — 21. all; one l above the line. — 22. with ubilaizo A begins. — 27. allaim in A, wanting in B.

## Du Paissalauneikaum .b. anastodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus jah Silbanus jah Tei-  
maupaius aikklesjon Paissalau-  
neikaie in guþa attin unsaram-  
ma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram  
guþa attin unsaramma jah frau-  
þin Iesu Xristau.

3 awiliudon skulum guþa sin-  
teino in izwara, broþrjus, swa-  
swe wairþ ist, unte ufarwahseip  
galaubeins izwara jah managnip  
friaþwa ainþarjizuh allaize iz-  
wara in izwis misso,

4 swaei weis silbans in izwis  
lvopam in aikklesjom guþs in  
stiwitjis izwaris jah galaubeinai  
in allaim wrakjom izwaraim jah  
aglom þozei usþulaiþ,

5 taikn garaihtaizos stauos  
guþs, du wairþans briggan izwis  
þiudangardjos guþs, in þizoei  
jah winniþ,

6 sweþauh jabai garaiht ist at

guþa usgildan þaim gaþreihan-  
dam izwis aggwipai.

7 ip izwis gaþraihanaim iusila  
miþ uns, in andhuleinai frauþins  
unsaris Iesus af himinam miþ  
aggilum mahtais is

8 in funins laulimonjai, giban-  
dins fraweit ni kummandam guþ  
jah ni ufhausjandam aiwaggeljon  
frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

9. þaiei fraweit andnimand fra-  
lust aiweinon fram andwairþja  
frauþins jah fram wulþau mah-  
tais is,

10 þan qimip ushauhnan in  
þaim weiham seinaim [is] jah sil-  
daleiknan in allaim þaim galaub-  
jandam, unte galaubida ist weit-  
wodei unsara du izwis, in daga  
jainamma.

11 du þammei jah bidjam sin-  
teino bi izwis, ei izwis wairþans  
briggai þizos laþonais guþ unsar  
jah fulljai alla laikain þiubeinai

*Of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians A contains I, 1—II, 4. III, 7—17; B has I, 1—5. II, 15—III, 18. Hence I, 1—5. III, 7—17 in both manuscripts. A little more than  $\frac{1}{3}$  is lost.*

*Superscription . du Paissalauneikaum .b. anastodeip in A, du Paissalauneikaum anþara in B. — 4. in izwis in A, izwis in B. — 5. after in B stops. þizoei jah winniþ sweþauh; faded out. — 6. izwis stood in A, only w is discernible. aggwipai (instrumental dative); so probably for aggwipja of the MS. — 10. is; seinaim is in A; perhaps originally is only, to which seinaim is a grammatical correction?*



seinaizos jah waurstw galaubein-  
nais in mahtai,

12 ei ushauhnaï namo frauïns  
unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in izwis  
jah jus in imma bi anstai guþs  
unsaris jah frauïns unsaris Ie-  
suis Xristaus.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Apþan bidjam izwis, broþr-  
jus, in qumis frauïns unsaris  
Iesuis Xristaus jah gaqumpais  
unsaraizos du imma,

2 du ni sprauto wagjan izwis  
*fram ahin nih gadrobnan, nih  
þairh ahman nih þairh sauþa nih  
þairh aipistaulein swe þairh uns,  
swe þatei atsijai dags frauïns.*

3 ni hwashun izwis usluto h-  
amma haidau, unte niba qimip af-  
stass faurþis jah andhulids wair-  
þai manna frawaurhtais, sunus  
fralustais,

4 sa andstandands jah ufar-  
hafjands sik ufar all qipanaize  
guþ aipþau allata blotinassu,  
swaei ina in alh guþs gasitan,  
*ustai knjandan. . .*

15 . . . unsaros;

16 apþan silba frauja unsar  
Iesus Xristus jah guþ jah atta  
unsar, saei frijoda uns jah atgaf  
gaþlaiht aiweina jah wen goda  
in anstai,

17 gaþrafstjai hairtona izwara  
jah gatulgjai in allaim waurst-  
wam jah waurdam godaim.

## CHAPTER III.

1 Þata anþar gabidjaiþ jah bi d=4  
unsis, broþrjus, ei waurd frauïns  
þragjai jah mikiljaidau swaswe  
jah at izwis,

2 jah ei uslausjaindau af ga-  
stojanaim jah ubilaim mannam;  
ni auk ist allaim galaubeins.

3 apþan trigggws frauja, saei  
gatulgeip izwis jah galausjai iz-  
wis af þamma ubilin.

4 apþan gatrauam in frauïn  
in izwis, ei þatei anabudum izwis  
jah taujiþ jah taujan habaiþ.

5 ip frauja garaihtjai hairtona  
izwara in friaþwai guþs jah in  
usþulainai Xristaus.

6 Apþan anabiudam izwis, e=5  
broþrjus, in namin frauïns un-  
saris Iesuis Xristaus, ei gaskai-  
daip izwis af allamma bropre  
h'airbandane ungatassaba jah  
ni bi anafilham þoei andnemup  
at uns.

7 silbans auk kunnup h'aiwa  
skuld ist galeikon unsis, unte ni  
ungatewidai wesum in izwis,

8 nih arwjo hlaif matidedum  
at hamma, ak winnandans ar-  
baidai naht jah daga waurkjan-  
dans, ei ni kauridedeima h'ana  
izwara.

9 ni þatei ni habaidedeima  
waldufni, ak ei uns silbans du  
frisahtai gebeima du galeikon  
unsis.

10 jah auk þan wesum at iz-  
wis, þata izwis anabudum, ei ja-

II, 2. 3. after wagjan only single letters are discernible, and the text is entirely  
uncertain. — 15. with unsaros B begins again.

III, 6. af in B above the line. — 7. with ist A begins again. — 8. nih in A, ni  
in B. hlaif in A, hlaib in B.

bai has ni wili waurkjan, nih matjai.

11 hausjam auk sumans h'air-bandans in izwis ungatassaba, ni waiht waurkjandans ak fair-weitjandans;

12 paimuh swaleikaim anabiudam jah bidjam in frauin Iesua Xristau ei miþ rimisa waurkjan-dans seinana hlaib matjaina.

13 apþan jus, broþrjus, ni wair-þaiþ usgrudjans waila taujan-dans.

14 iþ jabai has ni ufhausjai waurda unsaramma þairh þos bokos, þana gatarhjaiþ; ni blan-

daip izwis miþ imma, ei gaska-mai sik;

15 jah ni swaswe fijand ina rahnjaiþ, ak talzjaiþ swe broþar.

16 Apþan silba frauja gawair-q=6 þeis gibai izwis gawairþi sinteino in allaim stadim. frauja miþ allaim izwis.

17 so goleins meinai handau Pawlaus, þatei ist bandwo ana allaim aipistauleim meinaim; swa melja.

18 ansts frauins unsaris Ie-suis Xristaus miþ allaim izwis. amen.

Du þaissalauneikaium anþara ustauh.

---

10. nih in A, ni in B. — 15. ni; in B above the line. — 17. after bandwo A stops. aipistauleim meinaim; aipistauleimeinain in B. anþara; frumei n B.

## Du Teimaupaiiau frumei dustodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus bi anabusnim gups nasjandis unsaris jah Xristaus Iesus wenais unsaraizos.

2 Teimaupaiiau walisin barna in galaubeinai. ansts, armaio, gawairpi fram gupa attin jah Xristau Iesu frauin unsaramma.

3 swaswe bap puk saljan in Aifaison, galeipands Makidonais, ei faurbiudais sumain ei anparleiko ni laisjaina

4 niþ þan atsailvaina spille jah gabaurþiwaurde andilau-saize, poei soknim andstaldand mais þau timreinai gups þizai wisandein in galaubeinai.

5 aþþan andeis ist anabusnais frialþwa us hrainjamma hairtin

jah miþwissein godai jah galau-beinai unhindarweisai,

6 af þamei sumai afairzidai uswandidedundu lausawaurdein,

7 wiljandans wisan witodalai-sarjos, ni fraþjandans nih lea rodjand nih bi lea stiurjand.

8 Appan witum þatei goþ ist b=2 witop, jabai leas is witodeigo brukeip,

9 witands þatei garaihtamma witop nist satip, ak witodalau-saim jah untalaim jah unsibjaim jah frawaurhtaim jah unairk-naim jah usweiham, attans bligg-wandam jah aiþeins bliggwan-dam, manmans maurþrjandam,

10 horam, manmans gapiwan-dam, liugujam, ufarswaram, jah

*The remains of the First Epistle to Timothy has come down to us as follows: in A I, 1—9. 18—IV, 8. V, 4—VI, 12; in B I, 1—III, 4. IV, 1—V, 10. 21—VI, 16. Hence in A and B: I, 1—9. 18—III, 4. IV, 1—8. V, 4—10. 21—VI, 12. The last six verses, about 26, of the whole epistle, are lost.*

*Superscription: Teimaupaiiau; Teimaupaiiau in B. dustodeip; ustauh in B. In A the superscription is entirely faded out.*

*I, 2. Teimaupaiiau in A, Teimaupaiu in B. — 3. galeipands in A, galeipans in B. Makidonais in B. Makedonais in A. — 4. andilau-saize in B, andalau-saize in A. wisandein in B, wisandin in A. — 5. aþþan andeis in A, aþþandeis in B. miþwis-sein; in the margin A has gamundai. — 7. ni in B, nih in A. — 8. witum in A, witup in B. goþ in A, god in B. witodeigo in B, witoda in A. — 9. witands in A, witans in B. witop nist satip in B, nist witop satip in A. unsibjaim; in the margin A has algudaim. after aiþeins A stops.*



jabai lra aljis pizai hailon laiseinai andstandip,

11 sei ist bi aiwaggeli wulpaus pis audagins guḡs, p̄atei gatrau-aip̄ ist mis.

12 jah awiliudo p̄amma in-swinp̄jandin mik Xristau Iesu frauḡin unsaramma, unte triggwana mik rahmida gasatjands in andbahtja,

13 ikei faura was wajamerjands jah wraks jah ufbrikands; akei gaarmaiḡs was, unte unwitands gatawida in ungalaubeinai,

14 ip̄ ufarassida ansts frauḡins miḡ galaubeinai jah friap̄wai pizai in Xristau Iesu.

15 triggw p̄ata waurd jah alaizos andanumtais wairp̄, p̄atei Xristus Iesus qam in p̄amma fairhau frawurhtans nasjan, pizeei frumists im ik;

16 akei duḡe gaarmaiḡs warp̄, ei in mis frumistamma ataugidedi Xristus Iesus alla usbeisnein du frisahtai p̄aim izei anawairp̄ai wesun du galaubjan inma du libainai aiweinon.

17 ap̄pan piudana aiwe, unriurjamma ungasaihanamma ainamma frodamma guḡpa swerip̄a jah wulpus in aldins aiwe; amen.

laiktjo  
g=3 18 p̄o anabusn anafilha pus, barnilo Teimaup̄aiu, bi p̄aim faura faursniwandam ana puk praufetjam, ei driugais in p̄aim p̄ata godo drauhtiwitop̄,

19 habands galaubein jah goda miḡwissein, p̄izaiei sumai af-skiubandans, bi galaubein naqadai waurp̄un;

20 pizeei ist Hymainaius jah Alaiksandrus, p̄anzei anafalh satanin ei gatalzjaindau ni waja-merjan.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Bidja nu frumist allis taujan d=4 bidos, aihtronins, liteinins, awiliuda fram allaim mannam,

2 fram piudanam jah fram allaim p̄aim in ufarassau wisaudam, ei slawandein jah sutja ald bauaima in allai gagudein jah gariudja.

3 patup̄ pan ist god jah andanem in andwairp̄ja nasjandis unsaris guḡs,

4 saei allans mans wili gani-san jah in ufkunp̄ja sunjos qiman.

5 ains allis guḡ, ains jah midumonds guḡs jah manne, manna Xristus Iesus,

6 sa gibands sik silban andabauht faur allans, [pizeei] weitwodein melam swesaim,

7 du p̄ammei gasatiḡs im ik merjands jah apaustaulus, sunja qipa in Xristau, ni liuga, laisareis piudo in galaubeinai jah sunjai.

8 wiljau nu wairans bidjan in allaim stadim ushafjandansswik-

16. Xristus; Xristaus in B. izei; ize in B. — 17. frodamma; probably fridamma in B. — 18. with faura A begins again.

II, 2. jah sutja in B, jas sutja in A. — 4. in ufkunp̄ja in A, ufkunp̄ja in B. — 6. andabauht; andabaht in A and B. weitwodein in B. pizeei weitwodei in A. — 7. jah sunjai in B, jas sunjai in A.

nos handuns inuh þwairhein jah tweiflein;

9 samaleiko jah qinons in gafeteinai hrainjai, miþ gariudjon jah inahein fetjandeins sik, ni in flahtom aiþþau gulþa aiþþau marikreitum aiþþau wastjom galubaim,

10 ak þatei gadob ist qinom gahaitandeim guþ blotan, þairh waurstwa goda.

11 qino in hliuþa galaisjai sik in allai ufauseinai.

12 iþ galaisjan qinon ni uslaubja, ni frauþinon faura waira, ak wisan in þahainai.

13 Adam auk fruma gadigans warþ, þaþroh Aiwwa.

14 jah Adam ni warþ uslutoþs, iþ qino uslutoda in missadedai warþ,

15 iþ ganisiþ þairh barne gabaurþ, jabai gastandand in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai jah weihiþai miþ gafraþjein.

### CHAPTER III.

laiktjo  
q=6 1 Triggw þata wurd: jabai hras aipiskaupeins gairneiþ, godis waurstwis gairneiþ.

2 skal nu aipiskaupus unga-fairinoþs wisan, ainaizos qenais aba, andaþahts, gariuds, froþs, gafaur̃s, gastigods, laiseigs,

3 ni weinuls, ni slahals, ak

suts, qairrus, ni sakuls, ni faihu-friks,

4 seinamma garda waila faura-gaggands, barna habands ufhausjandona miþ allai anawiljein —

5 iþ jabai hras seinamma garda fauragaggan ni mag, hraiwa aikklesjon guþs gakarop? —

6 nih niujasatidana, ibai aufto ufarhauhids in staua atdriusai unhulþins.

7 skal auk is weitwodipa goda haban fram þaim uta, ei ni atdriusai in idweit jah hlamma unhulþins.

8 jah swa diakaununs gariudans, nih faihufrikans, ni weina filu haftjandans, nih aglaitgastaldans,

9 habandans runa galaubeinai in hrainjai gahugdai.

10 jah þai þan gakiusaindau frumist, jas swa andbahtjaina ungafairinodai wisandans.

11 qinons samaleiko gariudos, ni diabulos, gafaurjos, triggwos in allamma.

12 diakaunjus sijaina ainaizos qenais abans, barnam waila fauragaggandans jah seinaim gardim.

13 þai auk waila andbahtjandans grid goda fairwaurkjand jah managa balþein (in) galau-beinai þizai in Xristau Iesu.

8. inuh in B, inn in A. — 13. gadigans in A, gadigands in B. — 15. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B.

III, 1. aipiskaupeins in A, aipiskupeins in B. — 2. ungafairinoþs in A, ungafairinonds in B. — 3. ni (the first) in A, nih in B. — 4. fauragaggands in A, fauragaggans in B. ufhausjandona in B, ufhausjanjandona in A. here B stops. anawiljein; anawiljin in A. — 10. wisandans; wisandans | sandans in A. — 11. gafaurjos; in the margin andaþahtos. — 13. in (the first); wanting in A.

14 pata þus melja wenjands qiman at þus sprauto;

15 appan jabai sainjau, ei witeis hraiwa skuld ist in garda guþs usmitan, saei ist aikklesjo guþs libandins, sauls jah tulgiþa sunjos.

16 jah unsahtaba mikils ist gagudeins runa, saei gabairhtips warþ in leika, garaihts gadomiþs warþ in ahmin, ataugids warþ þaim aggilum; merids warþ in þiudom, galaubiþs warþ in fairhau, andnumans warþ in wulþau.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Appan ahma swikunþaba qipip þatei in spedistaim dagam afstandand sumai galaubeinai, atsailvandans ahmane airziþos jah laiseino unhulþono,

2 in liutein liugnawaurde jah gatandida habandaneswesa miþwissein,

3 warjandane liugos, gaþarban mate, þanzei guþ gaskop du andniman miþ awiliudam galaubjandam jah ufkunnandam sunja.

4 unte all gaskaftais guþs goþ, jah ni waiht du uswaurpai miþ awiliudam andnuman.

5 gaweihada auk pairh waurd guþs jah bida.

6 pata insakands broþrum goþs wairþis andbahts Xristaus Iesuis, alands waurdam galau-

beinai jah godaizos laiseinai þoei galaistides.

7 ip þo usweihona swe usalþanaizo spilla biwande; ip þroþei þuk silban du gagudein.

8 appan leikeina usþropeins du fawamma ist bruks; ip gagudei du allamma ist bruks, gahaita habandei libainai þizos nu jah þizos anawairþons.

9 Triggw þata waurd jah al-laiktjo laizos andanumtais wairþ.

10 duþþe allis arbaidjam jah idweitjanda, unte wenidedum du guþa libandin, saei ist nasjands allaize manne, þishun galaubjandane.

11 Anabiud pata jah laisei. þ=9

12 ni manna þeinai jundai frakunni, ak frisahts sijais þaim galaubjandam, in waurda, in usmeta, in friaþwai, ingalaubeinai, in swikniþai.

13 unte qima, gaumei saggwa boko, gaþlaihtai, laiseinai.

14 ni sijais unkarja þizos in þus anstais, sei gibana warþ þus pairh praufetjans afar analageinai handiwe praizbytaireis.

15 þo sido þus, inuþ þaim sijais, ei þatei þeihais þu swikunþ sijai allaim.

16 atsailv du þus silbin jah du laiseinai usdaudo, þairhwis in þaim; þatuh auk taujands jah þuk silban ganasjis jah hausjandans þus.

IV, 1. with appan B begins again. spedistaim in A, spidistaim in B. — 3. gaþarban mate in A, gaþarbamante in B. — 7. ip (the second) in A, wanting in B. — 8. gagudei in A, gagudein in B. habandei; B had habandiei, the i being scratched. after anawairþons A stops.



## CHAPTER V.

i=10 1 Sineigana ni andbeitais ak  
gaplah swe attin, juggans swe  
bropruns.

2 sineigos swe aipeins, juggos  
swe swistruns in allai swiknein.

ia=11 3 Widuwons swerai, pozei bi  
sunjai sijaina widuwons.

4 ip jabai lvo widuwono barna  
aiþpau barne barna habai, ga-  
laisjaina sik faurþis swesana  
gard barusnjan jah andalauni  
usgiban fadreinam; pata auk ist  
[god jah] andanem in andwairþ-  
ja guþs.

5 apþan soei bi sunjai widuwo  
ist jah ainakla, wenida du guþa  
jah þairhwisiþ in bidom nahtam  
jah dagam;

6 ip so wizondei in azetjam jah  
libandei dauþa ist.

7 jah pata anabiud ei unga-  
fairinodos sijaina.

8 apþan jabai hras swesaim,  
þishun ingardjam, ni gaplahiþ,  
galaubein inwidiþ jah ist unga-  
laubjandin wairsiza.

9 widuwo gawaljaidau ni mins  
saihs tigum jere, sei wesi ainis  
abins qens.

10 in waurstwam godaim weit-  
wodipa habandei, jau barna fo-  
didedi, jau gastins andnemi, jau  
weiham fotuns þwohi, jau ag-  
lons winnandam andbahtidedi,

jau allamma waurstwe godaize  
afarlaistidedi.

11 ip juggons widuwons biwan-  
dei; . . . .

12 . . . . galaubein wana ga-  
tawidedun;

13 apþan samana jah un-  
waurstwons laisjand sik þairh-  
gaggan gardins, apþan ni þa-  
tain unwaurstwons ak jah un-  
faurjos jah fairweitjandeins, rod-  
jandeins *þoei ni skulda sind*.

14 *wiljau nu juggos liugan,*  
*barna bairan, garda waklan. . .*

16 . . . widuwons, *andbahtjai*  
*im, jah ni kaurjaidau aikklesjo,*  
*ei þaim bi sunjai . . .*

17 . . . in waurda jah laiseinai.

18 qap auk gameleins: auhsin  
þriskandin munþ ni faurwaiþ-  
jais, jah wairþs sa waurstwa  
mizdons is.

19 bi praizbytairein wroh ni  
andnimais, niba in andwairþja  
twaddje aiþpau þrije weitwode.

20 ip þans frawaurhtans in  
andwairþja allaize gasak, ei jah  
þai anþarai agis habaina.

21 weitwodja in andwairþja  
guþs jah frauþins Iesuis Kristaus  
jah þize gawalidane aggile ei  
pata fastais inn faurdomein, ni  
waiht taujands bi wiljahalþein.

22 handuns sprauto ni mann-  
hun lagjais, ni gamainja siais

V, 1. sineigana; seneigana in B; cp. sineigos in the following verse, Lu. I, 18, and sinistra. — 4. with galaisjaina A begins again. sik in A, wanting in B. andanem in A, god jah andanem in B; cp. II, 3. — 7. ungafairinodos in A, ungafairidos in B. — 10. after allamma B stops. the following verses are very much faded in A. — 13. Castiglione believed to have read the words from þoei ni to 16, sunjai. Uppström has not been able to decipher anything. — 19. twaddje; twadje in A. — 21. with wiljahalþein B begins again. — 22. mannhun in A, manhun in B. siais in A, sijais in B.

frawaurhtim framapjaim. þuk  
silban swiknana fastais.

23 ju ni drigkais þanamaís  
wato, ak weinis leitol brukjais in  
qíþaus þeínis jah þizo ufta sauhte  
þeínaizo.

24 sumaize manne frawaurh-  
teis swikunþos sind faurbisni-  
wandeíns du stauai, sumaizeh  
þan jah afargaggand.

25 samaleiko þan jah waurst-  
wa goda swikunþa sind, jah þo  
alþaleikos sik habandona filhan  
ni mahta sind.

#### CHAPTER VI.

laiktjo 1 Swa managai swe sijaina uf  
jukuzjai þiwos, seinans frauþans  
allaizos sweríþos wairþans rahn-  
jaina, ei namo frauþins jah lai-  
seíns ni wajamerjaidau.

2 appan þaiei galaubjandans  
haband frauþans, ni frakunneina,  
unte broþrjus sind, ak mais skal-  
kinona, unte galaubjandans sind  
jah liubai, þaiei wailadedais ga-  
dailans sind. þata laisei jah ga-  
þlaih.

3 jabai lcas alþaleikos laisjai  
jah ni atgaggai du hailaim waur-  
dam þaim frauþins unsaris Iesus  
Xristaus jah þizai bi gagudein  
laiseinai,

4 íþ hauþpuhts, ni waiht wi-  
tands, ak siukands bi soknins  
jah wurdajiukos, us þaimeí wair-

þand neíþa [maurþra] haifsteis,  
anaqisseis, anamindeis ubilos,

5 usbalþeíns frawardidaize  
maune ahin, at þaimeí gatarníþ  
ist sunja, hugjandane faihuga-  
waurki wisan gagudein, afstand  
af þaim swaleikaim.

6 appan ist gawaurki mikil  
gagudei míþ ganauhin.

7 ni waiht auk brahtedum in  
þamma fairlvau, bi sunjai þatei  
ni usbairan lva magum;

8 appan habandans usfodein  
jah gaskadwein þaimuh ganohi-  
dai sijaima.

9 appan þaiei wileina gabigai  
wairþan, atdriusand in fraistubn-  
ja jah hlamma unhulþins jah lu-  
stuns managans unnutjans jah  
skaþulans, þaiei sagqjand mans  
in frawardein jah fralust.

10 waurts allaize ubilaize ist  
faihugeigo, þizoei sumai gairn-  
jandans afairzidai waurþun af  
galaubeinai jah sik silbans gapi-  
waidedun sairam managaim.

11 Íþ þu, jai manna guþs, þata iz=17  
þluhais; íþ laistjais garaihtein,  
gagudein, galaubein, frijaþwa,  
þulain qairrein.

12 haifstei þo godon haifst  
galaubeinai, undgreip libain ai-  
weinon, du þizaiei laþoþs is jah  
andhaihaist þamma godin anda-  
haita in andwairþja managaize  
weitwode.

23. qíþaus; in the margin A has supnis. — 24. sumaizeh in A, sumaize in B.

VI, 3. alþaleikos in A, alþaleiko in B. atgaggai in B, atgaggíþ in A. — 4. maurþra in B, wanting in A, and in all Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 5. afstand af þaim swaleikaim, wanting in B. — 9. jah (the third) in B, wanting in A. sagqjand in A, sagggjand in B. — 10. jah sik in B, jas sik in A. — 11. frijaþwa in A, frialþwa in B. — 12. with andwairþ . . . A breaks off.

13 anabiuda in andwairþja  
guþs þis gaciuþandins alla jah  
Xristaus Iesuis þis weitwodþan-  
dins uf Pauntiau Peilatau þata  
godo andahait,

14 fastan þuk þo anabusn un-  
wamma ungafairinoda und qum  
frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus,

15 þanei in melam swesaim  
taikneiþ sa audaga jah ains  
mahteiga jah þiudans þiudanon-  
dane jah frauþa frauþinondane,

16 saei ains aih undiwanein  
jah liuhaþ bauiþ unatgaht, þa-  
nei salþ manne ni ainshun niþ  
sai. . . .

---

13. Pauntiau; Paunteau in B. — 16. sai . . . ; remaining letters of sailvan.

---



## Du Teimaupaiāu .b.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus pairh wiljan guḽs bi gahaitam libainais sei ist in Xristau Iesu.

2 Teimaupaiāu, liubin barna. ansts, armaio, gawairpi fram gupa attin jah Xristau Iesu frau-jin unsaramma.

3 awiliudo gupa meinamma, pammei skalkino fram fadreina in hrainjai gahugdai, lwaiwā unsweibando haba bi puk gaminpi in bidom meinain naht jah daga,

4 gairnjands puk gasailvan, gamunands tagre peinaize ei fahedais usfullnau,

5 gamaudein andnimands pizos sei ist in þus unliutons galaubeinais, sei bauaida faurþis in awon þeinai Laidjaj jah aiþein þeinai Aiwneikai, gaþ-þan-traua patei jah in þus.

6 in þizozei waihtais gamaudja puk anaqiujan anst guḽs, sei ist in þus þairh analagein handiwe meinaizo.

7 unte ni gaf unsis guḽ ahman faurhteins, ak mahtais jah frijaþwos jah inaheins.

8 ni nunu skamai þuk weitwodipos frauþins unsaris Iesus nih meina bandþins is, ak miþarbai-dei aiwaggeljon bi mahtai guḽs,

9 þis nasjandins uns jah laþondins [uns] laþonai weihai, ni bi waurstwam unsaraim, ak bi seinai leikainai jah anstai, sei gibana ist unsis in Xristau Iesu faur mela aiweina,

10 iþ gaswikunþida nu þairh gabairhtein nasjandis unsaris Iesus Xristaus, gatairandins raihtis dauþu, iþ galiuhtjandins libain jah unriurein þairh aiwaggeljon,

---

*Of the Second Epistle to Timothy A contains I, 1—18. II, 21—IV, 16. B has I, 5—IV, 11. Hence the verses I, 5—18. II, 21—IV, 11. occur in both manuscripts. The last six verses (= 1/3 of the Epistle) of the fourth chapter are wanting.*

*The superscription in A is entirely faded out.*

*I, 5. Laidjaj; only u is discernible. Aiwneikai; Aiwneika in A. with gaþ-þan-traua B begins. — 7. frijaþwos in A, friaþwos in B. — 9. laþondins in B, laþondins uns in A. — 10. dauþu in A, dauþau in B. aiwaggeljon in A, 1 above the line; aiwagejon in B.*

11 in poei gasatips im ik merjands jah apaustaulus jah laisareis piudo;

12 in pizozei fairinos jah pata winna, akei nih skama mik; unte wait hamma galaubida, jah gatraua pammei mahteigs ist pata anafilh mein fastan in jainana dag.

13 frisaht habands hailaize waurde poei at mis hausides in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai in Xristau Iesu,

14 pata godo anafilh fastai þairh ahman weihana, saei bauip in uns.

15 waist patei afwandidedun sik af mis allai þaiei sind in Asiai. þizeei ist Fygailus jah Airmogaineis.

16 gibai armaion frauja Auneiseifauraus garda, unte ufta mik anaprafstida jah naudibandjo meinaizo ni skamaida sik,

17 ak qimands in Rumai usdaudo sokida mik jah bigat.

18 gibai frauja imma bigitan armahairtein at frauin in jainamma daga. jah lean filu in Aifaison andbahtida mis, mais waila þu kant.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Þu nu, barn mein waliso, inswinþei þuk in anstai þizai in Xristau Iesu,

2 jah poei hausides at mis

þairh managa weitwodja [waurda guþs], þo anafilh triggwaim mannam, þaiei wairþai sijaina jah anþarans laisjan.

3 Þu nu arbaidei swe gods gadrauhts Xristaus Iesus.

4 ni ainshun drauhtinonds frauin dugawindiþ sik gawaurkjam þizos aldais, ei galeikai pammei drauhtinop.

5 jah þan jabai haifsteip hras, ni weipada, niba witodeigo brikiþ.

6 arbaidjands airþos waurstwja skal frumist akrane andni-man.

7 frapei patei qiþa; gibiþ auk þus frauja fraþi us allaim.

8 gamuneis Xristu Iesu urrisanana us dauþaim, us fraiwa Daweidis, bi aiwaggeljon meinai,

9 in þizaiei arbaidja und bandjos swe ubiltojis, akei waurd guþs nist gabundan.

10 inuh þis all gaþula bi þans gawalidans, ei jah þai ganist gatilona sei ist in Xristau Iesu miþ wulþau aiweinamma.

11 triggw pata waurd: jabai miþgadauþnodedum, jah miþli-bam;

12 jabai gaþulam, jah miþþiudanom; jabai afaikam, jah is afaikiþ uns;

13 jabai ni galaubjam, jains triggws wisip; afaikan sik silban ni mag.

12. jainana in A, jainamma in B. — 13. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 15. waist, faded out in A; B has waits. þizeei in A, þizei in B. — 18. mais stands in A and B after filu. after kant A stops.

II. 2. triggwaim mannam; triggwaimannam in B. — 6. arbaidjands; arbaidjans in B.

e=5 14 Þize gamaudei, weitwodjands in andwairþja frauþins; waurdam weiþan du ni waihtai daug, niba uswalteinai þaim hausjondam.

15 usdaudei þuk silban gaku-sanana usgiban gupa, waurstwjan unaiwiskana, raihtaba raidjandan waurd sunjos.

16 ip þo dwalona usweihona lausawurdja biwande, unte filu gaggand du afgudein,

17 jah waurd ize swe gunds alip, þizeei ist Ymainaius jah Filetus,

18 þaiei bi sunja uswissai usmetun, qipandans usstass ju waurþana, jah galaubein sumaize uswaltidedun.

19 apþan tulgus grunduwaddjus guþs standip habands sigljo þata: kunþa frauja þans þaiei sind is, jah: afstandai af unselein hrazuh saei namnjai namo frauþins.

20 apþan in mikilamma garda ni sind þatanei kasa gulþeina jah silubreina, ak jah triweina jah digana, jah suma du swerein, sumuþ þau du unswerein;

21 apþan jabai has gahrainjai sik þize, wairþip kas du swe-riþai, gaweihaiþ, bruk frauþin, du allamma waurstwe godaize gawanwiþ.

22 apþan juggans lustuns

þliuh, ip laistei garaihtein, galaubein frijaþwa, gawairþi miþ þaim bidai anahaitandam frauþan us hraiujamma hairtin.

23 ip þos dwalons jah untalons soknins biwande, witands þatei gabairand sakjons;

24 ip skalks frauþins ni skal sakan, ak qairrus wisan wiþra allans, laiseigs, usþulands,

25 in qairrein talzjands þans andstandandans, niu hvan gibai in guþ idreiga du ofkunþja sunjos,

26 jah usskawjaindau us unhulþins wruggon, fram þammei gafahanai habanda afar is wiljin.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Apþan þata kunneis ei in spedistain dagam atgaggand jera sleidja.

2 jah wairþand mannans sik frijondans, faihugairnai, bihaitjans, hauhhairtai, wajamerjandans, fadreinam ungalvairbai, launawargos, unairknai,

3 unhunslagai, un mildjai, fairinondans, unghabandans sik, unmanariggwai, unseljai,

4 fralewjandans, untilamalskai, ufbaulidai, frijondans wiljan seinana mais þau guþ,

5 habandans hiwi gagudeins, ip maht izos inwidandans; jah þans afwande;

14. þize; þize in B. — 17. gunds; s doubtful, alip probable. — 21. þize; þize in B. with du A begins again. — 22. frijaþwa in A, frijaþwa in B. — 26. usskawjaindau in B, usskarjaindau in A. habanda in A, tiuhanda in B.

III, 2. sikfrijondans in A, sik frijondans in B; in the margin A has seinagairnai, misspelt for seinagairnai. hauhhairtai in A, hauhairtai in B. unairknai in B, unairknans in A. — 3. uumanariggwai in B, uumanarigwai in A. — 5. jah þans in B, jah þans in A.



6 unte us þaim sind þaiei sliupand in gardins jah frahunþana tiuhand qineina afhlapan fra-waurhtim, þoei tiuhanda lustum missaleikaim,

7 sinteino laisjandona sik jan ni aiw lranhun in ufkunþja sunjos qiman mahteiga.

8 aþþan þamma haidau ei Jannes jah Mambres andstopun Moseza, swa jah þai andstandand sunjai, mannans frawaurþanai ahin, uskusanai bi galaubein.

9 akei ni þeihand du filusnai, unte unwiti ize swikunþ wairþip allaim, swaswe jah jainaize was.

z 7 10 Ip þu galaista is laiseinai meimai, usmeta, muna, sidau, galaubeinai, usbeisnai, frijaþwai, þulainai.

11 wrakjom, wunnim, hvileikamis waurþun in Antiaukiai, in Eikaunion, in Lystrys; hvileikos wrakjos usþulaida jah us allaim mik galausida frauja.

12 jah þan allai þaiei wileina gagudaba liban in Xristau Iesu, wrakos winnand.

13 ip ubilai mannans jah liutai þeihand du wairsizin, airzjai jah airzjandans.

14 ip þu framwairþis wisais in þaime galaisides þuk jah gatrauaida sind þus, witands at lamma ganamt,

15 jah þatei us barniskja weihos bokos kunþes þos mahtegons þuk usfratwjan du ganistai þairh galaubein þo in Xristau Iesu.

16 All boko gudiskaizos ahma-laiktjotainais jah þaurftos du laiseinai, du gasah tai, du garaihteinai, du talzeinai in garaihtein,

17 ei ustauhans sijai manna guþs du allamma waurstwe go-daize gamanwiþs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Weitwodja in andwairþja h=8 guþs jah frauþins Xristaus Iesus, saei skal stojan qiwan jah dauþans bi qum is (jah) þiudinassu is,

2 merei waurd, instand uhteigo unuhteigo, gasak, gaþlaih, galvotai in allai usbeisnai jah laiseinai.

3 wairþip mel þan haila laisein ni usþuland, ak du seinaim lustum gadragand sis laisarjans subjandans hausein,

4 aþþan af sunjai hausein afwandjand, ip du spillam gawandjand sik.

6. þaiei in A, þoei in B. lustum in B, du lustustum in A. — 7. jan ni in A, ni in B. — 8. Jannes in A, Jannis in B. Mambres in B, Mamres in A. — 9. swikunþ; in the margin A has gatarþip; in A jah above the line, wanting in B. — 10. galaista is; in the margin A has galaisides (misspelt for galaistides) haiseinai meimai. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B. — 11. wrakjos in A, wrakos in B. usþulaida; usþulida in A, faded out in B. — 13. liutai; in the margin A has lubjaleisai, about which Uppström says nothing. du wairsizin; in the margin A has ubelam waurstwam. — 14. jah in B, jau in A. — 16. all in B, all in A. gudiskaizos in A, gudiskaizo in B.

IV, 1. jah; wanting in A and B. — 2. instand in A, stand in B. uhteigo in A, ohteigo in B. — 3. gadragand in A, dragand in B. subjandans in A, subjondans in B.

5 ip þu andaþahts sijais in allaim, arbaidei, waurstw waurkei aiwaggelistins, andbahti þein usfullei.

6 aþþan ik ju hunsljada jah mel meinaizos diswissais atist.

7 haifst þogodon haifstida, run ustauh, galaubein gafastaida;

8 þaþroh galagiþs ist mis waips garaihteins, þanei usgibiþ mis frauja in jainamma daga, sa garaihta staua, aþþan ni þatainei mis, ak jah allaim þaiei frijond qum is.

9 sniumei qiman at mis sprauto;

10 unte Demas mis bilaiþ frijonds þo nu ald, jah galaip du þaissalauneikai, Kreskus du Galatiai, Teitus du Dalmatiai;

11 Lukas ist miþ mis ains. Marku andnimands brigg miþ þus silbin, unte ist mis bruks du andbahtja.

12 aþþan Tykeiku insandida in Aifaison.

13 hakul þanei bilaiþ in Trauadai at Karpau, qimands atbair jah bokus, þishun maimbranans.

14 Alaiksandrus aizasmipa managa mis unþiuþa ustaiknida; usgildiþ imma frauja bi waurstwam is.

15 þammei jah þu witai; filu auk andstoþ unsaraim waurdam.

16 in frumiston meinai sunjonai ni manna mis miþwas, ak allai mis bilipun; ni rahnjai . . .

---

6. diswissais; *in the margin A has gamalteinai*s. — 8. þaþroh *in A*, þaþro þan *in B*. sa garaihta *in A*, sa raihta *in B*. — 10. jah galaip *in B*, jag galaip *in A*. Kreskus; Xreskus *in A*, Krispus *in B*. Teitus du Dalmatiai *in A*, wanting *in B*. — 11. after du and(bahtja) *B stops*. — 14. Alaiksandrus; Alaiaiksandrus *in A*. — 16. rahnjai, *remains of rahnjaidau*.

## Du Teitan anastodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus skalks guþs, ip apau-  
staulus Iesuis Xristaus bi galau-  
beinai gawalidaize guþs jah uf-  
kuuþja sunjos, sei bi gagudein  
ist

2 du wenai libainais aiweinons,  
þoei gahaihait unliugands guþ  
faur mela aiweina,

3 ip ataugida mela swesamma  
waurd sein in mereinai, sei ga-  
trauida ist mis bi anabusnai  
nasjandis unsaris guþs,

4 Teitan walisin barna bi ga-  
mainjai galaubeinai. ansts jah  
gawairþi fram gupa attin jah  
Xristau Iesu nasjand unsaram-  
ma.

5 in þizozei waihtais bilaip þus  
in Kretai [in þize], ei wanata  
atgaraihtjais jah gasatjais and  
baurgs praizbytairein, swaswe ik  
þus garaidida,

6 jabai hvas ist ungafairinods,

ainaizos qenais aba, barna ha-  
bands galaubeina, ni in usqissai  
usstiureins aiþþau ungalvairba.

7 skalup þan aipiskaupus un-  
gafairinops wisan swe guþs fau-  
ragaggja, ni hauhhairts, ni bi-  
haitja, ni þwairhs, ni weinuls, ni  
slahals, ni aglaitgastalds,

8 ak gastigods, bleiþs, anda-  
þahts, garaihts, weihs, gaþaurbs,

9 Andanemeigs bi laiseinai <sup>b=2</sup>  
waurdis triggwis, ei mahteigs si-  
jai jah gaþlaihan in laiseinai hai-  
lai jah þans andstandandans ga-  
sakan.

10 sind auk managai unga-  
lvairbai, lausawaurdai, luto-  
dans, pishun þai us bimaita,

11 þanzei skal gasakan, þaiei  
gardins allans uswaltjand lais-  
jandans þatei ni skuld ist in fai-  
hugairneins.

12 qaþ auk sums ize swes ize  
praufetus: Kretes sinteino liugu-

---

*Of the Epistle to Titus A contains I, 9—II, 1. B has I, 1—10. Three fifths of the Greek text are lost.*

*Superscription: Only the first a of anastodeip remains.*

*I, 5. in þize seems to have been a gloss to in þizozei waihtais; according to Bernhardt þizozei is demonstrative. — 6. ungafairinods; ungafairinonds in B. — 9. with waurdis A begins. jah þans in B, jaþ þans in A. — 10. lausawaurdai in B, lausaiwaurdai in A. after þis(hun) B stops.*



jans, ubila unbiarja, wambos lantos.

13 so ist weitwodei sunjeina. in pizozei fairinos gasak ins lras-saba, ei hailai sijaina in galau-beinai,

14 ni atsailvandans judaiwi-skaize spille jah anabusne manne afwandjandane sis sunja.

15 ap̄pan all hrain hrainjaim; ip̄ bisaulidaim jah ungalaubjan-

dam ni waiht hrain, ak bisaulida sind ize jah aha jah miḡwissei.

16 guḡ andhaitand kunnan, ip̄ waurstwam inwidand, andaset-jai wisandans jah ungalaubjandans jah du allamma waurstwe godaize uskusanai.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Ip̄ pu rodei patei gadof ist pizai hailon laiseinai. . . .

---

12. unbiarja; two preceding letters have been scratched, the n is doubtful. — 14. spille, spilli in A. — 16. uskusanai; in the margin ungakusanai.

## Du Filemauna.

... 11 ... ip nu þus jah mis  
bruks, þanuh insandida.

12 ip þu ina, þat' ist meinos  
brusts, andnim,

13 þanei ik wilda at mis ga-  
haban, ei faur þuk mis andbah-  
tidedi in bandjom aiwaggeljons,

14 ip inu þein ragin ni waiht  
wilda taujan, ei ni swaswe bi  
naupai þiuþ þein sijai, ak us lu-  
stum;

15 aufto auk duþe afgaf sik  
du hleilai, ei aiweinana ina and-  
nimais,

16 ju ni swaswe skalk, ak ufar  
skalk, broþar liubana, ussindo  
mis, ip hvan filu mais þus jah in  
leika jah in frauþin;

17 jabai nu mik habais du ga-  
mana, andnim þana swe mik.

18 ip jabai hva gaskoþ þus  
aiþþau skula ist, þata mis rah-  
nei.

19 ik Pawlus gamelida meinai  
handau, ik usgiba; ei ni qiþau  
þus þatei jaþ þuk silban mis  
skula is.

20 jai, broþar, ik þeina niutau  
in frauþin; anaþrafstei meinos  
brusts in Xristau.

21 gatrauands ufhouseinai þei-  
nai gamelida þus, witands þatei  
jah ufar þatei qiþa taujis.

22 bijandzuþ þan manwei mis  
salipwos; wenja auk ei þairh bi-  
dos izwaros fragibaidau izwis.

23 goleiþ þuk Aipafras sa  
miþfrahunþana mis in Xristau  
Iesu. . .

---

*The remains (a little more than half) of the Epistle to Philemon are preserved in A.*

*The superscription does not occur in the manuscript.*

*12. meinos brusts; in the margin meina h(air)þra. — 14. þiuþ þein sijai; þiuþeinsijai in A. us lustum; in the margin gabaurjaba, not mentioned by Uppström.*

---

# Remains of the Old Testament.

## Ezra.

### CHAPTER II.

8 . . hunda. m. e.;	28 wairos Baiþilis jah Aaĩ .s.
9 sunjus Zaxxaiaus. hv. j.;	k. g.
10 suniwe Banauis .x. m. b.;	29 wairos Nabawis .n. b.
11 suniwe Babawis .x. k. g.;	30 sunjus Makebis .r. n. q.
12 suniwe Asgadis þusund. hv.	31 sunjus Ailamis anþaris þu-
u. q.	sundi .s. n. d.
13 suniwe Adoneikamis. x. j. q.	32 sunjus Eeiramis .t. k.
14 suniwe Bagauis twa þusund-	33 sunjus Lyddomaeis jah Anos
ja. j. q.	.hv. k. e.
15 suniwe Addinis. w. n. d.	34 sunjus Eiaireikons .t. m. e.
16 sunjus Ateiris sunaus Aizai-	35 sunjus Ainnaĩns .g. þusund-
keiins niuntehund jah .h.	jos .x. l.
17 suniwe Bassaus .t. l. g.	36 jah gudjans sunjus Aidduins
18 suniwe Iorins .r. i. b.	us garda Iesuis niun hunda .u. g.
19 suniwe Assaumis .s. k. g.	37 sunjus Aimmeirins þusundi
20 suniwe Gabairis .y. e.	.n. b.
21 suniwe Baiþlaem .r. k. g.	38 sunjus Fallasuris þusundi
22 suniwe Naitofapeis .r. m. q.	.s. m. z.
23 suniwe Anapopis .r. k. h.	39 sunjus Iareimis þusundi .i. z.
24 suniwe Asmopis .r. n. h.	40 jah Laiwweiteis sunjus Ie-
25 wairos Kareiaþiareim jah	suis jah Kaidmeielis us sunum
Xafira jah Berop .hv. m. g.	Odueiins .u. d.
26 wairos Rama jah Gabaa	41 sunjus Asabis liuparjos .r.
.x. i. b.	n. h.
27 wairos Makmas .r. k. b.	42 sunjus daurawarde, sunjus
	Saillaumis jah sunjus Ate. . .

*The remains of the Books of Ezra and Nehemiah are preserved in the Ambrosian Codex D (See Introduction).*

*II, 11. Babawis; D has Babaawis; cp. 21. 25, below. — 12. þusund; misspelt for þusundi? — 14. Bagauis; Ohrloff supposes Baguais. — 16. sunjus; sunaus in D. Aizaikeiins; Aizaikeiinis in D. — 21. Baiþlaem; Biaaaiþlaem in D. — 25. Kareiaþiareim; Kareiaþiaareim in D. — 28. Aaĩ; Ohrloff supposes Gaĩ. — Makebis; Ohrloff supposes Makbeis. — 33. Lyddomaeis; Ohrloff supposes Lyddonaeis or Lyddonaeid. — 37. Aimmeirins; Ohrloff supposes Aimmeiris. — 38. Fallasuris; Ohrloff supposes Faddasuris. — 42. Saillaumis; Ohrloff supposes Saillumis.*



## Nehemiah.

### CHAPTER V.

13 . . . jah qap̃ alla gamaiñps amen, jah hazidedun fraujan, jah gatawidedun p̃ata waurd alla so managei.

14 jah fram pamma daga ei anabaũp mis ei wesjau fauramap̃leis ize in Iudaia, fram jera .k. und jer .l. jah añpar Artarksairsaus piudanis, .ib. jera, ik jah brõp̃rjus meinai hlaif fauramap̃leis meinis ni matidedum.

15 ĩp fauramap̃lj̃os paiei wesun faura mis, kauridedun p̃o managein jah nemun at im hlaibans jah wein jah nauhpanuh silubris sikle .m., jah skalkos ize frauji-nodedun p̃izai managein, ĩp ik ni tawida swa faura andwair̃p̃ja agisis gũps.

16 jah waurstw p̃izos baurgs-waddjaus ni swiñpida, jah paup̃ ni gastaistald, jah piwos meinai jah allai pai galisanans du pam-ma waurstwa.

17 jah Iudaieis jah pai faura-map̃lj̃os .r. jah .n. gumane jah pai qimandans at unsis us piudom paim bisunjane unsis ana biuda meinamma andnumanai wesun.

18 jah was fraquman dagis h̃izuh stiur .a., lamba gawalida .q., jah gaits .a. gamanwida was mis, jah bi .i. dagans gaf wein allai p̃izai filusnai, jah allai p̃izai managein, jah ana p̃o alla hlaif fauramap̃leis meinis ni sokida, in p̃is ei ni kauridedjau p̃o managein in paim waurstwam. . .

### CHAPTER VI.

14 . . . (praufe)te paiei p̃rafstidedun mik.

15 jah ustauhana war̃p so baurgswaddjus .e. jah .k. daga menopis Ailulis .n. dage jah .b.

16 jah war̃p swe hausidedun fiands unsarai allai, jah ohtedun allos piudos p̃os bisunjane unsis,

*See introductory remark to Ezra.*

V, 14. wesjau; weisjau in D. Artaksairsaus; so Ohrloff, D has Artarksairsaus; cp. however alabalstraun in Lu. VII, 37. — 15. wesun; weisun in D. — 16. ni swiñpida; Ohrloff suggests inswiñpida. — 17. wesun; weisun in D. — 18. ana; originally alla, which has been corrected.

VI, 15. menopis Ailulis; only meño . . . is distinct, the addition is entirely uncertain.

jah atdraus agis in ausona ize  
abraba, jah ukunpedun patei  
fram gupa unsaramma warp us-  
fullip pata waurstw.

17 jah in dagam jainaim ma-  
nagai wesun pize reikjane Iudaie  
paiei sandidedun aipistulans du  
Tobeiin jah Tobeias du im,

18 managai auk in Iudaia  
ufaijpjai wesun imma, unte megs  
was Saixaineiins sunaus Aieirins,  
jah Ioanan sunus is nam dauhtar  
Maisaullamis sunaus Barakeiins  
du qenai.

19 jah rodidedun imma waila  
in audwairpja meinamma, jah  
waurda meina spillodedun imma,

jah aipistulans insandida To-  
beias ogjan mik.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah warp swe gatimrida  
warp so baurgswaddjus, jah ga-  
satida haurdins, jah gaweisodai  
waurpun daurawardos jah liu-  
parjos jah Laiwweiteis.

2 jah anabaup Ananiin broþr  
meinamma jah Ananeiin faura-  
maþlja baurgs Iairusalems, unte  
sa was wair sunjeins jah ogands  
frauþan ufar managans,

3 jah qap im: ni uslukaindau  
daurons Iairusalems, und patei  
urrinnai sunno. . .

---

16. ausona; *Ohrloff* suggests augona. — 17. 18. wesun; weisun in *D*.

## Fragment of a Gothic Calendar.

The Gothic Calendar (first published by Mai and Castiglione, in "Ulphilae partium ineditarum specimen, Mediolani, 1819") a fragment of which has come down to us on a page of the Ambrosian Codex A (See Introduction), followed, as may be seen from Uppström's 'Codices Ambrosiani', p. 120, immediately after the Epistle to Philemon. Between them four leaves have been lost, which had space for the missing portion and subscription of that Epistle, as well as for the 295 days, from January 1st to October 22nd.

The Calendar contains the names of martyrs who either belonged to the Gothic people or, with the exception of the apostle Philip, at least suffered death in the regions of the lower Danube (See Bernhardt, 'Vulfila oder die gotische Bibel', pp. 604 and 605).

<u>kg</u>	pize ana Gutþiudai managaize	<u>a</u>
	marytre jah Friþareikeis.	<u>b</u>
<u>kd</u>		<u>g</u> Kustanteinaus þiudanis
<u>ke</u>		<u>d</u>
<u>kq</u>		<u>e</u>
<u>kz</u>		<u>q</u> Dauriþaiaus aipiskaupaus.
<u>kh</u>		<u>z</u>
<u>kþ</u>	gaminþi marytre pize bi We-	<u>h</u>
	rekan papan jah Batwin bi-	<u>p</u>
	laif; aikklesjons fullaizos ana	<u>i</u>
	Gutþiudai gabrannidai.	<u>ia</u>
<u>┐</u>		<u>ib</u>
	Naubaimbair. fruma Jiuleis .i.	

---

Friþareikeis; Friþareikeikeis *in A.* Batwin; Batwan *is expected.* Kustanteinaus; Kustanteinus *in A.* Dauriþaiaus aipiskaupaus; Dauriþaius aipisks.



<u>ig</u>		<u>ka</u>
<u>id</u>		<u>kb</u>
<u>ie</u>	Filippaus apaustaulaus in	<u>kg</u>
	Jairupulai	<u>kd</u>
<u>iq</u>		<u>ke</u>
<u>iz</u>		<u>kq</u>
<u>ih</u>		<u>kz</u>
<u>ip</u>	pize alpjane in Bairaujai .m.	<u>kh</u>
	samana	<u>kp</u> Andriins apaustaulaus
<u>k</u>		<u>l</u>

apaustaulaus (*twice*); apaustaulus *in A.* alpjane in; alpjanoine *in A.*

*The following page of the manuscript, which would contain the month of December, is blank.*

### **Skeireins aiwaggeljons pairh Johannen.**

The so-called *Skeireins* stands on eight unconnected leaves five of which (I. II. V. VI. VII.) are at Milan and three (III. IV. VIII.) at Rome (See Introduction). They once belonged to the monastery at Bobbio.

The order of the leaves is determined by the order of the passages from John explained therein. Since the eighth leaf, which contains the explanation of Jo. VII, 44—52, is marked with the numeral sign *e* (=5), which indicates the end of the fifth 'quaternio', i. e. of the fortieth leaf, the entire number of leaves may be estimated at about one hundred (Massmann, p. 57). Each of the sixteen pages extant is divided into two columns, each column numbers twenty-five lines.

The *Skeireins* (See *skeireins* in the Glossary) contained an interpretation of the gospel of St. John, and was probably written by a Goth, who, as can be proved, used writings of the apostolic fathers Theodorus (died in 355) and, probably, Ammonius (before 250) and Cyrillus (born about 400).

The remains of the *Skeireins* were first published in part (See Introduction). Then followed an edition of all the leaves, together with a Latin version, by Massmann (See Introduction). A thorough critical examination of Massmann's edition appeared under the title of "Beiträge zur Textberichtigung und Erklärung der *Skeireins*", Altenburg, 1839, by Löbe. This treatise has contributed much to the understanding of the *Skeireins*. Another examination of the manuscript, by Uppström (See Introduction), yielded a much improved condition of the text. A further great improvement of the text is due to Vollmer (See Introduction). For more about the *Skeireins*, Bernhardt's elaborate work (See Introduction) should be consulted.

## CHAPTER I.

## CHAPTER I.

Ps. 58, 3. <sup>a</sup> (Gup us himina wlaitoda ana  
<sup>4</sup> sununs manne, du sailvan sijaiu)  
 saei frapjai aipbau sokjai gup.  
 allai uswandidedun, samana un-  
 brukjai waurpun, jah ju uf dau-  
 paus atdrusun staua. inuh pis  
 qam gamains allaize nasjands,  
 allaize frawaurhtins aflhainjan,  
 ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai ga-  
 raihtein, ak silba garaihtei wi-  
 sands, ei, gasaljands sik faur uns  
 hunsl jas sauþ gupa, þizos ma-  
 nasedais gawaurhtedi uslunein.  
<sup>b</sup> þata nu gasailvands Iohannes,  
<sup>b</sup> þo sei ustauhana habaida | wair-  
 þan fram frauþin garehsn, miþ  
 Jh. I, 29 sunjai qap: *sai sa ist wiþrus*  
*gups, saei afnimip frawaurht þi-*  
*zos manasedais. mahtedi swe-*  
*þauh jah inu mans leik, waldufn-*  
*ja þatainei gudiskamma, galaus-*  
*jan allans us diabulaus anamah-*  
*tai, akei (was) kunnands þatei*  
*swaleikamma waldufnja mahtais*  
*naups ustaiknida wesi jan ni þa-*  
*naseiþs fastaida garaihteins ga-*  
*rehsns, ak nauþai gawaurhtedi*  
*manne ganist. sunjaba auk dia-*  
*bulau fram anastodeinai nih*  
<sup>c</sup> *naupjandin ak uslutondin | man-*  
*nan jah þairh liugn galvatjandin*  
*ufargaggan anabusn, þatuh wesi*  
*wiþra þata gadob, ei frauja qi-*

(Deus de coelo prospexit super <sup>a</sup>  
 filios hominum, ut videat si est)  
 intelligens aut requirens deum.  
 omnes declinaverunt, simul inu-  
 tiles facti sunt, iamque sub mortis  
 ceciderunt iudicium. propterea  
 venit communis omnium salva-  
 tor, omnium peccata abluiturus,  
 qui non aequalis nec similis no-  
 strae iustitiae, sed ipse iustitia  
 erat, ut, tradens se pro nobis  
 oblationem et hostiam deo, huius  
 mundi operaretur redemptionem.  
 hoc igitur videns Iohannes, id  
 quod perficiendum | erat a do-<sup>b</sup>  
 mino consilium, vere dixit Ecce  
 hic est agnus dei, qui tollit pec-  
 catum mundi. potuisset quidem  
 etiam sine hominis corpore, po-  
 testate tantummodo divina, sol-  
 vere omnes ex diaboli domina-  
 tione, sed sciebat futurum fuisse,  
 ut tali potestate virtutis neces-  
 sitas exhiberetur neque amplius  
 servaretur iustitiae consilium,  
 sed necessitate effecisset homi-  
 num salvationem. profecto enim  
 diabolo ab initio non cogente  
 sed decipiente | hominem et per <sup>c</sup>  
 mendacium incitante ad trans-  
 grediendam legem, hoc fuisset  
 contra ac decebat, dominum ve-  
 nientem vi divina ac potestate

Remarks: The Roman numeral signs above the texts refer to the pages of the original leaves, the small letters (a, b, c, d) to the columns (See introductory remarks to the Skeireins). — Ps. = Psalm. — Cod. = Codex.

The words in parenthesis have been added by Vollmer. Uppström says: "Ab initio fortasse supplendum: Gup us himina anahnaiw ana sununs manne du sailvan jau sijai . . ."

I, b. afnimip frawaurht; þ frawaurht above the line. þatainei; þataine in Cod. was, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. garehsns; garehsu in Cod. sunjaba, Vollmer; jabai in Cod.



mands mahtai gudiskai jah wal-  
dufña pana galausidedi jah nau-  
pai du gagudein gawandidedi;  
nei auk þuhtedi þau in garaih-  
teins gaaggwein ufargaggan þo  
faura ju us anastodeinai garai-  
don garehsn? gadob nu wasmais  
þans swesamma wiljin ufhaus-  
jandans diabulau du ufargaggan  
anabusn guþs, þanzuh aftra swe-  
samma wiljin gaqissans wairþan  
d nasjandis laiseinai | jah frakun-  
nan unselein þis faurþis usluton-  
dins, ip sunjos kunþi du aftra-  
anastodeinai þize in guþa usmete  
gasatjan. inuh þis nu jah leuk  
mans andnam, ei laisareis uns  
wairþai þizos du guþa garaih-  
teins. swa auk skulda, du galei-  
kon seinai frodein, jah mansaftra  
galapon waurdam jah waurst-  
wam jah spilla wairþan aiwag-  
geljons usmete. ip in þizei nu  
witodis gaaggwei ni þatain ga-  
wandeinai. . .

## CHAPTER II.

a . . . (sei)nai galaubeinai wair-  
þands ju faur ina balþeiþ, in mela  
raihtis þulainais, leuk is afar þu-  
lain swikunþaba miþ Ioseba us-  
filhands, gaswikunþjands ei ni  
afwandida sik in fauramaþlje  
lvotos. inuh þis jah nasjands,  
nauh miþpan anastodjands, us-  
taiknida pana iupa briggandan  
in þiudangardjai guþs wig qi-  
þh. III, 3 þands: *amen amen qiþa þus, ni-  
ba saci gabairada iupaþro, ni  
mag gasailvan, þiudangardja*

eum solvere et necessitate ad  
pietatem convertere: nonne enim  
videretur tum in iustitia extor-  
quenda transgredi illud antea  
iam ab initio constitutum con-  
siliium? decebat igitur potius  
eos qui sua sponte oboediebant  
diabolo ad transgrediendam le-  
gem dei, hos rursus sua volun-  
tate assentiri salvatoris doctri-  
nae | et aspernari nequitiam eius  
qui prius decepisset, veritatis  
autem cognitionem ad renova-  
tionem divinae vivendi rationis  
institui. propterea igitur etiam  
corpus hominis sumpsit, ut prae-  
ceptor nobis fieret iustitiae quae  
ad deum est. sic enim debebat,  
ut similes faceret suae sapientiae,  
et homines iterum invitare ver-  
bis et factis et nuntius fieri evan-  
gelicae vivendi rationis. sed quo-  
niam legis coercitio non solum  
conversioni. . .

## CHAPTER II.

. . . sua fide factus iam pro eo a  
audacter se gerit, tempore scili-  
cet passionis, corpus eius post  
passionem cum Iosepho sepeliens,  
manifestans se non defecisse prop-  
ter principum minas. propterea  
etiam salvator, etiam tum simul  
incipiens, indicavit sursum feren-  
tem in regnum dei viam dicens  
Amen amen dico tibi, nisi qui  
nascitur desuper, non potest vi-  
dere regnum dei. | ,desuper' au-  
tem dixit illam sanctam et cae-

c. nei; ne in Cod.; cp. II Cor. III, 8. gaaggwein; gaugwein in Cod.  
II, a. leuk is; leukis in Cod. ei ni; ni above the line.

*gups.* ,iupaþ|ro' þan qaþ þo wei-  
hon jah himinakundon gabaurþ  
anþara þairh þwahl usþulan.  
þammuh þan ni froþ Neikaude-  
mus, in þis ei miþþan frumist  
hausida fram laisarja; inuh þis

Jh. III, 4 qaþ: *lvaiwa mahts ist manna  
gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai  
mag in wamba aipeins seinazos  
aftra galeipan, jag gabairaidau?*  
unkunnands auk nauh wisands  
jah ni kunnands biuhti jah þo  
leikeinon us wambai munands  
gabaurþ, in tweifi atdraus. inuh  
c þis qaþ: *lvaiwa | mahts ist man-  
na alþeis wisands gabairan? ibai  
mag in wamba aipeins seinazos  
aftra galeipan, jah gabairaidau?*  
iþ nasjands þana anawairþan  
dom is gasailvands jah þatei in  
galaubeinai þeihan habaida, ga-  
skeirida imma swe miþþan un-

Jh. III, 5 kunnandin qiþands: *amen amen  
qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us  
watin jah ahmin, ni mag inn-  
galeipan in þiudangardja gups.*  
naudipaurfts auk was jah gadob  
d wistai, du garehsn dau | peinais  
(ganiman, wato jah ahman) and-  
niman. at raihtis mann us mis-  
saleikaim wistim ussatidamma,  
us saiwalai raihtis jah leika, jah  
anþar þize anasiun wisando, an-  
þaruh þan ahmeino, dupþe ga-  
temiba and þana þize laist jah  
twos ganamnida waihtins, swesa

lestem genituram alteram per  
lavacrum pati. hoc autem non  
intellegebat Nicodemus, propter-  
ea quod tunc primum audiebat  
a magistro; ideo dixit Quomodo  
potest homo nasci, cum senex  
sit? numquid potest in ventrem  
matris suae iterum introire et  
nasci? ignarus enim cum etiam-  
tum esset neque nosset consue-  
tudinem et corporalem ex utero  
in mente habens genituram, in  
dubitationem incidit. propterea  
dixit Quomodo | potest homo, c  
cum senex sit, nasci? numquid  
potest in ventrem matris suae  
iterum introire et nasci? at sal-  
vator futuram destinationem  
eius videns et in fide profectu-  
rum esse, interpretatus est ei ut  
etiamtum ignaro dicens Amen  
amen dico tibi, nisi qui nascitur  
ex aqua et spiritu, non potest  
introire in regnum dei. opus  
enim erat et conveniens naturae,  
ad dispensationem | baptismatis d  
recipiendam, aquam et spiritum  
accipere. nam homine e diversis  
naturis fabricato, ex animo sci-  
licet et corpore, cumque alterum  
ex his visibile, alterum autem  
spirituale sit, ideo convenienter  
horum vestigia secutus etiam  
duas nominavit res, propriam  
utrique ad baptismatis dispen-  
sationem, et visibilem aquam et

b. þwahl; þwahl in *Cod.* Neikaudemus; Nekaudemus in *Cod.* manna; man in *Cod.* biuhti; before this word perhaps anþaraizos gabaurþais, or something else seems to have been omitted. — c. þeihan; han above the line. gaskeirida . . . qiþands, *Vollmer*; in *Cod.* stands gaskeirjands . . . qiþands. þiudangardja; gardja above the line. — d. ganiman, wato ja ahman; wanting in *Cod.* missaleikaim, *Vollmer*; missaleikom in *Cod.* ahmeino; for ahmein? waihtins, *Vollmer*; waihts in *Cod.*



bajopum du daupeinais gareh-  
snai, jah pata railtis anasiunjo  
wato jah pana andapahtan ali-  
man, ei railtis pata gasailvan...

## CHAPTER III.

<sup>a</sup> ... (ma)naga wesun jainar, par-  
Jh. III, 23.24 uh qemun jah daupidai wesun;  
ni nauhpanuh (auk) galagiþs was  
in karkarai Iohannes. þatuh þan  
qilþands aiwaggelista ataugida  
ei so garehsus bi ina nelta andja  
was þairh Herodes birunain. akei  
faur þata, at bajopum daupjan-  
dam jah ainleaparammeh sein  
anafilbandam daupein, miþ sis  
misso sik andrunnun sumai, ni  
kunnandans leaparskuldedi mai-  
Jh. III, 25 za. þaproh þan warþ sokeins |  
b us siponjam Iohannes miþ Iu-  
daium bi swiknein, in þizei ju jah  
leikis hraineino inmaidilþs was  
sidus jah so bi guþ hrainei ana-  
budana was, ei ni þanaseilþs ju-  
daiwiskaim ufarranneinin jah  
daupeinin sinteino brukjan us-  
daudjaina, ak Iohanne haus-  
jandans þamma faurriinnandin  
aiwaggeljon (idreigona). wasuh  
þan jah franja þo almeinnon ana-  
filhands daupein, eiþan garaih-  
taba warþ bi swiknein sokeins  
gawagida; unte witop þize un-  
faurweisane missadede ainaizos |  
c hrainein raidida, azgon kalbons

praeditum ratione spiritum, ni-  
mirum ut hoc videre...

## CHAPTER III.

... (aquae) multae erant ibi; <sup>a</sup>  
et aderant et baptizabantur;  
nondum enim coniectus erat in  
custodiam Iohannes. hoc autem  
dicens evangelista indicavit dis-  
pensationem de eo prope finem  
fuisse propter Herodis insidias.  
sed antea, ambobus baptizan-  
tibus et utroque suum commen-  
dante baptisma, inter se invicem  
disputabant quidam, nescientes  
uter futurus esset maior. deinde  
autem facta est quaestio | a dis- <sup>b</sup>  
cipulis Iohannis cum Iudaeis de  
purificatione, propterea quod iam  
etiam corporis purgationum mu-  
tatus erat mos et divina puritas  
imperata erat, ne postea iudaicis  
aspersioibus et baptismatis per-  
petuo uti solliciti essent, sed Io-  
hannem audientes praecursorem  
evangelii poenitentiam agerent.  
commendabat autem etiam do-  
minus spirituale baptisma, ita-  
que iure est de purificatione  
quaestio mota; nam lex ab im-  
prudenteribus commissorum delic-  
torum unius | purgationem con-  
stituit, cineribus vaccae com-

III, a. auk. Vollmer; wanting in Cod. daupjandam; originally galaubjandam, which has been corrected. andrunnun, Löbe; undrunnun in Cod. maiza, not maiza wisau; an ellipsis of this infinitive is also very common in Old English and Old Norse, and may have been in use in Gothic as well (Bernhardt). — b. siponjam; i above the line. ei (not swaei); wanting in Cod. idreigona; wanting in Cod. þize unfaurweisane; for þize unfaurweisano? — c. hrainein; Cod. has witop, which seems to be an erroneous repetition, and to have supplanted a word whose sense is at all events that of hrainein.



gabranndaizos utana bibaurgei-  
nais; afaruh þan þo in wato wair-  
pandans hrain jah hyssopon jah  
wullai raudai ufartrusjandans  
(wesun), swaswegadob þans ufar-  
miton munandans. iþ Iohannes  
idreigos daupein merida jah mis-  
sadede aflet þaim ainfalþaba ga-  
wandjandam gahabait, iþ frau-  
jins (daupeins), at afleta fra-  
waurhte, jah fragift weihis ah-  
mins, jah fragibands im þatei sun-  
jus þiudangardjos wairþaina; |  
d swaeisijai daupeins Iohannes ana-  
midumai twaddje ligandei, ufar-  
þeihandei raihtis witodis hrai-  
nein, iþ minnizei filaus aiwaggel-  
jons daupeinai. inuh þis bairh-  
taba uns laiseiþ qipands: *apþan*  
*ik in watin izwis dauþja; iþ sa*  
*afar mis gagganda swinþoza mis*  
*ist, þizei ik ni in wairþs ei ana-*  
*hneiwards andbindau skauda-*  
*raip skohis is; sah þan izwis*  
*daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma. bi*  
*garehsnai nu. . .*

## CHAPTER IV.

a So nu faheþs meina usfullno-  
Jh. III, 29.30 da; jains skal wahsjan, iþ ik  
minznan. eipau nu siponjans sei-  
nans þans bi swiknein du Iudai-  
um sokjandans jah qipandans  
Jh. III, 26 sis: *rabbei, saei was miþ þus hin-*  
*dar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weit-*  
*wodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai*  
*gaggand du imma, nauh unkun-*  
*nandans þo bi nasjand, inuh þis*

bustae extra moenia; postea  
autem hos in aquam coniciebant  
puram atque hyssopo lanaque  
rubra adaspergebant, sicut con-  
veniebat oblivisci studentibus.  
at Iohannes poenitentiae bap-  
tisma praedicavit et delictorum  
veniam sincere se convertentibus  
promisit, domini autem bap-  
tisma, praeter dimissionem pecca-  
torum, etiam donationem sancti  
spiritus, etiam (hoc) donans iis  
ut filii regni fiant; | ut sit bap-  
tisma Iohannis in medio duorum  
positum, exsuperans quidem legis  
purificationem, sed minus multo  
evangelii baptisate. propterea  
perspicue nos docet dicens Equi-  
dem in aqua vos baptizo; sed  
qui post me venit, fortior me  
est, cuius ego non sum dignus  
qui procumbens solvam corri-  
giam calceamenti eius; ille vero  
vos baptizabit in spiritu sancto.  
ex dispensatione igitur. . .

## CHAPTER IV.

Hoc ergo gaudium meum im-  
pletum est; illum oportet cre-  
scere, me autem minui. itaque  
discipulos suos, de purificatione  
cum Iudaeis quaerentes et dicen-  
tes ipsi Rabbi, qui erat tecum  
trans Iordanem, cui tu testimo-  
nium perhibuisti, ecce hic bap-  
tizat, et omnes veniunt ad eum,  
etiam tum ignorantes de salva-

wesun, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. munandans; munandane in Cod. daupeins;  
wanting in Cod. — d. minnizei; minizei in Cod.

IV, a. siponjans seinans þans . . . sokjandans jah qipandans; siponjam seinaim  
þaim . . . sokjandans jah qipandam in Cod.

laiseiþ ins qipands: *jains skal wahsjan, iþ ik minznan.* aþþan  
 b so bi ina garehsns du leiti | lam-  
 ma mela raihtis bruks was, jah  
 fauramanwjandei saiwalos þize  
 daupidane fralailot aiwaggeljons  
 mereinai. iþ frauþins laiseins ana-  
 stodjande af Iudaia jah and  
 allana midjungard galaiþ, and  
 (staþ) learjanoh þeihande und  
 hita nu jah aukande, all manne  
 du guþs kunþja tiuhande, skeirs  
 wisande. inuh þis jah mikilduþ  
 frauþins wulþaus kannida qi-  
 þands: *sa iupapro qimands ufaro*  
 .Ih. III, 31 *allaim ist.* Ni þatei ufaro wisand-  
 an swarekannidedi, ak jah swa-  
 clauda is mikil | dupais maht in-  
 sok, jah himinakundana jah iu-  
 paþro qumanana qipands, iþ sik  
 airþakundana jah us airþai rod-  
 jandan, in þize wistai manna  
 was, iapþe weihs iapþe praufetus  
 wisands jag garaihtein weitwod-  
 jands, akei us airþai was jah us  
 waurdahai wistai rodjands; iþ sa  
 us himina qumana, jabai in leika  
 wisan þuhta, akei ufaro allaim  
 .Ih. III, 32 *ist. Jah þatei gasahv jag gahau-*  
*sida, þata weitwodeiþ; jah þo*  
*weitwodida is ni ainshun nimip.*  
 d jah þauhjabai us | himina ana  
 airþai in manne garehsnais qam,  
 akei ni þe haldis airþeins was nih  
 us airþai rodjands, ak himina-  
 kunda anafilhands fulhsnja, þoei  
 gasahv jag gahausida at attin. tore, propterea docet eos dicens  
 Illum oportet crescere, me autem  
 minui. at dispensatio de eo con-  
 stituta ad | breve tempus qui-  
 dem utilis fuit, et praeparans  
 animos baptizatorum tradidit  
 evangelii praedicationi. domini  
 autem institutio incipiens a Iu-  
 daea vel per omnem orbem ter-  
 rarum crevit, per omnem locum  
 crescens usque ad hoc tempus et  
 proficiens, omnes homines ad dei  
 cognitionem ducens, quia perspi-  
 cua est. propterea etiam mag-  
 nitudinem domini gloriae notifi-  
 cavit dicens Qui desuper venit,  
 super omnes est. Non quod super-  
 antem temere notificaverit, sed  
 etiam tantam eius | magnitudi-  
 nis potentiam indicavit, et coe-  
 lestem et desuper degressum di-  
 cens, se autem terrestrem et ex  
 terra loquentem, propterea quod  
 natura homo fuit, sive sanctus  
 sive propheta erat et iustitiam  
 testificabatur, attamen ex terra  
 fuit et ex verbali natura loquens;  
 sed qui ex coelo venit, etiamsi  
 in corpore esse videbatur, tamen  
 super omnes est. Et quae vidit  
 et audivit, ea testatur; et testi-  
 monium eius nemo accipit. at-  
 que etsi e | coelo in terram prop-  
 ter hominum dispensationem ve-  
 nit, tamen non ideo terrester  
 fuit neque ex terra loquens, sed  
 coelestia tradens mysteria, quae

b. and allana, *Löbe*; und allana in *Cod.* and staþ learjanoh, *Vollmer*; and learjano in *Cod.* skeirs wisande; *stands before* mikilduþ in *Cod.* iupapro; þ above the line. — c. waurdahai; *Wackernagel* ('*Gothische und Altsächsische Lesestücke*') writes *manniskai*; cp. *waurdahs* in the *Glossary*. þauhjabai us; *Cod.* had þauhjabai us air; *air is scratched out* in *Cod.* — d. ana airþai; *Cod.* has anaairþai. us airþai; us þai in *Cod.*

þo nu insakana wesun fram Iohanne, ni in þis þatainei ei frau-  
jins mikilein gakannidedi, ak du  
gatarljjan jah gasakan þo afgu-  
don haifst Sabailliaus jah Mar-  
kaillaus, þaiei ainana anananþi-  
dedun qipān attan jah sunu; iþ  
anþar sa weiha. . .

## CHAPTER V.

<sup>a</sup> (ei andni) mai bi attin sweri-  
þos, at allamma waurstwe ai-  
naizos anabusnais beidiþ. iþ þa-  
tei raihtis (anþarana) þana fri-  
jondan, anþaranuh þan þana  
frijodan, anþarana taiknjān-  
dan, anþaranuh þan galeikon-  
dan jainis waurstwam (qipip),  
þatuh þan insok kunnands þize  
anawairþane airzein, ei galais-  
jaina sik bi þamma twa and-  
wairþja attins jah sunaus and-  
haitan jah ni missaqipaina. an-  
duh þana laist skeiris bruk |  
<sup>b</sup> jands waurdis qap: swaswe auk  
Jh. V, 21<sup>1</sup> *atta urraiseiþ daupans jah liban  
gatauiþ, swa jah sunus þanzei  
wili liban gatauiþ, ei, swesam-  
ma wiljin jah swesai mahtai ga-  
leikonds þamma faurþis gaqiu-  
jandin daupans, (silba gaqiujan  
daupans) gahaitands þize unga-  
laubjandane þrasabalþein and-*

viderat et audiverat apud pa-  
trem. haec igitur indicabantur  
a Iohanne, non ideo tantum, ut  
domini magnitudinem notam fa-  
ceret, sed ad notandam et con-  
futandam illam impiam contro-  
versiam Sabellii et Marcelli, qui  
unum ausi sunt dicere patrem et  
filium; aliud vero sanctus spiri-  
tus. . .

## CHAPTER V.

. . . ut particeps sit secundum a  
patrem honoris, in omni opere  
unum praeceptum exspectat.  
quod vero alterum quidem dili-  
gentem, alterum autem dilectum,  
alterum monstrantem, alterum  
autem imitantem illius opera  
dicit, hoc vero indicavit sciens  
futurorum errorem, ut discant  
ex eo duas personas patris et  
filii profiteri neve rixarentur. se-  
cundum hoc vestigium perspi-  
cua | usus verbo dixit Sicut enim b  
pater excitat mortuos et vivi-  
ficat, sic etiam filius quos vult  
vivificat, ut, sua voluntate et  
sua potentia imitans eum qui  
prius vivificavit mortuos, ipsum  
vivificaturum mortuos pollicitus  
incredulorum pugnacitatem in-  
crepans corripere. neque pater  
iudicat quemquam, sed iudicium  
omne tradidit filio. quodsi unus

ni in; in *above the line*. jah gasakan; *above the line*. Markaillaus, *Vollmer*; Markailliaus in *Cod.* sa weiha; sweiha in *Cod.*, a *perhaps above the line*.

V, a. ei andnimai bi; ma du in *Cod.* raihtis anþarana, *Vollmer*; raihtis in *Cod.* frijodan; frijondan in *Cod.*, the first n being scratched. taiknjandan anþaranuh; taiknjanda | nþaranuh (i. e. the second part at the beginning of a new line) in *Cod.* qipip, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.* Löbe and Wackernagel insert it in another place: iþ þatei qipip anþarana raihtis. missaqipaina, *Vollmer*; miþqipaina in *Cod.* silba gaqiujan daupaus; wanting in *Cod.* Löbe without silba.



Jh. V, 22 *beitands gasoki. ni þan atta ni stoþiþ ainnohun, ak staua alla atgaf sunau. iþ nu ains jah sa sama wesi bi Sabailliaus insah-tai, missaleikaim bandwiþs nam-nam, lvaiwa stojan jah ni sto | eþan sa sama mahtedi? ni auk þa-tainei namne inmaideins twaddje andwairþje anparleikein band-weiþ, ak filaus mais waurstwis ustaikneins, anparana raihtis ni ainnohun stojandan, ak fragi-bandan sunau stauos waldufni; jah is (ist) andnimands bi attin þo swerþa jah alla staua bi jai-*

Jh. V, 23 *nis wilþin taujands, ei allai swe-raina sunu, swaswe swerand at-tan. skulum nu allai weis, at swaleikai jah swa bairhtai insah-tai, guþa unbauranamma and-satþan bauranana | jah aina-baura sunau guþs guþ wisandin gakunnan, eiþan galaubjandans swerþa ju lvaparammeh usgi-baima bi wairþida; unte þata qipano ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan ni ibnon ak galeika swerþa usgiban uns laiseiþ. jah silba nasjands, (þan) bi siponþans bidjands du attin*

Jh. XVII, 23 *qaþ ei frijos ins, swaswe frijos mik, ni ibnaleika frijaþwa ak galeika þairh þata ustaikneiþ. þammuh samín haidau. . .*

## CHAPTER VI.

a . . . nands, unswikunþozei warþ bi nauþai jainis insahts, swe sil-

idemque esset secundum Sabellii declarationem, diversis significatus nominibus, quomodo iudicare et non | iudicare idem posset? neque enim tantum nominum commutatio duarum personarum diversitatem ostendit, sed multo magis operis argumentum, alterum quidem neminem iudicantem, sed tradentem filio iudicii potestatem; atque ille accipit secundum patrem honorem et omne iudicium secundum illius voluntatem facit, ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem. debemus igitur omnes nos, in tali ac tam manifesta declaratione, deo non genito opponere genitum | et unigenitum filium dei deum agnoscere, ut credentes honorem iam utrique tribuamus secundum dignitatem; nam illud dictum Ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem non parem sed similem honorem tribuere nos docet. atque ipse salvator, cum pro discipulis precans patri dixit Diligis eos, sicut diligis me, non parem dilectionem sed similem ea re significat. eodem modo . . .

## CHAPTER VI.

. . . minus illustris facta est a necessario illius praedicatio, si-

gasoki, *Vollmer*; gasok in *Cod.* ainnohun; ainohun in *Cod.* — c. is ist; ist is wanting in *Cod.* bauranana, *Uppström*; illegible in *Cod.* guþ wisandin gakunnan, *Vollmer* (he writes guþa; cp. however *Eph. II, 11. Mk. III, 16. Jo. XIII, 13*); guþ wisandan kunnan in *Cod.* lvaparammeh; lvaparamma in *Cod.* allai; the second l above the line. þau, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.*

Jh. III, 30 ba is qipip: *jains skal wahsjan, ip ik minznan*, in þizei nu du leitolai hveilai galaubjan du Iohanne hausjandans þuhtedun, ip afar ni filu ufarmaudein þo bi ina atgebun; eipan waila ins maudeip

Jh. V, 35-36 qipands: *jains was lukarn brinando jah liuhtjando, ip jus wiledup swignjan du hveilai in liuhada is. apþan ik haba weitwo-*

*b dipa maizein þamma Iohan|ne; po auk waurstwa þoei atgaf mis atta ei ik taujau þo, waurstwa þoei ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik þatei atta mik insandida; jains auk manniskaim waurdam weitwodjands tweifljan þuhtu, sunjeins wisands, þaim unkunnandam mahta; ip attins þairh meina waurstwa weitwodei alla ufar insaht manniskodaus Iohannes unandsok izwis undredan mag kunþi'. unte hvarjatoh waurde at mannam innuman maht ist anþarleikein inmaidjan, c ip þo weihona waurstwa, | unandsakana wisandona, gaswikunþjand þis waurkjandins dom, bairhtaba gabandwjandona þatei fram attin insandiþs was us*

Jh. V, 37 himina. inuh þis qipip: *jah saei sandida mik atta, sah weitwodeip bi mik. apþan missaleiko jah in missaleikaim melam attins bi ina warþ weitwodeins, suman þairh praufete waurda, sumanuh þan þairh stibna us himina, sumanuh þan þairh taiknins; ip in*

cut ipse dicit Illum oportet crescere, me autem minui, quapropter igitur ad breve tempus credere in Iohannem audientes visi sunt, sed haud multo post oblivioni eius res tradiderunt; itaque recte eos admonet dicens Ille fuit lucerna ardens et lucens, vos autem voluistis ad horam exultare in luce eius. ego autem habeo testimonium maius illo | Iohan-<sup>b</sup> ne; opera enim quae dedit mihi pater, ut perficiam ea, ipsa opera quae ego facio, testimonium perhibent de me quia pater me misit; ille enim humanis verbis testificans, perturbare conscientiam, quanquam verax erat, ignorantibus poterat; at patris per mea opera testimonium omnem supra demonstrationem humanae naturae Iohannis irrefutabilem vobis praebere potest cognitionem. nam quodvis verbum apud homines acceptum potest immutatione depravari, sed sancta opera, | cum irrefutata<sup>c</sup> sint, manifestant operantis destinationem, perspicue declarantia a patre missum esse de caelo. propterea dicit Et qui misit me pater, ipse testimonium perhibet de me. vario autem modo et variis temporibus patris de eo factum est iudicium, nunc per prophetarum verba, nunc per vocem de caelo, nunc per prodigia; sed quia his ita factis du-

VI, a. minznan; miznan in Cod. hausjandans, Vollmer; hausjan in Cod. — b. þuhtu, Löbe; þuhta in Cod. alla, Vollmer; all in Cod. weihona waurstwa; wa below the line. — c. gaswikunþjand, Vollmer; gaswikunþjandona in Cod. missaleiko, missaleiks in Cod. bi ina; bi inua in Cod.



pizei þaim swa waurþanam har-  
dizo þize ungalaubjandane warþ |  
d hairto, inuh þis garaihtaba ana-  
Jh. V, 37. 38 aiauk qipands: *nih stibna is levan-*  
*hun gahausidedup, nih siun is*  
*gaselvup, jah wurd is ni habaiþ*  
*wisando in izwis, þande þanei in-*  
*sandida jains. þammuh jus ni ga-*  
*laubeiþ. unte at þaim galvair-*  
*bam frakunnan ni skulds ist, iþ*  
*sumai jah stibna is gahausidedun,*  
*sumai þan is siun selvun. auda-*  
Mt. V, 8 *gai auk þan qap, þai hrainjahair-*  
*tans, unte þai guþ gasaihvand.*  
*jah ju þapro swe wadi þairh. . .*

## CHAPTER VII.

a . . . ahun kunnandins frauþins  
maht jah andþaggkjandins sik is  
waldufneis; nih Stains (ains) ak  
Jh. VI, 9 jah Andraias, saei qap: *ist ma-*  
*gula ains her saei habaiþ .e. hlai-*  
*bans barizeinans jah twans fi-*  
*skans, analeiko swe Filippus ga-*  
*sakada ni waiht mikilis hugjands*  
*nih wairþidoslaisareis andþaggk-*  
*jands, þairh þoei usbar qipands;*  
Jh. VI, 9 *akei þata lva ist du swa mana-*  
*gaim? iþ frauja andtilonds ize*  
b niuklahein | qap: *waurkeiþ þans*  
Jh. VI, 10 *mans anakumbjan. iþ eis, at*  
*hauja managamma wisandin in*  
*þamma stada, þo filusna ana-*  
*kumbjan gatawidedun, fimf þu-*  
*sundjos waire inuh qinons jah*  
*barna. swe at mikilamma nah-*  
*tamata anakumbjandans (we-*  
*sun), at ni wisandein aljai waiht-*

rius incredulorum fiebat | cor, d  
ideo iure addidit dicens Neque  
vocem eius unquam audistis, ne-  
que speciem eius vidistis, et ver-  
bum eius non habetis manens in  
vobis, quoniam quem misit ille,  
ei non creditis. nam apud oboe-  
dientes futurum non est ut de-  
spiciatur, sed quidam et vocem  
eius audiverunt, quidam autem  
eius speciem viderunt. Beati  
enim, inquit, mundi corde, quia  
hi deum videbunt. Ac iam pro-  
inde pignus per . . .

## CHAPTER VII.

. . . non fit mentio ulla cog- a  
noscentis domini virtutem et per-  
pendentis eius potestatem; nec  
Petrus solus sed etiam Andreas  
qui dixerat Est puer unus hic  
qui habet quinque panes hordea-  
ceos et duos pisces, similiter ac  
Philippus coargitur nihil magni  
sensisse neque dignitatem ma-  
gistri perpendisse, quare excla-  
mavit dicens Sed hoc quid est  
inter tam multos? sed dominus  
accommodans se ad eorum pueri-  
litem | dixit Facite homines b  
discumbere. illi autem, cum foe-  
num multum esset in eo loco,  
multitudinem discumbere fece-  
runt, quinque milia virorum prae-  
ter mulieres et pueros. sicut in  
magna coena discubuerunt, cum  
non esset aliud quidquam prae-

þaim swa; þaim above the line. — d. gaselvup; hvup below the line. skulds, Vollmer; skuld in Cod.

VII, a. ains, Uppström; wanting in Cod. — b. nahtamata anakumbjandans; mata anaku above the line. wesun, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. wisandein; wisandin in Cod.



tai ufar pans fimf hlaibans jah  
twans fiskans, panzei nimands  
jah awiliudonds gapiupida, jah  
swa managai ganohjands ins  
wailawiznai ni patainei ganau-  
e han paufstais im fra | gaf, ak  
filaus maizo. afar patei matida  
so managei, bigitan was pize  
hlaibe .ib. tainjons fullos patei  
Jh. VI, 11 afflfnoda. *samaleikoh pan jah  
pize fiske swa filu swe wildedun.*  
nih pan ana paim hlaibam ai-  
naim seinaios mahtais filusna  
ustaiknida, ak jah in paim fiskam:  
swa filu auk gamanwida ins wair-  
pan, swaei ainhrarjammeh swa  
filu, swe wilda andniman ize, ta-  
wida, jah ni in waihtai wani-  
nassu pizai filusnai wairpan ga-  
d tawida. akei | nauh us pamma  
filu mais siponjans fullafahida,  
jah anparans gamaudida gaum-  
jan patei is was sa sama saei in  
aupidai .m. jere attans ize fodida.  
Jh. VI, 12, 13 *panuh bipe sadai waurpun, qap  
siponjam seinaim: galisip pos  
affluandeins drausnos, ei waihtai  
ni fraqistnai. panuh galesun  
jah gafullidedun .ib. tainjons ga-  
bruko us paim .e. hlaibam bari-  
zeinam jah .b. fiskam, patei affl-  
noda at paim. . .*

## CHAPTER VIII.

a . . . (ains)hun uslagida ana ina  
Jh. VII, 14 *handuns*, at weihai auk is mah-  
tai unanasiuniba unselein ize  
nauh disskaidandein jah ni us-  
laubjandein faur mel sik gaha-

ter quinque panes et duos pisces,  
quos accipiens et grates agens  
benedixit, et tantulo satians eos  
victu, non solum sufficientiam  
necessitatis eis | prae-buit, sed  
multo plus. posteaquam coena-  
vit multitudo, inventum est ex  
illis panibus duodecim cophini  
pleni quod supererat. Similiter  
autem etiam piscium quantum  
voluerunt. neque enim in pani-  
bus solis suae potentiae magni-  
tudinem ostendit, sed etiam in  
piscibus: tantum enim paravit  
eos fieri, ut unicuique tantum,  
quantum volebat accipere eorum,  
faceret, neque ulla in re inopiam  
multitudini esse fecit. sed prae-  
terea multo magis discipulis,  
satisfecit, et alios commonefecit  
intelligere se esse eundem qui in  
deserto quadraginta annis pa-  
tres eorum nutrit. Ut autem  
impleti sunt, dixit discipulis suis  
Colligite quae superaverunt frag-  
menta, ne quid pereat college-  
runt ergo, et impleverunt duo-  
decim cophinos fragmentorum  
ex quinque panibus hordeaceis  
et duobus piscibus, quae super-  
fuerunt his manducantibus. . .

## CHAPTER VIII.

. . . nemo imposuit in illum  
a manus, sancta scilicet eius po-  
tentia invisibiliter nequitiam eo-  
rum etiamtum dissolvente neque  
patiente ante tempus se compre-

e. pize (the first): pizei in Cod. swa filu auk; swa filu auk swe in Cod. and-  
niman ize; andniman ist in Cod.

VIII, a. disskaidandein; e above the line.

Jh. VII, 45. 46 *ban. galipun pan pai andbahtos du þaim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaium, þaruh qepun du im jainai: dulve ni attauhupina? andhofun pan pai andbahtos qipandans patei ni hvanhun aiw rodida manna swaswe sa manna.*

b. *soh þan | andahafts du gasahtai, maizuh þan du afdomeinai jai. naize ungalaubeinai warþ. andhofun auk jainaim anahaitandam im in þizei ni attauhun ina, ni andsitandans jainaize unselein þize anahaitandane im, ak mais sildaleikjandans frauþins laisein swikunþaba in allaim alaman-nam faurawisan rahnidedun. iþ jainai, in unseleins seinaiþos balþein ize ni usþulandans, miþ hatiza andhofun wiþra ins qipan-*

Jh. VII, 47—49 *edans: ibai jah jus | afairzidai siuþ? sai jau ainshun þize reike galaubidedi imma aippau þize Fareisaie? alja so managei, þaiei ni kunnun witop, fraqipanai sind.*

*þoh þan miþ baitrein þwairheins rodidedun; in þammei liugandans bigitanda, ei ni ainshun reike aippau Fareisaie galaubidedi imma, at Neikaudaimau bi garehsnai guþs qimandin at imma in naht, jah miþ balþein faur sunja insakandin jah qipandin*

Jh. VII, 51 *im: ibai witop unsar stojip mannan? | at jainaim qipandam þatei ni ainshun reike jah Fareisaie galaubida, ni fraþjandans þatei sa raihtis Fareisaius was jah*

*hendi. Venerunt ergo ministri ad summos pontifices et Pharisaeos, tum dixerunt eis illi Quare non adduxistis eum? responderunt autem ministri dicentes quia nunquam locutus est homo sicut hic homo. hoc autem | responsum refutationi, imo potius condemnationi illorum incredulitati factum est. responderunt enim illis increpantibus se quod non adduxerant eum, non respicientes illorum nequitiam increpantium se, sed potius admirantes domini doctrinam aperte in omni hominum genere praestare existimaverunt. sed illi, propter nequitiam suam fiduciam eorum non tolerantes, cum ira responderunt contra eos dicentes Numquid et vos | seducti estis? ecce num quisquam principum credidit ei aut Pharisaeorum? sed turba haec, quae non novit legem, maledicti sunt. haec autem cum acerbitate irae locuti sunt; qua in re mentientes inveniuntur, neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse ei, siquidem Nicodemus ex consilio dei venerat ad eum noctu, et cum confidentia pro veritate contendit et dixit eis Numquid lex nostra iudicat hominem? | illis dicentibus neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse, non cogitantes illum vere Pharisaeum esse et decurionem Iudaeorum et*

*þan þai; þan above the line. jainai; jaijainai (perhaps corrected) in Cod. — h. þan; þa in Cod. in allaim; perhaps ina allaim should be written. — c. miþ baitrein þwairheins; miþ baitreins þwairheins in Cod. ainshun; ainshun in Cod. — d. Fareisaie; Fareisaiei in Cod.*

Jh. VII, 52	<p>ragineis Iudaie, jah ains reike          ustaikniþs us þaim fraqipanam          was galaubjands frauþin (jah) du          gasahtai jainaize unseleins faur          ina rodjands. iþ eis ni usþulan-          dans þo gasaht andhofun qi-          pandans: <i>ibai jah þu us Galei-          laia is? ussokei jah sailv þa-          tei. . . .</i></p>	<p>unum inter potentes selectum ex          maledictis esse credentem do-          mino et ad confutandam illorum          nequitiam pro eo loquentem. Sed          illi non tolerantes correptionem          responderunt dicentes Num etiam          tu e Galilaea es? scrutare et          vide (prophetam a Galilaea non          surgere).</p>
-------------	---	---

---

jah du, *Vollmer*; du in *Cod.*



## The Gothic Title-Deeds.

The Gothic title-deeds, which are in several respects of great importance, have been edited and explained by Massmann (See Introduction). They are the oldest title-deeds in Germanic history, and show us the Gothic language and letters of the daily life of the middle of the sixth century. The language naturally differs somewhat from that of Wulfila, which dates two centuries farther back. The following points of difference have been pointed out by Bernhardt (in his "Wulfila", pp. 649 and 650):

(1) The short *o* in *diakon*, *diakona*.

(2) The indefinite quality of the unaccented inflectional syllables and of the final sound of the first part of compounds is proved by fluctuation of orthography; as, *gahlaibim* beside *gahlaibaim* (where we should expect *gahlaibam*); here, as in *sunjaitripas* (cp. the Latin *suniefridus*) the *ai* is meant to denote a sound similar to Latin *ě*, which is proved by the names *uilljenant* *gudeljuus*, *guderit*; the same sound is also found in *gudilub*.

(3) The *s* of the nominative has decayed in: *ufitahari* = *ufitaharjis*, *wiljarip* = *wiljareps*, *diakun*, *diakon* = *diakaunus*; furthermore, in *guderit* = *gudareps*, *uilljenant* = *wiljanauþs*, *hosbat* = *ansabalps*; and in *gudikaib* = *gudalaibs*, *alamud* = *alamods* (in the Arezzo document). It is retained, however, in *sunjaitripas*, *malatheus*, *gudeljuus*. The same loss of *s* is shown by West-Gothic names like *adamir* = *audamers*, *ansiulf* = *ansiwulfs*, *argibad* = *argabalps*, *cuniuld* = *kunjawalds*, *egered* = *agireps*, etc. (See Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die A-Reihe der gotischen Sprache', p. 7 et seq.)

These deviations from Wulfila's language serve to prove that the latter has come down to us in a comparatively pure and genuine condition, though the manuscripts belong to the sixth century.

## A. The Document at Naples.

This title-deed was written by a notary public, Deusedit, in 551, during the reign of Totila, shortly before Italy was invaded by Narses, who put an end to the rule of the Eastern Goths forever. The body of the deed is written in Latin. The clerics (universus) of the Gothic church St. Anastasia (*aclisie gotice sancte anastasie ecclesie legis gothorum sancte anastasie*) at Ravenna had borrowed from a Petrus Defensor the sum of 120 shillings (*solidi aurei*), for which they made over to the loaner a piece of land, eight 'unciae' of marsh (*paludes*, (Gothic *saiwe*), worth 180 shillings, 60 shillings being paid them in return. The following Latin names of the Gothic clerics occur in the body of the deed:

optrit et vitaljanus praesb̄s suniefrius diācs petrus subdiācs  
uuiljarit et paulus clerici. nec non et minnulus et danihel  
theudjla mirjca et sindila spodej. costila gudeljnuus guderjt  
hosbat et benenatus ustiarji. uuiljarit et malatheus.

At the end of the document stand the numerous subscriptions, partly in the Gothic, partly in the Latin language. The following is a complete copy of the Gothic subscriptions:

+ ik papa uftahari ufmida handau meinai jah andnemun  
skilliggans .j. jah faur̄pis pairh kawtsjon miþ diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma dau jah miþ gahlaibam unsaraim andne-  
mun skilliggans rk̄ wair̄p þize saiwe

signum + witaljani praesbi ssti venditoris qui *facientae* inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit signum fecit

+ ik sunjaifriþas diakon handau meinai ufmelida jah and-  
nemun skilliggans .j. jah faur̄pis pairh kawtsjon miþ diakona  
alamoda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibaim unsaraim andne-  
mun skilliggans rk̄. wair̄p þize saiwe.

+ ego petrus subdiācs aclisie gotice sancte anastasie uic in-  
solutum *cessionis* venditionisque et documentum padulis  
sstorum cum omnibus *ad se* pertinentibus a me uel sstis  
colliuertis uel comministris *meis factum tibi ssto* petro ur̄ deis  
comparatori ad omnia ssta relegi consensi *et suscripsi* et testes  
ud suscriberent pariter conrogauimus et pretjum centu octo-  
ginta solidos id est centum uiginti per cautione *antea* accepisse  
profitemur et nunc de presenti alios sexaginta *solidos* perci-  
pinus.

---

uftahari; above the line (Latin optrit). ufmida, for ufmelida. unsaramma;  
ma above the line. dau; erroneous repetition of the last syllable of alamoda and  
the following u. faur̄pis; for faur̄pis.

signum + uuiljarit clerici sstj uenditorjs qui faciente inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit ideoque signum fecit.

Now come the subscriptions of

Paulus clericus ecclesie legis gothorm sca anastasio; Petrus  
defensor, uuillienant; igila; theudila, clericus ecclesie ss legis go-  
thorum sce anastasio.

Furthermore:

ik merila bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilliggans .j. jah faurpis pairh kawtsjon jah mip diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma jah mip gahlaibim unsaraim andnenum  
skilliggans .r. k. wairp pize saiwe.

Then follow six crosses before the names of those who evidently  
could not write, the names being written by the notary:

signum + sinthilanis spodej sstae basilicae gothorm uendi-  
toris

signum + costilanis ustiarij sstae basilicae gothorm u(endi-  
toris)

signum + gudeljui ustiarii sstae basilicae gothorm uendj-  
tor(is)

signum + guderit-ustiarij ss-basilicae gothorum uendit(o)-  
ri(s)

signum + hosbat e ustiarij ss basilice-gothorm u(enditoris)

signum + benenatj ustiarii ss-basilice-gothorum (uenditoris).

Lastly:

ik wiljarip bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilligugans .j. jah faurpis pairh kawtsjon jah mip diakuna  
alamoda unsaramma jah mip gahlaibaim unsaraim andne-  
num skilliggans .rk. wairpize saiwe.

One subscription, that of the above mentioned Malatheus,  
seems to have been torn off.

## B. The Document at Arezzo.

This document is probably lost, only an inexact facsimile and  
reprint by Doni ("Inscriptiones antiquae", edited by Gori, at  
Florence, 1731) have come down to us. In it is said that Gudilub,  
a deacon, has sold to another deacon, Alamod, four 'unciae'

---

uuiljarit; a above the line. uuillienant; above called minnulus. merila; above  
mirja. skilligugans; for skilliggans or skillingans. wairpize; for wairp pize.

Gudilub; Massmann supposes Gudilaib. The Latin text of the document has  
Gudilebus, the first Latin subscription Gudilebo, the fourth Gudiliuo.



of the farm of Caballaria with some buildings (.... Caballariae appellatur . . . cum portione aedificii), for the sum of 133 gold shillings. The language of the body of the document is Latin. So is that of the subscriptions of the three witnesses, while that of *Gudilub* is Gothic. Alamod's subscription had not been copied by Doni, and is now, as it would seem, irrecoverably lost. The four subscriptions are as follows: —

ik gudilub 'dkn' þo frabauhtabō|ka fram mis gawaurhta þus  
'dkn' | alamoda fidwor unkjane hug|sis kaballarja jah skilliggans  
| 'rlg' andnam jah ufmelida.

Ego Constantius . . . . his instrumentis quatuor uncias, fundi suprascripte Caballariae a suprascripto rogatus Gudilebo diacono uinditore testis suscripsi et ss. centum triginta tres solidos praetium ei traditum uidi in prs.

Signum + Leontij Guic . . . testis qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit et . . . . fundi suprascriptae Caballariae rogatus scripsit.

Signum + Donati Guic . . . qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit . . . . fundi suprascriptae Cauallariae rogatus a suprascripto Gudiliuo.

---

unkjane; in the facsimile the last letter resembles a. hugsis; hardly read correctly. The vertical strokes indicate the lines of Doni's facsimile.

---

# SYNTAX.

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. In Gothic, as in other languages, a sentence is either *simple* or *compound*. A simple sentence contains a *single statement*, and has only *one* subject and *one* predicate. E. g., þai mans sildaleikidêdun, *the men marveled*; Mt. 8, 27. A compound sentence contains *two or more statements*. If there is no logical relation between such statements, they are called *coordinate clauses*. E. g., jah atiddja dalap rign jah qêmun ahôðs, *and rain descended, and floods came*; Mt. 7, 25. Jakôb frijôða, ip Êsaw fijaida, *Jakob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*; Rom. 9, 13. — If there is a relation between statements, i. e. if one statement depends on another or others, the dependent statement is called the *subordinate clause*, and the clause on which it depends is called the *leading* or *main* or *principal clause*. A main clause with its subordinate clause or clauses is called a *complex sentence*. E. g., wait auk atta izwar þizei (Cp. § 70, n. 1) jus þaúrþup, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. (For further examples, see §§ 92—100).

NOTE 1. A compound sentence may be, and usually is, *abridged*, when two or more elements of its clauses are identical; e. g. faúhôðs grôbôðs aigun jah fuglôðs himinis sitlans, *(the) foxes have holes and the birds of (the) heaven ('have') nests*; Mt. 8, 20. Ik im sô usstass jah libains, *I am the resurrection and ('I am') the life*; Jo. 11, 25.

NOTE 2. For the conjunctions used in compound sentences, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.

## Subject and Predicate.

§ 2. The subject of a sentence (Comp. § 13) may be, (a) a substantive. E. g., jah qap imma Iesus, *and Iesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. (b) a pronoun. E. g., ip ik qipa izwis, *but I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 39. (c) a word or a collection of words used

substantively; as, (a) an adjective; e. g., blindai ussaílvand, *the blind receive their sight*; Mt. 11, 5. (3) an infinitive or infinitive phrase; e. g., hvaiwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja gups galeiþan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (γ) a participial phrase; e. g., sa lēwjands mik atnêlvīda, *that betrayeth me is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. (δ) a particle; e. g., ei sijai at mis þata (Cp. § 68, (2), (a)) ja jah jah nê nê, *that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay*; II Cor. 1, 17. (ε) a clause; e. g., saei matþiþ mein leik jah driggkip mein blôþ, aih libain aiweinôn, *whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, has eternal life*; Jo. 6, 54.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of a personal pronoun is omitted when it is expressed by inflection of the verb or implied in the context; e. g., qipa auk izwis, *for I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 20. jabai nu baírais, *therefore if thou bring*; Mt. 5, 23. Except when special emphasis is required; e. g., 'ik' im, ni ôgeiþ izwis, *it is 'I, be not afraid*; Jo. 5, 20. So chiefly in antithesis; e. g., 'jus' bi leika stôþiþ, iþ 'ik' ni stôþa ainnôhun, *'ye' judge after the flesh, but 'I' judge no man*; Jo. 8, 15.

NOTE 2. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the pronoun of the third person is further omitted, (a) when it is indefinite; e. g., atbêrun du imma barna, *they (= 'men') brought children to him*; Mk. 10, 13. (b) in impersonal constructions; e. g. rignīda, *it rained*; Lu. 17, 29. (c) when it is implied by the verb; e. g., þuthaúrneiþ auk, *for the trumpet shall sound*; I Cor. 15, 52.

NOTE 3. The nominative of the third person is sometimes found when it is omitted in Greek; e. g., ei is juban gaswalt, εἰ ἡδὴ τέθνηκεν.

NOTE 4. The subject infinitive occurs sometimes with du (to); e. g., jah þata du frijôn ina . . . jah þata du frijôn nêlvundjan . . . managizô ist, etc., *and to love him . . . and to love (his) neighbor . . . is more, etc.*; Mk. 12, 33. (See § 107.)

§ 3. The predicate of a sentence may be, (a) a verb; e. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, *I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. jah gahailnôda sa þiumagus is in jainai lveilai; *and his servant was healed in that hour*; Mt. 8, 13. (b) the verbs wisan or waírþan with, (a) a subst.; e. g., ik im sa hlaifs libainais, *I am the bread of life*; Jo. 6, 48. (β) an adjective; e. g., waírþiþ auk mikils in andwaírþja frauþins, *for he shall be great before the Lord*; Lu. 1, 15. (γ) a participle; e. g., jah wêsun sipônþjôs Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans, *and the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting [used to fast]*; Mk. 2, 18. (δ) a pronoun; e. g., jah all þata mein þein ist, *and all that I have is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. (ε) a preposition with its case; e. g., swaei nu razdôþ du bandwai sind, *wherefore tongues are for a sign*; I Cor. 14, 22. (ζ) an adverb; e. g., nist hêr; *he is not here*; Mk. 16, 6.

NOTE 1. In Gothic, less frequently than in Greek, the copula is sometimes omitted; so always after hails in salutation.



## Agreement.

### A. Subject and Predicate Verb.

§ 4. The predicate verb agrees with its subject in number and person; e. g., *ip atgaggand dagôs þan aſnimada aſim sa brúþfaþs, jah þan faſtand, but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they shall fast; Mt. 9, 15.*

§ 5. A singular collective substantive frequently takes a plural verb. E. g., *jah sêþun bi ina managei, and the multitude sat about him; Mk. 3, 32.* — Sometimes one verb is in the singular and another in the plural number; e. g., *andhôf sô managei jah qêþun, the people answered and said; Jo. 7, 20.*

NOTE 1. When two or more singular subject nominatives are connected by *jah (and)*, they generally take a plural verb (Comp. § 9, n. 3; § 10, n. 1.); e. g., *jah ni wiſſêþun Joſêf jah aþei is, and not knew (of it) Joseph and his mother; Lu. 2, 43.* But very often, even if one subject is a plural, the singular verb is found; e. g., *jah waifþiþ þus iahêþs jah swêgniþa, and there shall be to thee [and thou shalt have] joy and gladness; Lu. 1, 14.* *aþþan hôrinassus jah allôs unhrainiþôs aþþan faihuþrikei nih namujaidau in izwis, but fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not once be named among you; Eph. 5, 3.* — Both constructions are common in Greek.

NOTE 2. When the subjects are of different persons, the first person of the verb is used rather than the second and third (so in Greek and Latin). E. g., *ik jah atta meins ain siju, I and my father are one; Jo. 10, 30.*

NOTE 3. Two subjects (Compare note 4) connected by *miþ (with)* take a singular verb; e. g., *jah ataugiþs warþim Hêlias miþ Môsê, and there appeared unto them Elias with Moses; Mk. 9, 4.*

NOTE 4. If two persons speak of themselves, or if addressed, they generally have a dual verb; e. g., *þau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habôs waldufni, or I only and Barnabas, have not we power? I Cor. 9, 6.* *ga-u-laubjats þatei magjau þata taujan? Believe ye (= the two blind men) that I am able to do this? Mt. 9, 28.* But also (as even in classical Greek) a plural verb is found; e. g., *sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandônasôkidêþum þuk, behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing; Lu. 2, 48.* *hva þateisôkidêþum mik? niu wiſſêþum, etc., how is it that ye sought me? wist ye not, etc.; Lu. 2, 49.* And a plural and a dual verb interchangeably; e. g., *laisari, wileima ei þatei þuk biþjôs taujais uggekis, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.* So Mk. 14, 13—15. Compare Lu. 19, 31: *duþvê andþindip, but 33: andþindats.*

### B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.

§ 6. A substantive in the predicate generally agrees with its subject in case. (See § 3, (b), (a))

NOTE 1. The predicate substantive is sometimes expressed by *du* with the dative. (See § 3, (b), (c), and § 13, n. 1.)

§ 7. The subject pronouns *pata*, *patuh*, *patei*, *lua*, are not subject to agreement with the predicate substantive. E. g., *niu pata ist sa timrja?* *Is not that the carpenter?* Mk. 6, 3. *patuh pan ist wilja pis sandjandins mik*, *that is (the) will of him that sent me*; Jo. 6, 40. *patei ist im ustaikneins fralustais*, *which is to them a token of destruction*; Phil. 1, 28. *lua auk ist unsara wêns?* *For what is our hope?* I Thess. 2, 19. But, with special emphasis, *sa ist sunus meus sa liuba*, *this is my beloved son*; Mk. 9, 7. *sô ist weitwôdei sunjeina*, *this is a true witness*; Tit. 1, 13. And a relative sometimes agrees with its predicate, not with its antecedent; as, *gataúhun ina innana gardis*, *patei ist praitôriaún*, *led him away into the hall, which is (called) Pretorium*; Mk. 15, 16. *untê was paraskaíwê*, *saei ist fruma sabbatô*, *because it was the preparation, which is the day before the sabbath*; Mk. 15, 42.

§ 8. Subject pronouns, and *bai* (*both*), referring to two persons of different gender take the neuter gender. E. g., *pô wêsun jainar*, *they (= Joseph and Mary) were there*; Lu. 2, 6. *ija ni frôpun þamma waúrda*, *they (= Joseph and Mary) understood not the word*; Lu. 2, 50. *wêsunuh þan garaíhta ba*, *and they (Zacharias and Elisabeth) were both righteous before God*; Lu. 1, 6. *jah ba framaldra wêsun*, *and both were very old*; Lu. 1, 7. *jah sijaina pô twa du leika samin*, *and they twain (= man and wife) shall be one flesh*; Mk. 10, 8. (Comp. § 9, note 3; and Mk. 3, 31. Lu. 2, 44. 45. 48. 8, 20.).

NOTE. A relative may agree with the natural rather than the grammatical gender of its antecedent; e. g., *barnilôna meina*, *þanzei aftrafita*, *my little children, of whom I travail in birth again*; Gal. 4, 19. *alja sô managei*, *þaiei ni kunnun witôþ*, *but this people who knoweth not (the) law*; Jo. 7, 49.

### C. Subject and Predicate Adjective or Participle.

§ 9. A predicate adjective or participle agrees with its subject in gender, number, and case. (See § 3, (b), (β) and (γ).)

NOTE 1. Sometimes the adjective or participle conforms to the natural rather than the grammatical gender and number; e. g., *untê ni waírpip garaíhts us waúrstwam witôdis ainhun leikê*, *for by the works of the law shall no man be justified*; Gal. 2, 16. *jah unsahataba mikilist gagudeins rûna*, *saei gabaírhþips warþ in leika*, *and without controversy great is the mystery of godliness (= Christ), who was manifest in the flesh*; I Tim. 3, 16. — The subject is a collective noun: *jah alls hiuhma was manageins beidaundans úta*, *and the whole multitude of the people were praying without*; Lu. 1, 10. *alja sô managei fraqipanaisind*, *but this people are cursed*; Jo. 7, 49. (Comp. § 5).

NOTE 2. A predicate adjective or participle preceding its masculine or feminine subject is sometimes neuter; e. g., *jah was fraquman dagis lúizuh stiur ains*, *and one ox was consumed every day*; Neh. 5, 18. *pannu gataúranist*



marzeius galgins, *then is the offense of the cross done away*; Gal. 5, 11. ei kanniþ wēsi nu . . . sô filufaiþô handugei guþs, *that now might be known . . . the manifold wisdom of God*; Eph. 3, 10. hvaiwa unusspillôða [-ôðs?] sind stauðs is, *how unsearchable are his judgments*! Rom. 11, 33.

NOTE 3. A predicate adjective or participle belonging to several substantives of the same gender agrees with them in gender; e. g., wasuh þan jainar Marja Magdalênê jah sô anþara Marja sitandeins, *and there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting*; Mt. 27, 61. But if the substantives are of different gender, the adjective or participle is neuter; e. g., ak bisaulida sind izê jah aha jah miþwissei, *but their mind and conscience is defiled*; Tit. 1, 15. See also Lu. 2, 33. I Thess. 5, 23. Or it follows the gender of the nearest substantive; e. g., nist gapiwaidis brôþar afþþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim, *a brother or a sister is not in bondage in such cases*; I Cor. 7, 15. See also Rom. 8, 38. 39. (Comp. § 8, and § 10, note 1.)

NOTE 4. Adjectives denoting space, time, rank, and the like, are used attributively, answering to an English adverb or adverbial phrase; e. g., in midjaim laisarjam, *in the midst of the teachers*; Lu. 2, 46. in midjaim faúra Iêsua, *into the midst before Jesus*; Lu. 5, 19. ana midjai dulþ, *about the midst of the feast*; Jo. 7, 14. miþ tweiðnaim markôm, *through the midst of the coast*; Mk. 7, 31. niba ains guþ, *but God alone*; Mk. 2, 7.

## D. Attribute and Substantive.

§ 10. An attributive adjective (including the article), participle, or adjective pronoun, must agree with its substantive in gender, number, and case. E. g., taiþswô þeina handus, *thy right hand*; Mt. 5, 30. allata leuk þein, *thy whole body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. ain tagl, *one hair*; Mt. 5, 36. gasaílvip wulf qimandan, *he seeth the wolf coming*; Jo. 10, 12.

NOTE 1. An attributive adjective or participle belonging to two or more substantives of the same gender and number generally occurs and agrees with the nearest one, and is understood with the rest; e. g., du izwarai framgáhtai jah fahêðai galaubeinaiðs izwaraizôðs, *for your furtherance and joy of your faith*; Phil. 1, 25. in allaim anabusnim jah garaíhteim frauþins, *in all [the] commandments and ordinances of the Lord*; Lu. 1, 6. Jah bitauh Iêsus baúrðs allôs jah haimôs, *and Jesus went about all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35. brôþarmeins jah swistar jah aiþei, *my brother, and sister, and mother*; Mk. 3, 35. (See also I Thess. 2, 12. Skeir. I, c.). — If the attribute follows several singular substantives, it is put in the plural; e. g., bi usbeisnai jah wênai meinaim, *according to my expectation and hope*; Phil. 1, 20. — When the substantives are of different gender, the attribute oftenest occurs and agrees with each; e. g., swêrai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, *honor thy father and thy mother*; Mk. 7, 10. 19. (Comp. Lu. 18, 20.). sô aiþei meina afþþau þai brôþrjus meinai, *my mother or my brethren*; Mk. 3, 33. (See also Mk. 3, 32. 34. 6, 4. 10, 7.).

NOTE 2. Attributes generally follow their substantives, except when special emphasis is required.

NOTE 3. Adjectives (especially numerals and superlatives) and indefinite pronouns often require its substantive to be in the genitive. See § 21 and note 2.

NOTE 4. Concerning the use of the strong and weak forms of adjectives, see § 56.



### E. Substantive or Pronoun and Apposition.

§ 11. A substantive in apposition with another substantive or pronoun agrees with it in case and, generally, in number. E. g., *mip Iêsu þamma Nazôrênu*; Mk. 14, 67. *Iêsu Nazarênu*; Lu. 4, 34. *Iohannis sa daupjands, John the Baptist*; Mk. 6, 14. *jah galaip in Kafarnaum baúrg Galeilais, and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee*; Lu. 4, 31. *izwis auk qipa þiudôm, for I speak to you Gentiles*; Rom. 11, 13.

NOTE 1. An apposition belonging to several substantives connected by *jah* is in the plural number; e. g., *samaleikôh þan jah Jakôbu jah Jôhannên sununs Zaíbaíðaius, and so also James and John, the sons of Zebedee*; Lu. 5, 10.

## THE CASES.

§ 12. The Gothic, like the Greek, has *five* cases — the *nominative*, *vocative*, *accusative*, *genitive*, and *dative*.

NOTE 1. The parent speech of the Indo-Germanic languages (to which belong also Gothic and Greek) had *three* more cases, — an *ablative*, a *locative*, and an *instrumental* (See § 32).

### A. Nominative.

§ 13. The nominative is chiefly used, (a) as the subject of a finite verb (For examples, see §§ 4; 5 and note 1. — Comp. also § 25, note 1; and § 112), (b) in the predicate, (a) after verbs signifying *to be*, *become*, *remain*, *appear*. E. g., *ik im sô usstass jah libains, I am the resurrection and the life*; Jo. 11, 25. *jah was drus is mikils, and the fall of it was great*; Mt. 8, 27. *jah wastjôs is waúrpun glitmunjandeins lveitôs swê snaiws, and his raiment became shining, white as snow*; Mk. 9, 3. *jains triggws wisip, he abideth faithful*; II Tim. 2, 13. *niei weis gakusanai þugkjaima, not that we should appear approved*; II Cor. 13, 7. (ð) after passive verbs (Comp. § 18, n. 5) signifying *to be named*, *called*, *considered*, *deemed*, *supposed*, *found*, *chosen*, *ordained*, *preserved*, *made*, and the like; e. g., *sei haitada Nazarêþ, which is named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *ja-bai leas brôþar namnips, if any man called a brother*; I Cor. 5, 11. *bimaitans galaþôþs warþ leas, was any man called being circumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18. (See also 21). *atiddja sa garaíhtôza gataíhans du garda seinamma þau raíhtis jains, this (man) went to his house, considered more justified*

than the other; Lu. 18, 14. ni p̄atei . . . ju garaĩhts gadô-mips sijau, *not as though . . . I were already deemed right*; Phil. 3, 12. swaei sunus munds was Iosêfis, *so that he was supposed to be Joseph's son*; Lu. 3, 23. bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaúrhtai, *we ourselves also are found sinners*; Gal. 2, 17. p̄atei gaskeirjada insandips, *that is interpreted, Sent*; Jo. 9, 7. ak jah gatêwips gasinpa uns, *but (he was) also chosen for our traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19. gasatips im ik mêtjands, *I am ordained a preacher*; I Tim. 2, 7. jah saiwala jah leik usfaĩrinôna . . . gafastaindau, *and (your) soul and body be preserved blameless*; I Thess. 5, 23. untê sô bi guþ saúrğa idreiga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuhada, *for godly sorrow is made perfect repentance to salvation*; II Cor. 7, 10 (See text and foot-note). untê p̄ata and-waĩrþô h̄eilakwaĩrb jah leihtaglôns unsaraizôs bi ufar-assau aiweinis wulþaus kaúrei waúrkjada unsis, *for our affliction, which is at present for a short time and light, is made for us an exceeding weight of eternal glory*; II Cor. 4, 17.

NOTE 1. wisan and waĩrþan often take du with the dative in the predicate instead of a nominative. (See § 6, n. 1, and § 3, (b), (ε).)

NOTE 2. The nominative is sometimes found after verbs or expressions of *naming, calling*, where we should expect the acc.; e. g., aþþan h̄a mik haitip frauja frauja (or vocative — *Kύριε, κύριε*?)? *and why call ye me Lord, Lord*? Lu. 6, 46, jah gasatida Seimôna namô Paĩtrus (*Ἰλέτπος*), *and Simon he surnamed Peter*; Mk. 3, 16. jus wôpeid mik laisareis jah frauja (*ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ κύριος*), *ye call me Master and Lord*; Jo. 13, 13. Compare also: fram þizai namnidôn (dative) bimait (nom.) in leika handu-waúrht (nom.), *by that which is called circumcision in the flesh made by hands*; Eph. 2, 11. ufar all qip̄anaizê (gen.) guþ (nom.), *over all that is called God*; II Thess. 2, 4.

## B. Vocative.

§ 14. The vocative, with and without the interjection ô, is used in address. E. g., Zakkaiu, sniumjands dalap̄atsteig! *Zaccheus, making haste (i. e. make haste and) come down!* Lu. 19, 5. laisari þiuþeiga, *good Master!* Lu. 18, 18. ô kuni ungalaubjandô jah inwindô, *o faithless and perverse generation!* Lu. 9, 41.

NOTE 1. The vocative is sometimes preceded by a personal pronoun of the second person; e. g., þu lêki, hailei þuk silban, *thou physician, heal thyself*; Lu. 4, 23. jus waĩrôs frijôþ qênins izwarôs, *husbands, love your wives*; Eph. 5, 25. — þu ahma þu unrôdjands jah baups, *thou (not speaking =) dumb and deaf spirit*; Mk. 9, 25. atta unsar þu in himinam, *our Father, thou in heaven*; Mt. 6, 9.

NOTE. 2. The Greek article in address is always expressed by the personal pronoun in Gothic. But in exclamations the article is used in Gothic as well; e. g., *ô sa gataírandþ ôð alh, jah bi þrinsdagans gatimrjands þô, ah, that destroyeth the temple, and buildeth it in three days*; Mk. 15, 29. — In Jo. 19, 3: hails þiudans Jûdaie the word sijai is understood before the subject, þiudans, *hailed be the King of the Jews!* (Compare hails [sijais] þiudan Jûdaiê, *hail, King of the Jews!* Mk. 15, 18.) — For Jêsus (Lu. 18, 38, in C. A.), read Jêsu.

## C. Accusative.

§ 15. The direct object of a transitive verb is put in the accusative. It may be

(1) *external*, i. e. affected by the act of the verb. E. g., *aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. *jabai auk frijôþ þans frijôndans izwis ainans, hvô mizdônô habaiþ? for if ye love them only which love you, what (of rewards =) reward have ye?* Mt. 5, 46.

NOTE 1. Many verbs which would take an accusative in English govern the genitive or dative in Gothic. (S. § 25, note; § 40.)

NOTE 2. Many intransitive verbs become transitive when compounded with prepositions, and take an accusative; as *faúrbigaggan, bihráirban, biqiman, birinnan, bisitan, bistanðan, bistigqan, bihlahjan, bilaikan, biskeinan, bispeiwan, bikukjan, bilaigôn; — anaqiman; — andsitan; — gabeidan, gajiukan, ganiutan, gaaiwiskôn; — þáirhgaggan, þáirhleipþan; — undrinnan; — usbeidan, usleiþan; — ufargaggan, ufarþeihan, ufarwisan, ufarskadwjan (also with dative); — wiþragaggan; — disdriusan, dissitan.*

NOTE 3. The impersonals *grêðôn, huggrian, to hunger, þaúrsjan, to thirst*, take an accusative of the person affected; e. g., *jabai grêðô fijand þeina, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaúrsjai, dragkei ina, if thine enemy hunger, give him food; if he thirst, give him drink*; Rom. 12, 20. *þana gaggandan du mis ni huggreiþ, jah þana galaubjandan du mis ni þaúrseiþ hvahun, he that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. (Comp. O. E. *mê hyngreþ, þyrstep*, Mdl. E. *mê hungreþ, þirsteþ*, N. H. G. *mich hungert, dürstet*.)

NOTE 4. *kar' ist* (or simply *kara*), it concerns, takes the acc. of a person and the gen. of a thing (Comp. § 26, note 1); as, *jah ni kar' istina þizê lambê, and careth not for the sheep*; Jo. 10, 13. *ni þêei ina þizê þarbanê kara wêsi, not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6. without *ist*; as, *niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam? carest thou not that we perish?* Mk. 4, 38. (See also 12, 14). *Iva [kara?] mik, what does it concern me?* I Cor. 5, 12.

NOTE 5. *skula wisan, like skulan, to be a debtor, to owe*, takes an accusative of the thing owed (Comp. § 22, end; and § 35.); e. g., *aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, forgive us that which we owe (= our debts)*, Mt. 6, 12. *þatei jaþ þuk silban mis skula is, that thou owest me also thine own self*; Philem. 19. But *ni ainummêhun waihtais* (gen.) *skulans sijaiþ; owe no man anything*; Rom. 13, 8.



(2) *not external,*

(a) *factitive*, i. e. effected by the act of the (transitive) verb. E. g., ik Taírtius sa mēljands þo aípistaúlein, *I Tertius, who wrote this epistle*; Rom. 16, 22. galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn, *he is like a man which built a house*; Lu. 6, 48. in gupa þamma alla gaskapjandin, *in God, who created all things*; Eph. 3, 9. (Compare § 18).

(b) *cognate*, i. e. an abstract substantive after (transitive and intransitive) verbs of *kindred* signification. E. g., ei waúrkjaima waúrstwa gups, *that we might work the works of God*; Jo. 6, 28. haífst þó gôðôn haífstida, *I have fought a good fight*; II Tim. 4, 7. jah ôhtêdun sis agis mikil, *and they feared (a great fear =) exceedingly*; Mk. 4, 41. ei driugais in þaim þata gôðô draúhtiwitôþ, *that thou by them mightest war this good warfare*; I Tim. 1, 18. jah Xristaus Iêsius þis weitwôdjandins uf Paúntiau þata gôðô andahait, *and of Christ Jesus, who in the time of Pontius Pilate witnessed this good confession*; I Tim. 6, 13. jah naiteinôs, swa managôs swaswê wajamêrjand, *and blasphemies wherewith soever (lit.: as many as) they shall blaspheme*; Mk. 3, 28. huzdjaip huzda, *lay up treasures*; Mt. 6, 19, 20.

NOTE 1. The modified cognate accusative has an adverbial force. So also, sometimes, a single accusative; as, þan rôðeiþ liugn, *when he speaketh a lie (deceitful words = deceitfully)*; Jo. 8, 44. ip sunja taujandans, *but speaking the truth (= true words = truly)*; Eph. 4, 15. ip jabai ubil taujis, *but if thou do that which is evil (= evil deeds = (to act) in an evil manner)*; compare wafla taujan, *to do well (= to do good deeds)*; II Thess. III, 13.

## NOTE 2. Here may be mentioned

(a) the accusative of *specification* (or *limiting* accusative). E. g., standaip nu uígaúrdanai hupins izwarans sunjai, *stand therefore, girt (about) your loins with truth*; Eph. 6, 14. jah urranu sa dauþa gabundans handuns jah fôðuns faskjam, *and the dead man came forth; bound hand and foot (lit.: hands and feet) with bandages*; Jo. 11, 44. bimait (bimaita? S. note below) ahtaudôgs (περιτομή ὀκταήμερος), *'as to circumcision' eight days old (= circumcised on the eight day)*; Phil. 3, 5. (This accusative is very rare in Gothic. Wulfila generally rendered it by the (instrumental or locative) dat. (Cp. § 52, (6); § 53.) as, τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτοῦ, saiwalai seinai; Mk. 8, 36. τῇ καρδίᾳ, haírtin; Lu. 4, 18. τοὺς πόδας, fôðum; Eph. 6, 15. τοῦ νοῦ, ahin; I Tim. 6, 5. II Tim. 3, 8.) — hva (τὶ) þanamaís draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the Master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. (S. also Mk. 5, 39. Rom. 14, 10). swaswê ik allaim all (πάντα) leika, *just as I please all (men) in all (things)*; I Cor. 10, 33. þó alla (τὰ πάντα), *in all things*; Eph. 4, 15. þata anþar (τὸ λοιπόν), *besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. þata andaneipô (τοὺναντίον), *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7. ni wafht (ὅ) *in nothing, not at all*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 12, 5. nih bimait wafht (τὶ) gamag nih faúrailli, *neither circumcision availeth anything, nor the foreskin*, Gal. 5, 6.

(*ð*) The accusative of *extent* of time, space, and degree (Comp. § 30); e.g., *naht jah dag in diupipai was mareins, a night and a day I was in the deep of the sea*; II Cor. 11, 25. *manag auk mêl frawalw ina, for many a time it had caught him*; Lu. 8, 29. *swa lagga breila swê libaiþ, as long (a while=time) as he liveth*; Rom. 7, 1. *jah allaiþ jêra ganôha, and went away for many years*; Lu. 20, 9. — *qêmun dagis wig, they went* (lit.: *came*) *a day's way*; Lu. 2, 44. *jah jabai has þuk ananauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twôs, and if any one compel thee (to go) one mile, go with him two*; Mt. 5, 41. — *filu mais, much more*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. (und *filu mais, much more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9, 11. Phil. 1, 23).

§ 16. In Gothic, as in Greek, many verbs take an acc. of the reflexive pronoun. E.g., *qinôns fêtjandeins sik* (κοσμεῖν ἑαυτῆς), *that women adorn themselves*; I Tim. 2, 9. *jabai ik hauhja mik silban* (δοξάζω ἑμαυτόν), *if I exalt myself*; Jo. 8, 54.

NOTE 1. Many verbs with a reflexive accusative are used for Greek passive or middle verbs; e.g., *ataugida sik Jakôbau, he showed himself to James* (ὤφθη, *was seen*); I Cor. 15, 7. *bidjan skama mik, to beg I am ashamed* (ἐπαίτιν αἰσχύνομαι); Lu. 16, 3. *þaiei qêmun hailjan sik* (ἰαθῆναι) *saúhtê seinaiþô, which came (to get themselves healed=) to be healed*; Lu. 6, 17; or for Greek intransitive verbs; e.g. *nêlvjandans sik* (ἐγγίζοντες), *drawing near*; Lu. 15, 1.

NOTE 2. Some of the above reflexive verbs are also used intransitively (without *sik*); as, *ataugida frumist Marjin þizai Magdalênê, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene*; Mk. 16, 9.

NOTE 3. Some transitive verbs or their compounds may be used reflexively or intransitively; e.g., *izwis daupja* (trans.), *I baptize you*; Mt. 3, 11. *niba daupjand, except they wash*; Mk. 7, 4. *jah galaubein sumaizê uswaltidêdun* (trans.), *and overthrew the faith of some*; II Tim. 2, 18. *wêgôs waltidêdun* (intrans.) *in skip, the waves beat into the ship*; Mk. 4, 37.

§ 17. Two accusatives, one of a person (external; s. § 15, (1)) and the other of a thing (§ 17, 2), with one verb are very rare in Gothic. E.g., *jah laisida ins in gajukôm manag, and he taught them many a thing in parables*; Mk. 4, 2. *sa izwis laiseiþ allata, he shall teach you all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. *wileima ei þatei* (acc. by attraction; comp. § 26) *þuk bidjôs taujais uggekis, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask (of) thee*; Mk. 10, 35. *h a* (acc. of specification; s. § 15, (2) (b), note 2, (a)—) *auk bôteiþ mannan, for what shall it boot a man*; Mk. 8, 36. An imitation of the Greek construction is: *friaþwa þôei* (usually the dative; s. § 52, 2) *friþôdêþ mik* (ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἠγάπησάς με) *the love wherewith thou hast loved me*; Jo. 17, 26.

§ 18. Verbs signifying *to make, present, show, see, find, receive, leave, keep, take, have, call, name, know, consider, count, esteem, appoint*, and the like, may take two accusatives, both denoting the same person or thing, i. e. the accusative of an ex-



ternal object and a predicate accusative. E. g., hrana þuk sil-ban taujis þu? *Whom makest thou thyself?* Jo. 8, 53. raíh-tôs waúrkeiþ staigôs is, *make his paths straight*; Lu. 3, 4. du atsatjan izwis weihaus jah unwammans jah usfaí-rinans faúra imma, *to present you holy and unblameable and without fault before him*; Col. 1, 22. þanzei jah apaústuluns namnida, *whom also he named apostles*; Lu. 6, 13. sô sunja frijans izwis briggip, *the truth shall make you free*; Jo. 8, 32.

NOTE 1. The predicate accusative is sometimes preceded by swê; e. g., swê unfródana nimaiþ mik, *as a fool receive me*; II Cor. 11, 16.

NOTE 2. Instead of the predicate accusative du with the dative is sometimes used; e. g., ip jus gatawidêdup ita du filigrja waidêdjanê, *but ye have made it a den of robbers* (lit. *woe-doers*. — 'German: *'zu einer räuberhöhle'*); Mk. 11, 17. þai auk sibun aihtêdun þô du qênai, *for the seven had her to wife* (German: *'zum weibe'*); Mk. 12, 23.

NOTE 3. For the accusative as the subject of an infinitive, see § 112.

NOTE 4. Verbs with two accusatives in the active take a double nominative in the passive; see § 13, (b), (β).

NOTE 5. The prepositions governing the accusative will be found in the 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

## D. Genitive.

§ 19. The genitive primarily denotes the *kind* or *genus* to which an object or objects belong, and, therefore, has the force of an *adjective*. If we say, 'the leaves of a tree', the genitive phrase 'of a tree' specifies 'the kind of leaves'; or, 'Henry's father, brother, and son', Henry's marks the relationship between 'Henry' on the one hand and 'father, brother, son' on the other. The sentence 'good books are of great value' means that 'good books' belong to a kind of things which are of great value' (= 'very valuable').

NOTE. While the real nature of the genitive after substantives and words used as substantives (Adnominal Genitive) is clearly seen, it is more or less obscure in other relations, especially, sometimes, after verbs. But it must be borne in mind, that the genitive, like other cases, often discharges the function of other cases (Compare § 12, and note 1); and that the genitive after verbs is often due to substantives from which such verbs are derived, or with which they are cognate in derivation or meaning.

### I. Genitive after Substantives.

§ 20. The relations expressed by an adnominal genitive are of various kinds, and are generally expressed in English by the preposition *of*. E. g., hawi haiþjôs, *the grass of the (heath = uncultivated) field*; Mt. 6, 30. nêmun astans peikabagmê, *they took branches of palm trees*; Jo. 12, 13. sa sunus mans,



the son of man; Jo. 12, 24. bi witôda frauĵins, *according to the law of the Lord*; Lu. 2, 39. in agisis Jûdaiê, *for fear of the Jews*; Jo. 7, 13. guḅ Israêlis, *God of Israel*; Lu. 1, 68. fram Nazaraíḅ Galeilaias (Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας), *from Nazareth of Galilee*; Mk. 1, 9. fram Bêḅsaيدا Galeilaiê (ἁπὸ Βηθσαιδα τῆς Γαλιλαίας), *from Bethsaida of Galilee* (lit.: *Galileans*); Jo. 12, 21. dagis wig, *a day's journey*; Lu. 2, 44. in daga stauôs, *at the day of judgment*; Mt. 11, 22. — managei môtarijê, *a company of publicans*; Lu. 5, 29. hiuhma siponjê is, jah hansa mikilamanageins, *a company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people*; Lu. 6, 17. managdûḅs fahêdais, *abundance of joy*; II Cor. 8, 2. pund balsanis, *a pound of balsam (ointment)*; Jo. 12, 3. — ḅans fijands (τοὺς ἐχθρούς) galgins Xristaus, *the enemies of the cross of Christ*; Phil. 3, 18. môtarijê frijônds (φίλος) jah frawaúrhtaizê, *a friend of publicans and sinners*; Mt. 11, 19. nasjands (σωτήρ) leikis, *the Savior of the body*; Eph. 5, 23. untê fraweitands frauja ist allaiizê (διότι ἐχθρὸς ὁ κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων), *because that the Lord is the avenger of all (these things)*; I Thess. 4, 6. waírḅand allailaisidai guḅs (ἐσονται πάντες διδασκοὶ θεοῦ), *they shall be all taught of God*; Jo. 6, 45.

NOTE 1. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., waírdus meins jah allaiizôs afkklēsjôns, *mine host and of the whole church*; Rom. 16, 23. (Comp. § 24, note 2). But the intensive silba is put in the genitive; e. g., naúhup ḅan seina silbins saiwala, *and his own (soul) life also*; Lu. 14, 26.

NOTE 2. For the dative with substantives, see §§ 34. 37.

## II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns (including the Definitive Article; s. § 63), Neuter Adjectives (Compare III, below), and Numerals.

§ 21. This genitive is in most cases usually called *partitive genitive*. E. g., pai piudo (οἱ τελῶναι), *(they of the publicans = who are publicans =) the publicans*; Mt. 5, 46. (οἱ ἑθνηκοί) Mt. 6, 7. gasalḅ Iakôbu ḅana Zaíbaídaus (εἶδον Ἰακώβου τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου), *he saw James, the (son) of Zebedee*; Mk. 1, 19; — und ḅata hreilôs ḅei (ἐφ' ὅσον), *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. in ḅœi baúrgê (εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν), *into whatsoever city*; Lu. 10, 8. (See also Lu. 10, 5. 10); — sumai pižê bôkarjê, *some of the scribes*; Mt. 9, 3. qinônô suma, *a certain woman*; Mk. 5, 25. aina anabusnê pižô ministônô, *one of these least commandments*; Mt. 5, 19. ni. . ainôhun mahtê, *no mighty work*; Mk. 6, 5. nih. . lwa fulginis, *(not anything =) nothing hid*; Mk. 4, 22. lwas iz-

wara, *any of you*; I Cor. 6, 1. managans suniwê Israêlis, *many of the sons of Israel*; Lu. 1, 16. hammêh pan bidjandânê puk, *to every man that asketh (of) thee*; Lu. 6, 30. anparuh pan sipônjê, *and another of his disciples*; Mt. 8, 21; — bras izwara, *which of you?* Mt. 6, 27. hvarjamma izê, *to which of them?* Mk. 12, 23; — ains lipiwê peinaizê, *one of thy members*; Mt. 5, 29. twans sipônjê seinaize, *two of his disciples*; Mk. 11, 1. (pans prins tiguns (subst.; s. § 20, and 'Gothic Grammar', § 142.) silubreinaizê, *the thirty pieces of silver*: Mt. 27, 3.). — allaizê grasê maist (for μείστων), *the greatest of all herbs*; Mk. 4, 32. paim frumistam Galeilais, *to the first (= chiefestates) of Galilee*; Mk. 6, 21; — manageins filu, *a great (lit.: much of a) multitude*; Mk. 9, 14. Jo. 12, 12. swalauð mêlis, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. halbata aiginis meinis, *half of my goods*; Lu. 19, 8. all razdô (not alla razdô; hence the example given in my 'Comparative Glossary', p. 21, (β) belongs under (α)), *every tongue*; Rom. 14, 11.

NOTE 1. Instead of the genitive we sometimes find us with the dative; e. g., sumans us im, *some of them*; Rom. 11, 14. ainshun us izwis ni frafnip mik, *and none of you asketh me?* Jo. 16, 5. (Comp. 17, 12). us paim reikam managai, *many among the rulers*; Jo. 12, 42. — Also in w. dat.; as, sumai in izwis, *some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12.

NOTE 2. If pronouns and adjectives are used *adjectively*, they naturally agree with the substantives which they limit or qualify; e. g., daga hammêh, *every day (daily)*; Mk. 14, 49. baúrġs allôs jah haimôs, *all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35.

### III. Genitive after Adjectives.

§ 22. The genitive is used after adjectives (and their adverbs) signifying *belonging to*. Here the adjective simply renders the notion of the genitive more emphatic. E. g., sums izê swês izê praúfêtus (τῆς ἐξ ἑαυτῶν ἰδίας ἀποῶν προφητείας), *one of themselves, a prophet of their own*; Tit. 1, 12. pô swêsônaleikis (τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, and in some MSS. τὰ ἰδια, etc; s. Bernhardt's note), *the things belonging to his body = that which his body deserves*; II Cor. 5, 10. pô ingardjôn is aikklêsjôn (τὴν κατ' οἴκων ἀποῶν ἐκκλησίαν), *the church belonging to his house*; Col. 4, 15. weihs frauġins (ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ), *holy to (lit. of) the Lord (= one belonging to the Lord)*; Lu. 2, 23. Comp.: ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ, *sa weiha ġuġs, the Holy One of God*; Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. inwitôps Xristaus, *under the law of Christ*; I Cor. 9, 21. meina waírps, *worthy of me*; Mt. 10, 37. waírþaba frauġins, *worthy of the Lord*; Col. 1, 10. skula waírþip leikis jah blôþis frauġins (ἐνοχὸς ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ κυρίου), *shall be guilty of the body and blood*



of the Lord; skula daunpus ist (ἐνοχος θανάτου ἐστίν), *He is guilty of death*; Mt. 26, 66.

§ 23. The genitive after some adjectives denotes that in respect to which an adjective is used, and here it often represents an instrumental or ablative (Comp. § 12, note 1; § 27). E. g., fullôs gabrukô, *full of fragments*; Mk. 8, 19. framaldradagê, *very old* (lit.: 'of age of days'); Lu. 1, 7. unweisans pizôs runôs, *ignorant of the mystery*; Rom. 11, 25. ni sijais unkarja pizôs in þus anstais, (*be thou not careless as to = neglect not the gift (that is) in thee*; I Tim. 4, 14. jah þans þarbans lêkinassus gahailida, *and healed (the needy of healing =) them that had need of healing*; Lu. 9, 11. pizêei wanai wêseip, *of which ye were needy*; II Cor. 12, 13. ni wisands witôdis laus, *being not without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. frija ist þis witôdis, *she is free from the law*; Rom. 7, 3. frijana brâhta mik witôdis (ἔλευθέρωσέν με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου), *hath made me free from the law*; Rom. 8, 2. framapjai usmêtis Israêlis, *alien from the commonwealth of Israel*; Eph. 2, 12. framapjai libainais guþs, *alien from the life of God*; Eph. 4, 18.

NOTE 1. For the dative after some adjectives given in the preceding paragraphs, see § 36.

#### IV. Genitive after Verbs.

§ 24. The genitive is used predicatively after wisan and waírþan to denote *that to which an object or objects belong*. E. g., Xristaus sijup, *ye belong to Christ*; Mk. 9, 41. Such a genitive is generally called *possessive genitive*. But the fact is that the persons implied in sijup are of a kind of men that live according to the will of Christ — are Christian men. pizê ist þiudangardi guþs, *of such is the kingdom of God (= the kingdom of God consists of beings as 'they' are)*; Mk. 10, 14. lvarjis pizê waírþip qêns? *Whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33 (Comp. Mk. 12, 23; and note below). — jah þu pizê is, *thou also art (one) of them*; Mt. 26, 73. pizêei is H. jah A., *of whom is H. and A.*; I Tim. 1, 20.

NOTE 1. wisan also takes the dative; see § 35.

NOTE 2. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., nist mein du giban, *is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (Comp. § 20, note.)

§ 25. Verbs take the genitive when their action affects an object or objects (*only in part*). (Comp. §§ 19 and 21). Verbs of this kind are: (ni) haban, (*not*) *to have*, niman, *to take*, *receive*, andniman, *to partake of*, giban, *to give*,



itan, matjan, *to eat*, drigkan, *to drink*, niutan, *to obtain*, enjoy, kausjan, *to taste*, fraisan, *to tempt*. E. g., ni habaida diupaizôs aîrþôs, *it had (not of deep earth =) no depth of earth*; Mk. 4, 5. swê lamba ni habandôna haîrdeis, *as sheep (lit.: lambs) having no shepherd (= care of a shepherd)*; Mt. 9, 36. ei . . . nêmi akranis, *that he might receive of the fruit*; Mk. 12, 2. ni magup biudis frauþins faîraihañ jab (= jah) biudis skôhslê, *ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of devils*; I Cor. 10, 21. þaiei (by error for ei) auk allai ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis brûkjam for (who all =) *we all partake of one bread and one cup*; I Cor. 10, 17. jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, (*if of signs should be given =*) *no sign shall be given unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. sad itan haûrnê, (*to eat enough of =*) *to fill his belly with the husks*; Lu. 15, 16. jah swa þis hlaibis matjai þaþ (= jah) þis stikils drigkai, *and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup*; I Cor. 11, 28. jainis aiwis niutan, *to obtain that world*; Lu. 20, 35. ik þeina niutau, *let me have joy of thee*; Philem. 20. þaizei ni kausjand daupaus, *which shall not taste of death*; Mk. 9, 1. ei ni fraisai izwara satana, *lest Satan tempt you*; I Cor. 7, 5.

NOTE 1. Most of these verbs also take an accusative, which happens when their action affects the whole object; comp. § 15, note 1; § 26, note 1. Some also take the dative; see § 43.

NOTE 2. ni wisan takes a dative of the person (comp. § 35, (1)) and a genitive of the thing (subject; comp. § 13), e. g., jah ni was im barnê (χαὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον), *and they had no (lit.: and to them was not of) children*; Lu. 1, 7. untê ni was im rûmis (οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος), *because there was no room for them*; Lu. 2, 7.

§ 26. Similar to the preceding genitive is the (objective) genitive after verbs signifying *to ask*, *beg* (Comp. § 17, 3d example) *desire*, *hear*, *look at*, *remember*, *remind*, *call*, *spare*, *help*, *take hold of*, and the like. Here an object is not fully affected, but an affection is 'merely attempted' or brought about 'in part'. E. g., þaþ þis leikis Iêsius, *he begged the body of Jesus*; Mt. 27, 58. frêhun ina . . . . þizôs gajukôns, *they asked of him the parable*; Mk. 4, 10. gaîrnjandans izwara, *longing after you*; II Cor. 9, 14. du lustôn izôs, *to lust after her*; Mt. 5, 28. þau anþarizuh beidaima? *or shall we expect another?* Mt. 11, 3. hausjandans þizê waûrdê, *hearing (of) these words*; Mk. 7, 40. was mag þis hausjôn? *who can hear (of) it?* Jo. 6, 60. nippanatsaîlvaina spillê jah gabaûrþiwaurdê andilausaizê, *neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies*; I Tim. 1, 4. bisaihwandans gôdis, *having regard for*

*good (things)*; Rom. 12, 17. *ni faírweitjandam þizê gasaflcananê ak þizê ungasaflcanaanê, while we look not at the things (which are) seen, but at the things (which are) not seen*; II Cor. 4, 18. *jah gamunda Paítrus waúrdís Iêsius, and Peter remembered the word of Jesus*; Mt. 26, 75. *sa izwis laiseiþ allata jah gamaudeiþ izwis allis, he shall teach you all (things) and remind you of all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. *jah andþaggkjandinssikis waldufneis, and remembering his power, . . . . nih waírpídôs laisareis andþaggkjands, nor remembering the dignity of the Master*; Skeir. VII, a. *ni gawei-sôdêdup meina, ye visited me not*; Mt. 25, 43. *galeikai sind barnam . . . . wôpjandam seina missô, they are like unto children . . . . calling one to another*; Lu. 7, 32. *ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kaúrinþôn, that (sparing =) to spare you I came no longer unto Corinth*; II Cor. 1, 23. *gahalp þeina, I helped thee*; II Cor. 6, 2. *ei gafaífâheina is waúrdê, that they might take hold of his words*; Lu. 20, 20. *jah gripun is þai juggalaudeis, and the young men laid hold on him*; Mk. 14, 51.

NOTE 1. Some of these verbs also take an accusative (S. § 25, note 1), or an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing, or a preposition with its case instead of the genitive of the thing, or a dative (S. § 37 et seq.).

NOTE 2. Here belongs also the genitive after *kara wisan*; e. g., *jah níkar' ist ina þizê lambê, and he careth not for the sheep*. (Comp. § 15, note 4; § 25, note 1).

§ 27. The genitive (as instrumental or ablative; comp. § 23) occurs after verbs signifying *to fill, fullness, and want*. E. g., *fulljands akêtis, filling (it) with vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. *gafulljands swam akêtis, filling a sponge with vinegar*; Mk. 15, 36. *usfulliþs im gaplaihtais, ufarfulliþs im fahêdais, I am filled with comfort, I am exceedingly filled (lit.: 'overfilled') with joy*; II Cor. 7, 4. *jah swinþnôda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins (καὶ ἐκραταιώθητο πνεύματι πληρούμενον σοφίας), and (the child) waxed strong becoming filled with spirit and wisdom (in Gr.: waxed strong in spirit, etc.)*; Lu. 2, 40. *grêdagans gasôþida þiupê, he hath filled the hungry with good things*; Lu. 1, 53. — *þizei þus þaúrþuþ, what ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. *fraujin þaúrfts þis ist, (to the Lord is =) the Lord has need of (this =) him*; Lu. 19, 34. *ainis þus wan ist, (of one thing there is want to you =) one thing thou lackest*; Mk. 10, 21. *gaþarban matê, to abstain from meats*; I Tim. 4, 3.

NOTE 1. It will be noticed that the verbs *fulljan* and *gasôþjan* take an accusative of the object fully affected.

NOTE 2. For the dative of possession after *wisan*, see § 25, note 2; § 35, (1).



§ 28. The genitive (as ablative) follows hailjan, *to heal*; gahrainjan, *to clean*; (ga)lêkinôn, *to be healed*; afhôlôn (w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th.), *to defraud*; bileipān, *to leave*. E. g., hailjan sik saúhtê seinaizô, (*to heal themselves* =) *to be healed of their diseases*; Lu. 6, 17. appān jabai hvas gahrainjai sik pizê, *if a man therefore clean himself from these*; II Tim. 2, 21. lêkinôn fram imma saúhtê seinaizô, *to be healed by him of their diseases*; Lu. 5, 15. jah jabai hvis h'ra (dir. obj.) afhôlôda, *and if I have defrauded* (lit., *of*) *any man of any thing*; Lu. 19, 8. jah bileipai qênai jah barnê ni bileipai, *and leave (his) wife (behind him), and leave no children*; Mk. 12, 19.

NOTE 1. The direct object after these verbs is regularly put in the acc. — The thing of which one is healed or cleaned is once each expressed by af with the dative, — gahailida managans af saúhtim jah slahim (besides the gen.): jah ahmanê ubilaizê, *he cured many of (their) diseases and plagues and of evil spirits*; Lu. 7, 21. (Comp. Mk. 5, 29. 34). hrainjam unsis af allamma bisanleinô leikis jah ahmins, *let us cleanse ourselves from all (of) filthiness of (the) body and spirit*; II Cor. 7, 1.

§ 29. The genitive (of cause) may follow verbs expressing affection. E. g., untê saei skamaiþ sik meina jah waúrdê meinaizê... jah sunus mans skamaiþ sikis, *for whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, ... of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed*; Mk. 8, 38.

### V. Adverbial Genitive.

§ 30. The genitive may denote (a), the *time within which* anything takes place; e. g., dagis h'rizuh, *daily*; Neh. 5, 18. witandans wahtwôm nahts, *keeping watch by night*; Lu. 2, 8. nahts slêpand .... nahts drugkanai waírþand, *sleep in the night .... are drunken in the night*; I Thess. 5, 7. fasta twaim sinþam sabbataus, *I fast twice in the week*; Lu. 18, 12; — (b) the *space within which* anything takes place, or the *aim* of an action. E. g., gaggida landis, *went into* ('over') *a far country* (ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν); Lu. 19, 12. jah insandida ina hailþjôs seinaizôs, *and he sent him into his fields* (ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ); Lu. 15, 15. usleipam jainis stadis, *let us pass over unto the other side* (ἀτέλλομεν εἰς τὸ πέραν); Mk. 4, 35. galeipands Makidônais, *going into Macedonia* (πορεύομενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν); I Tim. 1, 3; — (c) the *measure after a comparative*. E. g., filaus mais, *much more*; II Cor. 7, 13. 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. minnizei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d.

NOTE 1. (a) For the adverbial dative of time, see § 53, (2); — (b) the adverbial genitive of place follows verbs of motion (S. examples, above). — Compare § 15, 2, note 2, (ȝ).



## VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.

§ 31. The genitive may follow *some prepositions* and *prepositional adverbs*. See Glossary: in, du, fram, af; — innana, útana, útaprô, hindana, ufarô; and ‘Gothic Grammar’, § 217.

## E. Dative.

§ 32. In Gothic, as in Old English <sup>1)</sup> the dative denotes relations of four old cases (See § 12, note 1): *Dative proper*, *Instrumental*, *Ablative*, and *Locative*.

### Dative Proper.

§ 33. We have seen (§ 19) that the genitive is *primarily* used to express a *close relation* between objects, and (§ 15 et seq.) that the use of the accusative is to denote an object which is *directly affected* or *effected* by an action exerted by another object. This close and immediate relation is generally not expressed by the dative, which rather denotes a *remoter* and *incidental relation* between objects, or that with which anything is *indirectly connected* or that *to* or *for* which anything is or is *done*. The dative is therefore usually called the *remoter* or *indirect object*.

### I. Dative after Substantives.

§ 34. The dative after substantives denotes that *to* or *for* which anything is. E. g., liuhap du andhuleinai (Cp. § 114) þiudôm, *a light for enlightenment to the Gentiles* (= *to lighten the Gentiles*); Lu. 2, 32. saúrگا meina allaim aíklêsjôm, *my care (for=) of all (the) churches*; II Cor. 11, 28. (Comp. § 35, note 2).

§ 35. The dative after wisau and waírþan is used to denote (1) *possession*. E. g., jah leaprô imma sunus ist? *and whence is he his son?* Mk. 12, 37. jah ni was im barnê, *and they had no* (lit.: *there was to them not*) *children* (See § 25, note 2); Lu. 1, 7. ip ist biuhti izwis, *but ye have a custom*; Jo. 18, 39. — jah waírþip þus fahêds jah swêgnipa, *and thou shalt have joy and gladness*; Lu. 1, 14. sei waírþip allai managein, *which shall be to all people*; Lu. 2, 10. ei uns waírþai þata arbi; *that the inheritance may be ours*; Lu. 20, 14. — (2) the *relation* of one person or thing to another in the predicate (Cp. § 38). E. g., has imma ragineis was? *who hath been a counselor to him*; Rom. 11, 34. sijai allaim skalks,

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, p. 148.

shall be a servant to all; Mk. 10, 44. ni is frijōnds kaisara, thou art not a friend to Cesar; Jo. 19, 12. swaei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbatō, therefore the Son of man is Lord also (to=) of the sabbath; Mk. 2, 28. ni ainum-mêhun waîhtais skulans sijaiþ, be not debtors to anybody (in any respect=) owe no man anything; Rom. 13, 8. þai auk reiks ni sind agis gōdamma waûrstwa ak ubilamma, for rulers are not a terror to a good work, but to an evil one; Rom. 13, 3. skula waîrþiþ stauai . . . gaqumpai, shall be a debtor unto (the) judgment . . . council; Mt. 5, 21. 22. eis waîrþand mis managei, they shall be (to me=) my people; II Cor. 6, 16. iþ nu swê fijands izwis warþ, I am therefore become an enemy to you; Gal. 4, 16.

NOTE 1. The copula is often omitted; e. g., lva uns jah þus (τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί), what (is there) to us and to thee, i. e. what have we to do with thee? Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. lva mis jah þus (τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί), what have I to do with thee? Mk. 5, 7. ni waîht þus jah þamma garahtin, have thou nothing to do with that just (man); Mt. 27, 19. So always after the interjection wai; e. g., wai þus Kaúrazein, wai þus Bêþsaïdan, woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bêthsaida! Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. (See also Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24. 25. 26).

NOTE 2. The dative after substantives generally renders the Greek genitive.

NOTE 3. For the genitive after substantives, see § 20.

NOTE 4. It remains to say that a dative and a genitive occur interchangeably after a substantive in the same sentence; as, niu þata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, iþ brôþar Jakôba jah Jûsê jah Jûdins jah Seimônins? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother (to =) of James and Josés, and of Juda and Simon? Mk. 6, 3.

## II. Dative after Adjectives.

§ 36. The dative follows predicate adjectives with wisan and and waîrþan,

(1) with reference to time. E. g., þatei anawaîrþ was uns du winnan agliþôs, that ('it was future' to us to suffer tribulation=) we should suffer tribulation (ὅτι μέλλομεν ἀλλοτρίως θάνατον); I Thess. 3, 4.

(2) of space. E. g., gaggats in haim (See § 55, note) þô wiþrawaîrþôn iggqis, go into the village over against you; Mk. 11, 2. þatei ist wiþrawaîrþ Galeilaia, which is over against Galilee; Lu. 8, 26.

(3) of feeling, thought, and the like. E. g., þanuh naúh-þanuh ainana sunu aigandsliubanasís, having yet therefore one son dear to him; Mk. 12, 6. guþ, hulþs sijais mis frawaúrhtamma, God be merciful to me a sinner; Lu. 18, 13. untê gôþs ist þaim unfagram jah nusêljam, for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil; Lu. 6, 35. in þizaiei ansteigs was uns in þamma liubins sunauseinamma, where-



*in he was merciful to us in his own beloved son; Eph. 1, 6. h̄az-uh mōdags brôþr seinamma, whosoever is angry with his brother; Mt. 5, 22. saei was imma swêrs, who was dear unto him; Lu. 7, 2. fadreinam ungah̄aírbai, disobedient to parents; II Tim. 3, 2. jah allaim mannam andaneip̄ans sind, and are contrary to all men; I Thess. 2, 15. jah þan jabai ist mis waírþ̄ galeip̄an, and if it be meet for me also to go; I Cor. 16, 4. þatei ni skuld ist þus, that it is not lawful for thee; Mk. 6, 18. (S. 10, 2. Jo. 18, 31. II Cor 12, 4). swaswê gadôb ist weiham, as it is becoming to saints; Eph. 5, 3. ip̄ jabai aglist qinôn, but if it be indecent for a woman; I Cor. 11, 6. þatei garaid sijai izwis, that which is appointed you; Lu. 3, 13.*

(4) *of advantage or disadvantage.* E. g., gôþ̄ ist unsis hêr wisan, *it is good for us to be here; Mk. 9, 5. ni sôkjands þatei mis brûk sijai, ak þatei þaim managam, not seeking that which is profitable to me, but that which (is profitable) to (the) many; I Cor. 10, 33. þatei aírþai Saúdaúm̄jê sutizô waírþ̄ip̄ in daga stauôs þau þus, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee; Mt. 11, 24. ni ganôhai sind þaim, are not sufficient for them; Jo. 6, 7. gôþ̄ ist imma mais ei, it is good for him rather that; Mk. 9, 42.*

(5) *of knowledge or the opposite.* E. g., sah þan sipôneis was kunþs þamma gudjin, *that disciple was known unto the high priest; Jo. 18, 15. wasup̄ (= was-uh) þan unkunþs wlita (For this dat., see § 53, (1), (c)) aíkklêsjôm, Jûdaias þaim in Xristau, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, those in Christ; Gal. 1, 22.*

(6) *of possibility, impossibility, or the like.* E. g., allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin, *everything (is) possible to him (believing =) that believeth; Mk. 9, 23. untê nist unmahteig guþa ainhun waúrdê, for nothing (lit.: not any one of words) shall be impossible with God; Lu. 1, 37. rapizô allis ist ulbandau þaír̄h þaír̄kô nêþlôs þaír̄hleip̄an þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeip̄an, for it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich (man) to enter into (the) kingdom of God; Lu. 18, 25. (See also Mk. 10, 25). h̄aiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faíhau in þiudangardja guþs galeip̄an, how hard is it for them that fix their thoughts on riches to enter into the kingdom of God; Mk. 10, 24.*



### III. Dative after Verbs.

(For the dative after *wisan* and *waírpan*, see § 35.)

§ 37. In Gothic, as in all languages, the dative is used after transitive verbs of *giving, bringing, promising, showing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.*, to denote a person or thing towards which an action is exerted, while that which is directly affected by the act of the verb is put in the accusative (§ 15, (1)). Verbs of this kind are: *giban*, *to give*; *saljan*, *to offer*; *gadailjan*, *to distribute*; *fragildan*, *to recompense*; *galêwjan*, *to offer, betray*; *aflêtan*, *to leave*; *fralêtan*, *to release*; *atbaíran*, *attinhan*, *to bring*; *waírpan*, *to cast*; *lagjan*, *to put*; *gawandjan*, *to return*; *gahaitan*, *to promise*; *taiknjan*, *to show*; (*waita*) *qipán*, *to say*; *anabiudan*, *to command*; *faúrbiudan*, *to forbid*; *uslaubjan*, *to permit*; *mêljan*, *to write*; *ussiggwan*, *to read*; *dugawindan*, *to entangle*; *awiliudôn*, *to give thanks*. (See also § 46, note.) E. g., *gibai izai afstassais bôkos*, *let him give her a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31. *atbêrun imma mannan baudana daimônari*, *they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil*; Mt. 9, 32. *jah sa izwis taikneip kêlikn mikilata*, *and he will show you a large upper room*; Mk. 14, 15. *untê ni alja mêljam izwis*, *for we write none other things unto you*; II Cor. 1, 13. *þata anabiuda izwis ei frijôþ izwis misso*, *this I command you, that ye love one another*; Jo. 15, 17. *jah faúrbaup im ei waitht ni nêmeina in wig niba hrugga aina*, *and he forbade them (that anything they should not take =) to take nothing (on the way =) for their journey, save a staff only*; Mk. 6, 8.

NOTE. In English the preposition *to*, which indicates the remoter relation, is often omitted, and sometimes other prepositions must be used; e. g., *ei lagidêði imma handu*, *that he might put (his) hand upon him*; Mk. 7, 32.

§ 38. The dative after *andbahtjan*, *skalkinôn*, *to serve, minister*; *sipônjan*, *to be a disciple*; *draúhtinôn*, *to war*; *afarlaistjan*, *to follow after*; *reikinôn*, (*ga*)*fraujinôn*, (*ga*)*waldan*, *raginôn*, *to rule, govern*; *garaginôn*, *give counsel to*; and-, *ufhausjan*, *to listen to with submission, obey*, denotes the relation of one person to another, or to a thing. E. g., *jah andbahtida imma*, *and (she) ministered unto him*; Mt. 8, 15. *saei jah silba sipônida Iêsua*, *who also himself was a disciple to Jesus*; Mt. 27, 57. *ni ainshundraúhtinônds frauin*, *no man warring unto a lord*; II Tim. 2, 4. *du þizai afarlaistjandin sis managein qap*, *and said unto the people following him*; Lu. 7, 9. (Cp. Lu. 1, 3. I Tim. 5, 10); *gar-*

da waldan, (*give direction to=*) *guide the house*; I Tim. 5, 14. witup þatei (þaiei) þuggkjand reikinôn þiudôm, gafraujinônd im, iþ þai mikilans izê gawaldand im, *ye know that they which think to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them*; Mk. 10, 42. at raginôndin Saúrim Kyrênaiau, *when Cyrenius was governor of Syria*; Lu. 2, 2. saei garaginôda Iudaium, *he who gave counsel to the Jews*; Jo. 18, 14. jah andhausidêdi þau izwis, *and it should obey you*; Lu. 17, 6. aíþþau ainamma ufhauseiþ, *or he will obey the one*; Mt. 6, 24. — Similarly, after andstandan, *to oppose, resist*; andweiha, *strive against, oppose*. E. g., ni andstandan allis þamma unsêljin, *not to resist evil at all*; Mt. 5, 39. andweihandô witôda ahmins meinis, *opposing to the law of my mind*; Rom. 7, 23.

§ 39. The dative of a remoter relation occurs after intransitive verbs denoting *motion towards* a person or thing. E. g., duatiddja imma hundafaþs (*there*) *came unto him a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. gamôtidêdun imma twai daimônarjôs, (*there*) *met him two possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 28. wêsunuþ þan imma nêlþjandans sik allai môtarjôs jah frawaúrhtai hausjan imma (S. § 45), *then were drawing near unto him all (the) publicans and sinners for to hear him*; Lu. 15, 1. — Similarly, after waírþan and gagaggan. E. g., himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ, *this day is salvation come to this house*; Lu. 19, 9. jah waírþiþ izwis, *and (it) will be done unto you*; Jo. 15, 7. ei þata mis gagaggiþ du ganistai, *that this shall turn to (me for) my salvation*; Phil. 1, 19.

§ 40. Many verbs take the dative of a direct object. But it must be borne in mind that this dative properly denoted a person or thing *toward* which an action was directed. Some of such verbs may have followed the analogy of verbs that naturally govern the dative. At any rate it is not from an original point of view that these verbs are said to take the dative of a *direct object* (Comp. § 15, (1), note 1). Verbs of this kind are: (at)têkan, *to touch*; kukjan, *to kiss*; (ga)baírgan, *to hide, keep, preserve*; gaumjan, *to perceive, observe*; witan, *to watch*; maúrnan, *to be anxious for, be troubled about*; ufarmunôn, *to forget*; idweitjan, *to reproach*; sakan, *to rebuke*; (ga)lûôtjan, *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; laian, *to revile*; gamains waírþan, *to partake of*. E. g., sei têkip imma, *that touches him*; Lu. 7, 39. þanuh atbêrun du imma barna ei



attaítôki im; ip þai sipônjôs is sôkun (Comp. gasakan, § 45) þaim baírandam du, *and they brought children to him, that he should touch them; the disciples, however, rebuked those that brought (them to 'him')*; Mk. 10, 13. þammei kukjau, *whomsoever I shall kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. in libainai aiweinôn baírgip izai, *shall keep it unto life eternal*; Jo. 12, 25. hwa gaumeis gramsta, *why beholdest thou the mote?* Lu. 6, 41. witandans Iêsua, *watching Jesus*; Mt. 27, 54. ni maúrnaiþ saiwalai izwarai hwa matjaip jah hwa drigkaip, *ni leika izwaramma hê wasjaip, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what (s. § 52, (2), (b)) ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. (s. also Phil. 4, 6). swêþauh þaim afta ufarmunnônnds, *indeed, forgetting those (things which are) behind*; Phil. 3, 14. þanuh dugann idweitjan baúrgim, *then began he to upbraid the cities*; Mt. 11, 20. jah gamains þizai waúrtai jah smaírþra alêwabagmis warst, *and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree*; Rom. 11, 17.

§ 41. The dative is used after intransitive verbs denoting disposition; as, (ga)trauan, *to trust*; galaubjan, *to believe, trust*; wáila hugjan, *to think well of, agree with*; hleibjan, *to help*; neiwan, *to bear grudge, be angry*; aljanôn, *to be jealous, envy*; hatizôn, *to be angry*; frakunnan, *ufbrikan, to despise*. (Cp. § 37.) E. g., þatei silbans (nom.) trauaidêdun sis ei wêseina garaíhtai, jah frakunnandans þaim anþaraim, *that (themselves) trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised the others*; Lu. 18, 9. jah galaubjam imma, *and we believe in him*; Mt. 27, 42. sijais wáila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprautô, *(be well thinking towards =) agree with thine adversary quickly*; Mt. 5, 25. hleibida Israêla þiumagau seinamma, *he hath holpen Israel, his servant*; Lu. 1, 54. ip sô Herôdia naiw imma, *therefore (the) Herodias was angry with him*; Mk. 6, 19. untê aljanônnds izwis gups aljana (see § 52, (5)), *for I am (lit.: being) jealous over you with the jealousy of God (= godly)*; II Cor. 11, 2. ip mis hatizôþ, *but are ye angry with me?* Jo. 7, 23. saei hauseiþizwis, mis (see § 45) hauseiþ, jah saei ufbrikiþ izwis, mis ufbrikiþ; ip saei ufbrikiþ mis, ufbrikiþ þamma sandjandin mik, *he that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; but he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me*; Lu. 10, 16.

NOTE. The verb galaubjan, *to believe*, with the sense of *to regard as true*, takes the accusative of the thing believed; e. g., ak galaubjai þata ei þatei



qipip gagaggip, *but shall believe (that) that that which he saith cometh to pass*; Mt. 11, 23. (Comp. § 46, note).

§ 42. Verbs signifying *to please*, take a dative (See § 40; and § 46, note) of the person to whom anything is pleasant. E. g., untê ik patei leikaip imma, tauja sinteinô, *for I do always that which pleases him*; Jo. 8, 29. jah galeikandein Hêrôda jah paim mipanakumbjandam, *and (when she) pleased Herod and them sitting with (him)*; Mk. 6, 22. swê mannam samjandans, *as (those) pleasing men*; Col. 3, 22.

NOTE. Here may be mentioned the verb ganaûhan, which once takes the dative (usually the accusative); ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit, *sufficient to such a one (is the) reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6. Furthermore, the impersonal þugkeip; e. g., þugkeip im auk ei, *for it appears to them that*; Mt. 6, 7.

§ 43. The dative after gafripôn, gasibjôn, *to reconcile*, gagawairþnan, *become reconciled*, gawadjôn, *to espouse*, is used to denote the person to whom the action is directed (Cp. § 37). E. g., aþpan alla us gupa þamma gafripôndin uns sis, *and all things (are) of God, who hath (lit. the having) reconciled us to himself*; II Cor. 5, 18. gasibjôn brôþr þei-amma, *to be reconciled to thy brother*; Mt. 5, 24. gaga-wairþnan gupa, *to become reconciled to God*; II Cor. 5, 20. gawadjôda auk izwis ainamma waíra, *for I have espoused you to one husband*; II Cor. 11, 2.

§ 44. The dative (See § 40) is found after verbs signifying *to trouble*, *plague*, *torment*, *destroy*, *injure*; as, usagljan, usþriutan, *to trouble*, *weary*; balwjan, *to plague*, *torment*; qistjan (fraqistjan, usqistjan; s. § 46), *to destroy*. E. g., ip in þizei usþriutip mis sô widuwô, fraweita þô, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis, *yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest (coming to the end=) by her continual coming she weary me*; Lu. 18, 5. balwjan unsis, *to torment us*; Mt. 8, 29. niqam saiwalôm qistjan ak nasjan, *is not come to destroy souls, but to save*; Lu. 9, 56.

§ 45. The original force of the dative is well seen with the following verbs which also take an accusative, according to the meaning: hausjan (Cp. ufhausjan, § 38) w. dat., *to hear*, i. e. *to listen*, or *hearken to*, or *pay attention to*, w. acc.: *to hear something*, (also w. gen.; s. § 26); anahaitan w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against*, *rebuke*, w. acc., *to call upon*, *invoke*; andhaitan w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to*, *thank*, w. acc., *to confess something* (once w. dat.; Mk. 1, 5), *acknowledge*, *recognize*; fullafahjan w. dat., *to give satisfaction to*, *serve*, w. acc., *to make content*; gamainjan w. dat., *to communicate or distribute to*, w. acc., *to make common*, *defile*; gasakan w. dat., *to address re-*

*lukingly, rebuke, w. acc., to convince, reprove, silence; gapláihan w. dat., to address kindly, take in the arms, entreat, w. acc., to exhort; warjan w. dat., to be opposed to, forbid, w. acc., to keep away, forbid; piupjan w. dat., to bestow a blessing upon, w. acc., to praise, treat well. E. g. hauseip mis, hearken unto me; Mk. 7, 14. jah hausjands imma, and hearing him; Mk. 6, 20. (Cp. also Jo. 9, 31, 11, 41, 42.). sahrazuh nu saei hauseip waúrda meina, therefore whosoever heareth my words; Mt. 7, 24. — andhōfun auk jainam anahaitandam im . . . pize anahaitandanê im, for they answered those rebuking them . . . of those rebuking them; Skeir. VII, b. hazuh auk saei anahaitip bidai (instr.) namô (acc.) frauins, for whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord; Rom. 10, 13. — sa leazuh nu saei andhaitip mis in andwaírpja mannê, andhaita jah ik imma in andwaírpja attins meinis, whosoever therefore shall confess me (i. e. make confession in my behalf), him (= in his behalf) will I confess also before my Father; Mt. 10, 32. jabai has ina andhaíhaiti Xristu, if any one recognizes him as Christ; Jo. 9, 22. — wiljands pizai managein fullafahjan, willing to give satisfaction to the people; Mk. 15, 15. sipōnjans fullafahida, he made (his) disciples content; Skeir. VII, d. — aþþan gamainjai sa laisida waúrda (instr.) þamma laisjandin in allaim gōdaim, let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things; Gal. 6, 6. (See also Rom. 12, 13; andawiznim). þatei magi inagamainjan . . . þatagamainjandô mannan, that can defile him . . . that defiles man; Mk. 7, 15 (See also 18, 20.). — gasôk windam jah marein, he rebuked the winds and the sea; Mk. 8, 26. has izwara gasakip mik bi frawaúrht? which of you convinceth me of sin? Jo. 8, 46. (See also 16, 8). jah gapláihands im . . . piupida im, and speaking kindly to them . . . he bestowed his blessing upon them; Mk. 10, 16. (Cp. 9, 36). sineigana ni andbeitais ak gapláih swê attin (dat.) juggans (acc.) swê brôþrums, rebuke not an elder, but entreat (= speak kindly to) (him) as (to) a father; and (exhort) the young men as brethren; I Tim. 5, 1. — jah waridêdum imma, and we were opposed to him; Mk. 9, 38. (See also 39, and Lu. 9, 49). jah ni warjip þô, and forbid them not (= do not keep them away; see also Lu. 18, 16). þatei swa piupida izai, that he thus bestowed a blessing on her; Lu. 1, 29. (See also Mk. 10, 16, above); piupjaip þans wri-kandans izwis, bless (= treat well) them that persecute you; Mt. 5, 44. (See § 46, note; and § 25, note 1).*



§ 46. With some verbs; as, usqistjan fraqistjan, that take both the dative and accusative, a difference in signification is (at least in some instances) scarcely or not all perceptible. E. g., jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan, *to destroy both soul and body*; Mt. 10, 28. jah qam midjasweipains jah fraqistida allans, *and the flood came and destroyed all*; Lu. 17, 27. — ei usqistidêdi imma, (*that, etc. =*) *to destroy him*; Mk. 9, 22. jah usqisteip þans waúrstwjans, *and will destroy the husbandmen*; Mk. 12, 9.

NOTE. Some of the verbs mentioned in the preceding paragraphs are also used absolutely, or are followed by a clause, or by a preposition with its case; e. g., sai sa lêwjands mik atnêlvida, *lo, he that betrayeth me (has approached =) is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. — gaumjan þatei is was sa sama, *to observe that he was the same*; Skeir. VII, d. — jah qaþ du imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. jah wêsun rôdjandans miþ Iêsua, *and they were talking with Jesus*; Mk. 9, 4.

§ 47. The dative after verbs treated of in the preceding paragraphs denotes a person or thing *to* which an action is directed. Closely related to this dative is that of *interest* (advantage or disadvantage), which denotes that *for* which anything is or is done (Cp. § 36, (4)). E. g., þan þans fimf hlaibans gabrak fimf þûsundjôm, *when I brake the five loaves for five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. razn bidô haitada allaim þiudôm, *shall be called a house of prayer for all nations*; Mk. 11, 17. has afwalwjai unsis þana stain, *who shall roll away for us the stone?* Mk. 16, 3. gabaírid sunu þus, *shall bear (for) thee a son*; Lu. 1, 13. urraisjan barna Abrahama, *to raise up children unto (for) Abraham*; Lu. 3, 8. seinamma frauin standiþ aiþ þau driusiþ, *to (for) his master he standeth or falleth*; Rom. 14, 4.

NOTE 1. A particular sort of this dative is the *reflexive dative* (Cp. §§ 60—62) expressing the Greek middle (Cp. § 83); e. g., þamma wiljandi af þus leiðvan sis ni úf wandjais, *from him that will borrow (for himself) of thee turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. untê ôhtêdun sis Iûdaiuns; jupau auk gaqêpun sis Jûdaieis, *because they feared the Jews; for already had the Jews agreed among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22. afslaupjandans izwis þana faírnjan mannan, *putting off the old man*; Col. 3, 9. rôdida sis ains, *he spake within himself alone*; Lu. 7, 39. sa Fareisaius standands sis, *the Pharisee standing by himself (or sis bad, prayed within himself?)*; Lu. 18, 11. nim þus bökôs, *take thy bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. jah mundôþ izwis þaus swa gaggandans, *and mark them which walk so (lit. those so walking)*; Phil. 3, 17. þô sidô þus, *meditate upon these things*; I Tim. 4, 15. ni faúrhteip izwis, *be not affrighted*; Mk. 16, 6. safliþ ei atsafliþ izwis, *see that ye are on your guard*; Mk. 8, 15. þagkjandans sis, *reasoning with themselves*; Mk. 2, 6. jah þáhta sis, *and cast in her mind (lit. for herself)*; Lu. 1, 29. frawaúrhta mis, *I have sinned*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15, 18. run gawaúrhtêdun sis alla sô háirda, *the whole herd ran*



violently; Mt. 8, 32. mannê afwandjandanê sis sunja, *of men turning from themselves the truth*; Tit. 1, 14. (For further examples, see §§ 60 and 61).

NOTE 2. For the dative of purpose after du, see Glossary: du, (5).

§ 48. Here may be mentioned the so-called possessive dative which is generally represented in Greek by the genitive. E. g., lagida figgrans seinans in ausôna imma, *he put his fingers into his ears* (lit. *he put to him his fingers into the ears*); Mk. 7, 33. usluknôdêdun imma hliumans, *his* (lit. *to him*) *ears opened*; Mk. 7, 35. jah allaim in þizai synagôgein wêsun augôna fairweitjandôna du imma, *and the eyes of all* (lit. *to all*) *in the synagogue were fixed on him*; Lu. 4, 20. izei uslauk augôna þamma blindin, *who opened the eyes of* (lit. *to*) *the blind*; Jo. 11, 37.

§ 49. Considering the true nature of the verbs that (apparently) take the dative of a direct object (See § 40), we can easily understand why they govern the dative in the passive also; e. g., ei gaumjaindau mannam, *that they may (appear to=) be seen of men*; Mt. 6, 5. ei gasaílvaindau mannam fastandans, *that they may appear unto men (fasting=) to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. ei ni gasaílvazau mannam fastands, *that thou appear not unto men to fast*; Mt. 6, 18. — Impersonal constructions: bajôpum gabaírgada, (*preservation is secured to both* =) *both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17. þei wáhtai nifraqistnai, *that (there arise no loss in anything=) nothing be lost* (See § 53, (1), (c)); Jo. 6, 12. [Cp. the Latin *míhi invidetur*, etc.] — Contrary to Latin usage we find: unlêdai wailamêrjanda *the poor are instructed in the gospel*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. So with fraqiman; II Cor. 12, 15. fraþjan; Phil. 2, 5. bileiþan; Lu. 17, 34. 35.

### Dative as Instrumental.

§ 50. The instrumental is originally the *with*-case: it denotes adjacency, accompaniment, association — passing over into the expression of means and instrument by the same transfer of meaning which appears in the English prepositions *with* and *by*.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 51. The only remnants of instrumental endings in Gothic are those of the pronouns þê and hê. þê occurs but once alone (For biþê, duþê, see the glossary); ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d. — hê occurs frequently, (1) interrog. E. g., hê wasjaima, *wherewithal shall we clothe ourselves* (τί περιζαλώμεθα)? Mt. 6, 31, (See also Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34.) So

1) See Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 278.

with galeiks and galeikôn. E. g., *hê nu galeikô pans mans þis kunjis, jah hê sijaina galeikai, whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what may they be like* (τί νῦν ὁμοιώσω . . . καὶ τίς εἰς αὐτοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται)? Lu. 7, 31. (See also Mk. 4, 30). With a comparative. E. g., *hê managizô tauþþ, what do ye more* (τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε)? Mt. 5, 47. — *hê wasjaþþ, wherewith ye shall clothe yourselves*; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indefinite: as, in *þammei hê hwas anananþeiþ, whereinsoever any is bold*; II Cor. 11, 21.

§ 52. The *instrumental* is generally expressed by the *dative* (Comp. §§ 23, 27). It denotes,

(1) *association or accompaniment*, (a) *after substantives*, chiefly in the predicate with *wisan* and *waírþan*. E. g., *mip-gasinþa uns, a traveling companion to us*; II Cor. 8, 19. *ni wiljau auk izwis skôhslam gadailans waírþan, and I would not that ye should (be 'fellow-dealers' to devils =) have fellowship with devils*; I Cor. 10, 20. (See also Lu. 5, 10. So with *waírþan*; Eph. 5, 7). *jah galaistans waúrþun imma Seimôn jah þai mip imma, and Simon and they that were with him (were followers to him =) followed after him*; Mk. 1, 36. (So with *wisan*; see Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10). *ak sijup gabaúrgjans þaim weiham, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints*; Eph. 2, 19. *ni waírþaiþ gajukans ungalaubjandam, be not companions to the unbelievers*; II Cor. 6, 14. — (b) *after adjectives of consent, likeness, and the like.*<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *gaqiss im witôða, I (am consenting =) consent unto the law*; Rom. 7, 16. *gawizneigs im auk witôða guþs, for I am delighted with the law of God*; Rom. 7, 22. *galeik ist barnam sitandam in garunsim jah wôþjandam anþar anþarana, it is like unto children sitting in the markets and calling one (to) another*; Mt. 11, 16. (See Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. 48. 49. 7, 32. Jo. 8, 55. 9, 9. Skeir. I, a). — Comp. galeiks, § 51, (1)). *ibnans aggilum auk sind, for they are equal unto the angels*; Lu. 20, 36. *ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai garahtein, not equal to, nor like, our righteousness*; Skeir. I, a. *þata samô þizai biskabanôn, (the same to =) like the shaven (one)*; I Cor. 11, 5. — (c) *after verbs*. E. g., (compounded with *mip*) *ni manna mis mipwas, no man was with me*; II Tim. 4, 16. *þôzei miþarbaididêdun mis, which labored with me*; Phil. 4, 3. *jabai nu mipurrisup Xristau, if ye then be risen with Christ*; Col. 3, 1. *þai waidêdjans þai mipushramidans imma, the evil-doers which*

1) Cp. March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 299.

were crucified with him; Mt. 27, 44. (Comp. Mk. 15, 27). mip-skalkinôda mis, *he hath served with me*; Phil. 2, 22. mipin-sandida imma bropar, *I sent a brother with him*; II Cor. 12, 18. jah mipfaginôdêdun izai, *and (they) rejoiced with her*; Lu. 1, 58. (Comp. Lu. 15, 9). patei mip ni qam sipônjam seinaim Iêsus in pata skip, *that Jesus came not with his disciples into the ship*; Jo. 6, 22. — ni blandaip izwis hôram, *ye shall not keep company with fornicators*; I Cor. 5, 9. (Comp. II Thess. 3, 14). ju gahôrinôda izai, *hath committed adultery with her already*; Mt. 5, 28. — fraqimandei allamma seinamma, *having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. sôei inlêkjans fraqam allamma aigina seinamma, *which had spent all her property upon physicians*; Lu. 8, 43. fôn at-gaggai us himina jah fraqimai im, *fire shall come down from heaven and make away with (!) them*; Lu. 9, 54. jah ni ôgeip izwis pans usqimandans leika patainei, ip sai-walai ni magandans usqiman, *and fear not them making away with the body only, but are not able to make away with the soul*; Mt. 10, 28. patei nu guḡ gawaḡ manna ḡamma ni skaidai, *what therefore God hath joined together, let not man part with.*<sup>1)</sup> — galeikô ina waîra frôdamma, *I will liken him unto a wise man*; Mt. 7, 24. galeikôda mann dwa-lamma, *shall be likened unto a foolish man*; Mt. 7, 26. ni galeikôḡ izwis ḡamma aiwa, *be not conformed to this world*; Rom. 12, 2. jah aîrḡai ḡuk gaîbnjand jah barna ḡeina in ḡus, *and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee*; Lu. 19, 44. jah ḡamma faîrujin ni gatimid ḡata af ḡamma niujin, *and with the old (piece) agreeth not that (taken out) of the new*; Lu. 5, 36. (Cp. § 52, b; and § 51, 1, galeikô n.)

NOTE. The associative relation is sometimes obscure, especially when the governing verb also takes other cases. Here may be mentioned liugan, *to marry*, which governs the accusative when used of a man, while the passive, which is used of a woman, takes the dative; e. g., sa izei afsatida liugaiḡ, *whosoever shall marry a divorced (woman)*; Mt. 5, 32. jah liugaiḡ anḡara, *and shall marry another (woman)*; Mk. 10, 11. jah jabai qinô aflêtiḡ aban seinana jah liugada anḡaramma, *and if a woman shall put away her husband and be married to another*; Mk. 10, 12. — Sometimes a comparison of other languages may decide.<sup>2)</sup>

(2) means or instrument (concrete or abstract). (a) with slahan, *to smite*; (us)bliggwan, *to beat*; bnauan, *to rub*;

1) Cp. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 283, a.

2) Cp. Bernhardt, 'Gotische Grammatik', § 163. page 90.



gamêljan, *to write*; waúrkJjan, *to work*; natĵjan, *to make wet*; (ga)salbôn, *to anoint*; biswaírban, *to wipe*; blaupĵjan, *to make void*; andstaldan, *to provide, minister*; (uf)-daupĵjan, *to baptize*; swêran, *to honor*; andhaitan, *to confess*; rôdĵjan, qipĵjan, *to speak*; laisĵjan, *to teach*; usluĵôn, *to deceive*; matĵjan, *to eat*; gasôpĵjan, *to satisfy*; (ga)supôn, *to season*; gadragĵjan, *to give to drink*; aflrapĵjan, *to quench*; ufartrusnĵjan, *to besprinkle*; biwindan, *to wrap*; weiĵhan, *to strive*; gawargĵjan, *to condemn*; gaumĵjan, *to see*; fraĵĵjan, *to understand*; etc. E. g., sumaiĵ þan lôfam slôhun (ina); *and others smote (him) with the palms of their hands*; Mt. 26, 67. ĵah bliggwands sik stainam, *and beating himself with stones*; Mk. 5, 5. b(i)nauandans handum, *rubbing (them) with (their) hands*; Lu. 6, 1. ik Pawlus gamêlida meinai handau, *I Paul have written (it) with my (own) hand*; Philem. 19. waúrkJjan handum izwaraim, *to work with your (own) hands*; I Thess. 4, 11. waúrkJjands swêsaim handum, *working with his own hands*; Eph. 4, 28. natĵjan fôtuns is tagram ĵah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, ĵah kukida fôtum is ĵah gasalhôda þamma balsana, *to wet his feet with tears, and did wipe (them) with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet* (Cp. § 40), *and anointed (them) with the ointment*; Lu. 7, 38. blaupĵjandans waúrd guþs þizai anabusnai izwarai, *making void the word of God through your command*; Mk. 7, 13. aþþansa andstaldands fraiwa þana saiandan ĵah hlaiba du mata andstaldip, *now he that provides the sower with seed will also provide (you) with bread for (your) food*; II Cor. 9, 10. ufdaupidai daupeinai Iôhannis, *being baptized with the baptism of John*; Lu. 7, 29. ei ni gaumidêdeina augam ĵah frôþeina háirtin, *that they should not see with (their) eyes, nor understand with their heart*; Jo. 12, 40. ĵah uswarp þans ahmans waúrda, *and he cast out the spirits with (his) word*; Mt. 8, 16. — (b) with verbs of *clothing, unclothing, and covering*; as, (and-, ga-) wasĵjan, gapaidôn, and-, ga-, ufar-hamôn, dishulĵjan. E. g., ĵah ni wasĵaiþ (Comp. hê wasĵjan, § 51, (1)) twaim paidôm, *and not clothe (yourselves) with two coats*; Mk. 6, 9. uf-gaúrdanai hupins izwarans (See § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a)) sunĵai ĵah gapaidôdai brunĵôn gataihteins, *being girt about your loins with truth, and being clothed with the breast-plate of righteousness*; Eph. 6, 14. ak gahamôþ frauĵin unsaramma Xristau Iesua, *and clothe (yourselves) with our Lord Jesus Christ*; Rom. 13, 14. andwasidêdun ina þizai

paúrpurai jah gawasidêdunina wastjôm swêsaîm, *they took off the purple from him* (lit. 'unclothed him with the purple'), and clothed him with his own garments; Mk. 15, 20. (Cp. Col. 2, 15). dishuljip ita kasa, *covereth it with a vessel*; Lu. 8, 16. — (c) with verbs of *buying and selling*. E. g., niutwai sparwans assarjau bugjanda, *are not two sparrows bought for a farthing?* Mt. 10, 29. pizê frabugjandanê ahakim, *of them that sold (=were dealing with) doves*; Mk. 11, 15. waírpa galaubamma usbaúhtai sijup, *ye are bought with a costly price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Cp. Jo. 6, 7: twaim hundam hlaibôs (loaves=) bread (bought) for two hundred pennies; and I Cor. 9, 7: has draúhtinôþ swêsaîm annôm hvan? *who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges?*

(3) *ruling or management*. E. g., jah waldaiþ annôm izwaraim, *and manage with your wages*; Lu. 3, 14.

NOTE. *Ruling* may be conceived as *transitive*, or as *giving law or direction to a dative*, or as *being master of a genitive*, or as *being strong by means of an instrumental*.<sup>1)</sup> In the above example waldan means *to manage, conduct one's affairs* (Cp. the German 'walten'), the gloss ganôhidai sijaiþ, *be content*, being a better rendering of the Greek and Latin texts.

(4) with verbs denoting violent motion;<sup>2)</sup> as, (af-, at-, us-) waírpan, saian, (uf)straujan, usdreiban, afskiuban. E. g., swaswê jabai manna waírpiþ fraiwa ana aírpa, *as if a man should cast (with) seed upon the (earth=) ground*; Mk. 4, 26. (Cp. 11, 23. 15, 24). þuk afwaírpan stainam, *to stone thee*; Jo. 11, 8. atwaírpanðs þaim silubram in alh, *casting down the pieces of silver in the temple*; Mt. 27, 5. du saian fraiwa seinamma, *to sow his seed*; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5. managai þan wastjôm seinaim strawidêdun ana wiga, *and many spread (lit. with) their garments on the way*; Mk. 11, 8. ei usdribeina imma, *that they should cast him out*; Lu. 9, 40. dulvê weis ni mahtêdum usdreiban þamma? *why could we not cast him out?* Lu. 9, 43. þizaiei sumai afskiubandans, *which some having put away*; I Tim. 1, 19.

NOTE. A comparison of other languages (Cp. § 52, (1), note) leads to the supposition that the dative after galûkan also may express an instrumental relation; as, galûkands haúrdai þeinai, *having shut thy door*; Mt. 6, 6. — Here may be mentioned the dative after frawisian, e. g., biþê þan frawas alamma, *and when he had spent all*; Lu. 15, 14. (Cp. the Latin *vescor* with the instrumental ablative).

(5) *cause*. E. g., ungalaubeinai usbruknôdêdun, *because of unbelief they were broken off*; Rom. 11, 20. habaidê-

<sup>1)</sup> March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 300.

<sup>2)</sup> See Bernhardt, Gotische Grammatik, § 164.

dun siukans saúhtim missaleikaim, *had (any) sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 4, 40. jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim saúhtim, *and he healed many that were sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 1, 34. ip ik huhrau fraqistna, *and I perish with hunger*; Lu. 15, 17. untê agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wêsun, *for they were taken with great fear*; Lu. 8, 37. apþan anstai guþs im saei im, *but because of the grace of God I am what I am*; I Cor. 15, 10.

(6) *manner*. E. g., apþan þamma haidau ... swa, *now as ... so*; II Tim. 3, 8. unagein skalkinôn imma, *to serve him without fear*; Lu. 1, 74. swê in daga garêdaba gag-gaima, ni gabaúram jah drugkaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitjam, ni haifstai jah aljana, *let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying*; Rom. 13, 13. jah atiddja ahma sa weiha leikissiunaiswê ahaksanaina, *and the Holy Ghost descended in (the) shape of a body like a dove upon him*; Lu. 3, 22. niu þamma samin ahmin iddjêdum, niu þaim samam laistim? *walked we not in the same spirit, not in the same steps?* II Cor. 12, 18. untê ufarassau kaúridai wêsum, *for we were pressed exceedingly*; II Cor. 1, 8.

(7) *measure of difference*. E. g., ni waíhtai bôtida, *by nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 36. man auk ni waíhtai mik min-nizô gataujan, *for I suppose to accomplish not a whit less than*; II Cor. 11, 5. (Cp. § 30, (c)). —

NOTE 1. The verb skaidan, *to separate*, and biniman, *to take away, steal*, seem to take an instr. dative, the original case, however, being the ablative.<sup>1)</sup> (See § 54). E. g., manna þamma ni skaidai, *man shall not put that asunder*; Mk. 10, 9. ibai auftô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma, *lest his disciples come and deprive it (= the sepulchre) of him (i. e. to steal him)*; Mt. 27, 64.

NOTE 2. Also other constructions are used with many of the above mentioned verbs, according to the meaning (Cp. § 45; and § 46, note). Thus, for example, the verb uswaírpan, *to cast out (devils, spirits, Satan)*, generally takes the accusative; e. g., jah þeinamma namin (instr. dative) unhulþóns (acc.) uswaúr-pum, *and by virtue of thy name have (we not) cast out evil spirits?* Mt. 7, 22. (See also Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 34. 39. 3, 15. 23. 7, 26. 16, 9.); once (or twice; cp. Mt. 8, 31.) the instrumental dative (See (4), above); Mk. 3, 22. In all other meanings uswaírpan governs both the accusative and instrumental dative.

### Dative as Locative.

§ 53. The *locative* is expressed by the *dative*. It denotes,  
(1) *place where*, (a) with intransitive verbs of rest (Cp. § 39)

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 301, and c; *Whitney*, Sanskrit Grammar, § 383, a.



compounded with the locative preposition *at*. E. g., *untê mis atist ubil, for evil is present with me*; Rom. 7, 21. *ip ains sums pizê atstandandanê imma, and one of them that stood (lit. standing) by him*; Mk. 14, 47. — (b) with *haftjan* (*sik*), *to cleave, continue, indulge*; (*ga*)*standan, to stand*; *faginôn, to rejoice*; *hōpan, to boast, glory*.<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *haftjandans gōdamma (cleaving=) and cleave to (that which is) good*; Rom. 12, 9. *bidai haftjandans izwis, continuing in prayer*; Col. 4, 2. *wēnai faginōndans, ... bidai haftjandans, rejoicing in hope ... continuing instant in prayer*; Rom. 12, 12. *ni weina filu haftjandans, not indulging much 'in' wine*; I Tim. 3, 8. *seinamma frauin standip, to his own master he standeth*; Rom. 14, 4. *ip þu galaubeinai gastōst, and thou (hast placed thyself in =) standest by faith*; Rom. 11, 20. *untê galaubeinai gastōþuþ, for by faith ye stand*; II Cor. 1, 24. — *þamma nifaginōþ, in this rejoice not*; Lu. 10, 20. *ni faginōþ inwindipai, rejoice not in iniquity*; I Cor. 13, 6. *þizaiei fram izwis hōpa, for (lit. in) which I boast of you*; II Cor. 9, 2. *þaim siukeins meinaizōs hōpau, I might glory of the things concerning mine infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *swaei weis silbans in izwis hōpam, so that we ourselves glory in you*; II Thess. 1, 4. — Similarly, with *frapjan, to understand, mind* (as the result of being mentally engaged in a thing). E. g., *untê ni frapjis þaim gups ak þaim mannê, for thou mindest not the things of God but the things of men*; Mk. 8, 33. *ip eis ni frōþun þamma waúrda, but they understood not that word (saying)*; Mk. 9, 32. (c) of feeling or emotion, or with reference to which anything is or is done (Cp. § 15, (2), (b), (a)).<sup>2)</sup> E. g., *jah ufswōgjands ahmin seinamma, and sighing deeply in his spirit*; Mk. 8, 12. *jah swinþnōda ahmin, and waxed strong in spirit*; Lu. 1, 80. *swēgnida ahmin Iêsus, Jesus rejoiced in spirit*; Lu. 10, 21. *inrauhtida ahmin, he groaned in the spirit*; Jo. 11, 33. *frawardidaizê mannê ahin, of men corrupt in mind*; I Tim. 6, 5. *jah gasleiþeip sik saiwalai seinai and suffers damage in (respect to) his soul*; Mk. 8, 36. *du ganasjan þans gamalwidans haírtin, to make whole those (that are) broken in heart*; Lu. 4, 18. *swaswê faúraga-hugida haírtin, according as he purposeth in his heart*; II Cor. 9, 7. — *jah Iêsus þaih frōðein jah wahstau jah anstai,*

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. *Bernhardt, Gotische Grammatik*, §§ 161 and 165; *Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar*, § 302, c, and § 303.

<sup>2)</sup> Cp. *Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar*, § 303, a.

and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and favor; Lu. 2, 52. wasuþ þan unkunþs wlita aíkklêsjom Iúdaías, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea; Gal. 1, 22. rapjôn swaswê fimf þûsundjôs, in number about five thousand; Jo. 6, 10. jabai unhrains im waúrda, akei ni kunþja, though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; II Cor. 11, 6. guma namin haitans Zakkaius, a man by name called Zaccheus; Lu. 19, 2. namin Iaeirus, Jairus by name; Mk. 5, 22. jah gaskôhai fôtum in manwipai aíwaggêljôn's gawaírþjis, and as to your feet (or on your feet? cp. 1, (a), above) shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Eph. 6, 15. ni waíhtai gaskaþjands imma, hurting him not (= in no respect); Lu. 4, 35.

NOTE 1. It is not always easy to see whether the dative with verbs of rejoicing and boasting is a locative dative or an instrumental dative of cause. Thus the above examples of this kind are perhaps to be regarded as belonging under § 52, (4).

NOTE 2. The verb *frapjan* also takes the accusative of a direct object (See § 15); e. g., *þata samô*; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. Phil. 4, 2. *samô*; II Cor. 13, 11. Phil. 3, 16.

(2) *time when*. E. g., *himma daga, this day*; Mt. 6, 11. *jêra hvammêh, every year*; Lu. 2, 41. *þizai naht, that night*; Lu. 17, 34. *þizai hveilai, at that hour*; Lu. 2, 38. *mêla gabaúrþais seinaizôs, (at the time of his birth =) on his birth-day*; Mk. 6, 21. *wintrau, in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. *sabbatim, on the sabbath*; Mk. 2, 24. *air-ûhtwôn, early in the morning* (lit. *ere day-break*); Mk. 1, 35. *anþaraim aldim, in other ages*; Eph. 3, 5. *daupni gasaíhþi aiwa dagê, I shall never* (lit. *not at the time of the days*) *see death*; Jo. 8, 51. *ainamma sinþa, once*; II Cor. 11, 25. *ainamma sinþa jah twaim, once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. *þrim sinþam, thrice*; Mt. 26, 75.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative absolute (= ablative absolute in Latin, genitive absolute in Greek); see § 119.

### Dative as Ablative.

§ 54. This dative denotes *place whence* or *separation from*. It is found,

(1) with verbs compounded with the ablative prepositions *af* and *fra*. E. g., *afstandand sumai galaubeinai, some shall depart from (the) faith*; I Tim. 4, 1. *ak afstôpum þaim analaunjam aiwiskjis, but we have (placed) ourselves away from =) renounced the hidden things of dishonesty* (Cp. Rom. 11, 20, under § 53, 1, (b)); II Cor. 4, 2. *jah fraliusands ainamma þizê, and losing one of them*; Lu. 15, 4. *jabai fraliusiþ*

drakmin ainamma, *if she will lose one drachm*; Lu. 15, 8. þammei fralaus, *which I had lost*; Lu. 15, 9. þammei ik haubip afmaimait, *whom I beheaded* (lit. *from whom I cut off the head*); Mk. 6, 16. afslôhimma ausô þata taihswô, *cut off his ear, the right (one)*; Mk. 14, 47.

NOTE. The last two examples may also be explained as belonging to § 48. — ?

(2) with bileipan, *to leave, forsake*. E. g., dulvê mis bilaist, *why hast thou forsaken me?* Mt. 27, 46. inuh þis bileipai manna attin seinamma jah aibein seinai, *for this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother*; Mk. 10, 7.

(3) with a comparative degree. E. g., swinþôza mis ist, *is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. managizô þaim, *more than these*; Mt. 5, 37. mais fôdeinai, *more than food*; Mt. 6, 25. waîrsizei þizai frumein, *worse than the first*; Mt. 27, 64. handugôzei mannam, *wiser than man*; I Cor. 1, 25.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative after fruma and auhuma;<sup>1)</sup> e. g., fruman izwis; *before you*; Jo. 13, 18. anþar anþarana munands sis auhuma, *each considering another higher than himself*; Phil. 2, 3.

### Dative after Prepositions.

§ 55. For the prepositions governing the dative, see '*Gothic Grammar*', § 217.

NOTE. It remains to say that the prepositions governing both the dative and accusative denote *rest* with the former, and *motion* with the latter. But in and ana often take the dative where we should expect the accusative; see '*Glossary*'.

## ADJECTIVES.

§ 56. General remarks on the inflection of adjectives will be found given in the '*Gothic Grammar*', §§ 121—139 (particular attention being called to §§ 121; 122 and note; 132, notes 1, 3, and 4.) As regards agreement, see §§ 9 and 10 of this syntax.

§ 57. A comparative degree is usually followed by þau, *than*, with the person or thing compared. E. g., in managizô þau prija hunda skattê, *for more than three hundred pence*; Mk. 14, 5. atiddja sa garahtôza gataihans du garda seinamma þau rahtis jains, *this (man) went down to his house (declared) more justified, indeed, than that (one)*; Lu. 18, 14. But it takes the (ablative) dative when þau is omitted; see § 54, (3).

<sup>1)</sup> See '*Gothic Grammar*', § 139; and Leo Meyer, '*Die Gothische Sprache*', pp. 267 and 268.



NOTE. Here may be mentioned the pleonastic use of *mais* with a comparative; e. g., *niu jus mais wulprizans sijub þaim?* *are ye not better (of more consequence), than they?* Mt. 6, 26. *ak mais waírs habaida,* *but rather found herself worse* (lit. *found herself more worse*); Mk. 5, 26. *filaus mais usdaudô-zan,* *much more diligent*; II Cor. 8, 22.

## NUMERALS.

§ 58. Numerals may be used adjectively and substantively. For the partitive genitive after numerals, see § 21. Concerning inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 122, note; § 132, note 3; §§ 140—149. E. g., *jôta ains aiþþau ains striks,* *one jot or one tittle*; Mt. 5, 18. *wêsunuh þau garaíhta ba* (Cp. § 8), *and they were both righteous*; Lu. 1, 6. *bajôþum* (See § 49) *gabaírgada,* *both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17.

## PRONOUNS.

### I. Personal Pronouns.

§ 59. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the subjective personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) are chiefly used for emphasis. See examples in § 2, (b), and note 1.

NOTE 1. For *þu* and *jus* rendering the Greek article in address, see § 14, notes 1 and 2.

### II. Reflexive and Possessive Pronouns.

§ 60. The reflexive pronoun *seina*, *sis*, *sik*, (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) refers to the subject of the clause in which it occurs (Cp. § 47, note 1). E. g., *lvô allis þaúrftê gataujip sis manna,* *for what profit would a man do to himself*; Lu. 9, 25. *þatei nih Saúlaúmôn in allamma wulþau seinamma gawasida sik swê ains þizê,* *that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these*; Mt. 6, 29. — So with a participle or an infinitive; as, *jah gaf jah þaim mip sis wisandam,* *and gave also to them which were* (lit. *being*) *with him*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4. *jah auk þai frawaúrhtans þans frijôndans sik frijônd,* *for the sinners also love those that love them*. *jah gawaúrhta twalif du wisan mip sis,* *and he ordained twelve to be with him*; Mk. 3, 14. — But the personal pronoun *is*, etc., refers to a word other than the subject within its clause, or to a word outside its clause. E. g., *þôzei laistidêdun afar Iêsua fram Galeilaia andbahtjan-*

deins imma, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him; Mt. 27, 55. jabai nu guþ háuhips ist in imma (the Son), jah guþ háuheip ina (the Son) in sis (God), jah suns háuhida ina (the Son), if therefore God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and hath straightway glorified him; Jo. 13, 32.

NOTE. The English *one another* is rendered (1) by missô, (a) alone; e. g., missô in neipa wisandans, (*being reciprocally in envy*=) *envying one another*; Gal. 5, 26. (b) with the oblique case of a personal pronoun; e. g., swaei sôkidêdun miþ sis missô, *inasmuch that they questioned with one another*; Mk. 1, 27. — Cp. also Gal. 6, 2. (2) by anþar; as, ak . . . anþar anþarana munands sis auhuman; see § 54, (3), note. untê sijum anþar anþaris lipus, *for we are members one of another*; Eph. 4, 25.

§ 61. In a dependent clause the reflexive pronoun refers to the subject of this clause, but the pronoun is to the subject of the leading verb. E. g., jah suns ufkunnands Iêsus ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai mitôdêdun sis, *and Jesus immediately knowing in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves*; Mk. 2, 8. — hileiks ist sa, ei jah wiñdôs jah marei ufhausejand imma? *what manner of man is this, that even (the) winds and (the) sea obey him?* Mt. 8, 27.

§ 62. The reflexive possessive pronoun seins, etc. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 151) is subject to the rules given in the preceding paragraphs for the reflexive seina, sis, sik. E. g., hrazuh môdags brôþr seinamma . . .; ip saei qipip brôþr seinamma raka, *whosoever is angry with his brother . . .; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raka*; Mt. 5, 22. wasuh þan Marija sôei salbôða frauþan balsana jah biswarb fôtuns is (i. e. of the Lord) skufta seinamma (i. e. Mary's), *it was (that) Mary which anointed the Lord with (balsam=) ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair*; Jo. 11, 2. — qipa izwis, þatei haband mizdôn seina, *I say unto you that they have their reward*; Mt. 6, 5. jah warþ biþê usfullnôdêdun dagôs andbahteis is, galaip du garda seinamma, *and it came to pass, (that,) as soon as (the) days of his (i. e. Zacharias) ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house*; Lu. 1, 23. jah (qinô) baþ ina ei þô unhulþôn uswaúrpi us dauhtr izôs, *and (the woman) besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter*; Mk. 7, 26.

NOTE 1. izê stands incorrectly for seinai in II Cor. 9, 14. and is for seinôs in I Tim. 5, 18.

NOTE 2. A possessive pronoun may be used substantively; see § 82, (2), (c).

### III. Demonstrative Pronouns and Article.

§ 63. The demonstrative pronoun (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 153) *sa* is used both substantively and adjectively, and expresses the Greek *οὗτος*, *ἐξείνους*, and *αὐτός*. But it sometimes occurs where the Greek text has no pronoun at all. When used adjectively, it stands either before or after the substantive. E. g., *lvileiks ist sa* (*οὗτος*)? *what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. *jah sa* (*ἐξείνους*) *libaiþ in meina*, *even he shall live by me* (lit. *in the interest of me*); Jo. 6, 57. *sa* (*αὐτός*) *unmahtins unsarôðs usnam jah saúhtins usbar*, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare (our) sicknesses*; Mt. 8, 17. *sa was auk* (*ἦν γάρ*) *swaihra Kajafin*, *for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas*; Jo. 18, 13. — *aina ana-busnê þizô minnistônô*, *one of these least commandments*; Mt. 5, 19. *þizê minnistânê*, *of these least ones*; Mt. 10, 42.

§ 64. The demonstrative pronoun *sah*, *sôh*, *þatuh*, (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 154) is likewise used substantively and adjectively, and refers to a preceding relative clause or some other antecedent. E. g., *ip saei...*, *sah* (*ὅς δ' αὖ...*, *οὗτος*) *mikils haitada*, *but whosoever...*, *the same shall be called great*; Mt. 5, 19. *sah* (*καὶ αὐτός*) *was Samareitês*, *and he was a Samaritan*; Lu. 17, 16. *sôh* (*ἐξείνῃ*) *gaggandei gatáih þaim*, *and she (going=) went and told them*; Mk. 16, 10. *þatuh* (*τὸ δ' αὐτό*) *sa-mô*, *the same* (i. e. *in the same way*); Mt. 27, 44.

§ 65. The pronoun *jains* (*ἐξείνους*. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 156) is used both substantively and adjectively, and is often found with the article. E. g., *jah jainana afslôhun*, *and (that=) him they killed*; Mk. 12, 5. *in jainamma daga*, *in that day*; Mt. 7, 22. *þi þamma razna jainamma*, *and beat upon that house*; Mt. 7, 25. *ip jainaim þaim âta*, *but unto them (that are) without*; Mk. 4, 11.

§ 66. Also the defective \*his (See Gothic Grammar, § 155) is used alone or with a following substantive, but never with the article. E. g., *fram himma*, *from henceforth*; Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. *und hita*, *until now*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6.

§ 67. The pronoun *sa* has oftenest assumed the force of the definite article. But its primary nature is even then perceptible in many instances where it is connected with words signifying objects which are *before*, *near*, or *about* us or the person speaking or acting, especially in a direct quotation. Hence also with reference to present time, and to that which has just occurred.



Furthermore, when a word is again mentioned or in any way referred to. Upon the whole it may be said, that the definite article is used to express *individuality*, and *that which is known*; or to point out *that which shall be made known*. Hence its omission with substantives that denote individuality of themselves (See § 68, note 2). — It is frequently omitted where it is found in the corresponding Greek text, but, except nine or ten times, it is not used when it does not occur in Greek.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 68. The Gothic article occurs,

(1) with substantives, or adjectives used substantively, (a) appellatives, (a) alone. E. g., jah liuhteip allaim þaim (See (2), (a), below) in þamma garda, *and it gives light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15. audagai þai hrainjahairtans, *blessed (are) the pure in heart*; Mt. 5, 8. (β) qualified by an adjective or participle, the article preceding the attribute followed by its substantive. E. g., untê usgibis þana minnistan kintu, *till thou hast paid (lit. payest) the uttermost (lit. least farthing)*; Mt. 5, 26. þizê ligandanê weihaizê, *of the saints which slept (lit. of the lying saints)*; Mt. 27, 52; or the substantive followed by its attribute; e. g., in þamma daga ubilin, *in the evil day*; Eph. 6, 13. þô us sis maht usgag-gandein, *the virtue having gone (lit. going) out of him*; Mt. 5, 30; or standing between the substantive and its attribute; e. g., hlaif unsarana þana sinteina gif uns himma daga, *our daily bread give us this day*; Mt. 6, 11. jah rûms wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, *and broad (is) the way, that leadeth (lit. the leading) to destruction*; Mt. 7, 13; or occurring twice, both before the substantive and its adjective; e. g., hrô sô laiseinô sô niujô? *what (is) the new doctrine?* Mk. 1, 27; or before each of two attributes, the substantive following the first; e. g., ei aflagjaip . . . þana fairnjan mannan þana riurjan, *that ye put off . . . the old man, which is corrupt (lit. the corrupt)*; Eph. 4, 22; or before the first of two attributes; e. g., jah allai þana saman mat ahmeinan matidêdun, *and did all eat the same spiritual meat*; I Cor. 10, 3. — (b) (rarely) proper names, when emphasized or in apposition (where it is often omitted in English, especially when the proper name stands alone). E. g., miþ Iêsua þamma Galeilaia, *with Jesus the Galilean*; Mt. 26, 69. in þamei was Marja sô Magdalênê, jah Marja sô Jakôbis jah Josêzis aiþei, jah aiþei suniwê Zaïbaïdaiaus, *among which was Mary (the) Magdalene, and*

<sup>1)</sup> See Bernhardt, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 2 et seq.

*Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (the) mother of (the) sons of Zebedee; Mt. 27, 56. maiza Iohannê pamma daup-jandin, a greater than John the Baptist; Mt. 11, 11. — (See note 2, below).*

(2) with adverbs or adverbial (or prepositional) phrases, (a) alone. E. g., *jus us paim dalaþrô sijup, ip ik us paim iu-paþrô im, ye are from beneath, but I am from above; Jo. 8, 23. þanuh qipip jah paim af hleidumein fêrai, then shall he say also unto them on the left side; Mt. 25, 41. ei sijai at mis pata ja ja jah nê nê, that with me there should be (the) yea, yea, and nay, nay; II Cor. 1, 17. (b) with a substantive (or a word used substantively) preceding the article; e. g., *allaim paim in pamma garda (See (1), (a), (α)); the adverbial phrase standing between the article and its substantive; e. g., gaggam du paim bisunjanê haimôm jah baúrgim, let us go into the villages and towns near by; Mk. 1, 38; the substantive standing between its article and the adverbial phrase; e. g., Mosês auk mêleiþ þô garaíhtein us witôda, for Moses describeth the righteousness (which is) of the law; Rom. 10, 5.**

(3) with a substantive or pronoun in the genitive (Cp. § 21). E. g., *niu jah pai þiudô pata samô taujand? do not even the heathen the same? Mt. 5, 46. swaswê pai þiudô, as the heathen (do); Mt. 6, 7. untê ni fraþjis paim guþs ak paim mannê (See § 53, (1), (b), end). ak jah þô anparaizê hvarjizuh, but every one also the (things) of others; Phil. 2, 4.*

(4) with a participial phrase. E. g., *ip sa afar mis gag-ganda, but (the (one) coming after me =) he that cometh after me; Mt. 3, 11. (For further examples, see (1), (a), (β), above).*

(5) with an infinitive phrase. E. g., *hra ist pata us dau-paim usstandan, what the rising from the dead should mean (lit. is); Mk. 9, 10. ip pata du sitan af taíhswôn meinai aipþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, but (this:) to sit on my right (hand) or on my left is not mine to give; Mk. 10, 40.*

(6) with a whole clause or sentence. E. g., *pata jabai ma-geis galaubjan, (the) if thou canst believe; Mk. 9, 23. pata auk ni hôrinôs, ni maúrþrjais, ni hlifais, ni faíhugei-gais, ... in pamma waúrda usfulljada, pamma frijôs nêlvundjan þeinana swê þuk silban, for this, thou shalt not whore, thou shalt not murder, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet, ... it is comprehended in this (word =) saying, (in this,) thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; Rom. 13, 9.*

NOTE 1. Some substantives denoting certain kinds or classes of people, or definite persons or things, in the sacred writings, are very often used with the



article; as, *pai bôkarjôs, the scribes; pai gudjans, the chief (or high) priests; pai sipônjôs, the disciples; pai sinistans, the eldest; pai reiks, the rulers; pai Fareisaieis, the Pharisees; pizê, þaim Hêrôdianê, -um, of, to the Herodians; sô managei, -eins, the multitude;—sa þiudans, the king; timrja, the carpenter;—baúrġs, the city (of Jerusalem); sô alhs, the temple (at Jerusalem); sô dulþs, the paschal feast (Easter); etc.*

NOTE 2. Proper names generally (Cp. § 68, (1), (b); and § 67) occur *without* the article; also *gup*, and *frauja* and *atta*, when signifying *God*. But *gup* and *atta* preceded or followed by an attribute are also found *with* the article. Here belong also *sunnô, saul, the sun; himins, heaven; halja, hell; dauþus, death; marei, sea; airþa, earth*, but *with* the article, when it means *soil*; furthermore, *dags* and *nahts*, but *with* the article, when denoting particular measure of time.<sup>1)</sup>

#### IV. Relative Pronouns.

§ 69. The Gothic relative pronoun is formed by adding the relative particle *ei* to demonstrative and personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 157 and 158).

§ 70. The relative pronoun *saei, sôei, þatei*,

(1) follows the word to which it refers. E. g., *jah atbaír giba þôei anabaup Môsês, and offer (the) gift that Moses commanded; Mt. 8, 4. ni waíht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau, jah fulgin þatei ni ufkunnaidau, for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known; Mt. 10, 26. fralêtan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildêdun, to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would; Mt. 27, 15. þata badi . . ana þammei lag sa uslipa, the bed . . in which the sick of palsy lay; Mk. 2, 4.*

(2) precedes it. E. g., *þammei ik haubip afmaímait Jôhannê, sa ist, it is John, whom I beheaded; (See § 54, (1), end); Mk. 6, 16. jah saei sandida mik atta, and the Father which sent me; Jo. 5, 37. ak saei mik sandida atta, but the Father which sent me; Jo. 12, 49. ist saei wrôhida izwis Môsês, it is Moses who hath accused you; Jo. 5, 45. ip saei taujip jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada, but whoever shall do and teach so, the same shall be called great; Mt. 5, 19.*

NOTE 1. A demonstrative pronoun to which a relative refers, is sometimes omitted; e. g., *wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaúrþup, for your Father knoweth ('that' of which =) of what ye have need; Mt. 6, 8. ip þammei leiþil fralêtada, leiþil frijôð (Cp. 'Gothic Grammar', § 74, note 1), but (he) to whom little is forgiven, loveth little; Lu. 7, 47.*

<sup>1)</sup> See Bernhardt, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 3; particularly, his remarks on *dags*.



NOTE 2. For *saei* and *sōei* we often find *izei* and *sei*, respectively; also *izei* for *paiei* (See Gothic Grammar, note 3); e. g., *mik . . , mannan izei sunja izwis rôdida, me, a man that hath told you (the) truth*; Jo. 8, 40. in *baúrg Galeilaias sei haitada Nazaraíþ, unto a city of Galilee, which was named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *atsaílvip swêþauh faúra liugnpraúfêtum þaim izei qimand at izwis in wastjôm lambê, þeware (however) of false prophets (of them) that come to you in sheep's clothing*; Mk. 7, 15.

NOTE 3. As regards the agreement of the relative pronoun with its predicate or its antecedent, see § 7; and § 8, note.

§ 71. A relative pronoun is sometimes assimilated to the case of its antecedent in the genitive or dative, i. e. the relative takes the case of the word to which it refers, irrespective of the construction of the verb of the relative clause. E. g., in *allaizê þizêei gahausidêdun jah gasêlhun, for all the things that they had heard and seen*; Lu. 2, 20. *jah afdailja taíhundôn dail allis þizei gastalda, and I (deal out =) give (the tenth 'deal' =) tithes of all that I possess*; Lu. 18, 12. *bi waldufnja þammei frauja fragaf mis, according to the power which (the) Lord hath given me*; II Cor. 13, 10.

§ 72. A demonstrative pronoun, to which a relative refers, is frequently omitted, and the relative itself attracted into its case. (Cp. § 70, note 1). E. g., *duhrê þai sipônjôs þeinai ni gag-gand bi þammei anafulhun þai sinistans, why walk not thy disciples according to (that) which the eldest have handed down?* Mk. 7, 5. *ei taujau þammei qipíþ þiudan Jûdaiê, that I shall do unto (him) whom ye call (the) King of (the) Jews?* Mk. 15, 12. *ni waíht ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis, laus-jaíþ, exact nothing beyond (that) which is appointed you*; Lu. 3, 13. *jabai leihwid fram þamei wêneid audniman, if ye lend (to them) of whom ye hope to receive*; Lu. 6, 34. (See also 9, 36.). *ei galaubjaíþ þammei insandida jains, that ye believe on (him) whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29 (See also 7, 31.), etc.

NOTE. A substantive is sometimes attracted into a relative clause, and agrees with the relative pronoun; e. g., *und þanei dag galaíþ Nauêl in arka, until the day that Noe entered into (the) ark*; Lu. 17, 27. *ip þammei daga usidd-ja Lôd us Saúdaúmin, but the (same) day that (lit. in what day) Lot went out of Sodom*; Lu. 17, 29. *salida in þammei was stada twans dagans, he abode two days in the place in which he was (lit. in what place he was)*; Jo. 11, 6.

§ 73. The relative pronouns *ikei*, *þuei*, *juzei*, etc. (See Gothic Grammar, § 158) refer to pronouns of the first and second persons. E. g., *ik auk im sa smalista apaústaúlê, ikei ni im waírþs, for I am the least of the apostles, that am not worthy*; I Cor. 15, 9. *apþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis . . . ikei . . . hauns im in izwis, now I Paul myself beseech you . . .*

who ... am base among you; II Cor. 10, 1. mik ..., ikei faúra was, me ..., who was before; I Tim. 1, 13. pu has is puei stôjis framapjana skalk? who art thou that judgest another man's servant? Rom. 14, 4. pu ... in puzei waila galeikaida, thou ... in whom I am well pleased; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. pu ... pukei wilda (marginal gloss to in puzei waila galeikaida; see) Mk. 1, 11, (above). jus sijup juzei, ye are they which; Lu. 16, 15. jus, juzei simlê wêsup faírra, ye who sometime were far off; Eph. 2, 13. izwis .. juzei, for you, who; II Cor. 8, 10. izwis juzei, to you who; Eph. 2, 17. lausai sijup af Xristau, juzei, ye are separated from Christ, who; Gal. 5, 4. in izwis, juzei, in you that; I Thess. 2, 13. izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, you ... before whose eyes; Gal. 3, 1.

NOTE 1. Sometimes saei occurs instead of ikei; e. g., ik im saei weit-wôdja bi mik silban, I am (one) that bear witness about myself; Jo. 8, 18. ik Pawlus .. saei nu faginô, I Paul .. who now rejoice; Col. 1, 24 (in B).

NOTE 2. The antecedent of both ikei and saei is sometimes omitted (See § 2, note 1); e. g., lausai sijup af Xristau, juzei in witôda garaſhtaus qipip izwis, ye are separated from Christ, who justify yourselves in the law; Gal. 5, 4. anstai gups im saei im, by the grace of God I am what (lit. who) I am; I Cor. 15, 10.

NOTE 3. For hileiks used as a relative, see § 77, note.

## V. Interrogative Pronouns.

§ 74. The interrogative has (See Gothic Grammar, § 159) is used,

(1) in direct questions, (a) substantively. E. g., has ist sa slahands puk? who is he that smote thee? Mt. 26, 68. hana wileip ei fralêtau izwis? whom will ye that I release unto you? Mt. 27, 17. ha sijai pata? what may this be? Mk. 1, 27. his bidjan? what (lit. of what; see § 26) shall I ask? Mt. 6, 24. du hamma galeipaima? to whom shall we go? Jo. 6, 68. (b) adjectively. E. g., has manna izwara, what man of you; Lu. 15, 4.

(2) in indirect questions, always substantively. E. g., hwa taujip taſhswô peina, what thy right (hand) doeth; Mt. 6, 3. untê wait hamma galaubida, for I know whom I have believed; II Tim. 1, 12.

NOTE 1. The interrogative has is seldom used attributively (See (1), (b), above); a substantive following usually occurs in the genitive (See § 21), with which it agrees in gender; e. g., has izwara, which of you? Mt. 6, 27. in hamma waldufnjê pata taujis? by what authority doest thou this? Mk. 11, 28. in hamma waldufnjê pata tauja, by what authority I do this; Mk. 11, 29.



hva waúrdê? *what a word* (lit. *of words*); Lu. 4, 36. hvis ahmanê sijup, *what manner of spirit ye are of*; Lu. 9, 55. hva allis ubilis gatawida? *why, what (of) evil has he done?* Mk. 15, 14.

NOTE 2. The neuter hva is sometimes used like the Greek *τί* or the Latin *quid*, irrespective of a masculine, feminine, or plural following; e. g., hva kara unsis, *what is that to us* (lit. *why, or in what respect, care to us*; see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a); and § 15, (1), note 4); Mt. 27, 4. hva ufarassus mikileins mahtais is, *what (is the) abundance of (the) greatness of his power*; Eph. 1, 19. — And like *τί*, *quare?*, *quomodo?*; as, hva þanamais draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. hva auhjôþ jah grêtip? *why do ye make this noise and weep?* Mk. 5, 39. ip þu hva stôjis brôþar þeinana? *but why dost thou judge thy brother?* Rom. 14, 10. — For und hva, in hvis, see the Glossary.

NOTE 3. For hvas used indefinitely, see § 78, note 2.

§ 75. The interrogative hvaþar, *which of the two?*, *whether?* (See Gothic Grammar, § 160) is always used substantively, a substantive following takes the genitive. E. g., hvaþar ist azêtizô, *whether is easier*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. hvaþar nu þizê, qip, mais ina frijôd, *tell me therefore, which of them will love him more?* Lu. 7, 42. hvaþars skuldêdi maiza? *which of them should (be) greater*; Skeir. III, a.

§ 76. The interrogative hvarjis, *which, who*, (of several. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 160) is chiefly (See, (2), below) used substantively, both in direct and indirect questions.

(1) in direct questions. E. g., hvarjamma izê waírþip qêns? *whose wife shall she be of them* (lit. *to which of them, etc.*)? Mk. 12, 23. hvarja ist allaizô anabusnê frumista? *which is the first of all commandments?* Mk. 12, 28. hvarjis þizê waírþip qêns? *whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33. in hvarjis þizê waúrstwê staineip mik? *for which of those works do ye stone me?* Jo. 10, 32.

(2) in indirect questions, (a) substantively. E. g., hvarjis maists wêsi, *who should be the greatest*; Mk. 9, 34. hvarjis þau izê maists wêsi, *which of them should be greatest*; Lu. 9, 46. hvarjai sind þai ni galaubjandans, *who (were the not-believing ones =) they were* (lit. *are*) *that believed not*; Jo. 6, 64. ik wait hvarjans gawalida, *I know whom I have chosen*; Jo. 13, 18; (b) adjectively: witup auk hvarjôs anabusnins atgêbum izwis, *for ye know what commandments we gave you*; I Thess. 4, 2.

§ 77. The interrogative hwileiks, *of what sort?* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 161), is either substantive or adjective. It is used,

(1) in direct questions. E. g., hwileiks ist sa, *what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. in hwileikai gajukôn gabafram þô? *with (lit. in) what comparison shall we compare it?* Mk. 4, 30.



hileika was nu audagei izwara, *of what sort was then your blessedness?* Gal. 4, 15.

(2) in indirect questions. hêleika (ê for i; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 161, note) wêsi sô gôleins, *of what sort this salutation should be*; Lu. 1, 29. hileika sô qinô, *of what sort this woman (is)*; Lu. 7, 39. hileikamma ðaupau skulda gadaupnan, *what death he should die*; Jo. 12, 33. (See also 18, 32. Gal. 6, 11. Eph. 1, 18. 3, 9.)

NOTE. It is sometimes a relative, (1) with a following correlative (swaleiks); e. g., hileiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah pai muldeinans, hileiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah pai ufarhiminakundans, *as (is) the earthy (man) such (are) the earthy (men) also, as (is) the heavenly (man), such (are) the heavenly (men) also*; I Cor. 15, 48. hileikai sium ... swaleikai, *such as we are ... such (will we be)*; II Cor. 10, 11. (2) without a correlative; e. g., hileikai simlê wêsun, *whatsoever they once were*; Gal. 2, 6. hileika mis waúrþun ... hileikôs wrakjôs usþulaida, *which came unto me ... what persecutions I endured*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## VI. Indefinite and Distributive Pronouns.

§ 78. The indefinite sums (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 162) is used:

(1) substantively: *some one*, plural *some*. E. g., sêlum sumana, *we saw one*; Mk. 9, 38. jah dugunnun sumai speiwan ana wlit is, *and some began to spit into his face*; Mk. 14, 65. taftôk mis (See § 40) sums, *somebody hath touched me*; Lu. 8, 46. — Often with a partitive genitive (See § 21): *a certain one*, *some one*, (a) following the genitive; as, jah qinônô suma, *and a certain woman* (lit. *of women*); Mk. 5, 25. hundafadê þan sumis skalks, *and a servant of a certain centurion* (lit. *of a certain one of centurions*); Lu. 7, 2. (b) preceding it; as, þaruh sumai þizê bôkarjê qêþun, *and, behold, certain of the scribes said*; Mt. 9, 3. jah gasaílvandans sumans þizê sipônjê is, *and when they saw* (lit. *seeing*) *some of the disciples of his*; Mk. 7, 2. — Also followed by *in* with the dative; as, hwaiwa qipand sumai in izwis, *how say some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12. jah ganasjau sumans us im, *and I might save some of* (lit. *out of*) *them*; Rom. 11, 14.

(2) adjectively: *certain*, *some*, (a) following its substantive. E. g., twai dulgis skulans wêsun dulgahaitjin sumamma, *there were two debtors to a certain creditor* (i. e. *a certain creditor had two debtors*; see § 35); Lu. 7, 41. gamôtida imma waír sums us baúrg, *there met him out of (the) city a certain man*; Lu. 8, 27. (b) preceding it. E. g., aípþau suma (for *as*, erroneously regarded as an indefinite pronoun), *either a certain*

woman; Lu. 15, 8. *staua was sums in sumai baúrg, there was in a (certain) city a (certain) judge; Lu. 18, 2. — Also strengthened by ains; as, jah ains sums juggalaups laistida afar imma, and there followed (after) him a certain young man; Mk. 14, 51.*

NOTE 1. The indefinite sums, sometimes with -uh, -h, is often used in enumerative expressions; e. g., *managei ... qêpun þeileôn waifþan* (For construction, see § 112) *sumaih qêpun: aggilus du imma rôdida, (the) people ... said that it was thunder, others said: an angel spake to him; Jo. 12, 29; so sums ... sums; sums ... sumsuh; sumsuh ... sumsuh; etc.*

NOTE 2. The interrogative hvas (See § 74) is frequently used as an indefinite pronoun; e. g., *jah ni wilda ei hvas wissêdi, and he would not that any man should know (it); Mk. 9, 30. þatei brôþar þeins habaiþ hva bi þuk, that thy brother hath aught against thee; Mt. 5, 23.*

§ 79. Indefinites are formed by affixing -hun to *mauna, man, hvas, who?*, and *ains, one*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 163). All occur with the negative particle *ni, not*.

(1) *ni mannahun*. E. g., *saiþv ei mannahun (dative) ni qipais waifht, see (that) thou say nothing to any man; Mk. 1, 44. ni mannahun auk ist sæi taujiþ maht in namin meinamma, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name; Mk. 9, 39.*

(2) *ni hwashun*, occurring always in the nominative singular. E. g., *apþan ni hwashun lagjiþ du plata fanan þarihis ana snagan fairnjana, no man putteth as a patch a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; Mt. 9, 16. jah ni frawilwiþ hwashun þô us handau meinai, and no man shall pluck them out of my hand; Jo. 10, 28.*

(3) *ni ainshun*, (a) without a substantive. E. g., *ni ainshun ist in kunja þeinamma, there is none in thy kindred; Lu. 1, 61. ni ainnummêhun gaskôþum, ni ainnoðhun frawardidêdum, ni ainnoðhun bifaihoðêdum, we have done wrong to no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man; II Cor. 7, 2. (b) with a partitive genitive. E. g., jah ni mahta jainar ainnoðhun mahtê gatauþan, and he could do there no mighty work; Mk. 6, 5. ni þauh ganêsi ainhun leikê, no flesh (lit. none of bodies) should be saved; Mk. 13, 20. (c) followed by us with the dative. E. g., jah ainshun us izwis ni fraifhniþ mik, and none (out) of you asketh me; Jo. 16, 5. jah ainshun us im ni fraqistuôða, and none (out) of them hath perished; Jo. 17, 12.*

NOTE. When a sentence contains a negative idea, the particle *ni* is sometimes omitted; as, *sai jau ainshun þizê reikê galaubidêdi imma aifþau Fa-reisaiê? has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? (i. e. they have not); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c.*



§ 80. The English *every, each*, is expressed by affixing -uh to the interrogative pronouns. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 164).

(1) *hrazuh, every*, (a) substantively. E. g., *hrazuh auk funin saltada, for every one shall be salted with fire*; Mk. 9, 49. *jah hrazuh in izai naupjada, and every man is pressed into it*; Lu. 16, 16. — A dependent substantive or pronoun takes the genitive. E. g., *hrazuh gumakundaizê uslukands qipu, every (one of the) male opening (the) womb*; Lu. 2, 23. *hammêh þan bidjandanê þuk gif, give to every man that asketh of thee* (lit. *to every one of (those) asking thee*); Lu. 6, 30. *ip hêh qinônô bidjandei, but every woman that prayeth* (lit. *every one of women, praying*); I Cor. 11, 5. (b) attributively. E. g., *daga hammêh was at izwis, every day I was with you*; Mk. 14, 49. *jah nimai galgan seinana dag hvanôh* (Cp. § 15, (2). (b), note (2), (ð), *and take up his cross daily*; Lu. 9, 23. *heilô hêh, every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30. *dagis hrizuh, daily*; Neh. 5, 18.

NOTE 1. A participle following *hrazuh* is sometimes preceded by the article; e. g., *hrazuh nu sa gahausjands at attin, every man therefore that hath heard* (lit. *hearing*) *from the Father*; Joh. 6, 45. *hrazuh sa galaubjands du imma, every man that believeth on him*; Rom. 10, 11.

NOTE 2. The indefinite relative *whoever, whosoever*, is expressed (a) by *hrazuh saei* or *salvrazuh saei* (or *izei*; see § 70, note 2; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 164); e. g., *hrazuh saei saîlvip qinôn, whosoever looketh on a woman*; Mt. 5, 28. *hrazuh saei aflêtai qên, whosoever shall put away his wife*; Mt. 5, 31. — *salvrazuh nu saei hauseip waurda meina, therefore whosoever heareth my words*; Mt. 7, 24. *salvrazuh nu saei andhaitip mis, whosoever therefore shall confess me* (See § 45); Mt. 10, 32. *patalvah þei (=þatei; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, note 2) wileip bidjip, ye shall ask whatever ye will*; Jo. 15, 7. *patalvah þei bidjaip attan, whatsoever ye shall ask (of the) Father*; Jo. 15, 16. — *salvrazuh izei usqimip izwis, whosoever killeth you*; Jo. 16, 2. *salvrazuh izei pindan sik silban taujip, whosoever maketh himself a king*; Jo. 19, 12. — (b) by *þishrazuh* followed by *saei* or *ei* in all cases; e. g., *ip þishvanôh saei ... afaika jah ik, but whosoever ... him will I also deny*; Mt. 10, 33. *bidei mik þishrizuh þei* (See (a), above) *wileis, ask of me whatsoever thou wilt*; Mk. 6, 22 (See also 23).

(2) by *hvarjizuh* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 165), (a) substantively; e. g., *hvarjizuh ha nêmi, what every man should take*; Mk. 15, 24. *hvarjammêh swaswê gup gadailida mitaþ galaubeinai, according as God hath dealt to every man (the) measure of faith*; Rom. 12, 3. with a partitive genitive: *jah hvarjatôh hunslê salta saltada, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*; Mk. 9, 49. *hvarjizuh izwara whosoever of you*; Lu. 14, 33. (b) attributively; e. g., *and dulþ þan hvarjôh, now at every feast*; Mt. 27, 15 (See also Mk. 15, 6; and Skeir. IV, b.).

NOTE. The indefinites *hrazuh* and *hvarjizuh* with numerals are used distributively; e. g., *jah dugann ins insandjan twans hvanzuh, and began to*



send them forth by two and two; Mk. 6, 7. jah insandida ins twans lranzuh, and sent them two and two; Lu. 10, 1. — ana hvarjanôh fimftiguns, by fifties in a company; Lu. 9, 14.

§ 81. *Each of two* and *each one of two* are rendered by hvarparuh and ainhvarparuh, respectively (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 166). E. g., eipan . . . hvarparammêh usgibaima, *therefore we should give each*; Skeir. V, d. ainhvarparammêh seinan anafilhandam, *each one commending his baptism*; Skeir. III, a.

§ 82. The indefinite *alls* (See Gothic Grammar, § 122, note 1), *all, whole, every*, is used:

(1) substantively, (a) without or with the article. E. g., untê allata wairpîp, *till all shall be fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. faúra þaim allaim, *before them all*; Mt. 26, 70. (b) with a personal pronoun. E. g., eis allai gadômidêdun ina skulan wisan dauþau, *they all condemned him to be (a debtor unto death, i. e.) guilty of death*; Mk. 14, 64. (c) (all) with a genitive singular. E. g., jah all manageins iddjdêdun du imma, *and the whole (of the) multitude resorted unto him*; Mk. 2, 13. all dagis, *(the whole of the day, i. e.) all the day long*; Rom. 8, 36. (d) with a genitive plural, where it likewise occurs in the neuter singular, and may be rendered by *every*. E. g., all bagmê gôdaizê, *every good tree*; Mt. 7, 17. us allamma haimô Galeilais, *out of every town of Galilee*; Lu. 5, 17; or agrees with the substantive in gender; as, mis all kniwê biugîp jah andhaitîp all razdô gupa, *every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God*; Rom. 14, 11.

(2) adjectively, (a) with or without the article. E. g., alla sô haírda, *the whole herd*; Mt. 8, 32. jah hailjands allôs saúhtins jah alla unhailja, *and healing all sicknesses and every (Cp. (1), (d), above) disease*; Mt. 9, 35. (b) with the pronoun jains. E. g., jah usiddja mēripa sô and alla jaina aírþa, *and the fame hereof (lit. this fame) went abroad into all that land*; Mt. 9, 26. in allai aírþai jainai, *in all that country*; Mt. 9, 31. (c) with a possessive pronoun used substantively, either with or without the article. E. g., jah all þata mein þein ist, *and all mine is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. jah fraqimandei allamma seinamma, *and having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. (d) with other words, or phrases, used substantively. E. g., in allaim gôdaim, *in all good things*; Gal. 6, 6. jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida, *and healed all that were sick (lit. all 'the-evil-having')*; Mt. 8, 16. jah liuhteip allaim þaim in þamma garda, *and it giveth light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15.

# THE VERB.

## Voices.

§ 83. The Gothic has two voices, *Active* and *Middle*. Of the middle voice there remain only a few, but frequently occurring, forms of the *present indicative* and *optative*. Since these forms have a *passive* force, the middle voice is also called *Passive Voice*, or *Medio-Passive*. The remaining passive tenses are formed by means of the preterit participle and the corresponding tenses of *waírþan* and *wisan*. E. g., *daupjada*, *he is baptized*, *daupþs was or warþ*, *he was baptized*.

NOTE. Verbs in -nan, originally inchoatives, often have a medial meaning (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 194; and my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', page 592).

§ 84. A verb in the active voice expresses what the subject *does* or *is*, while in the passive voice the verb expresses what the subject suffers. E. g., *aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja*; *ip sa afar mis gagganda swinþôza mis ist*, *I indeed baptize you with (lit. in) water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — *minnista haifada*, *shall be called (the) least*; Mt. 5, 19.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of personal pronouns is generally omitted (See § 2, note 1).

NOTE 2. The active of the Greek text is often rendered passively in Gothic, no doubt for the sake of clearness; e. g., *daupau aifdaupjaidau* (for *θανάτω τελευτάω*), *let him be put to death*; Mk. 7, 10. *ei galagjaidau* (for *περίκειται*) *asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is*, *that a millstone were laid about his neck*; Mk. 9, 42. *untê ufhlôhjanda* (for *γελάσσει*), *for ye shall (be caused to laugh=) rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21. *ip biþê gabaúran ist* (for *γεννηθή*) *barn*, *but as soon as the child is born*; Jo. 16, 21. *aþþan lva naúh faianda* (for *μέμφεται*), *but why are we yet blamed?* Rom. 9, 19. — So especially where we render the Greek person by the indefinite *they*, *men*; as, *ibai lisanda* (for *συλλέγουσιν*) *af þaúrnum weinabasja?* *are grapes gathered of thorns (= do men gather grapes of thorns)?* Mt. 7, 16. *mitads gôða ... gibada* (for *δώσουσιν*), *good measure ... shall be given*; Lu. 6, 38. (See also 44: *lisanda* for *συλλέγουσιν*) — Both active and passive in the same sentence: *galisada ... galagjand ... inbrannjada* (for *συνάγουσιν ... βάλλουσιν ... καίεται*); Jo. 15, 6.

NOTE 3. Reversely, a Greek passive construction, even a present form, is rendered by a Gothic active verb; e. g., *jah duatsnêwun* (for *προσωρμήθησαν*), *and drew to the shore*; Mk. 6, 53. *jah gastôþ* (for *ἀπεκατεστάνη*) *sô handus is*, *and his hand was whole again*; Lu. 6, 11. — *ip Iêsus gawandjands sik* (for *ἐπιστροφάς*), *but Jesus turned him about, and (lit. turning himself)*; Mt. 9, 22. (See also Mk. 5, 30). *jah gasleipþ sik* (for *ζημιώθη*) *saiwalai seinai?* *and in-*

*jureth himself in regard to his soul*; Mk. 9, 36. — Here must be mentioned the infinitive active for the Greek infinitive passive (the latter being also expressed by a preterit participle and *waírþan* or *wisan*, or by a conjunctive clause; s. § 106, note); e. g., *hait nu witan* (for ἀσφαλισθήναι) *þamma hlaiwa, command therefore to watch the sepulchre*; Mt. 27, 64. *gamêljan* (for ἀπογράφεσθαι) *allana midjungard, to (enroll for taxation =) tax the whole world*; Lu. 2, 1. (so) *anamêljan miþ Mariin, to enroll (himself) with Mary*; Lu. 2, 5. *jah usqiman* (for ἀποσταθῆναι), *and suffer death*; Lu. 9, 22.

NOTE 4. The preterit participle of intransitive verbs has an active (and, like the present participle, sometimes an adjective) meaning. e. g., *qumans, having come*; *gaqumans, having come together*; *usgaggans, having gone out*; *waírþans, having become, being*; — *háuhþûhts, high-minded, proud*; *andapûhts, vigilant*; etc.<sup>1</sup>)

NOTE 5. Concerning the dative governed by passive verbs, see § 49.

## Tenses.

§ 85. The Gothic verb has two tenses, *Present* and *Preterit* (Perfect). The future is expressed by the present or (rarely) by means of *skulan, shall*; *haban, have*; *duginnan, begin*, etc.; see (§) 86, (1), and note 1.

§ 86. The present expresses,

(1) continued present action, a general truth or an habitual action. E. g., *amên auk qip̃a izwis, for verily I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 18. *jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírþ af þus; batizô ist auk þus, etc., and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee; for it is profitable for thee, etc.*; Mt. 5, 29.

(2) sometimes a past action; so in vivid narration, the Greek using the same tense for the aorist. (Historical present). E. g., *naúhþan imma rôdjandin gaggip̃ sums manne, while he yet spake, there cometh a certain man* (lit. *of men*; see §§ 21 and 78); Lu. 8, 49. *þaruh farjandans swê spaúrdê .k. jah .e. aíp̃pau .l. gasaíhvand Iêsu, so having rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus*; Jo. 6, 19. *gatiuhand ina du Fareisaium, they bring him to (the) Pharisees*; Jo. 9, 13. *þô qap̃, jah afar þata qip̃ip̃ du im, these things said he, and after that he saith unto them*; Jo. 11, 11. *þanuh Iêsus . . . gaggip̃ du þamma hlaiwa, Jesus therefore . . . cometh to the grave*; Jo. 11, 38. — Sometimes the present and the preterit occur interchangeably for the Greek historical present; as, *jah atiddjêdun* (for ἔρχονται) *du Iêsu, jah gasaíhvand þana wôdan, and they come* (lit. *came*) *to Jesus, and see the possessed (one)*; Mk. 5, 15. *jah sai qimip̃ ains þizê synagôgêfadê,*

<sup>1</sup>) See Bernhardt, *Gotische Grammatik*, § 176.



namin Jaeirus jah saílvands ina gadraus (for πίπτεῖ) du fôtum Iêsius, *and, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and seeing him he fell at the feet of Jesus*; Mk. 5, 22. gaggip Filippus jah qipip du Andraîn, jah aftra Andraias jah Filippus qêpun (for ἑξέτασεν) du Iêsua, *Philip cometh and telleth Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus*; Jo. 12, 22. — The Greek historical present is more frequently rendered by the preterit; see § 87.

(3) the Greek future (Cp. notes 1 and 2, below). E. g., sah þan izwis daupeip in ahmin weihamma, *he, however, shall baptize you with (lit. in) the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. audagai þai hrainjahafirtans, untê þai guþ gasaílvand, *blessed (are) the pure in heart, for they shall see God*; Mt. 5, 8. qimand (shall) come . . . bigraband (shall) east a trench about . . . bistandand (shall) surround . . . biwaibjand (shall) encompass . . . gaibunjand (shall) lay even . . . lêtand (shall) leave; L. 19, 43. 44. — ni maúrþrjais (φονεύσεις); ip saei maúrþreip (φονεύσῃ) skula waírþip (ἔσται) stauai, *thou shalt not kill; and whosoever killeth shall be subject to judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. ni ufarswarais, ip usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans, *thou shalt not forswear (thyself), but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths*; Mt. 5, 33. — und lva at izwis sijau? und lva þulau izwis? *how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?* Mk. 9, 19. — jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, *if there should be given a sign (lit. of signs) unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. wênja auk ei þaírh biðôs izwarôs fragibaidau izwis, *for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you*; Phil. 22.

(4) often the Greek perfect, when this has a present meaning. E. g., untê atist (for παρῆσθησιν) asans, *because (the) harvest is come*; Mk. 4, 29. aiþei þeina jah brôþrjus þeinai standand (for ἑστέχουσιν) ûta, *thy mother and thy brethren stand without*; Lu. 8, 20. gatraua (for πείσσεσμαι), *for I am persuaded*; Rom. 8, 38. þiumagus meus ligip (for βέβηκα) in garda uslipa, *my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. — Sometimes the preterit is used; see § 87.

NOTE 1. The Greek future is further rendered (See § 85), (a) once by means of skulan; e. g., lva skuli þata barn waírþan, *what manner of child shall this be?* Lu. 1, 66. (b) by haban; as þaruh sa andbahts meus wisan habaiþ, *there shall also my servant be*; Jo. 12, 26. ip þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, *but what I do, and will do*; II Cor. 11, 12. ei . . . jah taujiþ jah taujan habaiþ, *that ye both do and will do*; II Thess. 3, 4. (c) by means of duginnan; as, untê gaunôn jah grêtan duginnid, *for ye shall mourn and weep*; Lu. 6, 25. jah in þamma faginô, akei jah faginôn duginna, *and I therein*

*do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice*; Phil. 1, 18. (d) by means of *anawaf̃ps*; e. g., *pa-tei anawaf̃p* was *uns du winnan aglip̃ôs*, *that we should suffer* (lit. *that it was future to us to suffer*) *tribulation*; I Thess. 3, 4. *izei anawaf̃pai w̃esun du galaubjan imma*, *which should hereafter believe on him*; I Tim. 1, 16.

NOTE 2. The past future is likewise expressed by the present tense; e. g., *ni us-gaggis jainpr̃ô*, *untê usgibis pana minnistan kintu*, *thou shalt not come out thence, till thou (shalt have =) hast paid the uttermost (properly least) farthing*; Mt. 5, 26. *hana ni hrukeip̃*, *untê pu mik afaikis kunnan prim sinpam*, *the cock shall not crow, till thou (shalt have =) hast denied (to know) me thrice*; Jo. 13, 38.

§ 87. The preterit is the only tense for the past. It expresses,

(1) continued or repeated past action (Imperfect). E. g., *jah andbahtida imma*, *and (continually) served him*; Mt. 8, 15. *habaidêdunuh pan bandjan gatarhidana*, *Barabbas*, *they had then a notable prisoner, Barabbas*; Mt. 27, 16. *idweiti-dêdun imma*, *reproached (=were reproaching) him*; Mt. 27, 44. *ip̃ eis pahaidêdun*, *but they held their peace*; Mk. 3, 4.

(2) a past action, with reference to its present completion (Perfect). E. g., *galaubeins peina ganasida puk*, *thy faith hath made thee whole*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. *trauaida du gupa*, *he trusted (i. e. heretofore) in God*; Mt. 27, 43. *sai smakkabagms panei fraqast gapaûrsnôda*, *behold, (the) fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away*; Mt. 11, 21. *and-nêmun* (for ἀπέχουσιν) *mizdôn seina*, *they have (received) their reward*; Mt. 6, 2. 16. — The Greek perfect is usually rendered by the present; see § 86, (4).

(3) simple past action, i. e. an isolated occurrence, without reference to another action or to its completion or duration. It answers to the Greek aorist. E. g., *jah atiddja dalap̃ rigu jah qêmun alṽôs jah waif̃woun windôs jah bistugqun bi pamma razna jainamma*, *jah ni gadraus. and (the) rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell not*; Mt. 7, 25. *jah stibua qam us himinam*, *and there came a voice from heaven*; Mk. 1, 11. — Here belongs also the preterit which answers to the Greek historical present (the latter being sometimes rendered by the present; see § 86, (2)). E. g., *jah qap̃ imma Iêsus*, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. *jah qap̃ du imma Iêsus*, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. 20. *jah suns sai ahma ina ustauh in aupida*, *and, behold, immediately the Spirit drove him into (the) wilderness*; Mk. 1, 12. *jah galipun in Kafarnaum*, *and they went into Carpernaum*; Mk. 1, 21.



(4) a past action which had already occurred previous to a certain time in the past, or when another completed action commenced (Pluperfect). E. g., atuh-pan-gaf sa lēwjands im bandwôn, *and the traitor had given them a token*; Mk. 14, 44. þaiei in auhjóðau maúrþr gatawidêðun, *that had committed murder in the insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7. in neipis atgê-bun ina þai auhumistans gudjans, *for envy had delivered him the chief priests*; Mk. 15, 10. af þizaiei uswarp sibun unhulþôns, *out of whom he had cast seven devils*; Mk. 16, 9. us þizaiei usiddjêðun unhulþôns sibun, *out of whom went seven devils*; Lu. 8, 2.

NOTE. Examples of the compound (See § 83) passive tenses,

(a) Imperfect: jah daupidai wêsun allai, *and were all baptized*; Mk. 1, 5. mêrida wêsun alla þô waúrda, *all these sayings were noised abroad*; Lu. 1, 65. jah taúhaus was in ahmin in auþidai, *and was led by (the) Spirit in (the) wilderness*; Lu. 4, 1.

(b) Perfect: alla garþana sind, *are all numbered*; Mt. 10, 30. bi þanei gamêliþ ist, *of whom it is written*; Mt. 11, 10. jah jabai satana . . . gadai-þiþs warþ, *and if Satan . . . be divided*; Mk. 3, 26.

(c) Aorist: þatei qipan ist, *that it was said*; Mt. 5, 21. 27. 33. 38. 43. afþaúrþiþs was (for êðîþh̄sa) *I was thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. jah uswaúrhta gadômida warþ handugei fram barnam seinaim, *and wisdom was (and is still) deemed righteous of her children*; Mt. 11, 19.

(d) Pluperfect: untê gasulþ was ana staina, *for it (had been=) was founded upon a rock*; Mt. 7, 25. ana þammei sô baúrgs izê gatimrida was, *on which their city (had been=) was built*; Lu. 4, 29. sah atwaúrþaús was du daúra is, *and he had been laid at his gate*; Lu. 16, 20.

## Moods.

§ 88. The Gothic language has three moods, *Indicative*, *Optative* (*Subjunctive*), and *Imperative*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 167, (3)). Concerning the *Infinitive*, which is sometimes classed with the moods, see § 106.

### Indicative.

§ 89. The indicative mood is used simply to express a *fact*, i. e. to declare, affirmatively or negatively, a person or thing as *acting or existing*. E. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja; ip sa afar gagganda swinþôza mis ist, *I indeed baptize you with water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — For further examples, see §§ 86 and 87.

### Optative.

§ 90. While the indicative expresses an actual fact, the *optative* is used to state *what is merely conceived in the mind*; as, a



wish, exhortation, possibility, doubt, and the like. The optative occurs both in independent and dependent sentences (Cp. § 91, note 1).

#### I. Optative in independent sentences.

§ 91. In independent sentences the optative implies,

(1) *a wish* (optative proper). If the wish can be fulfilled, the present optative is used. E. g., *weihnai namô þein*; *qimai þiudinassus þeins*; *waírbai wilja þeins . . . jah ni brig-gais uns in fraistubnjai*, *hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done . . . and lead us not into temptation*; Mt. 6, 9—13. *waírbai mis bi waúrda þeinamma*, *be it unto me according to thy word*; Lu. 1, 38. *hulps sijais mis fra-waúrhtamma*, *be merciful to me a sinner*; Lu. 18, 13. *gub . . . gibai izwis*, *God grant you*; Rom. 15, 5. — With the particle *wainei* (*ὥφελον*, Lt. *utinam*); as, *wainei jah usmaitaindau þai drôbjandans izwis!* *would that they were even cut off which trouble you!* Gal. 5, 12.

The preterit optative implies that a wish is not, or can not, be fulfilled. E. g., *ip wissêdeis . . . ! hadst thou but known . . . !* Lu. 19, 42. — with *wainei*: *jah wainei þiudanôðêdeiþ*, *and would that ye did reign!* I Cor. 4, 8. *wainei usþulaidêdeiþ meinaizôs leitul hva unfroðeins*, *would that ye could bear with my folly a little!* II Cor. 11, 1.

(2) *an exhortation*. E. g., *þáirhgaggaima ju und Bêþ-lahaím jah saíkraina*, *let us now go unto Bethlehem, and see*; Lu. 2, 15. *gawaúrkjaima hleiþrôs þrins*, *let us make three tents*; Lu. 9, 33. *sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma*, *agree with* (lit. *be well thinking towards*) *thine adversary*; Mt. 5, 25. *nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais*, *neither shalt thou swear by thy head*; Mt. 5, 36. *swa nu bid-jaip jus*, *so therefore pray ye*; Mt. 6, 9. *swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar*, *so shall your light shine*; Mt. 5, 16.

(3) *possibility or probability*. E. g., *jah (þan) þana gard is diswilwai*, *and then he may plunder the house*; Mk. 3, 27. *aíþpau hvas imma fruma gaf*, *jah fragildaíðau imma*, *or who has first given to him, and it should be recompensed unto him again?* Rom. 11, 35. *baíraima jah frisaht þis himina-kundins*, *we shall also bear (the) image of the heavenly*; I Cor. 15, 49. *sa baírai þô wargipa*, *he shall bear his* (lit. *the*) *judgment*; Gal. 5, 10. *ip waúrstw sein silbins kiusai* (exhortative) *hvarjizuh*, *jah þan in sis silbin hōftulja habai* (potential), *but let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself*; Gal. 6, 4.

Here belongs also the optative in a direct question. E. g., *hwa sijai pata? what may this be?* Mk. 1, 27. *hwa þannu sa sijai? who may he be?* Mk. 4, 41. *hwa þuk sêlum . . . jan ni andbahtidêdeima þus? when saw we thee . . . and did not minister unto thee (i. e. could it be possible that we did not minister unto thee, when we saw thee?);* Mt. 25, 44.

NOTE 1. It should be noticed that in affirmative sentences the hortative optative expresses what should be, or be done, either now or in the future, while the imperative generally implies that which the subject desires to be, or be done, immediately (Cp. § 105). E. g., *qimai þiudinassus þeins; wafrþai wilja þeins, thy kingdom come, thy will be done;* Mt. 6, 10. but: *hlaif unsarana þana santeinan gif uns himma daga; jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our debts (lit. that which we owe);* Mt. 6, 11, 12.

NOTE 2. It is sometimes doubtful whether an optative has a hortative or a potential force; e. g., *jabai hōpan skuld sijai, þaim siukeins meinaizōs hōpan, if it behoove to glory, I might (or let me) glory of the things which concern (lit. of) mine infirmity;* II Cor. 11, 30.

## II. Optative in dependent clauses.

### 1. IN OBJECT CLAUSES.

§ 92. The optative is used in object clauses implying *doubt, uncertainty, contrariness*, and the like. The object clause is introduced by the conjunctions *ei*, *þatei*, *þei* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, and note 2). The verbs of the leading clauses are usually verbs of *saying, thinking, hearing, permitting*, and the like. E. g., *ni hugjaip ei qêmjau gataíran witôþ aípau praúfê-tuns, think not that I am come to destroy (the) law, or (the) prophets;* Mt. 5, 17. *ga-u-laubjats þatei magjau pata taujan? believe ye, that I can do this?* Mt. 9, 28. *þadei hausiðêdun ei is wêsi, where they heard (that) he was;* Mk. 6, 55. *þaiei silbans trauaidêdun sis ei wêseina garaíhtai, which trusted in themselves that they were righteous;* Lu. 18, 9. *jus qipip þatei waja-mêrjau, say ye that I blaspheme?* Jo. 10, 36. *jah ni qipa izwis þei ik bidjau attan bi izwis, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;* Jo. 16, 20. *ni þatei attan sêlvi lwas, not that (i. e. I will not say that) any man hath seen the Father;* Jo. 6, 46. *fragif ugkis ei ains af taíhswôn þeinaí jah ains af hleidumein þeinaí sitaiwa, grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right (hand), and the other on thy left (hand);*

§ 93. The optative occurs in final (Cp. § 96) object clauses after verbs of *willing, commanding, or the opposite*. E. g., *wileizu ei qipaima, fôn atgaggai us himina jah fraqimai*

im, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them? Lu. 9, 54. — For further examples of final clauses, see § 96.

§ 94. The optative in object clauses is used after verbs of *fearing*. E.g., ôg izwis ibai swarê arbaididêdjau in izwis, *I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed labor upon you in vain*; Gal. 4, 11. ap̃pan ôg ibai auftô ... riurja waîr̃paina frap̃ja izwara af ainfalpein, *but I fear, lest by any means ... your minds should be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3. untê ôg ibai auftô qimands ni swaleikans swê wiljau bigitau izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swê ni wileip̃ ... ibai aftra qimandan mik gup̃ gahaunjai at izwis, jah qai-nô managans, *for I fear, lest, when I come (lit. coming), I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not ...; lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many*; II Cor. 12, 20. 21.

§ 95. The optative often occurs in *indirect questions*.

(a) the *present optative*, (a) after the present tense in the leading clause. E.g., ni maûrnaĩp̃ saiwalai izwarai h̃a matjaĩp̃ jah h̃a drigkaĩp̃, nih leika izwaramma h̃ê wasjaĩp̃, *be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat and what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. ip̃ sunus mans ni habaĩp̃ h̃ar haubĩp̃ sein anahnaiwjai, *but the Son of man hath not where he shall lay his head*; Mt. 8, 20. — (̃) after the preterit in the leading sentence. E.g., Fareisaieis frêhun ina skuldu sijai mann qên af-satjan, (the) Pharisees asked him, *if it be lawful for a man to put away (his) wife*; Mk. 10, 2. frêhun pan ina sipônjôs is qip̃andans h̃a sijai sô gajukô, *and his disciples asked him, saying what this parable might be*; Lu. 8, 9.

(b) the *preterit optative*, always after the preterit in the leading clause. E.g., jah witaidêdun imma, hailidêdiu sabbatô daga, *and they watched him, whether he would heal (him) on (the) sabbath day*; Mk. 3, 2. jah sôkidêdun h̃aiwa ina innatbêreina jah galagidêdeina in andwaîr̃p̃ja is, *and they sought (means) how they might bring him in and lay him before him*; Lu. 5, 18. ni kunnandans h̃ap̃ar skuldêdi maiza, *not knowing which should be greater*; Skeir. III, a.

## 2. IN FINAL CLAUSES. (Cp. § 93.)

§ 96. A *purpose* or *motive* is generally expressed by the optative (proper; see § 91, (1)). The final conjunctions, or better,



the conjunctions introducing final clauses, are *ei* (intensified *dupê ei*, in *þis ei, du þamma ei*), *that* (*to this end, for this cause, that*), *þei, that, ibai, lest*.

A final clause takes,

(a) the *present optative*, (a) after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., *swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar ... ei gasaifraina izwara gôda waúrstwa jah háuhjaina attan izwarana, let your light so shine ... that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father; Mt. 5, 16. saifc ei manni qipais, see that thou tell no man; Mt. 8, 4. ibai lukarn qimip dupê ei uf mêlan satjaidau aifþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau, is a candle brought (lit. does perhaps a candle come) to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick? Mk. 4, 21. salbô haubip þein jah ludja þeina þwah, ei ni gasaifraizau mannam fastands, ak attin þeinamma, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not fasting unto men, but unto thy Father; Mt. 6, 17. 18. du þamma gabaúrâns im (Perfect) jah du þamma qam (Perfect) in þamma faifrauhau ei weitwôdjau sunjai, to this (end) was I born, and for this (cause) came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth; Jo. 18, 37. — galisip þôs aflifnandeins draúhsnôs, þei waifhtai ni fraqistnai, gather up the remaining fragments, that nothing be lost; Jo. 6, 12. — sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma ... ibai hvan atgibai þuk sa andastana stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza, agree with thine adversary ... lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and (then) thou wilt be cast into prison; Mt. 5, 25. hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa und þana þridjan dag, ibai auftô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma jah qipaina du managein, command therefore to watch the sepulchre until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the multitude; Mt. 27, 64. (β) after the preterit in the leading clause. E. g., *Môsês gamêlida unsis ... ei nimai brôþar is þô qên is jah ussatjai barna brôþr seinamma, Moses wrote unto us ... that his brother should (and shall) take his wife and raise up children unto his brother; Mk. 12, 19. þata rôdida izwis, ei ni afmarzjaindau, this have I spoken unto you, that ye should (and shall) not be offended; Jo. 16, 1. — jah ussôk im aifwaggêli ... ibai swarê rinnau, and com-**

*municated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run in vain; Gal. 2, 2.*

(b) the *preterit optative*, (α) once after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., atgibana ist mis hnuþô leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastêdi, *there is given to me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to buffet me; II Cor. 12, 7.* (β) after a secondary tense. E. g., jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida, ei usfullnôdêdi, *and healed all (the evil-having =) that were sick, that it might be fulfilled; Mt. 8, 16.* 17. rûna nêmun allai (þai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageins bi Iêsu, ei afdaupidêdeina ina, *all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death; Mt. 27, 1.* jah qap þaim sipônjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wêsi at imma in þizôs manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina, *and he spake to his disciples that a ship should be (held =) ready for him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him; Mk. 3, 9.* — ussôk im aîwaggêli . . . ibai swarê rinnau (See last example under (α), (β), above) aîþþau runnjau, *communicated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain; Gal. 2, 2.*

NOTE. Also the infinitive is used to express purpose; see § 114.

### 3. IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.

§ 97. The optative in consecutive clauses is used to express a result.

(α) after ei, *that, so that*. E. g., þu hvas is ei andwaúrdjais gupa? *who art thou that repliest against God? Rom. 9, 20.* — After waírþs in negative clauses; as, þizei ik ni im waírþs ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skôhis is, *the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose (lit. whose I am not worthy that stooping down I unloose the latchet of his shoe); Mt. 3, 11.* ni im waírþs ei uf hrôt mein inngaggais, *I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; Mt. 8, 8.* Lu. 7, 6. ju þanaseiþs ni im waírþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins, *I am no more worthy to be called thy son; Lu. 15, 19.* 21. ikei ni im waírþs ei haitaidau apaústaúlus, *that am worthy to be called an apostle; I Cor. 15, 9.* — After verbs signifying *to bring about*: niu mahta sa izei uslauk augôna þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah sa ni gadaupnôdêdi? *could not this (man), who opened the eyes of (lit. to; see § 48) the blind, bring about that even this (man) should not have died? Jo. 11, 37.* appan mahteigs ist gup



alla anst ufarassjan in izwis, ei . . . ufarassjaip in al-lamma waúrstwê gôdaizê, and *God is able to make all grace abound in you, that . . . ye may abound to every good work* (lit. *every one of good works*); II Cor. 9, 8. taujaip ei jah in Lau-dêkašôn aikklêsšôn ussiggwaidau, *cause that it be read also in the church of Laodicea*; Col. 4, 16.

(b) after swaei, swaswê (Cp. § 115), *that, so that*. E. g., swaei ni mahtêdeina sunjus Israêlis faírweitjan du wlita Môsêzis, *so that the children of Israël could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses*; II Cor. 3, 7. swaei bêdeima Titaún, *so that we desired Titus*; II Cor. 8, 6. swaei sijai daupeins Iôhannês ana midumai twaddjê ligandei, *so that the baptism of John be lying between the two*; Skeir. III, d. — swaswê faírgunja mipsatjau, *so that I could remove mountains*; I Cor. 13, 2.

#### 4. IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.

§ 98. A *cause* or *reason* is generally expressed by the indicative, sometimes by the optative. E. g., Abraham atta izwar sifaida ei gasêlvi dag meinana, *your father Abraham rejoiced, because he should see my day*; Jo. 8, 56. jah faginô in izwara, ei galaubjaip, and *I rejoice for your sakes, that ye may believe*; Jo. 11, 15. usfulleip meina fahêd ei pata samô hugjaiþ, *fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded*; Phil. 2, 2.

#### 5. IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 99. In relative clauses the *indicative* expresses that which *actually is* or *is done*, the *optative* that which is *merely conceived in the mind*. The indicative relative clause is therefore often used attributively for a Greek attributive adjective, or participle. The relations expressed by optative relative clauses are as follows:

(a) *consecutive* (Cp. § 97), after negative and interrogative clauses. E. g., ni waíhts ist útaprô mans inngaggandô in ina patei magi ina gamainjan, *there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him*; Mk. 7, 15. ni mannahun auk ist saei taujip maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprautô ubilwaúrdjan mis, *for there is no man which shall do a miracle* (i. e. *if he really does a miracle*; hence the indicative) *in my name and lightly be able* (potential optative) *to speak evil of me*; Mk. 9, 39. has saei frawaúrh-tins aflêtai? *who is this that forgiveth sins?* Lu. 7, 49. has þan izwara skalk aigands arjandan aþþau haldan-



dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai qipai? *but which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding* (lit. *holding*, i. e. *holding cattle*), *that will say unto him* (when he is) *coming from the field?* Lu. 17, 7. — Also the relative clause is often negative: ni waíht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau, jah fuljin þatei ni ufkunnaidau, *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known*; Mt. 10, 26. nih allis ist hwa fulginis þatei ni gabaírtjaidau, *for there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested*; Mk. 4, 22. ni auk ist analaugn þatei swikunþ ni waírþai, nih fulgin þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swikunþamma qimai, *for not (anything) is secret that shall not be made manifest; nor hid, that shall not be known and come abroad*; Lu. 8, 17. ni ainshun auk ist mannê saei ni gawaúrkjai maht in namina meinamma, *for there is no man, who may not do a miracle in my name*; Lu. 9, 50. ni ainshun ist . . . saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mêla, *there is no man . . ., who shall not receive manifold in this time*; Lu. 18, 29—30.

(b) *causal* (Cp. § 98). E. g., nip þaiei sijaina fraiw Abrahamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka haitada þus fraiw, *neither because they are* (the) *seed of Abraham, (are they) all children, but in Isaac shall thy* (lit. *to thee*) *seed be called*; Rom. 9, 7. þatei ist all du riurein, þaírh þatei is brúkjaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim mannê, *which is all to perish, because it is used after the commandments and doctrines of men*; Col. 2, 22.

(c) *conditional* (Cp. § 99). E. g., saei nu gataírip aina anabusnê þizô minnistônô jah laisjai swa mans . . . ip saei taujip jah laisjai swa . . ., *whosoever therefore shall break* (i. e. *he actually will break*) *one of these least commandments, and should* (perhaps) *teach men so . . . but whosoever shall* (actually) *do and* (perhaps) *teach so . . .*; Mt. 5, 19. qipanuh þan ist þatei hrazuh saei aflêtai qên, *it hath been said that whosoever shall* (i. e. *possibly*) *put away* (his) *wife*; Mt. 5, 31. jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, *and forgive us what we may owe*; Mt. 6, 12. jah saei ni nimip galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina waírþs, *and he that* (really) *taketh not his cross and* (therefore not) *followeth after me* (i. e. *it would be impossible that he should then follow him*; see also Lu. 14, 27.) *is not worthy of me*; Mt. 10, 38. þiswaduþ þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ (See § 91, (2)), untô usgaggaiþ (See § 101) jainþrô, *whosoever ye may enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence*; Mk. 6, 10.

NOTE 1. Some sentences which are regarded by some as final relative sentences are properly general relative propositions, i. e. such relative sentences as imply indefiniteness; e. g., gif mis sei undrinnai mik dail aiginis, *give me (the) portion of goods that mayeth fall to me* (i. e. 'give me whatever falleth to me'); Lu. 15, 12. bugei þizei þaúrbeima, *buy that of which we have need* (i. e. 'buy whatever we need'); Jo. 13, 29. ni sôkjands þatei mis brúk sijai, *not seeking that which mayeth be useful to me* (i. e. 'anything of use to me'); I Cor. 10, 33. in allamma þatei galeikai, *in all that mayeth please*; Col. 1, 10.

NOTE 2. Only the following relative clause may be regarded as final: — hvár sind salipwôs, þarei paska miþ sipônjam meinaim matjau? *where is the guestchamber, where I may* (i. e. 'show me the gu., that I may') *eat the passover with my disciples*; Mk. 14, 14.

NOTE 3. General relative clauses sometimes have a conditional force; e. g., aþþan all uskiusaip (See § 91, (2)), þatei gôþ sijai gahabaiþ (See § 91, (2)), *prove all (things), hold fast that which be* (i. e. 'whatever be') *good* (i. e. 'if you find it to be good, hold it fast'); I Thess. 5, 21. ei þatei þeihais þu swikunþ sijai allaim, *that that which thou mayest profit, be manifest to all* (i. e. 'that, if thou profit anything, it shall be', etc.); I Tim. 4, 15.

## 6. IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.

§ 100. If a temporal clause merely has an additional adverbial force, the verb is put in the indicative. If there is a logical relation between the temporal clause and the main clause (Cp. § 1), the verb of the subordinate temporal clause takes the optative. (For the conjunctions introducing temporal clauses, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.) E. g., þan nu taujais armaiôn, ni haúrnjais faúra þus, *therefore when thou doest* (i. e. 'if thou should do any') *alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee*; Mt. 6, 2. jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswê þai liutans, *and when thou prayest* (i. e. 'if thou should pray'), *thou shalt not be as the hypocrites (are)*; Mt. 5, 5. aþþan biþê fastaiþ, ni waírþaiþ swaswê þai liutans gáurai, *moreover when ye fast* (i. e. 'if you should fast') *be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. kaupôþ, untê ik qimau, *occupy till I come*; Lu. 19, 13. ni uslukaindau daúrôns Iáirusalêms, und þatei urrinnai sunnô, *let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun rise*; Neh. 7, 3. wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaúrbuþ, faúrþizei jus bidjaiþ ina, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him*; Mt. 6, 8. faúrþizei hana hruckjai twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim sinþam, *before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice*; Mk. 14, 72. þata waúrkaip, swa ufta swê drigkaip, du meinai gamundai. swa ufta auk swê matjaiþ þana hlaif jap þana stikl drigkaip, danpu frauþins gakannjaiþ, untê qimai, *this do ye, as oft as ye drink (it), in my remembrance. For as often as ye eat this bread and drink*



*this cup, ye do show the Lord's death, till he come; I Cor. 11, 25. 26. aþþan gôþ is aljanôn in gôðamma sinteinô, jan ni þatainei in þammei ik sijau andwaírþs at izwis, but it is good to be zealously affected always in (a) good (thing), and not only when I am present with you; Gal. 4, 18.*

NOTE. Since the Greek often has the subjunctive mood, where Wulfila uses the indicative, we must suppose that in these cases Wulfila's view of the clause differed from that of the Greek writer (Cp. § 102). At any rate the mood is (primarily) not governed by the conjunctions which introduce the dependent clause, for þan. untê, biþê, occur very often before clauses with the indicative mood. Only faúrþizei is always found before clauses with the optative mood.

## 7. IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 101. In a comparative clause the *indicative* is used to express an *actual comparison*, while the *optative* expresses a *comparison* which is *merely conceived in the mind*. (For the particles of comparison, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218). E. g., qíþa auk ... allaim wisandam in izwis ni mais fraþjan þau skuli fraþjan, *for I say ... to all that are among you, not to think (of himself) more than (it behooves to think =) he ought to think; Rom. 12, 3. hva hôþis, swê ni nêmeis? why (lit. what) dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received (it); I Cor. 4, 7. ei sijaip niujis daigs, swaswê sijaip unbeistjôðai, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened; I Cor. 5, 7. swaswê habai waila andanêm ist, ni swaswê ni habai, it is accepted (lit. well pleasing) according to that he hath, not according to that he hath not; II Cor. 8, 12. bi unswêriþai qíþa, swê þatei weis siukai wêseima, to (my) disgrace I speak, as though we had been weak; II Cor. 11, 21. ei in izai gaðaúrsjau swê skuljau rôðjan, that therein I dare speak as I ought (to speak); Eph. 6, 20. ei gabaírhtjau þô swaswê skuljau rôðjan, that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak; Col. 4, 4.*

## III. Optative in conditional sentences.

§ 102. A conditional sentence, like all compound sentences, consists of two originally independent clauses (Cp. § 91) which, in course of time, were put in a dependent relation. The (subordinate) clause containing the condition is called the *protasis*, and the (main) clause containing the conclusion is called the *apodosis*. If a clause, protasis or apodosis, implies a *fact* or *anything regarded as a fact*, the verb is put in the *indicative*, if it implies *possibility* or *doubt* or *anything regarded as possible* or *doubt-*



*ful*, the verb takes the *optative* (See § 90). A thing may be regarded, however, as a fact by one person and as doubtful or possible by another; hence the mood is governed by the view of him who makes the statement. A conditional clause is introduced by *jabai*, *pandê* or *pandei*, *if*, *jabai ni*, *niba* or *nibai*, *if not*, *jap̃pê . . . jap̃pê*, *whether . . . or*; or, when the verbs of the protasis and apodosis are in the preterit, usually by *ip̃*, *if*, *nih* or *ni*, *if not*.

(a) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the present optative, the optative of the apodosis being either potential (See § 91, (3)) or hortative (See § 91, (2)). E. g., *jabai lvas wili afar mis gaggan, afaikai sik silban jah nimai galgan seinana dag hrânôh, jah laistjai mik, if any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me*; Lu. 9, 23. *jabai lvas mein waúrd fastai, ni kausjai daup̃u aiwa dagê, if a man keep my word, he shall never taste (of) death*; Jo. 8, 52. *jah jabai fraatjau allôs aihtins meinôs, jah jabai atgibau leuk mein ei ga-brannjaidau, ip̃ friap̃wa (ni) habau, ni waíht bôtôs mis taujau, and though I give away all my goods (to the poor), and though I give my body that it be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing*; I Cor. 13, 3. *jabai lûôpan skuld sijai, paim siukeins meinaizôs lûôpau, if it be necessary to glory, I may glory of the things concerning my infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *ap̃pan jabai wiljau lûôpan, ni sijau unwita, for though I would glory, I would not be a fool*; II Cor. 12, 6. *jap̃pê nu matjai p̃ jap̃pê nu drigkaip̃ jap̃pê lva taujip̃, allata du wulpau gups taujai p̃, wether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do (i. e. ye do something; hence the indicative) do all to the glory of God*; I Cor. 10, 31.

(b) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the preterit optative implying non-fulfillment or the opposite of a proposition. (Comp. § 91, (1), end). E. g., *ip̃ barna Abrahamis wêseip̃, waúrstwa Abrahamis tawidêdeip̃, if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. *nih wêsi sa fram gupa, ni mahtêdi taujan ni waíht, if this (man) were not (but 'he is') of God, he could do nothing*; Jo. 9, 33. — The apodosis is oftenest introduced by *pau* or *aip̃pau*; as, *untê jabai in Saúdaúmjam waúrpeina mahteis pôs waúrpanôs in izwis aip̃pau eis wêseina und hina dag, for if the mighty works, which have been done in you (i. e. the people of C.), had (but 'they have not') been done in Sodom, they*

(i. e. 'the people of S.') would have remained until this day; Mt. 11, 23. jabai habaidêdeip galaubein swê kaurnô sinapis, aip̄pau jus qêpeip̄ du baírabagma þamma, *if ye had (but 'have not') faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6. jabai allis Môsê galaubidêdeip̄, ga-þau-laubidêdeip̄ mis, *but had ye (but 'ye have not') believed Moses, ye would have believed me*; Jo. 5, 46. sa ip̄ wêsi praúfêtus, ufkunþedi þau kô jah hvileika sô qinô sei têkip̄ imma, *this (man), if he were a prophet, would have known who and of what sort the woman is that toucheth him*; Lu. 7, 39. ip̄ blindai wêseip̄, ni þau habaidêdeip̄ fra-waurhtais, *if ye were blind, ye should have no (lit. not of) sin*; Jo. 9, 41.

(c) The protasis takes the preterit optative, and the apodosis the present optative. E. g., jah jabai qêþjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja, *and if I should say that I know him not, I would be a liar like unto you*; Jo. 8, 55. jabai mein waúrd fastaidêdeina, jah izwar fastaina, *if they had kept my word, they might keep yours also*; Jo. 15, 20.

(d) The protasis takes the present optative, and the apodosis the present indicative. jah jabai has iggqis qipai: duhvê þata taujats? *and if any man say unto you, why do ye this?* Mk. 11, 3. jah jabai has meinaim hausjai waúrdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stôja ina, *and if any man hear my words, and believe, I judge him not*; Jo. 12, 47. jah jabai habau praúfêtjans, jah witjau allaizê rûnôs jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, ... ip̄ friap̄wa ni habau, ni waíhts im, *and though I have (the gift of) prophecies, and understand (of) all mysteries, and all knowledge, and have all faith, ... but have not love, I am nothing*; I Cor. 13, 2.

(e) The protasis takes the present optative, the apodosis the imperative. E. g., jabai nu baírais aibr þein du hunslastada... aflêt jainar þô giba þeina... jah gagg... jah ... atbaír þô giba þeina, *therefore if thou bring thy gift to (the) altar ... leave there thy gift ... and go ... and ... bring thy gift*; Mt. 5, 23. 24. ip̄ jabai augô þein þata taíhswô marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah waírp af þus; ... jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírp af þus, *and if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast, (it) from thee; ... and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee*; Mt. 5, 29. 30.

(f) the protasis takes the preterit optative, the apodosis the present indicative. E. g., jabai wêsi rap̄jô suniwê Israêlis



swaswê malma mareins, laibôs ganisand, *though the number of the children of Israel should be as (the) sand of the sea, remnants shall be saved*; Rom, 9, 27.

#### IV. Optative in subject clauses.

§ 103. If a subject clause expresses a fact, or anything regarded as a fact, the verb takes the indicative; if it implies possibility, probability, doubt, or the like, the verb is put in the optative. Subject clauses are introduced by ei. E. g., batizô ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains lipiwê þeinaizê jah ni allata laik þein gadriusai in gaiaínnan, *for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish and not thy whole body should be cast* (lit. *should fall*) *into hell*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. gannah sipôni ei waírpai swê laisareis is, jah skalks swê frauja is, *it is enough for (the) disciple that he be as his master, and (the) servant as his lord*; Mt. 10, 25. gôþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidau asiluqaírnus ana halsaggan is jah fra-waúrpanš wêsi in marein, *it is good for him rather that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into (the) sea*; Mk. 9, 42. jah þûhta im ei suns skulda wêsi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan, *and they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear*; Lu. 19, 11. batizô ist izwis ei ik galeipau, *it is better for you that I go away*; Jo. 16, 7. ip ist biuhti izwis ei ainana izwis fralêtau in pasxa, *but ye have a custom* (See § 35), *that I should release one unto you at (the) passover*; Jo. 18, 39. appan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussôkjaidau aipþau fram manniskamma daga, *but with me it is a very small thing* (lit. *in the least*) *that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment* (lit. *'human day', i. e. a day of judgment*); I Cor. 4, 3. galeikaida uns ei bilipanai wêseima in Aþeinim ainai, *it pleased us that we should be left at Athens alone*; I Thess. 3, 1.

#### V. Optative in appositive clauses.

§ 104. An appositive clause is a clause which serves to explain a preceding noun or pronoun. Like subject clauses (See § 103), it is introduced by ei, and its verb, probably by influence of the Greek subjunctive, takes the optative. E. g., jah hwaþrô mis þata ei qêmi aipei frauþins meinis at mis? *and whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?* Lu. 1, 43. aipis þanei swôr wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gêbi unsis unagein (See § 52, (5)) . . . skal-kinôn imma, *(the) oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us to serve him without fear*;



Lu. 1, 74. þat' ist waúrstw guþs ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida jains, *this is (the) work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29. þatuh þan ist wilja þis sandjandins mik ei hvazuh...aigi libain aiweinôn, *and this is the will of him that sent (lit. of him sending), that each one... may have everlasting life*; Jo. 6, 40. frija ist þis wi-tôdis, ei ni sijai hôrinôn dei, *she is free from the law, (that she be not whoring =) that she is no adulteress*; Rom. 7, 3. ni ufar þatei gamêliþ ist fraþjan, ei ains faúr ainana ana anþarana uflbêsans ni sijai, *not to think above that which is written, that one be not puffed up for one against another*; I Cor. 4, 6. þatuh wêsi wipra þata gadôb, ei frauja qimands mahtai gudiskai jah waldufnja þana galausidêdi jah nauþai du gagudein gawandidêdi, *that would be against that (which is) befitting, that the Lord, coming with godly might and power, should release him and necessarily convert (him) to piety*; Skeir. I, c.

### C. Imperative.

§ 105. The *imperative mood* serves to express a *command*, an *exhortation*, or an *entreaty*. (For the distinction between the imperative and the hortatory optative, see § 91, note 2. See also 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (3)). E. g., aflêt jainar þô giba þeina in andwaírþja hunslastadis jah gagg faúrþis gasibjôn brôþr þeinamma, jah biþê atgaggands atbaír þô giba þeina, *leave there thy gift before (lit. in presence of) the altar, and go first to be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and (lit. coming bring, i. e.) offer thy gift*; Mt. 5, 24. insaílvip du fuglam himinis, *behold the fowls of the air*; Mt. 6, 26. saílvats ei manna ni witi, *see that no man know it*; Mt. 9, 30. hirjats afar mis, *come (ye) after me*; Mk. 1, 17. usleipam jainis stadis (See § 30, (b)), *let us pass over unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.

### D. Infinitive.

§ 106. The *infinitive*, which is often called a mood, is properly a *verbal substantive* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Unlike the indicative, optative and imperative, which serve to express, respectively, an actual or possible fact as executed by a definite person, *the infinitive expresses the notion of a verb in a general way*, i. e. it is merely a name which denotes a state or an action; hence, an *abstract substantive* of a verbal nature (Cp. § 2, (c)).

NOTE. There is no special form of an infinitive passive in Gothic. It is expressed by means of an auxiliary verb and a preterit participle, or by a conjunctive clause; e. g., swaswê pata skip gahulip wairpan fram wêgim, *inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves*; Mt. 8, 24. jah iddjêdun allai, ei mēlidai wēseina, *and all went to be enrolled (for taxation)*; Lu. 2, 3. Also by the infinitive active; s. § 84, n. 3.

### I. Infinitive as Subject. (See § 2.)

§ 107. The subject infinitive is used, (a) alone. E. g., aþþan mis liban Xristus ist jah gaswiltan gawaúrki, *for to me to live is Christ and to die is gain*; Phil. 1, 21. hraiwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (b) with du. E. g., iþ pata du sitan af taíhswôn meinai aíþþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, *but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (c) with pata (S. § 68, (5)). E. g., hwa ist pata us dauþaim usstandan, *what the rising from the dead is*; Mk. 9, 10. jah pata du frijôn ina us allamma haírtin . . . jah pata du frijôn nêhundjan swê sik silban managizô ist allaim þaim alabrunstim jah saudim, *and (the) to love him with all the heart . . . and (the) to love (his) neighbor as himself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices*; Mk. 12, 33.

§ 108. The subject infinitive is used with impersonal predicates; as, hōþan binah, akei ni batizô ist, *it is not expedient to glory, for it is not better*; II Cor. 12, 1. jah þarf galeiþan jah saíhvan pata, *and I must needs (lit. it is necessary) go and see that*; Lu. 14, 18. untê ni gôþ ist niman hlaib barnê jah wairpan hundam, *for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs*; Mk. 7, 27.

NOTE. A subject of this infinitive is sometimes put in the accusative (S. § 112), but more frequently a dative construction is found; e. g., gôþ þus ist hamfamma in libain galeiþan, þau twos handuns habandin galeiþan in gafafinnan, *it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell*; Mk. 9, 43. (See also 45. 47.) hraiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faíhan in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan. azêtizô ist ulbandau þaírh þaírkô nêþlôs galeiþan þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. 25. jah warþ þaírhgaggan imma sabbatô daga þaírh atisk, *and it came to pass that he went (lit. and it came to pass to him to go) through the corn fields on the sabbath day*; Mk. 2, 23.

### II. Infinitive as Object.

§ 109. Many verbs are followed by an objective (complementary) infinitive with the same subject. Verbs of this kind are:—



wiljan, *to will, wish*; sôkjan, *to seek, desire*; munan, *to think*; biarbaidjan, usdaudjan, *to strive, endeavor*; usbidjan, *to wish earnestly*; wênjan, *to hope, trust*; magan, *to be able*; witan, *to know*; laisjan sik, *to learn*; skulan, *shall*; gadaûrsan, *to dare*; ôgan, *to fear*; skaman sik, *to be ashamed*; afaikan, *to deny*; andhaitan, *to profess, confess*; gahaitan, *to promise*; duginnan, *to begin*; and the like. E. g., jah þamma wiljandin af þus leilvan sis ni uswandjais, *and from him that will borrow of thee, turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. jah sôkidêdun ina undgreipan, *and they sought to lay hold on him*; Mk. 12, 12. untê ni magt ain tagl lreit aîþþau swart gatauian, *because thou canst not make one hair white or black*; Mt. 5, 36. aþþan samana jah unwaûrstwônslaisjand sik þairhgaggan gardins, *and withal idle women learn to wander from house to house* (lit. *to pervade houses*); I Tim. 5, 13. jah jabai wildêdeiþ miþniman, saist Hêlias, saei skulda qiman, *and if ye will receive (it), this is Elias, which should come*; Mt. 11, 14. jah gahaihaitun imma faihu giban, *and promised to give him money*; Mk. 14, 11.

§ 110. An object infinitive is used after verbs of *permitting* and *commanding* (Cp. § 112), the person to whom anything is permitted or commanded standing in the dative. E. g., uslaubi mis frumist galeipan jah gafilhan attan meinana, *permit me first to go and bury my father*; Mt. 8, 21. untê ana-baud ahmin þamma unhraijnin usgaggan af þamma mann, *for he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man*.

§ 111. A complimentary infinitive is likewise found after gawiljis wisan, *to be willing, be pleased*; manwus wisan, *to be ready, lustu haban, to have a desire*. E. g., jas sô (sa) gawilja ist bauan miþ imma (izai), *and she (he) be pleased to dwell with him (her)*; I Cor. 7, 12, 13. manwus im qiman at izwis, *I am ready to come to you*; II Cor. 12, 14. lustu habands andlêtnan jah miþ Xristau wisan, *having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ*; Phil. 1, 23.

### III. Accusative and Infinitive.

§ 112. A subject in the accusative, with its predicate in the infinitive, is found as object after verbs of *hearing, saying, commanding* (Cp. § 110), *knowing, thinking, believing, hoping*, and the like. E. g., in þizei hausidêdup ina siukan, *because ye had heard that he had been sick*; Phil. 2, 26. lvana qipand mik



mans wisan? *whom do they say that I am?* Mk. 8, 27. ana-biuda . . . fastan þuk þô anabusn, *I command . . . that thou keep the commandment*; I Tim. 6, 13. untê wissêdun silban Xristu ina wisan, *for they knew that he was Christ Himself*; Lu. 4, 41. hugjandôna in gasinþjam ina wisan, *(they) supposing him to be in the company*; Lu. 2, 44.

§ 113. An accusative with infinitive clause as subject is used after impersonal verbs and expressions (Cp. § 108, note). E. g., ip azêtizô ist himin jah aîrþa hindarleïþan þau witôdis ainana writ gadriusan, *and it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one title of the law to fail*; Lu. 16, 17. þatei batizô ist ainana mannan fraqistjan faûr managein, *that it was (lit. is) better that one man should die for the people*; Jo. 18, 14. jah warþ afslaupnan allans, *and it came to pass that they were all amazed*; Lu. 4, 36.

#### IV. Infinitive of Purpose.

§ 114. The infinitive is often used to express purpose, (a) alone, especially after verbs of motion. E. g., jah gagga kausjan þans, *and I go to prove them*; Lu. 14, 19. ni hugjaiþ ei qêmjau gataíran witôþ aîþþau praúfêtuns; ni qam gataíran ak usfulljan, *think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill*; Mt. 5, 17. sniumidêdum andaugi izwar gasaíhvan in managamma lustau, *we hastened to see your face with great desire*; I Thess. 2, 17. þatei du frawaúrhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussaljan, *that he was gone to a sinful man's (house) to be a guest*; Lu. 19, 7. — (b) with du. E. g., sai ur-rann sa saians du saian fraiwa seinamma, *behold, there went out the sower to sow his seed*; Mk. 4, 3. hvazuh saei saíhrip qinôn du lustôn izôs, *whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her*; Mt. 5, 28. saei habai ausôna du hausjan gahausjai, *he that hath ears to hear, let him hear*; Lu. 8, 8.

#### V. Infinitive with Conjunctions.

§ 115. The infinitive (or acc. with the inf.), with swaswê and swaei, is used to express result (Cp. § 97, (b)), in imitation of *ὅστε* with the infinitive or accusative with the infinitive. E. g., jah sai wêgs mikils warþ in marein, swaswê þata skip gahulip waírpan fram wêgim, *and, behold, there arose a great wave in (the) sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves*; Mt. 8, 24. jah galêsun sik du imma manageins

filu, swaswê ina galeipandan in skip gasitan in marein, *and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered* (lit. *entering*) *into a ship, and sat in the sea*; Mk. 4, 1. ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit þata fram managizam, swaei þata andaneipô izwis mais fragiban jah gaplaihan, *sufficient to such a one (is) the punishment from many, so that contrariwise ye (ought) rather to forgive (him), and comfort (him)*; II Cor. 2, 6. 7. jah magnip friapwa ainhrarjizuh allaizê izwara in izwis missô, swaei weis silbans in izwis hōpam in aīklêsjôm guþs, *and the love of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God*; II Thess. 2, 3. 4.

### E. Participles.

§ 116. The Gothic language has a *present* and a *preterit participle* (S. 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Both discharge the functions of an adjective, and the present participle may govern a case. (For inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 133 and 134).

NOTE. For preterit participles with an active meaning, see § 84, note 4. As regards a certain class of participles used as substantives, and following a substantival inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 115. Participles with adjectival inflection may likewise be used as substantives.

§ 117. In rendering the Greek participle the Gothic translator largely imitated the Greek construction. But a Greek participial construction is often rendered by a relative clause in Gothic, while the Gothic participle sometimes stands for a Greek adverb or adverbial expression, and, though rarely, vice versa.<sup>1)</sup> The Gothic present participle does duty for the Greek present, aorist, and perfect participles.

§ 118. A participle is used (1) as a mere attribute, i. e. without a case, (a) without the article. E. g., ip innaþrô sind wulfôs wilwandans, *but inwardly they are ravening wolves*; Mt. 7, 15. jah gaf akran urrinnandô jah wahsjandô, *and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased*; Mk. 4, 8. in ainis idreigôndins frawaurhtis, *because of one sinner that repenteth*; Lu. 15, 10. (b) with the article. E. g., jah þandê þata hawi haiþjôs himma daga wisandô, *the grass of the field, which to-day is*; Mt. 6, 30. wait mannan . . . frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan himin, *I knew a man . . . such a one caught up to the third heaven*; II Cor. 12, 2.

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. H. Gering, 'Die Participia im Gotischen', Halle, 1873.

(2) predicatively, with an object. E. g., all bagmê ni taujandauê akran gôd, *every tree* (S. § 82, (1), (d)) *that bringeth not forth good fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. jah was jainar manna gaþaúr-sana habands handu, *and (there) was a man there which had a withered hand*; Mk. 3, 1.

NOTE. It will be noticed that a Gothic participial construction must sometimes be rendered by a relative clause in English.

§ 119. The time or circumstance of an action may be expressed by a substantive or pronoun and a participle in the dative. This construction is called *dative absolute* (See § 53, (2), note). E. g., jah usleipandin Iêsua in skipa aftra hindar marein, gaqêmun sik manageins filu du imma, *and when Jesus had passed over again in a ship unto the other side of the sea, much (of) people gathered unto him*; Mk. 5, 21. naúhþanuh imma rôdjandin qêmun fram þamma synagôgafada qipandans, *while he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue (certain) saying*; Mk. 5, 35. raginôndin Puntiau Peilatau Iûdaia . . . warþ waúrd guþs at Iôhannên, *Pontius Pilatê being governor of Judea, . . . the word of God came unto John*; Lu. 3, 1 . . . 2.

§ 120. A dative and a participle are often preceded by at. E. g., at andanahtja þan waúrþanamma atbêrun du imma daimônarjans managans, *when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 16. jah at Iêsu ufdaupidamma jah bidjandin, usluknôda himins, *and Jesus being baptized, and praying, the heaven opened*; Lu. 3, 21. at libandin abin, *while (her) husband liveth*; Rom. 7, 2. 3.

§ 121. A nominative absolute is pointed out by *Bernhardt* (*Syntax*, § 193): jah waúrþans dags gatils (γνομένης ἡμέρας εὐχαΐρου) þan Hêrôdis . . . nahtamat waúrhta . . . qap þiudans, *and a convenient day being come, that Herod . . . made a supper . . . the king said*; Mk. 6, 21 . . . 22.



# Glossary.

[The references are to paragraphs of the 'Gothic Grammar'. The letters *h*, *q*, *p* follow *h*, *k*, *t*, respectively.]

## A.

**Aai**, pr. n., *Aai*; Ezra 2, 28.  
**aba**, m. (108, n. 1), *husband, man*; Mk. 10, 12. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 4. Eph. 5, 22. 24. I Tim. 3, 12.  
**abba**, m. (108), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.  
**Abelêni**, *Abilene*, indecl. pr. n. in gen.; Lu. 3, 1.  
**Abija**, pr. n., *Abia*; gen. *Abijins*; Lu. 1, 5.  
**Abiaþar**, pr. n., *Abiathar*; dat. *Abiaþara*; Mk. 2, 26.  
**abraba**, adv. (210), *strongly, very much, very*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 16, 4. Neh. 6, 16.  
**Abraham** (61, n. 3), pr. n., *Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. 40; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11; acc. -am; Lu. 3, 8.  
**abrs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, vehement*; Lu. 15, 14.  
**abu** (216 and n. 1), from prep. *af* and the interr. particle -u, *q. v.*  
**Adam**, pr. n., *Adam*; I Tim. 2, 13. 14; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 38; dat. -a; I Cor. 15, 22.  
**Adôneikam**, pr. n., *Adonikam*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 13.  
**Addei**, pr. n., *Addi*; gen. -eins; Lu. 3, 28.

**Addin**, pr. n., *Adin*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 15.

**af** (56, n. 1), prep. w. dat. (217), *of, from, out of, away from*; (1) local, (a) with vs. of *motion*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 15, 30. Skeir. IV, b. (b) with vs. of *taking, receiving, gathering, borrowing, and the like*; Mt. 5, 42. 7, 16. 9, 15. Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 6, 29. 8, 12. (c) after vs. of *loosing, freeing, curing, healing, and the like*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 4. Lu. 7, 21. Rom. 7, 6. Similarly, after *laus*; Gal. 4, 5. *hails*; Mk. 5, 34. (d) after vs. signifying *to take care, hide, conceal, abstain*; Lu. 18, 34. I Thess. 4, 3. 5, 22. (e) *af tafhswôn, on the right hand (side)*; Mt. 25, 41. *af hleidumein, on the left hand (side)*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. (2) temporal: *from, since*; Mk. 10, 6. II Cor. 8, 10. (3) designating *cause, authority, agency: of, by, with*; Lu. 8, 14. Jo. 7, 28. — Occurs often in composition with vs., sbs., and adjs., where it denotes 'separation, or a transition from one state or condition into another.'

**af-agjan**, w. v. (187), *to strike*

- with awe, terrify; I Thess. 3, 3. Phil. 1, 28.
- af-aikan**, red. v. (179), *to deny, curse*, (1) abs.; Mk. 14, 68. 71. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 33. 26, 75. (3) w. inf; Jo. 13, 38.
- af-airzjan**, w. v. (187) *to lead astray, deceive*; Mk. 13, 22; in pass.: *to be led astray or deceived, to err or swerve from*; Jo. 7, 47. I Cor. 15, 33. Skeir. VIII, c; w. af; I Tim. 1, 6, 6, 10.
- afar**, (1) prep. (217), (a) w. acc., only temporal: *after*; Mt. 27, 53. 26, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. — **afar leitol**, *after a little while*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. **afar ni filu**, *not long after*; Skeir. VI, a. **afar þata**, *after that, thereafter*; Lu. 5, 27. Jo. 6, 1. **afaruh þan**, *but after*; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 16, 12. **afar þatei**, *after that*; Mk. 1, 14. Skeir. VII, c. **afar dagans**, *after some days*; Mk. 2, 1. (b) w. dat., (a) local: *after*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 1, 17. (β) temporal: *after*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. Jo. 13, 27. (γ) in other relations: *after, according to, in pursuance of*; Mk. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 59. 5, 5. I Cor. 15, 3. — Seems to be used substantively in Lu. 1, 5: *us afar Abijins, of the course of Abiah*. (2) adv., *afterward*; Skeir. III, c. — In composition with *vs.* and *sbs.* it means *after*, with reference to 'space or time'.
- afar-dags**, m. (90), *the next day*, lit. 'after-day'; Lu. 7, 11.
- afar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go after, follow*; I Tim. 5, 24; w. dat.; Mt. 8, 23. **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. 5, 37. *to follow after, strive for*; Phil. 3, 12. 14.
- afar-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow after*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 10, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 7, 9; of th., *to follow diligently*; I Tim. 5, 10; *to pursue*, 'with a view to find out'; Lu. 1, 3.
- afar-sabbatus**, m. (120, n. 1), *the first day after the Sabbath*; þis dagis afarsabbatê, lit. *on the day*; (See Syntax, § 30) *of the 'after-sabbath'*; Mk. 16, 2.
- af-dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to give a portion*; afd. taíhundôn, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.
- af-daubnan**, w. v. (194), *to become deaf, grow dull*; II Cor. 3, 14.
- af-dauips**, pret. partic. (26, a; 134 and note) of afdôjan, q. v.
- af-daupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put to death, kill*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 14, 55; in pass. *to die*; Mk. 7, 10.
- af-dôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Lu. 4, 35.
- af-dôjan** (26, a), w. v. (187), *to tire out, vex, harass*; Mt. 9, 36.
- af-dômeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- af-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Jo. 16, 11. *to condemn*; Lu. 6, 37. *to curse*; Mt. 26, 74.
- af-drausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cast down, precipitate*; Lu. 4, 29.
- af-drugkja**, m. (108), *drunkard*; Mt. 11, 19. I Cor. 5, 11.

- af-dumbuan**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Mk. 4, 39.
- af-êtja**, m. (108), *voracious eater, glutton*; Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 34.
- af-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to hide*; Lu. 10, 21.
- af-gaggan**, str. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 11, 7; folld. by af w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. ana w. acc.; Lu. 9, 10. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 2, 37. in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 15.
- af-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away*; w. sik, *to depart* (cp. G. 'sich fortbegeben'); Philem. 15.
- af-grundipa**, f. (97), *abyss*; Lu. 8, 31. Rom. 10, 7.
- af-gudei**, f. (113), *ungodliness*; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 2, 16.
- af-gups**, adj. (124), *godless, impious*, lit. *away from God*; I Tim. 1, 9, gloss. Skeir. IV, d.
- af-haban**, w. v. (192), w. sik af w. dat., *to keep away from, abstain*; I Thess. 5, 22.
- af-haimeis**, adj. (127; or -haims; 130, n. 2).
- af-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to take off clothes, to unclothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- af-hlapan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to load, lade*; II Tim. 3, 6.
- af-hôlôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th., *to defraud*; Lu. 19, 8.
- af-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to destroy what is unclean, to cleanse one from*; Skeir. I, a.
- af-hrisjân**, w. v. (188), *to shake off*, w. acc. and af w. dat.; Lu. 9, 5. w. acc. and a dat. of disadvantage; Lu. 10, 11.
- af-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deprive of sound judgment, to fascinate, bewitch*; Gal. 3, 1.
- af-leapjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to quench*; Eph. 6, 16. I Thess. 5, 19. *to choke*; Mk. 4, 7. 19. Lu. 8, 7.
- af-leapnan**, w. v. (194), *to become extinguished, quench* (intr.); Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48. *to choke* (intr.); Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 14. 33.
- af-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying aside, remission*; Mk. 1, 4.
- af-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay off, put off, put away*; I Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 4, 22. 25. Col. 3, 8. *to lay down*; Jo. 10, 18.
- af-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 9, 24. 27, 5. folld. by af w. dat.; Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 13. ana w. acc., Lu. 5, 16. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 7. faírra w. dat.; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 4, 42. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 13. afl. aljaþ, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.
- af-létan**, red. v. (181; -leitan, 7, n. 2), *to leave, forsake, put away* (as, a wife), w. acc. of pers. or th.; Mt. 5, 24. 31. 32. *to leave, disregard, lay aside*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 8. *to let off, forgive*, w. acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 6; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 6, 12. 14. 15. *to let one have*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 40. — afl. ahman, *to expire*; Mt. 27, 50.
- af-lêts**, m. (91), *forgiveness, remission*; Lu. 1, 77. Skeir. III, c.



**af-lifnan**, w. v. (194), *to remain, remain over and above*; Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 12. *to remain, survive*; I Thess. 4, 17.

**af-linman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to depart*; Lu. 9, 39.

**af-maitan**, str. v. (179), *to cut off*; w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. afm. haubip w. poss. dat. of person, *to behead*; Mk. 6, 16. 27.

**af-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense, deceitfulness*; Mk. 4, 19. Eph. 4, 22.

**af-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Jo. 16, 1. II Cor. 11, 29.

**af-mauips**, (26, a) adj., prop. pret. partic. of \*afmôjan (134 and note), *wearry, fatigued*; Gal. 6, 9.

**af-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take away, remove*, w. acc.; Lu. 1, 25. Jo. 11, 39; and dat.; Mk. 4, 25; or af w. dat., Mt. 9, 15. 16.

**af-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to renounce, forsake*; Lu. 14, 33.

**af-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a setting off*; bokôs afsateinais, *a writing of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4.

**af-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put away (a wife), divorce*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 2. *to dismiss*; Lu. 16, 4.

**af-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to sever from, separate from*; Lu. 6, 22; and af w. dat.; Rom. 8, 35. 39. sik, *one's self*; II Cor. 6, 17. Gal. 2, 12; and

af w. dat., *to depart from*; Lu. 9, 33.

**af-skiuban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (173, n. 1), w. instr. dat., *to put away*; I Tim. 1, 19. *to cast away, reject*; Rom. 11, 1.

**af-slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to slay, kill*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 20, 14. w. acc. of th. and poss. dat. of pers., *to strike off, cut off*; Mk. 14, 47.

**af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188); afsl. sis w. acc., *to slip off, put off*; Col. 3, 9.

**af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188), in pass., *to be in despair*; II Cor. 4, 8. afslaupips im in izwis, *I stand in doubt of you*; Gal. 4, 20.

**af-slaupnan**, w. v. (194), *to be beside one's self, be astonished, be amazed*; Mk. 1, 27. 10, 24. Lu. 4, 36.

**af-sneipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1); occurs in CA, for ufsn.; see Lu. 15, 27, note.

**afstandan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to fall away*; Lu. 8, 13. w. dat., *to depart from*; I Tim. 4, 1; *to keep or stand aloof from, to avoid*; II Cor. 4, 2; folld. by af w. dat., *to depart from*; II Cor. 12, 8. II Tim. 2, 19. faírra, *to depart from*; Lu. 4, 13.

**af-stass**, f. (103, n. 3), *a standing or falling off or away*; II Thess. 2, 3. afstassis bôkôs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31.

**af-swaifrbān**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wipe away, blot out*; Col. 2, 14.

**af-swaggwjān**, w. v. (188), occurs once, in Cod. A.: swaswê af-swaggwidai wêseima jal liban, *so that we despaired even of life*; II Cor. 1, 8.

**afta**, adv. (213, n. 2), *behind, backwards*; Phil. 3, 14.

**aftana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from behind*; Mk. 5, 27.

**aftarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *from behind, behind*; Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 44. *behind*; Lu. 7, 38.

**af-taurnan**, w. v. (194), *to become separated by tearing*; hence *to make a rent*; Lu. 5, 36.

**af-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to take or draw aside*; Mk. 8, 32. w. faírra w. dat., *to draw away, push off (the ship)*; Lu. 5, 3.

**afta**, adv., *back, backwards, behind*; Lu. 2, 44. *again*; Mt. 5, 33. Skeir. II, b. c.

**afta-ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a renewing*; Skeir. I, b.

**aftuma**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 10, 31.

**aftumists**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 9, 35. Lu. 14, 9. 10. aft. haban, *to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23.

**af-þaúrsjan**, w. v. (188), only in the pass.: afþaúrsips wisan, *to be thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. 44.

**af-þliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee away, flee*; Jo. 10, 13.

**af-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash off, wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7. 11. 15.

**af-wagjan**, w. v. (188); folld. by af w. dat., *to move away from*; Col. 1, 23.

**afwairpan**, str. v. (174), w. instr., *to cast away, put away*; Mk. 10, 50. stainam afw. w. acc., *to cast stones at, to stone*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8. in the pass. w. af w. dat., *to be put away from*; Eph. 4, 31.

**af-walwjān**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to roll away*; Mk. 16, 4. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 3.

**af-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn away, turn aside*; w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 5. w. refl. dat. and acc. of th.; Tit. 1, 14. w. acc. of th. and af w. dat.; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 4, 4. afw. sik, *to leave, withdraw*; Skeir. II, a. w. af w. dat., *to turn away from*; II Tim. 1, 15. once in pass., *to be removed*, w. af w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6.

**Agar**, pr. n., *Agar*; Gal. 4, 24.

**aggilus**, m. (120, n. 1), *angel, messenger*; Lu. 1, 11; pl. nom. -jus; Mk. 12, 25. or -eis; Mk. 1, 13; gen. -ê; Lu. 9, 26; dat. -um; Mt. 25, 41; acc. -uns; Mk. 13, 27.

**aggwipa**, f. (97), *anguish, distress, tribulation*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 4.

**aggwus** (68), adj. (131), *narrow*; Mt. 7, 13. 14.

**agis** (35), n., gen. agisis (94), *fear, awe*; Mk. 4, 41. Lu. 1, 12. 2, 9. Neh. 5, 15.

**aglaitei**, f. (113), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Mk. 7, 22. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19.

**aglait-gastalds**, adj. (124), *greedy of filthy lucre, greedy*; I Tim. 3, 8. Tit. 1, 7.

**aglaiti**, n. (95), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12, 21 (in A).  
**aglaiti-waur̃dei**, f. (113), *indecent language, filthy talk*; Col. 3, 8.  
**agl̃ipa**, f. (97), *tribulation, anguish distress*; I Thess. 3, 4.  
**agl̃ô**, f. (112), *tribulation, anguish*; Mk. 4, 17. 13, 24. Jo. 16, 21. 33. II Cor. 1, 4.  
**agls**, adj. (124), *indecent, disgraceful*; I Cor. 11, 6.  
**agluba**, adv. (210), *with difficulty, hardly*; Mk. 10, 23. Lu. 18, 24.  
**aglus**, adj. (131), *difficult, hard*; Mk. 10, 24.  
**Agustus**, pr. n., *Augustus*; dat. -au; Lu. 2, 1.  
**aha**, m. (108), *mind, understanding*; Phil. 4, 7. Col. 3, 12. II Thess. 2, 2.  
**ahaks**, f. (103), *dove*; Mk. 1, 10. 11, 15. Lu. 2, 24. 3, 22.  
**ahana**, f. (97), *chaff*; Lu. 3, 17.  
**Aharôn**, pr. n., *Aaron*; Lu. 1, 5.  
**ahjan**, w. v. (185), *to think*; Mt. 10, 34.  
**ahma**, m. (108), *the Spirit, the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 16. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 12.  
**ahmateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *inspiration*; II Tim. 3, 16.  
**ahmeins**, adj. (123), *spiritual*; Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 3. Eph. 5, 19. Skeir. II, d. III, b.  
**ahs**, n. (94), *ear (of grain)*; Mk. 2, 23. 4, 28. Lu. 6, 1.  
**ahtau**, indecl. num. (141), *eight*; Lu. 2, 21. 9, 28.  
**ahtau-dôgs**, adj. (124), *eight days old*; Phil. 3, 5.

**ahtau-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *eighty*; Lu. 2, 37.  
**ahtuda**, num. (146), *the eighth*; Lu. 1, 59.  
**alva**, f. (97), *river, stream, water*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 6, 48.  
**Aïbaïr**, pr. n., *Heber*; Lu. 3, 35.  
**aibr**, n. (94), *an offering*; Mt. 5, 23.  
**Aïddua**, pr. n., *Jedaiah*; Ezra 2, 36.  
**Aieira**, pr. n., *Arah*; Neh. 6, 18.  
**Aïfaïsius**, pr. n., *Ephesian*; dat. pl. -um; Eph. superscr. and subscr.  
**Aïfaïso**, pr. n., *Ephesus*; dat. -ôn; I Cor. 15, 32. 16, 8. Eph. 1, 1. I Tim. 1, 3.  
**aïffapa**, for w., *be opened, open!* Mk. 7, 34.  
**aïgan**, (aïhan), pret.-pres. v. (203), *to own, have, possess*; (1) w. acc.; Mt. 8, 20. aïg. waldufni w. inf.; Jo. 19, 10. w. ana w. dat.; Jo. 19, 11. (2) w. double acc.; Lu. 3, 8. (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 12, 23. Lu. 20, 33.  
**aïgin**, n. (94), *goods, property*; Lu. 8, 43. 15, 16.  
**aïhan**; s. aïgan.  
**aïhrôn**, w. v. (190), *to be desirous of, to beg*; Mk. 10, 46. Lu. 18, 35. *to pray*; Eph. 6, 18. Col. 1, 9.  
**aïhrôñs**, f. (103, n. 1), *prayer, supplication*; Eph. 6, 18. Phil. 4, 6. I Tim. 2, 1.  
**aïhts** (20, n. 2), f. (103), *property, possession*; in pl. *goods, things*; I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 12, 14.



**aflva-tundi** (64), f. (98), *bramble-bush, bush*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 6, 44. 20, 37.

**aíkklêsjô**, for. w., f. (111), *church*; Rom. 16, 23.

**Aíleiaízaír**, pr. n., *Eliezer*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.

**Aíleiakeim**, pr. n., *Eliakim*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 30.

**Aíleisabaíþ**, pr. n. (23), *Elisabeth*; Lu. 1, 5. 7. 13.

**Aíllam**, pr. n., *Elam*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 31.

**aílôê** (6, n. 1), for. w., *my God!* Mk. 15, 34.

**Aílul**, a Jewish name of a month; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 15. [An entirely uncertain reading.]

**Aimmeira(?)**, pr. n., *Immer*; gen. -ins (or -is?); Ezra 2, 37.

**aina-baúr** (33), m. (101, n. 2), *only-born* ('*unigenitus*'); Skeir. V, d.

**ainaha**, m., adj. (always follg. the weak decl.; 132), *only*; Lu. 7, 12. 9, 38; fem. *ainahô* (not *ainôhô*); Lu. 8, 42.

**ainakls**, adj. (124), *lonely, desolate*; I Tim. 5, 5.

**aina-mundiþa**, f. (97), *unanimity, unity*; Eph. 4, 3. 13. Col. 3, 14.

**ainfalþaba**, adv. (210), *simply*; Skeir. III, c.

**ainfalþei**, f. (113), *simplicity, goodness of disposition*; II Cor. 1, 12. 8, 2. 9, 11. 13. 11, 3. Col. 3, 22.

**ainfalþs**, num. adj. (148), *single, lit. one-fold*; Mt. 6, 22.

**ain-lrarjizuh**, prn. (165, n. 1), *every one, each one*; Rom. 12, 5. I Cor. 7, 17; frequently w. gen. pl.; Lu. 4, 40. 16, 5.

**ain-lraparuh**, prn. (166), *each of two*; Skeir. III, a.

**ainlif**, num. (56, n. 1; 141), *eleven*; I Cor. 15, 5.

**Aínnaa**, (or Saínnaa?) pr. n., *Senaah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 35.

**Aínôk**, pr. n., *Enoch*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.

**Aínôs**, pr. n., *Enos*; Lu. 3, 38.

**ains**, num. (140), (I) def., *one, a single one*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 18. 41. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 5, 19. 29. Mk. 9, 37. (3) alone; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 12, 32. (4) *ain wisan, to be one*; Jo. 10, 30.

17, 11. *ains jah sama, one and the same*; Skeir. V, b; so w. a sb.; I Cor. 12, 11. *ain ist jah þata samô þizai biskabanôn, just as much as if she were shaven*; I Cor. 11, 5. *ainana, the same*; Skeir. IV, d. *ains ... jah*

*ains, the one ... and the other*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. *ains ... anþar, one ... another*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41.

(II) indef., *one, some one, an, a*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 8, 19. Jo. 6, 9. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 5, 22. 8, 28. (3) alone; Mk. 10, 17. 15, 36. (4) w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (5) w. sums; Mk. 14, 47. 51. (III) *only, alone*, (1) w. a sb.; Mk. 2, 7. Jo. 12, 9. Skeir. VII, c.

(2) w. a prn.; Mt. 5, 46. I Cor. 9, 6. — *rôðida sis ains, spoke to himself*; Lu. 7, 39. (3) used alone; Mk. 9, 2. I Tim. 6, 16.

**ains-hun**, indef. prn. (163, c), *only in negative sentences, not*

- any one, none*, (1) alone; Lu. 1, 61. 5, 39. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 6, 5. 13, 20. — *waíhtê ainôhun ni*, *nothing*; Lu. 10, 19. (3) w. us w. dat.; Jo. 16, 5. 17, 12. — Sometimes in sentences without a negative particle, but with a negative sense; Jo. 7, 48. I Cor. 1, 16. Skeir. VIII, c.
- Afôdia**, pr. n., *Euodias*; acc. -an; Phil. 4, 2.
- Aípafras**, pr. n., *Epaphras*; Col. 4, 12. Philem. 23; dat. -in; Col. 1, 7.
- Aípaфраúdeitus**, pr. n., *Epaphroditus*; Phil. 2, 25.
- aípiskaúpei**, for. w. (113), *office of bishop, bishopric*; I Tim. 3, 1.
- aípiskaúpus**, for. w., m. (120, n. 1), *bishop*; I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7. Cal.
- aípistaúlê**, for. w., f. (120, n. 3), *epistle, letter*; Rom. 16, 22. Col. 4, 16. I Cor. 5, 9.
- áir**, adv. (214, n. 1), *early*; Mk. 1, 35. 16, 2.
- Aírastus**, pr. n., *Erastus*; Rom. 16, 23.
- áirinôn**, w. v. (190), *to be a messenger, an ambassador*; w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 20. Eph. 6, 20.
- áiris**, compar. adv. (212), *earlier, long ago, once*; Lu. 10, 13.
- áiriza**, compar. adj. (136), *of old time, living formerly*; Mt. 5, 21. 33. Lu. 9, 8. 19.
- aírkníþa**, f. (97), *genuineness, purity, sincerity*; II Cor. 8, 8.
- Aírmôdam**, pr. n., *Elmodam*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 28.
- Aírmôgaíneis**, pr. n., *Hermogenes*; II Tim. 1, 15.
- aírþa**, f. (97), *earth, land, region*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 8. Skeir. IV, c. d.
- aírþa-kunds**, adj. (124), *earthy, born of the earth*; Skeir. IV, c.
- aírþeins**, adj. (124), *of earth, earthen*; II Cor. 4, 7. *earthy, earthly*, I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 5, 1. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. IV, d.
- áirus** (20, n. 2), m. (105), *messenger, ambassador*; Lu. 7, 24. 9, 52; transf. *embassage, message*; Lu. 14, 32. 19, 14.
- aírzei**, f. (113), *deceit*; Eph. 4, 14. Skeir. V, a.
- aírzeis**, adj. (128), *astray, led astray*; II Tim. 3, 13. *aírzeis wisan, to err*; Mk. 12, 24. 27. *aírzeis waírþan, to be deceived*; Gal. 6, 7.
- aírziþa**, f. (97), *deceit, error*; Mt. 27, 64. I Tim. 4, 1.
- aírzjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lead astray, deceive*; Jo. 7, 12. II Tim. 3, 13. pres. partic. *aírzjands, deceiver*; Mt. 27, 63. II Cor. 6, 8.
- aistan**, w. v. (193), *to regard, reverence*; Lu. 20, 13.
- aíþei**, f. (113), *mother*; Mt. 10, 35. 27, 56. Mk. 6, 24. I Tim. 1, 9. Skeir. II, b. e.
- aíþs**, gen. aípis, m. (91), *oath*; Mt. 5, 33. 26, 72. Mk. 6, 26. Lu. 1, 73.
- aíþþau** (20, 3; 71, n. 1), conj. (218), (1) *or*; Mt. 5, 17. Lu. 18, 11. *aíþþau jabai, now if, but if*; I Cor. 4, 7. *aíþþau jah, or also*; Rom. 14, 10. I Cor. 16, 6. *aíþþau ibai,*

*if by chance*; II Cor. 11, 7. untê jabai ... aípþau, *either ... or*; Mt. 6, 24. an-dizuh ... aípþau, *either or*; Lu. 16, 13. (2) *else, otherwise*; Mt. 6, 1. I Cor. 7, 14. 15, 29. (3) introducing the apodosis of a conditional sentence; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 14, 2. (4) *yet, truly, then* (always in the apodosis, and preceded by jabai); I Cor. 9, 2. II Cor. 12, 12. Gal. 2, 21.

**Aiulf**, pr. n. (65, n. 1).

**aiw**, adv., prop. acc. sing. of aiws, q. v. (214), *ever*; only in negative sentences: aiw ni, *never*; Mk. 2, 12. I Cor. 13, 8. ni aiw, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw ainshun, *no one ever*; Jo. 10, 29. ni ainshun aiw, *th. s.*; Lu. 19, 30. ni þana-seiþs aiw manna, *no one for ever*; Mk. 11, 14; ni lvanhun aiw, *not at any time, never*; Jo. 7, 46. Skeir. VIII, a. ni aiw lvanhun, *th. s.*; II Tim. 3, 7. ni mannahun aiw lvanhun, *no one ever*; Jo. 8, 33.

**aíwaggêli**, for. w., n. (95), *gospel, glad tidings*; I Cor. 9, 23. 15, 1. Gal. 1, 6.

**aíwaggêlista**, for. w., m. (108), *evangelist*; Eph. 4, 11. II Tim. 4, 5. Skeir. III, a.

**aíwaggêljan**, w. v. (187), *to preach the gospel, preach*; Gal. 4, 13.

**aíwaggêljo**, f. (112), *gospel*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 1. Gal. 2, 7. Skeir. I, d. III, b.

**aiweins**, adj. (124), *eternal*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 3, 29. 10, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.

**aiwiski**, n. (95), *shame, dishonesty*; I Cor. 15, 34. II Cor. 4, 2.

**aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to behave unseemly, to act shamefully*; I Cor. 13, 5.

**aíwlaugja**, for. w., m., *gift, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.

**Aíwneika**, pr. n., *Eunice*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 5.

**aiws**, m. (91, n. 5), *time, life-time, age, world, eternity*; Lu. 16, 8. 18, 30. Gal. 1, 4. Eph. 3, 11. aiwa dagê, *at all times*. w. ni, *never*; Jo. 8, 51. 52. du aiwa, *for ever*; Jo. 8, 35. 12, 34. du aiwam, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 36. fram aiwa, *from the beginning of the world, from eternity*; Jo. 9, 32. fram aiwam, *th. s.*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. und aiw, *forever*; Lu. 1, 55. in aldins aiwê, *forever and ever*; I Tim. 1, 17. in allôs aldins aiwê, *throughout all ages*; Eph. 3, 21. in aiwins, *for ever*; Mt. 6, 13. Rom. 9, 5.

**Aíwwa**, pr. n., *Eve*; I Tim. 2, 13; acc. -an; II Cor. 11, 3.

**aíwxaristia**, for. w., m.? acc. -an (108); *thanksgiving*; II Cor. 9, 11.

**aiz** (78, n. 1), n. (94), *brass, bronze, money*; Mk. 6, 8.

**Aízaíkeia**, pr. n., *Hezekiah*; gen. -ins; Ezra II, 16.

**aiza-smiþa**, m. (108), *worker in bronze, coppersmith*; II Tim. 4, 14.



**Aízleim**, pr. n., *Esli*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.

**Aízôr**, pr. n., *Esrom*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.

**ajukdûps**, (21, n. 2), f. (103), *time, eternity*; in *ajukdûps*, *for ever*; Lu. 1, 33. Jo. 6, 51. 58.

**ak**, conj. (218), *but, for*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 1, 44. ni þatain ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 10. ni þatainei ... *ak, not only ... but*; Skeir. IV, d. V, c. VII, b. ni þatainei ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 24. *ak niu, not rather*; Lu. 17, 8. — Rarely without a negative; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 7, 7. Skeir. I, b.

**Akaĩjus** (*Akajus*), nom. pl., *the people of Achaia*; gen. -ê, I Cor. 16, 15; *Akajê*, II Cor. 11, 10.

**Akaĩkus**, pr. n., *Achaikus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.

**Akaja** (*Akaĩja, Axaia*), pr. n., *Achaja*; II Cor. 9, 2; dat. *Akaĩjai*; II Cor. 1, 1.

**akei**, conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 18. 11, 8. Mk. 9, 13. 13, 20. 24. Jo. 7, 27. *akei ni, but not, but neither*; Rom. 10, 2. Gal. 2, 3.

**akeits**, for w., m., or *akeit*, n. (91, n. 2), *vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36.

**akran**, n. (94), *fruit*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7. I Cor. 9, 7. Gal. 5, 22.

**akrana-laus**, adj. (124), *fruitless, unfruitful*; Mk. 4, 19.

**akrs**, m. (91, n. 1), *field*; Mt. 27, 7. 8. 10. Mk. 15, 21. Lu. 15, 25.

**Akyla**, pr. n., *Aquila*; I Cor. 16, 19.

**aqizi**, f. (98), *ax*; Lu. 3, 9.

**alabalstraún**, indecl. for w., f. (24, n. 5; 46, n. 2; 120, n. 2), *an alabaster box*; Lu. 7, 37.

**ala-brunsts**, f. (103), *holocaust, burnt offering*; Mk. 12, 33.

**Alaĩksandrus**, pr. n., *Alexander*; I Tim. 1, 20. II Tim. 4, 14; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.

**alakjô**, adv., *together, collectively*; *allai alakjô all*; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 4, 22. *managei alakjô, all the people*; Lu. 19, 48. *alakjô managei, the whole multitude*; Lu. 19, 37.

**ala-mans**, m. (117, n. 1), *all men, the whole human race*; Skeir. VIII, b.

**Alamôd(s?)**, prop. n., in dat. *Alamôda*; once each in Ar. and Neap. Documents.

**alan**, str. v. (177), *to grow*; II Tim. 2, 17. *to grow up, nourish*; I Tim. 4, 6.

**ala-þarba**, adj. (132, n. 2), *very poor, very needy*; Lu. 15, 14.

**aldôma**, m. (108), *old age*; Lu. 1, 36.

**alds** (73; 74, n. 3), f. (103), *an age, generation*; Eph. 2, 2. 7. 3, 5. *life*; II Tim. 2, 4. *world*; II Tim. 4, 10. *fram aldim, from generations*; Col. 1, 26. *in aldins aldê, from generation to generation*; Lu. 1, 50. See also under *aiws*.

**aleina**, f. (97), *ell, cubit*; Mt. 6, 27.

**alêw**, n. (119), *olive, oil*; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 46. 16, 6.

**alêwa-bagms**, m. (91), *olive-tree*; Lu. 19, 37. Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**alêws** (130; or alêweis 127), adj., *belonging to the olive-tree*. faírguni alêwjô, *the Mount of Olives*; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.

**Alfaius**, pr. n., *Alpheus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 2, 14. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.

**alhs**, f. (116), *temple*; Mt. 27, 5. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 4, 9. II Cor. 6, 16.

**alips**; see aljan.

**alja**, (1) conj., *than, except, unless*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 4, 26. II Cor. 1, 13. Skeir. VIII, c. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), *except*; Mk. 12, 32.

**alja-kuns**, adj. (130), *foreign, strange*; sa aljakunja, *this stranger*; Lu. 17, 18. alja-kunjai, *strangers*; Eph. 2, 19. *contrary to nature*; Rom. 11, 24.

**alja-leikô**, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 6, 3 (in B).

**alja-leikôn**, *to express figuratively*; pret. partic. -ôps, *allegorical*; Gal. 4, 24.

**alja-leikôs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 2), *otherwise*; Phil. 3, 15. I Tim. 5, 25. 6, 3.

**alja-leikôps**; see aljaleikôn.

**aljan**, w. v. (187; pret. partic. alips), *to fatten*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 31.

**aljan**, n. (94), *zeal, jealousy*; Rom. 10, 2. 19. II Cor. 11, 2.

**aljanôn**, w. v. (190), *to envy, affect zealously*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Gal. 4, 18.

**aljar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *elsewhere*; II Cor. 10, 1. 11.

**aljaþ**, adv. (213, n. 1), *in another direction*; afleiþan aljaþ, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.

**aljaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *from elsewhere, by some other way, absent*; Jo. 10, 1. II Cor. 13, 2. 10. Phil. 1, 27.

**aljis**, adj. (126), *other, another*; II Cor. 1, 13. Gal. 5, 10. I Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. VII, b.

**all-andjô**, adv., *wholly, altogether*; I Thess. 5, 23.

**allaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from all directions, from every quarter*; Mk. 1, 45. Lu. 19, 43.

**alla-waúrstwa**, m. (108), *one who works, with all his might, perfect*; Col. 4, 12.

**allis**, (1) adv. (215), *in general, wholly, at all*; w. ni, *not at all*; Mt. 5, 34. 39. I Cor. 15, 29. (2) conj. (218), *(never at the beginning, except Mk. 12, 25), for*; Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 44. Jo. 5, 46. nih allis, *for neither, for not*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 20, 36. —allis . . . ip, *indeed . . . but*; Lu. 3, 16.

**alls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *all, every, whole*, (1) alone, w. or without the art. (demonstr. prn.); Mt. 5, 18. 6, 32. 26, 70. (2) w. a pers. prn.; Mk. 14, 64. (3) w. a poss. prn., w. or without the art.; Lu. 15, 31. Jo. 17, 10. (4) w. a rel. prn.; Mk. 11, 24. (5) w. a partic.; Mt. 8, 16. Rom. 12, 3. (6) w. an adj., w. or without the art.; Mk. 7, 23. Lu. 9, 2. Gal. 6, 6. (7) w. an adv. phrase; Mt. 5, 15. (8) w.

a sb., w. or without the art.; Mt. 8, 32. 9, 35; w. jains; Mt. 9, 26. 31; w. a poss. prn.; Mt. 5, 29. 6, 29. (9) the gen. pl. of alls, either alone or w. a sb. in the same case, after a superl.; Mk. 4, 31. 12, 22. I Cor. 15, 8; for this gen. in w. dat.; Lu. 9, 48. (10) all (n.sing.) w. gen. sing.; Mk. 2, 13. (11) the sing. of alls, *every*, w. gen. pl.; Mt. 7, 17. Lu. 3, 5. Rom. 14, 11. — þô alla, in all things; Eph. 4, 15.

**all-swêrei**, f. (113); in allswêrein, for ἐν ἀπλότητι, *in simplicity*; Rom. 12, 8 (See note; and cp. swêrei).

**all-waldands**, m. (115), *all-ruling, almighty*; II Cor. 6, 18.

**alpeis**, adj. (128), *old*; Jo. 3, 34. Skeir. II, b. c. Cal. — þô alþjôna, *old things*; II Cor. 5, 17. sa alþiza (compar.), *the elder*; Lu. 15, 25.

**alps**; see alds.

**Amalaberga** (54, n. 2), pr. n.

**Amalafrigda**, pr. n. (3, n. 2).

**Ameinadab**, pr. n., *Aminadab*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.

**amên**, for w., *Amen, verily*; Mt. 5, 18. 10, 42. Neh. 5, 13. Skeir. II, a.

**Ammô**, pr. n., *Amos*; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 25.

**amsa** (108; or ams, 91?), m., *shoulder*; Lu. 15, 5.

**an**, interrog. part. (216) (cp. Lt. 'an', G. 'denn'); Lu. 3, 10. 10, 29. 18, 26.

**ana**, (I) prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *in, to, on, upon, over*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 1, 45. (b) tempo-

ral, *about*; Jo. 7, 14. (c) of measure, *about*; as ana spaúrdim fimftaíhunim; Jo. 11, 18. (d) after vs. of 'writing, reading, hearing, knowing, learning', and the like, *in, from, out of, by*; Mk. 12, 26. Jo. 9, 3. 12, 34. I Cor. 5, 9. Skeir. VII, c. (e) of 'cause', especially after vs. of 'affection', *in, for, at, over*; Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 12, 17. II Cor. 1, 4. 5, 4. I Thess 3, 9. (f) denoting 'inclination, reference', and the like, *in, upon, toward, over, of*; Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 10, 19. 18, 3. II Cor. 1, 23. (g) stains ana staina, *one stone upon another*; Lu. 19, 44. gáurei ana gáurein, *sorrow upon sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27. (2) w. acc., (a) local, *on, upon, at, into*; Mt. 5, 15. Lu. 5, 4. trop., *against*; Mk. 14, 55. Jo. 13, 18. — ana andaugi, *in presence*; II Cor. 10, 1. liubai ana attans, *beloved for the fathers' sake (?)*; Rom. 11, 28. (b) temporal, *in*; Lu. 17, 4. (c) distributive: ana baúrgs, *in every city*; Tit. 1, 5. ana al-lôs aíkklêsjôns, *throughout all churches*; II Cor. 8, 18. ana hearjañôh fimftiguns, *by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14. (II) adv., *on, upon, in*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 8, 23. 11, 7. *moreover, besides*; II Cor. 8, 7. — Frequently in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.

**ana-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; (1) w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 3, 20. (2) w. an inf. or a partic. it denotes 'continued or



- repeated action', and may be translated by *again, furthermore*, while the inf. or the partic. become the finite verbs; Lu. 20, 11. 12. w. a partic.; Skeir. VI, d.
- ana-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), *to command, instruct, bid*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 10. Lu. 4, 36; and bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 10. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 8, 4. (3) w. inf.; Mk. 6, 27. (4) w. du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 10. (5) w. acc. and inf.; I Tim. 6, 13. (6) w. imper.; Mk. 9, 25. (7) w. ei; Mk. 9, 9.
- ana-busns** (75, n. 1), f. (103), *command, commandment, charge, ordinance*; Mt. 5, 19. Mk. 7, 7. 8. 13. Jo. 15, 12.
- ana-drigkan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1); anadr. sik w. instr., *to get drunk, be drunk*; Eph. 5, 18.
- ana-filh**, n. (94), *tradition, anything committed to one, commendation*; Mk. 7, 3. II Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 12. 14. ana-filhis bôkôs, *epistles of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1.
- ana-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deliver up, deliver, commit*; Mt. 27, 2. Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 1, 2. *to commend*; II Cor. 3, 1. 5, 12. *to hand down as tradition*; Mk. 7, 5. 8. 13. — pata ana-fulhanô izwar, *your own tradition*; Mk. 7, 9.
- ana-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come after, be future*; Eph. 2, 7.
- ana-haban**, w. v. (192), *to take hold of, possess*; in pass. *to be taken (with fever)*; Lu. 4, 38. *to be possessed*; Lu. 6, 18.
- ana-haimeis** (127, or -haims; 130, n. 2), adj., *at home, present*; II Cor. 5, 8. 9.
- ana-haitan**, red. v. (170; 179), (bidai, dat. of meaus), *to call upon, invoke*; w. acc.; Rom. 10, 13. I Thess. 4, 1. w. two accs.; II Cor. 1, 23. w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against, to rebuke*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- ana-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to put on clothes, to clothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- ana-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay upon*; Mt. 8, 20.
- ana-hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend down, stoop down*; Mk. 1, 7. Skeir. III, d.
- ana-lreilan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to give rest to, refresh*; II Cor. 7, 13.
- ana-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press upon, overload*; II Cor. 2, 5.
- anaks**, adv., *suddenly, at once*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 2, 13. 9, 39.
- ana-kumbjan** (kumbjan from Lt. 'cumbere', *to recline*, as 'at table'), w. v. (188), *to lie down, sit down, recline, sit at meat*; Lu. 7, 36. 9, 14. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 10. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11.
- ana-kunnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a reading*; II Cor. 3, 14.
- ana-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to read*; II Cor. 1, 13. 3, 2.
- ana-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying on*; I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6.

- ana-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay on*; Lu. 4, 40. **banjôs** anal., *to wound*; Lu. 10, 30.
- ana-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; I Thess. 2, 18. Phil. 4, 10.
- ana-laugnei**, f. (113), *secretness*; Jo. 7, 4.
- ana-laugniba**, adv. (210), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 7, 10.
- ana-laugus**, adj. (130), *secret*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17. I Cor. 4, 5. 14, 25. II Cor. 4, 2.
- ana-leikô**, adv., *in like manner*; Skeir. VII. a.
- ana-mahtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be violent against, do wrong, defraud, maltreat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 10, 19. II Cor. 7, 12. in pass., *to suffer violence*; Mt. 11, 12. *to suffer wrong*; II Cor. 7, 12. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 3, 14. 6, 28; in pass. the nom.; Lu. 18, 32.
- ana-mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), *power, injury*; II Cor. 12, 10. Skeir. I. b.
- ana-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write down*; in a passive sense, *to be enrolled for taxation, be taxed*; Lu. 2, 5.
- ana-minds**, f. (103), *supposition*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-nanþjan**, w. v. (188), *to dare, be bold*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 10, 20. II Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Skeir. IV, d.
- ana-naupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to constrain, compel*; Mt. 5, 41.
- Ananeias** (Ananias), pr. n., *Hanani(ah)*; dat. -in; Neh. 7, 2.
- ana-ninjan**, w. v. (188), *to renew*; II Cor. 4, 16. Eph. 4, 23. partic. (dat.) *ananiwidin*; Col. 3, 10.
- ana-niujiba**, f. (97), *a renewing, renewal*; Rom. 12, 2.
- ana-praggan** (51), red. v. (178), *to harass, trouble*; only pret. partic. occurs; II Cor. 7, 5.
- ana-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come near, approach*; Lu. 2, 9.
- ana-qiss**, f. (103), *blasphemy*; Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to blaspheme*; in pass., *to be evil spoken of*; I Cor. 10, 30.
- ana-qiujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, stir up*; II Tim. 1, 6.
- ana-silan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, grow still*; Mk. 4, 39.
- ana-siuns**, adj. (130), *visible*; Skeir. II, d.
- ana-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to become silent*; Lu. 8, 24.
- ana-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to fall asleep, sleep, be asleep*; Lu. 8, 23. I Thess. 4, 13. 14. 15.
- ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *beginning*; Mk. 1, 1. Col. 1, 18. Skeir. I, b. c. *first fruits*; I Cor. 15, 20. 23.
- ana-stôdjan**, w. v. (188), intr., *to begin*; Gal. 3, 3. Skeir. II, a. IV, b. Mk., Lu., Eph., II Thess., and Tit. supersers.
- ana-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build upon*; w. ana w. dat.; Eph. 2, 20.
- ana-trimpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to tread upon, press upon*; w. du w. inf.; Lu. 5, 1.
- ana-paîma**, for. w., *anathema*; Rom. 9, 3. I Cor. 16, 22.

**ana-piwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to bring into subjection*; I Cor. 9, 27.

**Anapôp**, pr. n., *Anathoth*; Ezra 2, 23.

**ana-prafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to refresh*; II Tim. 1, 16. Phil. 20.

**ana-wairþs**, adj. (124), *future*; Mk. 10, 30. Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 16, 13. Col. 2, 17. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 8. Skeir. II, c. V, a. þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan, *that we should* (lit. *that it was future to us to*) *suffer*; I Thess. 3, 4.

**ana-wammjan**, w. v. (188), *to blame*; II Cor. 6, 3.

**ana-wiljei**, f. (113), *moderation, gravity*; Phil. 4, 5. I Tim. 3, 4.

**and**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) local, denoting 'motion over, or along, an object', *to, into, on*; Mt. 9, 26. 11, 1. Lu. 14, 23. Rom. 10, 18. — *and all, every where*; (2) temporal, *at*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. — Occurs often in composition with sbs., adjs., vbs., and advs., while the fuller form, *anda*, occurs with sbs. and adjs. only; Lu. 9, 6.

**anda-bauhts**, f. (103), *ransom*; I Tim. 2, 6.

**anda-beit**, n. (94), *reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6.

**anda-hafts**, f. (103), *answer, reply, sentence, resolution*; I Cor. 9, 3. II Cor. 1, 9. Skeir. VIII, b.

**anda-hait**, n. (94), *profession, confession*; II Cor. 9, 13. I Tim. 6, 12. 13.

**anda-launi**, n. (95), *recompense,*

*reward*; II Cor. 6, 13. Col. 3, 24. I Tim. 5, 4.

**anda-nahti**, n. (95), *evening*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 4, 35. 11, 11. 19. 15, 42.

**anda-neiþs**, adj. (124), *contrary*; I Thess. 2, 15. Col. 2, 14. — þata andaneiþô, *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7.

**anda-nêm** (33), n. (94), *a receiving*; Phil. 4, 15.

**anda-nêmeigs**, adj. (124), *receiving, holding fast*; Tit. 1, 9.

**anda-nêms** (33), adj. (130), *pleasant, acceptable*; Lu. 4, 19. 24. II Cor. 6, 2.

**anda-numts** (33), f. (103), *a receiving, acceptance*; Lu. 9, 51. Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 1, 15. 4, 9.

**anda-sêts** (34), adj. (130), *abominable*; Tit. 1, 16. the n. sing. is used substantively, *abomination*; Lu. 16, 15.

**anda-stalþjis**, m. (92), *an adversary*; Lu. 18, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 1, 28.

**anda-staua**, m., *an adversary*; Mt 5, 25.

**anda-þahts**, adj. (124), *cautious, vigilant, reasonable*; Rom. 12, 1. I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 4, 5. Tit. 1, 8. Skeir. II, d.

**anda-augi**, n. (95), *face*; II Cor. 10, 1. I Thess. 2, 17.

**and-augiba**, adv., *openly, plainly, frankly*; Jo. 7, 26. 10, 24.

**and-augjô**, adv., *openly, publicly*; Mk. 1, 45. Jo. 7, 10. 18, 20.

**anda-wairþi**, n. (95), *worth, price*; Mt. 27, 6. 9.

**anda-waurdi**, n. (95), *answer*; Lu. 2, 47. 20, 26. Jo. 19, 9.



**anda-wizns**, f. (103), *necessity, need, want*; Rom. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 8. Phil. 4, 16.

**anda-wleizn**, n. (94; or -wleizns, f., 103?); *countenance, face*; Mt. 26, 67. Lu. 17, 16. I Cor. 14, 25. II Cor. 3, 13. 11, 20.

**and-bahti**, n. (95, n. 1), *office, service, ministry, ministration*; Mk. 10, 45. I Cor. 16, 15. II Cor. 3, 7. 11, 8.

**and-bahtjan**, w. v. (187), *to serve, minister*; Mk. 10, 45. Jo. 12, 2. I Tim. 3, 10. 13. w. acc. of th., *to perform, administer*; II Cor. 3, 3. 8, 19. 20. w. dat. of pers., *to serve, minister*; Mt. 8, 15. 25, 44. I Tim. 5, 16. Philem. 13.

**and-bahts**, m. (91), *servant, minister, officer*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 12, 26. 18, 3. 22. Lu. 4, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.

**and-beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to rebuke*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 12. 8, 32. 33. Lu. 18, 15. I Tim. 5, 1. Skeir. V, b. in pass., *to be perplexed*; II Cor. 4, 8.

**and-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to loose, unbind*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 7. 11, 2. 4. 5. Lu. 3, 16. 19, 30. Jo. 11, 44. Skeir. III, d; fig., *to explain*; Mk. 4, 34. (2) w. af w. dat.; Rom. 7, 6.

**and-bundnan**, w. v. (194), *to become loose, to loosen*; Mk. 7, 35.

**andeis**, m. (92, n. 1), *end*; Mk. 3, 26. 27. Rom. 10, 18. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. III, a. und andi, *to the end, to the uttermost*; I Thess. 2, 16.

**and-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), (1) abs.; Mt. 8, 8. 11, 4. (2) w.

dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 45. Mk. 7, 28. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 14, 60. 61. (4) w. wiþra w. acc.; Mt. 27, 14. Lu. 4, 4. Skeir. VIII, b. (5) w. ei; Lu. 20, 7; or þatei; Mk. 12, 29. (6) w. frôdaba; Mk. 12, 34; raíhtaba; Lu. 10, 28; waíla; Mk. 12, 28.

**and-haitan**, red. v. (170; 179), *to profess, confess, make confession*, (1) abs.; Jo. 12, 42; w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 10. (2) w. acc., *to confess, acknowledge*; Skeir. V, a; w. two accs.; Jo. 9, 22. (3) w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to, to thank*; Mt. 10, 32. Lu. 2, 38. 10, 21. Rom. 10, 9. 14, 11. 15, 9; once *to confess something*; Mk. 1, 5. (4) w. þatei; Mt. 7, 23. (5) w. inf.; Tit. 1, 16.

**and-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. sik and instr. dat., *to take off*; Col. 2, 15.

**and-hausjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to listen to*; hence, *to obey, hear*; Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 17, 6. *to listen to (and answer favorably), to hear*; Jo. 9, 31. 11, 41. 42. II Cor. 6, 2; pers. pass.; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 1, 13.

**and-hugjan**, w. v. (188), in B (Phil. 3, 15); prob. en error, for andhuljan, q. v.

**and-hruskan**, w. v. (? only pres. partic. occurs), *to ask questions, inquire*; I Cor. 10, 25. 27.

**and-huleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *uncovering, revelation, illumination*; Lu. 2, 32. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 12, 1. 7.

- and-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to uncover*; Mk. 2, 4. *to reveal*; Mk. 10, 26. Lu. 2, 35. 17, 30. II Thess. 2, 3; and dat. of pers.; Lu. 10, 21. 22. Jo. 12, 38. Eph. 3, 5. Phil. 3, 15. pret. partic. *andhulips*, *uncovered*, *open*; I Cor. 11, 5. II Cor. 3, 18.
- andi-laús**, adj. (124), *endless*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- andiz-uh**, conj. (218), *otherwise*, *else*; *andizuh* ... *aíþþau*, *either* ... *or*; Lu. 16, 13.
- and-létnan**, w. v. (194), *to become free*, *to depart*; Phil. 1, 23.
- and-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take*, *receive*, *partake*, *except*; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 4, 20; in pret. *to have received*, *to have*; Mt. 6, 2. 16; — *gamaudein andn*, *to call to remembrance*, *to remember*; II Tim. 1, 5; — and w. *ana w.* dat.; Neh. 5, 17; or acc., Lu. 2, 28; or in w. acc.; Lu. 16, 4. 9; or at w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 23; or *du w.* inf.; Mk. 7, 4.
- and-qípan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to speak with*, *approach*; Lu. 8, 19. *to bid farewell to*; Lu. 9, 61.
- Andraías**, pr. n., *Andrew*; Jo. 6, 8. 12, 22. Skeir. VII, a; gen. *Andraíns*; Mk. 1, 29. *Andriins*; Cal.; dat. -in; Jo. 12, 22; acc. -an; Mk. 1, 16. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14.
- and-rinnan**, st. v. (174, n. 1), *to run against*, *to strive*, *dispute*; Mk. 9, 34. w. *sik*; Skeir. III, a.
- and-sáilcan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to look at*, *re-*  
*gard*, *consider*; Lu. 20, 21. Gal. 6, 1 (in A).
- and-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to argue against*, *speak against*; Lu. 2, 34.
- and-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set against*, *attribute*; Skeir. V, c.
- and-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to regard*; Gal. 2, 6. Skeir. VIII, b. *to inquire into*; I Cor. 10, 27.
- and-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to reject*, lit. *to spit against*; Gal. 4, 14.
- and-stald**, n. (94), *supply*, *ministration*; Eph. 4, 16. Phil. 1, 19.
- and-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat. of th., *to provide*, *supply*, *minister*; II Cor. 9, 10. Gal. 3, 5. I Tim. 1, 4.
- and-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3.), *to oppose*, *be contrary*, *withstand*, *resist*, *gainsay*; Rom. 10, 21. Eph. 6, 13. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 39. Jo. 19, 12. Rom. 9, 19.
- and-staúrran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to murmur against*; Mk. 14, 5.
- and-tílôn**, w. v. (189), w. dat., *to serve*, *cleave to*; Lu. 16, 13. *to serve*, *accommodate one's self*; Skeir. VII, b.
- and-þagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209; pret. -þáhta (5, b), *to consider*, *devise*, w. *sik*, (in pret.) *to be resolved*, *know*; Lu. 16, 4. w. gen. of th., *to recollect*, *remember*; Skeir. VII, a; so without *sik*; Skeir. VII, a.
- and-wairpi**, n. (95), *presence*, *face* (*person*); Mt. 6, 16. Lu. 9, 53. I Thess. 2, 17. — in, or *faúra*,

- andwaírpja, *in the presence of, before*; Mt. 5, 16. 24. Mk. 9, 2. in managamma andwaírpja, *before many*; II Cor. 1, 11. Skeir. V, a. c. bi andwaírpja w. gen., *before*; I Tim. 5, 19.
- and-waírpis, adv. used as prep. w. dat., *over against*; Mt. 27, 61.
- and-waírpis, adj., (124), *present*; I Cor. 5, 3. 7, 26. II Cor. 4, 17. andwaírpô, used as sb.; Rom. 8, 38.
- and-wasjan, w. v. (187), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat., *to un-clothe, take off (clothes)*; Mk. 15, 20.
- and-waúrdjan, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to answer, reply to*; Rom. 9, 20.
- and-weihan, str. v. (172), w. dat., *to strive against, oppose*; Rom. 7, 23. 9, 13 (gloss).
- Anna, pr. n., *Anna*; Lu. 2, 36.
- Annas, pr. n., *Annas*; Jo. 18, 24; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13.
- annô, f. (111; or anna, 96?), *wages, salary*; Lu. 3, 14. swê-saim annôm, *at one's own charges*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- Anô, pr. n., *Ono* (Ανώ); gen. -ôs; Ezra 2, 33.
- ans (9, n. 4), m. (? 90; only dat. anza occurs), *beam*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- ansteigs, adj. (124), *gracious, favorable*; Eph. 1, 6.
- ansts, f. (102), *joy*; II Cor. 1, 24. *gift*; Rom. 6, 23. I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6. *benefit*; II Cor. 1, 15. *grace*; Lu. 2, 40. Rom. 16, 24. *favor*; Lu. 1, 30. 2, 52. *thank*; I Cor. 10, 30. Col. 3, 16.
- Antiaúkia, pr. n., *Antioch*; dat. -jai; Gal. 2, 11; or -iai; II Tim. 3, 11.
- anpar, adj. (122, n. 1; 124, ns. 1. 4; 146), *another, second*, (1) alone, w. and without art.; Mt. 5, 39. 8, 9. Mk. 12, 31. 32. Lu. 5, 29. 6, 10. — anpar... anparuh pan, *the one ... the other*; Skeir. II, d. V, a. anparai pan... anparai pan, *some ... others*; Mk. 6, 15. sum... anparuh pan, *some ... some*; Mk. 4, 5. sumaih... anparai, *some ... others*; Jo. 7, 12. anparai... sumaih pan, *th. s.*; Mk. 8, 28. anparai pan... sumai pan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. ains... anpar, *the one ... the other*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41. 17, 35. pata anpar, *for the rest, besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 6, 10. anpar anparana, *one another*; Phil. 2, 3. I Thess. 5, 11. anpar anparis, *one of another*; Eph. 4, 25. (2) w. a sb., (a) in gen.; Mt. 8, 21. (b) in the same case, w. or without the art.; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 4, 36. 12, 4. — anparamma sinpa, *the second time*; Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 9, 24. — anpar fruma sabbatô, *the first sabbath after the great Easter sabbath*; Lu. 6, 1.
- anpar-leikei, f. (113), *diversity*; Skeir. V, c. VI, b.
- anpar-leikô, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3.



- Apaúllô** (?), pr. n., *Apollo*; gen. -ôns; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -ôn; I Cor. 4, 6; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 16, 12.
- apaústaúlei**, for. w., f. (111), *apostleship*; I Cor. 9, 2. Gal. 2, 8 (apaústulein in A).
- apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1; apaústulus, 13, n. 1), *apostle, messenger*; sing. nom. -us; Jo. 13, 16; gen. -aus; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 12, 12; or -us; Cal. (in A); acc. -u; Phil. 2, 25; pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 6, 30; gen. -ê; I Cor. 15, 9; dat. -um; I Cor. 15, 7; acc. -uns; Lu. 6, 13. 9, 1. I Cor. 4, 9. Eph. 4, 11.
- ara**, m. (108), *eagle*; Lu. 17, 37.
- Arabia**, pr. n., *Arabia*; Gal. 4, 25.
- Araítas**, pr. n., *Aretas*; gen. -íns; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Aram**, pr. n., *Aram*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.
- arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), *to work, labor, toil*; Mt. 6, 28. I Cor. 15, 10. II Tim. 2, 6. *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 3. 9. 4, 5. *samana arbaidjan w. dat., to labor or strive together for*; Phil. 1, 27. *w. dú w. dat., to labor under*; Col. 1, 29. *w. in w. dat., to suffer in*; II Tim. 2, 9.
- arbais**, f. (103), *labor, work, toil*; I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 6, 5. *pressure of business*; II Cor. 11, 28. *in arbaidai briggan, to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 11, 20. *arbaidai winnan, to labor*; II Thess. 3, 8.
- arbi**, n. (95), *heritage, inheritance*; Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 30. Eph. 1, 14. 18. 5, 5. Col. 3, 24.
- arbi-numja**, m. (108), *one who takes an inheritance, an inheritor, heir*; Mk. 12, 7. Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 1.
- arbja**, m. (108), *heir*; Gal. 3, 29. 4, 7. *arbja waírpan, to inherit*; Mk. 10, 17. Lu. 10, 25. 18, 18. Gal. 5, 21.
- arbjó**, f. (112), *heiress*; *arbjó waírpan, to inherit*; I Cor. 15, 50.
- Arimapaia**, pr. n., *Arimathea*; gen. -as; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43.
- Areistarkus**, pr. n., *Aristarchus* Col. 4, 10 (Ariastarkus in A).
- Arfaksad**, pr. n., *Arphaxad*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- arlcazna**, f. (97), *arrow*; Eph. 6, 16.
- arjan**, w. v. (187), *to plow*; Lu. 17, 7.
- arka**, f. (97), *ark, box, bag*; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 12, 6. 13, 29.
- ark-aggilus** (57), m. (105), *archangel*; I Thess. 4, 16.
- Arkippus**, pr. n., *Archippus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 17.
- arma-háirtei**, f. (113), *pity, mercy*; Lu. 1, 50. 54. 58. Rom. 15, 9. Eph. 2, 4.
- arma-háirtípa**, f. (97), *pity, mercy*; Mt. 6, 4. 9, 13. Lu. 1, 72.
- arma-háirts**, adj. (124), *merciful*; Eph. 4, 32.
- armaiô**, f. (112), *mercy, pity*; Rom. 9, 23. 11, 31. Gal. 6, 16. I Tim. 1, 2. 16. *alms*; Mt. 6, 1. 2. 3.
- arman**, w. v. (192), *to show mercy*; Rom. 9, 16. 12, 8. *w. acc., to have mercy on*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 10, 47. 48.

**arms**, adj. (124), *miserable, poor, wretched*, superl. armôsts. nom. pl. armôstai (137); I Cor. 15, 19.

**arms**, m. (101), *arm*; Mk. 9, 36. Lu. 1, 51. 2, 28. Jo. 12, 38.

**arniba**, adv. (130, n. 3; 210), *surely*; Mk. 14, 44.

**arômata**, for w., *sweet spices*; Mk. 16, 1.

**Artaksairksus**, pr. n., *Artaxerxes*; Neh. 5, 14.

**arwjô**, adv., *without cause*; Jo. 15, 25. *gratuitously, freely*; II Cor. 11, 7. *for nought*; II Thess. 3, 8.

**Asaf**, pr. n. (gen. Asabis, 56), *Asaph*; Ezra 2, 41.

**asans**, f. (103), *harvest, harvest time, summer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 4, 29. 13, 28. Lu. 10, 2.

**Asêr**, pr. n., *Aser*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.

**Asgad**, pr. n., *Azgad*; Ezra 2, 12.

**Asia**, pr. n., *Asia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 19. dat. -ai; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 1, 8. II Tim. 1, 15.

**asilu-qairnus**, f. (105), *millstone* (lit. 'ass-mill', i. e. *a mill turned by an ass*); Mk. 9, 42.

**asilus**, m. f. (105), *young ass, ass*; Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 12, 14. 15.

**Asmôp**, pr. n., *Azmaveth*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 24.

**asneis**, m. (92), *servant, hired man, hireling*; Mk. 1, 20. Lu. 15, 17. 19. Jo. 10, 12. 13.

**assarjus**, for w., m. (105), *a small coin, farthing*; Mt. 10, 29.

**Assaûm**, pr. n., *Hashum*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 19.

**astaps**, f. (103), *truth, certainty*; Lu. 1, 4.

**asts**, m. (91), *branch, twig*; Mk. 4, 32. 11, 8. 13, 28. Jo. 12, 13. Rom. 11, 16. 18. 19. 21.

**at**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, (a) of the pers. of which anything is 'heard, learned, received', and the like, *of, from*; Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 10, 7. II Tim. 1, 18. Neh. 5, 15. Skeir. IV, d. — þô at im, *what they have*; Lu. 10, 7. (β) nearness, *at, by, with*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 4, 1. (γ) *in consideration of, on account of*; Skeir. V, c. — at þamma leika, *therefore*; I Cor. 12, 15. 16. in Skeir. VI, d at is added to avoid ambiguity. (δ) the point at which anything arrives, after vs. of 'coming, bringing', and the like, *to*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 7, 31. 9, 20. Lu. 3, 2. (b) temporal, i. e. 'time within which'; Lu. 3, 2; often emphatic w. the dat. abs.; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 4, 6. 35. Skeir. II, d. III, a. VII, b. VIII, a. c. d. (2) w. acc., only temporal; as, at dulþ, *at the feast*; Lu. 2, 41. at mêt, *at the season*; Mk. 12, 2. at mêt swêsata, *in due season*; Gal. 6, 9. at maúrgin waúrþanana, *when the morning was come*; Mt. 27, 1.

**at-þni**, n. (95), *year*; Jo. 18, 13.

**at-augjan**, w. v. (187), (1) *to bring before the eyes, to show*, (a) w. acc. of th.; Eph. 2, 7. (b) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 5. 20. 24. Jo. 10, 32. (c) w. sik, or sik silban, and dat. of pers.; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. 17, 14. (d) w. acc. of th. and in w. dat.; I Tim.

- 1, 16. (e) w. dat. of pers. and an indir. question; Lu. 6, 47. (f) w. ei; Skeir. III, a. (2) *to appear*, (a) w. sik; Lu. 9, 8. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. (c) w. sik and dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 53. I Cor. 15, 7. 8. (d) w. faúra w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 10. in pass. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. I Cor. 15, 5. I Tim. 3, 16.
- at-bairan**, str. v. (175), *to bring*; (1) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 24. 8, 4. Mk. 6, 28. *to offer*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 12, 15. 16 (implied). (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 16. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13.
- at-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. du w. dat., *to fall down before*; Lu. 8, 47. in w. acc., *to fall into*; I Tim. 3, 6. 7. 6, 9. Neh. 6, 16. Skeir. II, b. uf w. dat., *to fall under*; Skeir. I, a.
- Ateir**, pr. n., *Ater*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 16. 42.
- at-farjan**, w. v. (188), *to land, arrive*; Lu. 8, 26.
- at-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go to, come*; Mt. 5, 24. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 18. w. inf.; Lu. 5, 7. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 17, 7. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 1, 35. du w. dat.; Mt. 25, 39. Mk. 5, 15. 6, 25. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 20. 11, 15. us w. dat.; Lu. 9, 54. w. inn; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 6, 22. aftana; Mk. 5, 27.
- at-gaggs**, m. (91), *access*; Eph. 2, 18. 3, 12.
- at-garahhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to set in order*; Tit. 1, 5.
- at-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), (1) *to give over, deliver up, deliver*, w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.); Mt. 5, 25. 27, 18. Mk. 1, 14. 10, 33. (2) *to deliver, communicate*; I Cor. 15, 3; w. du w. inf.; Mt. 26, 2; in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 31. Lu. 9, 44. w. two accs.; Eph. 5, 2. (3) *to deliver, give*, w. two accs.; Eph. 1, 22. w. acc. and du w. dat.; Jo. 13, 15. w. und w. dat.; Mt. 27, 10. du w. dat. of purpose; I Cor. 5, 5. II Cor. 10, 8. or inf.; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. du w. inf.; Joh. 17, 4.
- at-haban**, w. v. (192); ath. sik du w. dat., *to approach*; Mk. 10, 35.
- at-hafjan**, w. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to take down*; Mk. 15, 36.
- at-hahan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to let down*; Lu. 5, 4. II Cor. 11, 33.
- at-haitan** (69, n. 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call to one*; Mt. 10, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 23. 7, 14. 8, 1. 10, 42. Lu. 7, 19. 15, 26.
- atisk**, n. (? 94; only acc. sing. atisk occurs), *seed, cornfield*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- at-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to afford, grant, give*; w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers.; Col. 4, 1.
- at-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. (sometimes implied), *to lay, lay on, put on*; w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 18. Mk. 15, 17. du w. dat.; Lu. 19, 23. faúr w. acc.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 7, 19. w. adv. ana; Mk. 8, 23. adv. faúr; Mk. 8, 6.



**at-lapôn**, w. v. (190), *invite, call*; w. acc. and in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. in w. acc.; Eph. 4, 4.

**at-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie close to, be present with*; Rom. 7, 18.

**at-nêkjan**, w. v. (188), *to draw near, approach, come nigh, be at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. Rom. 13, 12. w. sik; Mk. 14, 42. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 10, 9. (so w. sik) 11. und w. dat. Phil. 2, 30.

**at-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take to, adopt*; Col. 1, 13.

**at-rimman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to, come to*; Lu. 16, 21.

**at-safran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) w. gen., *to take heed to*; I Tim. 1, 4. 4, 1. Tit. 1, 14. (2) w. du w. dat., *th.s.*; I Tim. 4, 16. faúra w. dat., *to beware of*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 20, 46. (3) ats. sis w. gen., *to beware of*; Mk. 8, 15. (4) w. acc., *to consider*; Gal. 6, 1 (in B). 5. (5) w. inf., *to take heed (that)*; Mt. 6, 1.

**at-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; w. faúra w. dat. (*to the Lord*); Lu. 2, 22. w. two accs.; Col. 1, 22. 28.

**at-snarppjan**, w. v. (188), *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.

**at-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand near*; Mk. 14, 70. 15, 35. *to come near*; Lu. 2, 38. 20, 1. w. dat., *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 47. atst. in and waîrpja w. gen., *to stand over against*; Mk. 15, 39. *to get near, step up to*; w. ufar (*over*) w. acc.; Lu. 4, 39.

**at-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to descend, come down*; Lu. 19, 6. Eph. 4, 10. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 15, 30. 32. in w. acc. (*to step down into, enter*); Mt. 9, 1. Eph. 4, 9. us w. dat.; Jo. 6, 33. 38. 41. 42. 50. 58. dalap atst., *to come down*; Lu. 19, 5. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 16. atst. dalap w. inf., *th.s.*; Lu. 17, 31.

**atta** (69, n. 1), m. (108), *father, forefather*; Mt. 5, 16. 10, 37. Jo. 6, 31. 7, 22. Rom. 15, 8.

**at-têkan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*; Mt. 8, 3. 15. 9, 20. 21. 29. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 10. Lu. 5, 13.

**at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to pull or draw towards, to bring*; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 7, 45. Skeir. VIII, a. b. and dat.; Lu. 19, 35. Jo. 19, 4. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 15, 22. w. hidrê; Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21. inn; Jo. 18, 16. dalap; Rom. 10, 6.

**at-pinsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to draw towards one*; Jo. 6, 44. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32.

**at-waîrpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, cast down*, w. (instr.) dat. and in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 5. w. acc. of pers. and in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 22. 47 (the inf. w. a pass. sense). atwaúrpaus wisan du w. dat., *to be cast, be laid at*; Lu. 16, 20.

**at-walwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and du w. dat., *to roll to*; Mk. 15, 46.

**at-wandjan**, w. v. (188); atw. sik aftra, *to return*; Lu. 19, 15.

**at-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be present, be at hand*; Mk. 4, 29.

II Tim. 4, 6. w. dat.; *to be present with*; Rom. 7, 21.

**at-witains**, f. (103, n. 1), *observation*; Lu. 17, 20.

**at-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call, bid one come*; Mk. 9, 35. 10, 49. Lu. 16, 2. Jo. 9, 18. 24. Lu. 6, 13.

**Apeineis**, pr. n. pl., *Athens*; dat. -im; I Thess. 3, 1.

**apn**, n. (? 94; only dat. pl. aþnam is found), *year*; Gal. 4, 10.

**apþan**, conj. (218), *always at the beginning of the sentence, but, moreover*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 2, 10. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. IV, b. VI, a. *yet*; II Cor. 11, 6. *for*; Rom. 8, 6. 9, 11. *and*; II Tim. 4, 4; *then, therefore*; Mk. 11, 31. *nevertheless*; II Tim. 2, 19. *indeed*; Mk. 1, 8. Rom. 11, 22. *now*; II Cor. 10, 1. aþþanei, *but that*; Lu. 5, 24. aþþan jabai, *and if*; Lu. 6, 32. Jo. 8, 16. aþþanswêþauh jabai, *for though*; II Cor. 10, 8. aþþan swêþauhni, *but not as if*; Rom. 9, 6. aþþan nu, *therefore*; I Cor. 9, 27. aþþan nu swêþauh, *wherefore*; Rom. 7, 12.

**audagei**, f. (113), *blessedness*; Gal. 4, 15.

**audagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call blessed*; Lu. 1, 48.

**audags**, adj. (124), *blessed*; Mt. 5, 8. 11, 6. Lu. 1, 45. 10, 23. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. VI, d.

**auda-hafts**, adj. (124), *blessed, happy*; Lu. 1, 28.

**Andêricus** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**auftô** (au or aú? 24, n. 1), adv. (211, n. 1), *perhaps, likely, surely*; Lu. 4, 23. 20, 13. I Cor. 16, 12. II Cor. 12, 16. Philem. 15. ei auftô, *if haply*; Mk. 11, 13. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. 11, 13. niu auftô, *if perhaps, whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. ibai auftô ni, *lest not*; Rom. 11, 21. nibai auftô, *except*; II Cor. 13, 5.

**auga-daúrô**, n. (110), *window*; II Cor. 11, 33.

**augjan**, w. v. (187), *to show*; Jo. 14, 8. 9.

**augô**, n. (110), *eye*; Mt. 5, 29. 38. 9, 30. I Cor. 15, 52. Gal. 4, 15. in augam skalkinôn, *to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22.

**aúhjôdus**, m. (105), *noise, tumult, insurrection*; Mk. 5, 38. 15, 7.

**aúhjôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a noise, to cry aloud*; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 39.

**auhmists**, for auhumists; s. auhuma.

**aúhns**, m. (91, n. 2), *oven*; Mt. 6, 30.

**aúhsa**, m. (108, n. 1), *ox*; Lu. 14, 19. I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**aúhsus** (? 108, n. 1).

**auhuma**, superl. adj. (139), w. a compar. meaning, *higher*; Phil. 2, 3. — From auhuma a new superl. istformed, auhumists (124), *the highest, a chief*; Eph. 2, 20. auhumistô, *the highest point*; Lu. 4, 29. auhumists gudja, *chief priest*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 14, 60. 66. Lu. 3, 2. 19, 47.

**auk**, conj. (only once at the beginning of a sentence; Jo. 9, 30), *for*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 1, 16. Phil. 15, 22. jah auk, *for*; Mt. 8, 9. 26. 73. *and, farther, but*; Rom. 8, 10. I Cor. 8, 11. 15, 50. auk . . . ip, *indeed . . . but*; Jo. 16, 22. I Cor. 15, 51. auk jah, *and also*; I Cor. 1, 16. þan auk, *but*; Jo. 12, 10. auk raſhtis, *for*; Mk. 6, 17. jah þan auk, *for also*; Lu. 7, 8.

**aukan**, red. v. (179), *to increase*; Skeir. IV, b.

**auknan**, w. v. (194, a), *to become larger, to increase, hence to have nourishment, be nourished*; Col. 2, 19.

**Aúneiseifaurus**, pr. n., *Onesiphorus*; gen. -aus; II Tim. 1, 16.

**Aúnisimus** (9, n. 1), *Onesimus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 9.

**aurahi** (or aurahjô? aú? Only dat. pl. aurahjôm occurs), f. (98; or 111?), *tomb*; Mk. 5, 2. 3.

**auráli** (5, a), *for. w. (from Lt. 'orale'), n. (98), a cloth for wiping off perspiration, napkin*; Jo. 11, 44.

**aúrkeis**, m. (92), *for. w. (from Lt. 'urceus'), jug, cup*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.

**aúrti-gards**, m. (101), *garden*; Jo. 18, 1. 26.

**aúrtja**, m. (108), *gardener, husbandman*; Lu. 20, 10. 14. 16.

**Ausila** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**ausô**, n. (110), *ear*; Mt. 10, 27. Mk. 4, 9. Lu. 1, 44. I Cor. 12, 16. Neh. 6, 16.

**aupida**, f. (97), *desert*; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 1, 3. 8. 4. Lu. 1, 80. 5, 16. Skeir. VII, d.

**aubeis** (or aup̃s; 130, n. 2), adj.,

*desert, waste*; Mk. 1, 35. 45. Lu. 4, 42. 9, 10. 12. Gal. 4, 27.

**awêpi**, n. (95), *flock of sheep*; Jo. 10, 16. I Cor. 9, 7.

**awiliup** (awiliud), n. (94), *thank*; I Cor. 15, 57. II Cor. 2, 14. 8, 16; *giving of thanks, thanks-giving*; II Cor. 4, 15; pl., *th. s.*; II Cor. 9, 12. Eph. 5, 4. I Tim. 2, 1.

**awiliudôn**, w. v. (190), *to thank, give thanks*; Mk. 8, 16. Jo. 6, 11. I Cor. 11, 24. Skeir. VII, b. w. in (*for*) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 30. Eph. 1, 16. w. dat.; Lu. 17, 16. *to glorify*; Lu. 18, 43; and w. fram (*for*) w. dat.; Eph. 5, 20. in (*for*) w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 3. w. untê; I Tim. 1, 12. pres. partic. awiliudônds, *thankful*; Col. 3, 15. in pass.: ei sô giba awiliudau faúr uns, *that for the gift thanks may be given on our behalf*; II Cor. 1, 11.

**awistr** (4), n. (94), *sheepfold*; Jo. 10, 16.

**awô**, f. (112), f., *grandmother*; II Tim. 1, 5.

**Axaja**; see Akaïja.

**azêtaba**, adv., *willingly, gladly, easily*; II Cor. 11, 19.

**azêti**, n. (95), *pleasure*; wizôn in azêtjam, *to live in pleasure*; I Tim. 5, 6.

**azêts**, adj. (124), *easy*; compar. n. azêtizô; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23; w. dat.; Mk. 10, 25.

**azgô**, f. (112), *ashes*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. Skeir. III, c.

**azymus** (77), *for. w. (from Gr. ἄζυμος), occurs only once, in gen. pl. azymê, unleavened bread*; Mk. 14, 12.



## B.

**ba**, enclitic particle; Jo. 11, 25.

**Babaw**, pr. n., *Bebai*; Ezra 2, 11.

**badi**, n. (95), *bed*; Mk. 2, 4. 9. 11. 12. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 19. 24.

**Bagauis** (gen.), pr. n., *Bigvai*; Ezra 2, 14.

**bagms** (48, n. 1), m. (91), *tree*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. 19. Mk. 8, 24. 11, 8. Lu. 3, 9. 6, 43. 44.

**bai**, num. adj. (140, n. 1), *both*; Lu. 1, 6. 7. 5, 7. 6, 39. '7, 42. Eph. 2, 14. 16.

**Baíáilzaíbul**, pr. n. in acc., *Beelzebub*; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 22.

**baidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; Gal. 2, 3. 14.

**Baíliam**, pr. n., *Belial*; dat. Baíliama; II Cor. 6, 15.

**Baíneiamein**, pr. n., *Benjamin*; gen. -is; Phil. 3, 5.

**baíra-bagms**, m. (91), for *συζάμνος*, *sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6.

**baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., (1) *to bear, support*; Rom. 11, 18. (2) *to bear, carry*, (a) in the hands or on the shoulders; Mk. 14, 13. Lu. 7, 14. 14, 27. Jo. 12, 6. Gal. 6, 5; (b) in other relations; Lu. 10, 4. Jo. 19, 5. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 49; w. ana w. dat.; Gal. 6, 17. (3) *to bear, endure, suffer*; Gal. 5, 10. 6, 2. (4) *to carry, bring* (a person); w. at w. dat.; Mk. 2, 3; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. 5, 23. Mk. 1, 32. 7, 32. 8, 22. 9, 19. Lu. 18, 15; w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 18; w. du (adverbial); Mk. 10, 13. (5) *to bear*;

*bring, bring forth (a child)*; Lu. 1, 57. 2, 6. Jo. 16, 21. (w. bar-na) I Tim. 5, 14. (*fruit*), w. akran; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 8, 15. Jo. 12, 14. 15, 2. wrôh baíran ana w. acc., *to bring an accusation against*; Jo. 18, 29.

**Baíraúja**, pr. n., *Beroea* (now *Veria*, a city in Macedonia); dat. -ai; Cal.

**baírgahei**, f. (113), *hill-country*; Lu. 1, 39. 65.

**baírgan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat., *to hide, keep*; Jo. 12, 25. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.

**baírhtaba**, adv. (210), *clearly, brightly*; Mk. 8, 25. Skeir. III, d. VI, c. *openly*; Col. 2, 15.

**baírhtei**, f. (113), *brightness, clearness, manifestation*; baírhtein sunjôs, *by manifestation of the truth*; II Cor. 4, 2. in baírhtein, *openly*; Mt. 6, 4. 6.

**baírhtjan**, w. v. (187), *to make bright, manifest, show*; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Jo. 7, 4.

**baírhts**, adj. (124), *bright, manifest*; I Cor. 15, 27. Skeir. V, c; baírhts waírþan, *to become manifest*; Jo. 9, 3. Col. 3, 4.

**báitraba**, adv., *bitterly*; Mt. 26, 75.

**báitrei**, f. (113), *bitterness*; Eph. 4, 31. Skeir. VIII, c.

**báitrs** (20, 3), adj. (124), *bitter*; Col. 3, 19.

**Baípil**, pr. n., *Bethel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 28.

**Baíplaēm**; see Bêplaíhaím.

**Baípsáidan**; see Bêpsaeidan.

- bajôps**, adj. (117, n. 1), *both*; Mt. 9, 17. Lu. 5, 38. Eph. 2, 18. Skeir. II, d. III, a.
- balgs**, m. (100), *leather bag, wine-skin, bottle*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37, 38.
- balsan**, for. w., n. (94), *balsam, balm*; Mk. 14, 4. 5. Lu. 7, 37. 38. 46. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3. 5.
- balþaba**, adv., *boldly, openly*; Jo. 7, 13. Col. 2, 15.
- balpei**, f. (113), *boldness*; II Cor. 3, 12. Eph. 3, 12. 6, 19. Skeir. VIII, b. c.
- balþjan**, w. v. (188), *to be bold, to dare*; Skeir. II, a.
- balwa-wêsei**, f. (113), *wickedness, malice*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- balweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *torment, punishment*; Mt. 25, 46. Lu. 16, 23.
- balwjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to torment, plague*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 8, 28; *balwips*, *tormented*; Mt. 8, 6.
- Banaui**, pr. n., *Bani*; gen. *Banauis*; Ezra 2, 10.
- bandi**, f. (96), *band, bond*; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 8, 29. Col. 4, 19. Phil. 1, 14. 17. II Tim. 2, 9. Philem. 13.
- bandja** (32), m. (108), *one being bound, a prisoner*; Mt. 27, 15. 16. Mk. 15, 6. Eph. 3, 1. 4, 1. II Tim. 1, 9.
- bandwa**, f. (97, n. 1), *sign, token*; I Cor. 14, 22.
- bandwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make signs, to show, designate*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 10, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers., *to beckon*; Lu. 1, 22; and *du* w. inf.; Jo. 13, 24; or *ei*; Lu. 5, 7. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 26, 73. Skeir. V, c. (4) w. *þatei*; Lu. 20, 37. I Cor. 16, 12. (5) w. an indir. question; Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32.
- bandwô**, f. (112), *sign, token*; Mk. 14, 44. II Thess. 3, 17.
- banja**, f. (97), *wound, sore*; Lu. 10, 30. 16, 20. 21.
- bansts**, m. (103), *barn*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 3, 17.
- Barabbas** (Barabba), pr. n.; Mk. 15, 7. Jo. 18, 40. acc. -an; Mt. 27, 16. 17. Mk. 15, 11. 15. Jo. 18, 40.
- Barakeias**, pr. n., *Berechiah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- barbarus**, for. w., m. (105), *foreigner, barbarian*; Col. 3, 11.
- barizeins**, adj. (124), *of barley*; Jo. 6, 9. 13.
- barms**, m. (103), *bosom*; Lu. 6, 38. 16, 22. 23. Jo. 13, 23. 25.
- barn** (33), n. (93), *child*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 5, 39. 9, 24. 36. Rom. 9, 8. Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. VII, b. *barnê barna*, *children's children, grandchildren*; I Tim. 5, 4.
- Barnabas**, pr. n., *Barnabas*; I Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 2, 13. gen. -ins, Col. 4, 10. dat. -in; Gal. 2, 1. 9.
- barnilô**, n. (110), *little child, son*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 2, 5. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 76. 15, 31. Jo. 13, 33.
- barniskei**, f. (113), *childishness, childish things*; I Cor. 13, 11.
- barniski**, n. (95), *childhood*; *us barniskja*, *from childhood*; Mk. 9, 21. II Tim. 3, 15.
- barnisks**, adj. (124), *childish*; I Cor. 14, 20. Gal. 4, 3.
- Barteimaius**, pr. n., *Bartimeus*; Mk. 10, 46.
- Barþaúlaúmaius** (24, n. 5), pr. n.,

*Bartholomew*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18; or Barþulaúmaiu; Lu. 6, 14.

**barusnjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to honor*; I Tim. 5, 4.

**Bassus**, pr. n., *Bezai*; gen. *Bassaus*; Ezra 2, 17.

**batists**, superl. adj. (138), *best*; Lu. 1, 3.

**batiza**, compar. adj. (138), *better*; Mt. 10, 31. Lu. 5, 39. Jo. 18, 14. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Jo. 16, 7. II Cor. 8, 10.

**Batwins** (?), pr. n., *Batwin*; acc. -in; Cal.

**bauains**, f. (103, n. 1), *dwelling*; Mk. 5, 3. II Cor. 5, 2. Eph. 2, 22. Phil. 3, 20.

**bauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell, inhabit*, (1) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 16. (2) w. miþ w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 12; in w. dat.; Rom. 7, 17. 20. 8, 9. II Cor. 6, 16. — ald *bauan*, *to lead a life*; I Tim. 2, 2.

**Baúanaírgaís** (a by-name of James and John), *Boanerges*; Mk. 3, 17.

**Baúaús**, pr. n., *Booz*; gen. *Baúaúzis*; Lu. 3, 32.

**baúr** (33), m. (101), *son* (lit. *one being born*); Mt. 11, 11. Lu. 7, 28.

**baúrei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baúrgja**, m. (108), *burgher, citizen*; Lu. 15, 15. 19, 14.

**baúrgs**, f. (116), *burgh, borough, town, city*; Mt. 5, 35. 8, 33. Mk. 1, 38. 45. 6, 56. Lu. 5, 12. Neh. 7, 2.

**baúrgs-waddjus**, f. (105), *town-wall*; II Cor. 11, 33. Neh. 5, 16. 6, 15. 7, 1.

**baúrpei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baups**, adj. (124), *deaf, dumb*; Mt. 9, 32. 11, 5. Mk. 7, 32. 37. Lu. 7, 22. *baups waírþan*, *to become dull, become insipid, lose its savor*; Lu. 14, 34.

**beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. gen., *to abide, expect*; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 10. 21. 2, 25. 8, 40. Skeir. V, a.

**beist**, n. (94), *leaven*; Mk. 8, 15. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. 8. Gal. 5, 9.

**beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bite*; Gal. 5, 15.

**Bêrôþ**, pr. n. (indeclinable; 120), *Beeroth*; Ezra 2, 25.

**bêrusjôs** (7, n. 3; 33), pl. m. (92), *parents*; Lu. 2, 27. 41. Jo. 9, 23.

**Bêþania**, pr. n., *Bethany*; Jo. 11, 18; gen. -as; Jo. 11, 1. dat. -in; Mk. 8, 22. 11, 12; or *Biþaniin*; Jo. 11, 1; or *Bêþanjin*; Lu. 19, 29. Jo. 12, 1. acc. -an; Mk. 11, 11.

**Bêþlahaím**, indecl. pr. n.; Jo. 7, 42. *Bêþlahaím*; Lu. 2, 4. 15. *Baiþlaêm*; Ezra 2, 21.

**Bêþsaeida**, pr. n.; fram *Bêþsaeida*; Jo. 12, 21. *baúrgs namnidaizôs Baidsaiddan*; Lu. 9, 10. — *wai þus Baiþsaiddan*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.

**Bêþsfagei**, pr. n., *Bethfage*; dat. -ein; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.

**bi**, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, *against, upon*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 4, 11. *by*; Mk. 5, 41. 9, 27. (2) temporal, *at*; Rom. 9, 9. (3) in abstr. relations, *by, on*; Mt. 5, 34. 7, 16. Lu. 1, 58. I Cor. 15, 15. *on account of, through, by*; Jo. 16, 30. I Cor.



- 10, 27. II Cor. 12, 7. *after, according to*; Mt. 9, 29. Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 5. 12, 16. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. III, d. V, a. b. c. d. VIII, b. *bi þamma, according to that, in the like manner*; Lu. 6, 23. *bi sunjai, in truth, indeed, certainly*; Mk. 11, 32. Jo. 8, 36. I Tim. 6, 7. *bi naupai, of necessity*; Philem. 14. Skeir. VI, a. *bi namin, by name*; Jo. 10, 3. *bi andwaírpja, after the outward appearance*; II Cor. 10, 7. (II) w. acc., (1) *local, against, on*; Mt. 5, 39. *about*; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 1, 6. 3, 8. 32. 34. *to*; Jo. 11, 19. (2) *temporal, in, within*; Mk. 14, 58. 15, 29. Neh. 5, 18. *at*; II Tim. 4, 1. *about*; Mt. 27, 46. *after*; Gal. 2, 1. (3) *in abstr. relations, at, about, over, because of, for, of, concerning*; Mt. 5, 44. 6, 28. Mk. 1, 30. 5, 27. 33. *to*; Rom. 9, 31. *by*; Lu. 4, 4. *against*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 1. Mk. 3, 6. I Tim. 5, 19. *according to, after*; II Cor. 7, 9. 10. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. III, b. V, d. *bi all, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22. *bi sumata, in part*; II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5. *bitwans, by two*; I Cor. 14, 27. *bi wig, by the way*; Lu. 10, 4. *bi mannan, as a man, after the manner of men*; I Cor. 9, 8. 15, 32. — It occurs often in composition w. vs., also w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- bi-abrjan**, w. v. (187), *to be astonished*; w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 28.
- bi-arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to toil for, strive for*; I Thess. 4, 11.
- bi-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; Lu. 19, 11. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to increase*; Lu. 17, 5. in pass. w. dat. of pers., *to give still more, give besides*; Mk. 4, 24.
- bi-auknan**, *to become larger, increase, abound*; Phil 1, 26. I Thess. 4, 10.
- bi-baúrgeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fortification, camp*; Skeir. III, c.
- bi-bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind about*; Jo. 11, 44.
- bidá**, f. (97), *request, prayer*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 1, 13. 2, 37. 9, 43. *exhortation*; II Cor. 8, 17. the pers. addressed in gen.; Lu. 6, 12; or w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 1. the pers. for whom the prayer is made is expressed by *faúr* w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 14; or *bi w.* acc.; Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 11; or *fram w. dat.*; Eph. 6, 18. *bidai anahaitan, to call upon, beseech*; Rom. 10, 13. II Tim. 2, 22. I Thess. 4, 1. *bidôstaujan, to make prayers*; Lu. 5, 33. *gard, or razn, bidô, house of prayer*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.
- bidagwa**, m. (108), *beggar*; Jo. 9, 8.
- bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), *to pray, ask, desire, beseech, call on, beg*, (1) *abs.*; Mt. 6, 5. 7. 9. Mk. 1, 35. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 26. (2) w. acc. of the pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 42. 6, 8. Lu. 6, 30. Rom. 10, 12; or *desired*; Mk. 15, 6. (3) the pers. addressed is indicated

- by bi w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Jo. 16, 26. 17, 9. 20; or faúra w. acc.; Rom. 8, 34. Col. 1, 9. or fram w. dat.; Lu. 6, 28. (4) the th. asked in acc.; Lu. 18, 11. Jo. 14, 13; or gen.; Mt. 27, 58. Mk. 6, 24. 10, 38. (5) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 14. (6) w. acc. of both pers. and th.; Mk. 6, 23. 10, 35., the th. being expressed by bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 38; or an imper. clause; Lu. 5, 8. 14, 18. 19; or optative clause; Lu. 8, 28. Eph. 3, 13. or a clause w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 10; or an inf. clause; Mk. 5, 17. II Cor. 5, 20. Phil. 4, 2; or du w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 11. II Thess. 2, 1.
- bi-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Col. 2, 16.
- bi-faihô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, to defraud*; II Cor. 7, 2. 12, 17. 18. I Thess. 4, 6.
- bi-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begird, gird one's self*; Lu. 17, 8.
- bi-gitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to find*, w. acc.; Lu. 2, 16; w. at w. dat.; II Tim. 1, 18; fram w. dat.; Lu. 1, 30. ana w. dat.; Mk. 11, 13. in w. dat.; Jo. 14, 30. 18, 38. 19, 4. 6. w. two aecs.; Mk. 7, 30. Lu. 7, 10. II Cor. 9, 4. 12, 20. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 15, 24. 32. 17, 18; w. two noms.; I Cor. 4, 2. 15, 15. w. an obj. clause; Lu. 5, 19. 19, 48.
- bi-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to surround with a ditch*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-hait**, n. (94), *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-haitja**, m. (108), *a contentious man, boaster*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- bi-hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh at, laugh to scorn*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 40. Lu. 8, 53.
- bi-kairban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to throng about, to throng*; Lu. 8, 45.
- bi-lrê** (Cp. lrê), *by what, where-by*; Lu. 1, 18.
- bijands** (perhaps pres. partic. of a lost v., \*bijan, *to add*), in bijandzup-pan, *but withal*; Philem. 22.
- bi-kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kiss*; Lu. 7, 45.
- bi-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come upon*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- bi-laibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to leave*; in pass. *to be left, to remain*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-laigôn**, w. v. (190), *to lick*; Lu. 16, 21.
- bi-laikan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to mock*; Mk. 10, 34. 15, 20. 31. Lu. 14, 29; pass.; Lu. 18, 32. Gal. 6, 7.
- bi-leiban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to remain*; Cal.
- bi-leip̃an**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to leave, forsake*, (1) w. (abl.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 10, 7. 12, 19. 20. 21. 22. 14, 52. 15, 34; and another dat. (indir. obj.); Rom. 9, 29. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 4. Jo. 14, 27. 16, 28. 32. II Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 12, 19. Lu. 20, 31. (4) personal pass.; Lu. 17, 34. 35.

- bi-mait**, n. (94), *circumcision*; Jo. 7, 22. 23. Rom. 15, 8. Gal. 2, 9.
- bi-maitan**, red. v. (179), (1) trans., *to circumcise*; Jo. 7, 22. Lu. 1, 59. 2, 21. I Cor. 7, 18. Gal. 5, 3. 6, 13. (2) intr., *to undergo circumcision*, hence *to be circumcised*; Gal. 2, 3. 5, 2. 6, 12. I Cor. 7, 18.
- bi-mampjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deride, mock at*; Lu. 16, 14.
- bi-naúhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); impers.: *binah, it is lawful*; I Cor. 10, 23; *it behoves*; II Cor. 12, 1; *binaúht ist, th. s.*; I Cor. 10, 23.
- bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind*; Lu. 8, 29.
- bi-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. (instr.) dat., *to take away, steal*; Mt. 27, 64.
- bi-niuhsjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spy out*; Gal. 2, 4.
- bi-raubôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to rob, strip, despoil*; Lu. 10, 30. II Cor. 11, 8.
- bi-reikei**, f. (113), *danger*; II Cor. 11, 26.
- bi-réks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *being in danger, endangered*; Lu. 8, 23. I Cor. 15, 30.
- bi-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run about*; Mk. 6, 55. *to surround*; Jo. 10, 24.
- bi-rôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *mur-muring, slander*; Jo. 7, 12. II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-rôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to murmur*, (1) abs.; Lu. 15, 2. 19, 7. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 6, 61. 7. 32. (3) w. bi w. acc.; Jo. 6, 41. 7, 32; du w. dat.; Lu. 5, 30; miþ w. refl. dat. (izwis mis-sô); Jo. 6, 43.
- bi-rûnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *evil counsel*; Skeir. III, a.
- birusjôs**; see bêrusjôs.
- bi-saiflean** (34, n. 1; 176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 10, 23. (2) w. acc., *to look round about on*; Mk. 3, 34. 11, 11. *to perceive*; Lu. 20, 23. (3) w. gen., *to have regard for, provide*; Rom. 12, 17.
- bi-satjan**, w. v. (187), *to beset, set round anything*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 12, 1.
- bi-sauleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *filthiness*; II Cor. 7, 1.
- bi-sauljan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to sully, defile*; Tit. 1, 15.
- bi-saulnan** (24, n. 1), *to become soiled, sullied, defiled*; Jo. 18, 28.
- bi-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit about, sit near*; occurs only in pres. partic. used as sb., m. (115), *one who dwells near*; nom. pl. bisitands, *those that dwell round about*; hence neighbors; Lu. 1, 58; gen. bisitandê (*round about*); Lu. 4, 14; dat. bisitandam w. acc.; Lu. 1, 65. acc. bisitands (*neighborhood*); Lu. 7, 17; w. gen. (*round about Galilee*); Mk. 1, 28.
- bi-skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave off the hair, to shave*; I Cor. 11, 5.
- bi-skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to shine upon, shine round about*; Lu. 2, 9.
- bi-smëitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w.



- acc. of th. and dat. of pers., *to besmear, anoint*; Jo. 9, 11.
- bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), w. faúr w. acc., *to hasten on before, to prevent*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bespit, spit upon*; Mk. 15, 19. Lu. 18, 32.
- bi-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand round*; Jo. 11, 42. w. acc., *to surround*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-stigqan** (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat against*; Lu. 6, 49. w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 6, 48. du w. dat., *to stumble at*; Rom. 9, 32.
- bi-stugq** (bistuggq; 67, n. 1), n., *a stumbling, offence*; Rom. 9, 32. 33. 14, 13. II Cor. 6, 3.
- bi-sunjanê**, adv., *about, round about, near by*; Mk. 1, 38. 3, 34. 6, 6. Lu. 4, 37. 9, 12. Neh. 5, 17. 6, 16.
- bi-swaírbán**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc. and instr. dat., *to wipe*, Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.
- bi-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to conjure, adjure*; w. acc. of pers. and (a) bi w. dat. and a conjunctive clause; Mk. 5, 7; (b) in w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 27.
- bi-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to go about, visit*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 6, 6. *to lead about*; I Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-þagkjan**, (-þaggkjan; 67, n. 1; pret. þáhta; 5, b), w. v. (209), w. acc. and in w. dat., *to meditate, reason*; Lu. 5, 22.
- bi-þê** (bi-þê-h; for -h, s. -uh), (1) adv., *after that, then, afterward*; Mt. 5, 24. 9, 17. Lu. 4, 2. 8, 1. Jo. 13, 36. (2) conj., *when, as, as soon as*; Mt. 6, 16. 11, 1. Lu. 1, 23. 7, 1. 3, 21. Phil. 2, 23.
- bi-þragjan**, w. v. (188), *to pass by with effort (?)*; occurs only once: biþragjandans faúr, *running before*; Lu. 19, 4.
- bi-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 11.
- biud-**; see biuþs.
- biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; Eph. 3, 14; *to bend it-self*; Rom. 14, 11.
- biûhti**, n. (95), *custom*; Lu. 1, 9. 2, 27. 42. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 39. Skeir. II, b.
- biûhts**, adj. (124), *accustomed, wont*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 10, 1.
- biuþs**, m. (91; or biuþ, n.? 94), *table*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21. I Cor. 10, 21. Neh. 5, 17.
- bi-waibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to wind about*; hence *to encompass*; Lu. 19, 43. biwaibiþs w. (instr.) dat., *wound about, cast about*; Mk. 14, 51; *clothed*; Mk. 16, 5.
- bi-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to turn away, avoid, shun, refuse*; I Tim. 4, 7. 5, 11. II Cor. 8, 20. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.
- bi-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wind round, inwrap, swathe*; Lu. 2, 7. (biwundans, *wrapped*) 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 59. Mk. 15, 46.
- bi-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 29.
- blandan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to mix, communicate with, keep company*; I Cor. 5, 11. w. dat.: I

- Cor. 5, 9. w. miþ w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 14.
- blauþjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make void or of none effect*; Mk. 7, 13.
- bleiþei**, f. (113), *mercy*; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 1, 3. Col. 3, 12.
- bleiþjan**, w. v. (187), *to have mercy, to pity*; Lu. 6, 36.
- bleiþs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *merciful, kind*; Lu. 6, 36. Tit. 1, 8.
- bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat, scourge*; w. acc.; Mk. 10, 34. Lu. 20, 11. I Cor. 9, 26; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 5. — *attans bliggwands, murderer of fathers; aiþeins bliggwands, murderer of mothers*; I Tim. 1, 9.
- blinds**, adj. (123), *blind*; Mt. 9, 27. 11, 5. Mk. 8, 23. Lu. 6, 39. 14, 13. 18, 35. Jo. 9, 1. 6.
- blôma**, m. (108), *flower*; Mt. 6, 28.
- blôtan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to reverence, worship*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 7. I Tim. 2, 10; and instr.; Lu. 2, 37.
- blôtinassus**, m. (105), *service, worship*; Rom. 12, 1. Col. 2, 18. II Thess. 2, 4.
- blôþ**, gen. blôþis (94), n., *blood*; Mt. 27, 4. 6. Mk. 5, 25. 29. Eph. 1, 7. 6, 12.
- blôpa-rinnands**, adj. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *blood-running*; qinô blôþarinnandei, *a woman with an issue of blood*; Mt. 9, 20.
- bnauan** (for bi-nauan? 26, b) str. or w. (? 179, n. 2), *to rub*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 6, 1.
- bôka**, f. (97), *letter*; Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 3, 6; pl. bôk ôs, *letters*; Jo. 7, 15; *letter, epistle*; Gal. 6, 11. II Cor. 7, 8. 10, 9. 10. 11. 16, 3. II Thess. 3, 14; *the writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24 (gloss). 14, 49. *book*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 4. *bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. afstassais bôk ôs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31. bôk ôs afsateinais, *a bill of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4. ana-filhis bôk ôs, *letters of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1. saggws bôk ô, *a reading*; I Tim. 4, 13. siggwan bôk ôs, *to read*; Lu. 4, 16.
- bôkareis**, m. (92), *scribe*; Mt. 5, 20. 7, 29. Mk. 8, 31. 9, 14. 12, 32.
- bôta**, f. (97), *advantage, good, boot*; I Cor. 13, 3. 15, 32. Gal. 5, 2.
- bôtjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 6, 63. 12, 19. ni waihtai bôtida, *nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 26.
- bralv**, n. (94), *a quick, sudden movement*; bralv augins, *a twinkling of an eye*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- braidei**, f. (113), *breadth*; Eph. 3, 18.
- braiþs** (braids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *broad*; Mt. 7, 13.
- brakja** (33, n. 1), f. (108), *struggle, wrestling, strife*; Eph. 6, 12.
- briggan** (67, n. 2), w. v. (208), *to bring, lead, guide*, w. acc.; Mk. 6, 27. Lu. 7, 37. 15, 22. 23. Jo. 10, 16; and ana w. acc. (se. skip); Lu. 5, 4; at w. dat.; Mk. 11, 7. 9, 20. du w. dat.; Mk.

- 9, 17; in w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13. 7, 13. 14. — in aljana briggan, *to bring into jealousy*; in arbaidai br., *to put in bondage*; II Cor. 11, 20. in þwaírhein br., *to bring into anger, make angry*; Rom. 10, 19; w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 29; w. hêr; Lu. 19, 27. — br. samana, *to gather together*; Lu. 15, 13. *to make, render*; as, frijana br., *to make free*; Jo. 8, 32. 36. Gal. 5, 1. w. gen. of the th. from which any one is freed; Rom. 8, 2. gamainja br., *to communicate*; Phil. 4, 14. br. haubiþ wundan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4. waírþana br., *to make or count worthy*; II Cor. 3, 6. II Thess. 1, 5. 11.
- brikan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), *to break*; I Cor. 10, 16. *to destroy*; Gal. 1, 23. *to contend, struggle*; II Tim. 2, 5.
- bringan**; see briggan.
- brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); *to burn*; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a.
- brinnô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mk. 1, 31. Lu. 4, 38. 39. in brinnôn ligan, *to lie sick of fever*; Mk. 1, 30.
- brôþar**, m. (114), *brother*; Mt. 5, 22. 23. Mk. 6, 17. Lu. 8, 19. I Cor. 15, 1. 6. 16, 11. II Cor. 9, 3.
- brôþrahans**, pl. m. (perhaps a weak adj. used as sb.; 132), *brethren*; Mk. 12, 20.
- brôþru-lubô**, f. (112), *brotherly love*; I Thess. 4, 9. brôþra-lubô (?); Rom. 12, 10.
- brûkjan** (15), an. v. (209), *to use, partake of*, (1) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 17. II Cor. 1, 17. 3, 12. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Skeir. III, b. the obj. being implied; I Cor. 7, 21.
- brûks** (15), adj. (130), *useful, profitable*, w. dat. of pers. and du w. dat. of th.; I Cor. 10, 33. I Tim. 4, 8. II Tim. 2, 21. 4, 11. Philem. 11. Skeir. IV, b.
- brunjó**, f. (112), *breast-plate*; Eph. 6, 14. I Thess. 5, 8.
- brunna**, m. (108), *well, spring, issue*; Mk. 5, 29.
- brusts**, f. (116), *breast*; Lu. 18, 13. *heart, affection, love, bowels*; II Cor. 7, 15. Col. 3, 12. Philem. 12. 20.
- brûþ-faps**, gen. -fadis, m. (101), *bridegroom*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 34.
- brûþs** (15), f. (103), *bride, daughter-in-law*; Mt. 10, 35.
- bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy, sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 9, 12. 13. 14, 18. 17, 28. Jo. 6, 5. 13. 29. w. (instr.) dat. of price; Mt. 10, 29.
- byssaún**, a Gr. word in acc. retained in Gothic; Lu. 16, 19.

## D.

**Daddjan** (73, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to give suck, to suckle*; Mk. 13, 17.

**Dagalaiphus** (21, n. 1; 52), pr. n. **dags**, m. (90), *day*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 5, 17. 9, 23. *judgment-day, judgment*; I Cor. 4, 3. — in wisandinsabbatê daga; see note to Mk. 16, 1. all dagis, *all day along*; Rom. 8, 36. dagis hvizuh,



- daily*; Neh. 5, 18. *daga* *hram-mêh*, *daily*; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 16, 19. *himma daga*, *to-day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. *daga jah daga*, *day by day*, *daily*; II Cor. 4, 16.
- daigs**, m. (91), *dough*, *lump*; Rom. 9, 21. 11, 16. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. Gal. 5, 9.
- Daíkapaúlis**, pr. n., *Decapolis*; gen. *Daíkapaúlaíōs*; Mk. 7, 31. dat. *Daíkapaúlein*; Mk. 5, 20.
- daila**, f. (97), *dealing*, *participation*, *fellowship*; II Cor. 6, 14. *pound*; Lu. 19, 13. 24. 25.
- dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to deal*, *deal out*, *distribute*, *give*; Rom. 12, 8. w. dat. (indir. obj.); I Cor. 12, 11. Eph. 4, 28.
- dails**, f. (103), *deal*, *part*, *portion*; Lu. 15, 12. 18, 12 (See *afdailjan*). II Cor. 6, 15. Col. 1, 12. *us dailai*, *in part*; I Cor. 13, 12. *patai us dailai*, *that (which is) in part*; I Cor. 13, 10. *in dailai*, *in respect of*; Col. 2, 16.
- daimônareis**, for. w. (w. Goth. suffix), m. (92), *one possessed with a devil*; Mt. 8, 16. 28. 33. 9, 32. Lu. 8, 36.
- dal**, n. (94, n. 2), *dale*, *valley*; Lu. 3, 5. *ditch*; Lu. 6, 39. *dal uf mēsa*, *a dish for a wine-fat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- dalap**, adv. (213, n. 2), *downward*, *down*; Mt. 7, 25. 11, 23. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 37. Lu. 4, 9. Rom. 10, 6. *on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6. 18, 6. *und dalap*, *to the bottom*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dalapa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *below*; Mk. 14, 66.
- dalaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from beneath*; Jo. 8, 23.
- Dalmatia**, pr. n., *Dalmatia*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.
- Damaskô**, pr. n., *Damascus*; dat. -ôn; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Damasks**, adj., *of Damascus*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- daubei**, f. (113), *deafness*, *dullness*, *blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daubiþa**, f. (97), *deafness*, *dullness*, *blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *deaf*, *hardened*; Mk. 8, 17.
- daúhtar**, f. (114), *daughter*; Mt. 9, 18. 22. Mk. 7, 26. 29. Lu. 1, 5. II Cor. 6, 18.
- daúhts**, f. (103), *feast*; Lu. 5, 29. 14, 13.
- dauns**, f. (103), *odor*, *savor*; Jo. 12, 3. I Cor. 12, 17. II Cor. 2, 14. 15. 16. Eph. 5, 2.
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *baptism*; Mk. 1, 4. 10, 38. 39. 11, 30. Lu. 3, 3. 7, 29. 20, 4. *a washing*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), *to baptize*; Mk. 1, 5. 8. 9. 10, 38. Lu. 3, 16. I Cor. 1, 13. 12, 13. intr., *to wash one's self*; Mk. 7, 4. Skeir. III, a. d.; *to undergo baptism*, *be baptized*; I Cor. 15, 29. — *daupidans*; *one being baptized*; Skeir. IV, b. *sa daupjands* (pres. partic. used as sb.), m. (115), *the Baptist*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 14.
- daúr**, n. (94), *door*, *gate*; Mt. 7, 13. Mk. 1, 33. 15, 46. Lu. 7, 12. Jo. 10, 7.

- daúra-warda**, f. (97), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 16.
- daúra-wardô**, f. (112), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 17.
- daúra-wards**, m. (91), *doorkeeper, porter*; Jo. 10, 3. Neh. 7, 1. Ezra 2, 42.
- Daúripaius**, pr. n., *Dorotheus*; gen. -us (for -aus; 105, n. 2); Cal.
- daúró**, f. (only in pl.; 112), *door*; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 16, 3. Jo. 18, 16. Neh. 7, 3.
- daupéins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the dying*; II Cor. 4, 10. *death, peril of death*; II Cor. 11, 23.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to kill, mortify*; Col. 3, 5.
- daups** (gen. daupis), adj. (124), *dead*; Mt. 8, 22. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 26. 12, 27. Jo. 11, 39. 44. Skeir. V, b.
- daupbleis**, adj. (127), *devoted to death*; I Cor. 4, 9.
- daupus**, m. (105), *death*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 7, 10. I Cor. 15, 55. II Cor. 1, 10. Skeir. I, a.
- Daweid**, pr. n., *David*; Mk. 2, 25. 12, 36. 37; gen. Daweidis; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 1, 27. II Tim. 2, 8.
- deigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to knead, form of earth*; sa dei-ganda, *the former, he who forms*; Rom. 9, 20. digaus (n. pl. digana), *(made) of earth*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- Dêmas**, pr. n., *Demas*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 10.
- diabaúlus** (13, n. 1), for. w., m. (105), *devil*; Lu. 4, 2. 3, 56. Jo. 6, 70. 8, 44. Eph. 6, 11. Skeir. I, b. c.
- diabula**, f. (97), *a female slanderer*; I Tim. 3, 11.
- diakaúnus**, for. w., m. (120), *deacon*; pl. nom. diakaúnjus; I Tim. 3, 12; acc. diakaúnuns, I Tim. 3, 8; nom. and dat. sing. .dkn. (= diakun and diakuna); Ar. Doc. dat. diakuna; Neap. Doc.
- Didimus**, pr. n., *Didymus*; Jo. 11, 16.
- digrei**, f. (113), *thickness, abundance*; II Cor. 8, 20.
- dis-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs. and verbal sbs. In meaning it answers to the E. *asunder, in pieces* (cp. dis-dailjan dis-skaidan); sometimes it intensifies the v. (cp. dis-haban, dis-niman).
- dis-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; I Cor. 1, 13. *to divide, distribute*; Mk. 15, 24; and dat. of pers., *to give in portions or shares*; Lu. 15, 12.
- dis-driusan**, w. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to befall, fall upon*; Lu. 1, 12.
- dis-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to seize upon, take*; Lu. 5, 9. 8, 37. *to constrain*; II Cor. 5, 14. Phil. 1, 23.
- dis-hniupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear or break to pieces, to break*; Lu. 8, 29.
- dis-hnupnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn or broken into pieces, to break*; Lu. 5, 6.
- dis-huljan**, w. v. (187), *to cover, veil*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 8, 16.
- dis-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w.

- acc.; *to take wholly, possess*; II Cor. 6, 10.
- dis-sigqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to go down, descend* (said of the sun); Eph. 4, 26.
- dis-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to settle upon, seize upon*; Mk. 16, 8. (dizuh-pan-sat = dis- (78, c) uh-pan-sat, by tmesis) Lu. 5, 26. 7, 16.
- dis-skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to dis-sever, set aside*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- dis-skreitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *tear asunder, rend*; Mk. 14, 63.
- dis-skritnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn to shreds, to rend* (intr.); Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dis-taheins**, f. (103, n. 1), *dispersion*; Jo. 7, 35.
- dis-tahjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to scatter*; Lu. 1, 51. Jo. 10, 12. 16, 32. *to waste*; Lu. 15, 13. 16, 1.
- dis-taíran**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear asunder, burst*; Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. *to leaven* (prop. *to corrupt*); Gal. 5, 9.
- dis-taúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn asunder, to burst asunder*; Mt. 9, 17.
- dis-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plunder completely*; Mk. 3, 27.
- dis-winþjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind to powder*; Lu. 20, 18.
- dis-wiss**, f. (103), *an unbinding or dissolving*; hence *release, departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6.
- diupei**, f. (113), *depth, deep*; Eph. 3, 18.
- diupípa**, f. (97), *depth, deep*; Lu. 5, 4. Rom. 8, 39. 11, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- diups**, adj. (124), *deep*; Mk. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 2.
- dius**, gen. diuzis, n. (94), *beast*; Mk. 1, 13. I Cor. 15, 32.
- diwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to die*; pata diwanô, *that which is mortal, mortality*; I Cor. 15, 53. 54. II Cor. 5, 4.
- dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to deem, judge*; I Cor. 10, 15. II Cor. 5, 14; *to discern*; I Cor. 11, 29. dômjan sik silban du w. dat., *to reckon one's self among*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. double acc.: garaíhtana d., *to deem right, to justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. Gal. 2, 17. uswaúrhtana d., *th. s.*; Lu. 10, 29. w. acc. and inf., *to deem, hold, think*; Phil. 3, 8.
- dôms**, m. (91), *judgment, knowledge, opinion*; Skeir. II, c. VI, e.
- dragan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry, load*; dragand in B, gadragand (q. v.) in A.; II Tim. 4, 3.
- dragk** (draggek; 67, n. 1). n. (94), *drink*; Jo. 6, 55. Rom. 14, 17. I Cor. 10, 4. Col. 2, 16.
- dragkjan**, w. v. (188), *to give to drink*; w. acc.; Mt. 25, 42. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Rom. 12, 20; and (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 12, 13.
- draibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to drive*; Lu. 8, 29. *to trouble*; Mk. 5, 35. Lu. 8, 49. dr. sik, *to trouble one's self*; Lu. 7, 6.
- drakma**, for. w., m., *a drachm*; (abl.) dat.; drakmin, acc. pl. drakmans; Lu. 15, 8; acc. sing. drakmein; Lu. 15, 9.
- drauhsna** (62, n. 4), f. (97), *crumb, fragment*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21.



- Jo. 6, 12. drausna, Skeir. VII, d.
- draúhtinassus**, m. (105), *warfare*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- draúhtinôn**, w. v. (190), *to war*; II Cor. 10, 3; w. dat. (indir. obj.); II Tim. 2, 4; w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 9, 7.
- draúhti-witôþ**, n. (94), *warfare, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive*; w. acc. and us w. dat., *to drive out, put out*; Jo. 16, 2.
- drigkan** (driggkan; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*, w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. Lu. 1, 15. Jo. 6, 54. w. partit. gen.; I Cor. 11, 28. drugkans (pret. partic.), *drunken*; I Cor. 11, 21. I Thess. 5, 7.
- drugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to perform military service, to war, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; Mk. 13, 25. Rom. 14, 4. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 16, 21. ana w. acc.; Mk. 3, 10. 9, 20. Lu. 5, 12. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 11. 5, 33. 7, 25. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 8, 41. 17, 16. us w. dat.; Lu. 10, 18.
- driusô** (31), f. (112), *slope*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33.
- drôbjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, trouble*; Gal. 1, 7. 5, 10. 12. *to make insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7.
- drôbna**, m. (108), *tumult*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- drôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to get confused, become mistaken*; II Thess. 2, 2.
- drugkanei** (32), f. (113), *drunkenness*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- drunjus**, m. (105), *sound*; Rom. 10, 18.
- drus**, m. (101, ns. 1 and 2), *fall*; Mt. 7, 27. Lu. 2, 34.
- du** (217), (I) adv., *to*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 8, 44. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, *to, into, at, on, towards*; Mt. 8, 16. 25, 39. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 5, 8. Phil. 3, 14. w. an elliptical gen.; Lu. 19, 7. (2) temporal, *during*; Lu. 4, 25. du aiwa, *forever, for ever and ever*; Rom. 11, 36. du hreilai, *for a while, for a season*; Philem. 15. Skeir. VI, a. du leitilai hreilai, *for a little while*; Skeir. VI, a. du mêla, *for a while, for a short time*; Lu. 8, 13. I Thess. 1, 17. du leitilamma mêla, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b. du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32. (3) very often with inf.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 3, 15. 4, 3. (4) after vs. of 'saying, believing, hoping', and the like, to denote the person to whom an action is directed; Mt. 8, 7. Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 5, 45. (5) of purpose or result, *for, in*; Mt. 8, 4. Rom. 15, 4; often = pred. acc. or nom.; Mk. 11, 17. 12, 23. (b) *against*; Lu. 17, 4. Rom. 8, 7. *according to*; Gal. 2, 14. *with*; I Cor. 15, 32. — In composition du signifies *to, in, into*, or 'the beginning of a state or condition'. — See also du þê, du hê.
- dugan**, pret.-pres. v. (198); occurs only in 3d person sing. pres. indic.: daug, *it is fit, it is expedient, it is of use*; I Cor. 10, 23. II Tim. 2, 14.
- du-ga-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1),

w. sik and dat. of th., *to entangle one's self in*; II Tim. 2, 4.  
**du-ginnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begin, undertake*; always w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 3, 8. II Cor. 3, 1. 8, 10. For the Gr. future; Lu. 6, 25. Phil. 1, 18.  
**du-lrê**, adv., *wherefore*; Mt. 9, 4. 11. Mk. 2, 8. 15, 34. Jo. 13, 28. Skeir. VIII, a.  
**dulga-haitja**, m. (108), *creditor*; Lu. 7, 41.  
**dulgs**, m. (101), *debt*; *dulgis skula*, *debtor*; Lu. 7, 41.  
**dulpjan**, w. v. (188), *to keep a feast*; I Cor. 5, 8.  
**dulps**, f. (116, n. 1), *feast*, (especially *the paschal feast*) *Easter*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Lu. 2, 41. 42. Jo. 7, 2. 14. 12, 12.  
**dumbs**, adj. (124), *dumb*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 1, 22.  
**du-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 9, 15.  
**du-stôdjjan**, w. v. (188), *to begin*; II Cor. superser. 8, 6; I Tim. superser.; w. inf.; Lu. 14, 30.  
**du-þê**, dupþê, duhþê (i. e. du- -h = uh-þê), adv. and conj., *therefore, wherefore*; Mt. 6, 25. 27, 8. Mk. 1, 38. Jo. 9, 23. duþei (7, n. 2); Lu. 7, 7. dupê, or dupþê, ei w. indic., *for, because*; Lu. 1, 13. 20. 2, 4. I Cor. 15, 9; *therefore also*; Lu. 1, 35. w. opt., *that, in order that*; Mk. 4, 21. II Cor. 3, 13. Eph. 3, 4. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8.  
**du-wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; Eph. 6, 18 (in A).  
**dwala-waúrdei**, f. (113), *foolish talking*; Eph. 5, 4.

**dwaliþa**, f. (97), *foolishness*; I Cor. 1, 18. 21. 23. 25.  
**dwalmôn**, w. v. (190), *to be foolish, be mad*; Jo. 10, 20. I Cor. 14, 23.  
**dwals**, adj. (124), *foolish*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 26. I Cor. 1, 20. 4, 10. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.

## Ê.

**Ei**, (I) conj. (218), *that, in order that*, (1) introducing subject clauses; Mt. 5, 29. 10, 25. Mk. 9, 42. Lu. 6, 12. Jo. 14, 22. Skeir. I, c. (2) before object clauses, after vs. of 'perceiving, knowing believing, hoping, saying', and the like; Mt. 5, 17. 10, 23. Mk. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 20. 20, 7. Skeir. II, a. (3) before appositional clauses; Lu. 1, 73. 10, 20. (4) before final clauses, after vs. of 'commanding, willing, praying', and the like; Mt. 5, 44. 8, 34. 27, 17. Mk. 13, 18. Skeir. I, d. (5) causal; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 1, 27. 6, 2. Lu. 8, 25. (6) w. an adhortative opt. or imper.; I Cor. 4, 5. Phil. 3, 16. (7) und þana dag ei, *till the day that*; Lu. 1, 20. þamma daga ei, *on the day that*; Lu. 17, 30. fram þamma daga ei, *since the day that*; Col. 1, 9. Neh. 5, 14. þamma haidau ei, *in the same manner as*; II Tim. 3, 8. (8) for Gr. *ei* in indir. questions; Mk. 11, 13. Phil. 3, 12. (II) Affixed as an enclitic it serves to form the rel. prns. (157, 158; and Syntax, § 69): saei, ikei, þuei, izei; the rel. advs.: þarei þadei, þa-

prôei, panei; the conj.s.: akei, eiþan, faúrþizei, sunsei, swaei, þatei, þêei, þei; and the adv. particles: waitei, wainei, þatainei.

**Eiafreikô**; see Iafreikô.

**Eikaúniô**, pr. n., *Iconium*; dat. -ôn; II Tim. 3, 11.

**Eila** (65, n. 1), pr. n.

**Êeiram**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. Êeiramis; Ezra 2, 32.

**eisarn**, n. (94), *iron*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana and þô ana fôtuns eisarna, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.

**eisarna-bandi**, f. (96), *iron bond*; Lu. 8, 29.

**eisarneins**, adj. (124), *of iron, iron*; Mk. 5, 34.

**ei-þan**, conj. (218), *therefore*; Jo. 9, 41. I Cor. 11, 27. Skeir. III, b. V, d. VI, a. eiþan nu, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, a.

**ei-þau**, conj. (perhaps an error, for aþþau), *or else*; Lu. 14, 32.

**Erelieva** (54, n. 2), pr. n.

**Ermanaricus** (20, n. 3), pr. n.

**Ermenberga** (20, n. 3), pr. n.

**Êsaïas**, pr. n., *Esaias*; Mk. 7, 6. Rom. 9, 27. 29. 10, 16. 20; or Êsaeias; Jo. 12, 39. 41. Rom. 15, 12. gen. Êsaeiins; Lu. 3, 4. 4. 17. Jo. 12, 38. dat. Êsaïin; Mk. 1. 2. acc. Êsaïan; Mt. 8, 17.

**Êsaw**, pr. n. in acc., *Esau*; Rom. 9, 13.

## F.

**Fadar**, m. (114), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.

**fadrein**, n. (94, n. 4), *paternity*,

*family*; Eph. 3, 15. *parents*, both in sing. and pl., but the art. and v. occur always in the pl.; Lu. 8, 56. 18, 29. Jo. 9, 2. 3. 18. 20. 22; pl. fadreina; II Cor. 12, 14. Col. 3, 20. I Tim. 5, 4; *forefathers*; II Tim. 1, 3.

**fadreins**, f. (103), *lineage, family*; Lu. 2, 4.

**faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice*; the th. causing the joy is put in the (instr.) dat.; Lu. 10, 20. Rom. 12, 12. I Cor. 13, 6; or is expressed by ana w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 13; or fram w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 3; or in w. gen.; I Cor. 16, 17. Jo. 11, 15. I Thess. 3, 9; or in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 14; or a clause w. ei; Lu. 10, 20; or þammei (*for, because*); Lu. 15, 6; or in þammei (*th. s.*); Lu. 10, 20; or untê (*for, that*); Lu. 15, 9; or þan (*when*); II Cor. 3, 9. — f. in frauþin, *to rejoice in the Lord*; Phil. 3, 1. f. miþ w. dat., *to rejoice with*; Lu. 15, 6. 9. imper. faginô, *hail!*; Lu. 1, 28.

**fagrs**, adj. (124), *suitable, fair*; Lu. 14, 35.

**fâhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, grasp, take, lay hands on*; Jo. 7, 44. 8, 20.

**fahêps** (fahêds; ei for ê; 7, n. 2), f. (103); Mk. 4, 16. Lu. 1, 14. 2, 10. Jo. 17, 13. Rom. 15, 13. Skeir. IV, a.

**faian** (22, n. 2), red. v.? (182, n. 1), *to find fault with*; Rom. 9, 19.

**fáih**, n. (94), *deception, fraud?*; II Cor. 12, 20.



**faíhu**, n. (106), *cattle, property, money*; Mk. 10, 22. 23. 24. 14, 11. Lu. 18, 24.

**faíhu-frikei**, f. (113), *covetousness, greediness*; Mk. 7, 22. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 3.

**faíhu-friks**, adj. (124), *covetous, greedy*; Lu. 16, 14. I Cor. 5, 10. 11. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 3, 3. 8.

**faíhu-gairnei**, f. (113), *covetousness*; in *faíhugaírneins*, *for filthy lucre's sake*; Tit. 1, 11.

**faíhu-gafrns**, adj. (124), *covetous*; II Tim. 3, 2.

**faíhu-ga-waurki**, n. (95), *acquisition of money, gain*; I Tim. 6, 5.

**faíhu-geigan**, w. v. (193), *to be eager for money, covet*; Rom. 13, 9.

**faíhu-geigô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; Col. 3, 5. I Tim. 6, 10.

**faíhu-skula**, m. (108), *one who owes money, a debtor*; Lu. 16, 5.

**faíhu-praíhns**, m. (91; or -praíhn, n.; 94?), *plenty of cattle, riches*; Lu. 16, 9. 11. 13.

**faír-**, inseparable, intensive particle, occurring in composition with *vs.* and verbal derivatives.

**faír-áihan**, pret.-pres. v. (203), w. partit. gen., *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 21.

**faír-greipan**, str. v. (172), w. acc., *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*; Mk. 5, 41. 8, 23. Lu. 8, 54. 9, 47.

**faírguni**, n. (95), *mountain*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 5, 5. Lu. 3, 5. 4, 29. Gal. 4, 25.

**faír-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), *to promise*; þank þus faírhaitis skalkajainam-

ma? *Dost thou promise to thyself thanks toward that servant* (i. e. *dost thou determine to be thankful to that servant*)? Lu. 17, 9.

**faírlrus**, m. (105), *the world; usually with the article*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 9, 5. Rom. 11, 15. Gal. 6, 14. *faírlvuhabands*, *ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12.

**faírina**, f. (97), *complaint, charge*; Col. 3, 13. *charge, accusation*; Mk. 15, 26. *cause*; Mt. 5, 32. II Tim. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 13. *fault*; Jo. 18, 38. 19, 46.

**faírinôn**, w. v. (190), *to blame*; II Cor. 8, 20. Gal. 5, 15. *faíri-nônds*, *being a false accuser*; II Tim. 3, 3.

**faírneis**, adj. (128), *old*; Mt. 9, 16. 17. Mk. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36. 37. 39. *faírnjô jêr*, *a year ago*; II Cor. 8, 10. 9, 2.

**faírniþa**, f. (97), *oldness, antiquity*; Rom. 7, 6.

**faírra** (213, n. 2), (1), adv., *far, far off*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 14, 32. 15, 13. 20. Eph. 2, 13. 17. *faírra wisan w. dat.*, *to be far from*; Mt. 8, 30. Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 7, 6. *f. habansik w. dat.*, *th.s.*; Mk. 7, 6. (2) prep., *from, after vs. of motion*. Mt. 7, 23. 25, 41. Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15.

**faírraþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *far from, afar off*; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 5, 6. 8, 3. 11, 13. 14, 54. 15, 40. Lu. 16, 23.

**faír-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to extend*; w. *du w. dat.*, *to reach towards, attain*; II Cor. 10, 13. 14; *to pertain to, besit*; Eph. 5, 4.

**faír-rinôn**, for faírinôn (Gal. 5, 15, in B), q. v.

**faír-waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to obtain, acquire*; I Tim. 3, 13.

**faír-weitjan**, w. v. (187), *to look about inquisitively*; II Thess. 3, 11. I Tim. 5, 13. *to look at, behold steadfastly, fix the eyes upon*, w. gen.; II Cor. 3, 7. 4, 18. or du w. dat.; Lu. 4, 20. II Cor. 3, 7. or in w. acc.; II Cor. 3, 13.

**faír-weitl**, n. (94), *spectacle*; I Cor. 4, 9.

**faírna**, f. (97), *heel*; Jo. 13, 18.

**Falaíg**, pr. n., *Phalec*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.

**Fallasur**, pr. n., *Pashur*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 38.

**falpan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to fold, fold up*; Lu. 4, 20.

**fana**, m. (108), *a small piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21; *napkin*; Lu. 19, 20.

**fani**, n. (95), *mud, clay*; Jo. 9, 6. 11. 14. 15.

**Fanuél**, pr. n., *Phanuel*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.

**Faraís**, pr. n., *Phares*; Lu. 3, 33.

**faran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to fare, go*; Lu. 10, 7.

**Faraôn**, pr. n., *Pharaoh*; dat. -ôna; Rom. 9, 17.

**Fareisaius**, m., *Pharisee*; Lu. 7, 39. Skeir. VIII, d. gen. -aus; Lu. 7, 36. 37. pl. nom. -eis; Mt. 9, 11. 14. gen. -ê; Mt. 5, 20. Skeir. VIII, c. d. dat. -um; Lu. 17, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.

**farjan**, w. v. (187), *to go by ship, to sail, row*; Lu. 8, 23. Jo. 6, 19.

**faskja**, for. w., m. (108), *band, bandage*; Jo. 11, 44.

**fastan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to hold fast, observe, keep*; Mk. 7, 9. Jo. 8, 51. 55. Gal. 6, 13. I Tim. 6, 14. Skeir. I, b. *to reserve, keep*; Jo. 12, 7. *to preserve, keep*; Phil. 4, 7. *to have in custody, keep*; Lu. 8, 29. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 12. *fastan sik silban, to keep one's self*; II Cor. 11, 9. I Tim. 5, 22. (2) *to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. 17. 18. Mk. 2, 18. 19. 20. Lu. 5, 33. 34. 35. 18, 12. I Cor. 7, 5.

**fastubni**, n. (95), (1) *a keeping, observance, 'will-worship'*; I Cor. 7, 19. Col. 2, 23. (2) *fasting*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. 9, 43.

**fapa**, f. (97), *hedge*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. Eph. 2, 14.

**faúhō**, f. (112), *fox*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.

**faúr**, (I) adv., *before*; Mk. 8, 6. Lu. 19, 4. (II) prep. w. acc., (1) of space, *before, along, by*; Mk. 1, 16. 10, 46. Lu. 6, 17. 8, 5. I Thess. 4, 15. (2) of time, *before, above*; Mt. 8, 29. 26, 75. Jo. 17, 24. (3) *for, for ... sake, concerning*; Mk. 9, 40. Lu. 9, 50. Jo. 10, 15. — Occurs in composition with vs., sbs., and adj's.

**faúra**, (I) adv., (1) of space, *before*; Phil. 3, 14. (2) of time, *before*; I Tim. 1, 13. Skeir. I, c. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) of space, *before*; Mt. 6, 2. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 14, 10. Rom. 14, 10. (2) of time, *before*; Col. 1, 17. Neh. 5, 15. (3) in an abstract sense, *for, because of, before, over*; Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 8, 19. Jo. 12, 42.

- (4) after vs. of 'bewareing, fleeing, hiding', *of, from*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 12, 38. 14, 52. Lu. 3, 7. — Occurs often in composition w. vs. and sbs.
- faúra-daúri**, n. (95), *the space before the door or gate, a street*; Lu. 10, 10.
- faúra-filli**, n. (95), *the foreskin*; I Cor. 7, 18. 19. Gal. 2, 7. 5, 6. 6, 15. Col. 3, 11.
- faúra-gagga**, m. (108), *'fore-goer', steward, governor*; Gal. 4, 2.
- faúra-gaggan**, an. v. (179), *to go before*; Mk. 11, 19. w. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 76; and a dependent inf., *to rule over, rule*; I Tim. 3, 4. 5. 12.
- faúra-gaggi**, n. (95), *stewardship*; Lu. 16, 2. 3. 4. Eph. 1, 9. 3, 2. 9.
- faúra-gaggja** (67, n. 1), m. (108), *'fore-goer', governor, steward*; Lu. 8, 3. 16, 1. 2. 3. 8. Rom. 16, 23. Tit. 1, 7.
- faúra-ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to announce beforehand, promise before*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- faúra-ga-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to think beforehand, to purpose*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- faúra-ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please beforehand*; Eph. 1, 9.
- faúra-ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare beforehand*; w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 5. Eph. 2, 10. w. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 23.
- faúra-ga-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand*; Rom. 15, 4. Eph. 3, 3.
- faúra-ga-rédan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to predestine, predesti-*
- nate*; Eph. 1, 11; and du w. dat.; Eph. 1, 5.
- faúra-ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to send beforehand*; II Cor. 9, 3.
- faúra-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; II Cor. 4, 14.
- faúra-ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, foretell*; II Cor. 13, 2. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 13, 23.
- faúra-háh** (94), n., *curtain*; Mk. 15, 38.
- faúra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1); f. in andwaírþja w. gen., *to come before, go before*; Lu. 1, 17.
- faúra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, prophesy*; Mt. 11, 13. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. þatei; II Cor. 7, 3. 13, 2. Gal. 5, 21. I Thess. 3, 4. 4, 6. w. a conditional clause; Rom. 9, 29.
- faúra-manwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to prepare beforehand*; Skeir. IV, b.
- faúra-mapleis**, m. (92), *ruler, prince, chief*; Mt. 9, 34. Lu. 8, 41. 49. 19, 2. Neh. 5, 14. 15. 17. 7, 2. Skeir. II, a. f. þiudôs, *governor*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- faúra-mapli**, n. (95), *chief office*; Neh. 5, 14. 18.
- faúra-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand, describe*; Gal. 3, 1.
- faúra-rahnjan**, w. v. (188), *to regard before, prefer*; Rom. 12, 10.
- faúra-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to 'stand before', rule, govern*; Rom. 12, 8. *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 69. Lu. 19, 24.



**faúra-tani**, n. (95), *sign, wonder*; Mk. 13, 22. Jo. 6, 26. II Cor. 12, 12.

**faúra-wénjan**, w. v. (188); f. in w. dat., *to put one's hope in beforehand*; Eph. 1, 12.

**faúra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be forward, be ready*; II Cor. 8, 11. *to distinguish one's self*; Skeir. VIII, b.

**faúr-baúhts**, f. (103), *redemption*; Eph. 1, 7. 14. Col. 1, 14.

**faúr-bi-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go before*; Mk. 10, 32; and in w. acc.; Mk. 16, 7.

**faúr-bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten on before, go before*; I Tim. 5, 24.

**faúr-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), w. dat., *to command*; Lu. 8, 25. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. ei ni w. opt., *to forbid*; Mk. 6, 8. 30. Lu. 5, 14. 8, 56. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 3.

**faúr-dammjan**, w. v. (187), *to shut off as with a dam, to hinder, stop*; II Cor. 11, 10.

**faúr-dômeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *prejudice, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.

**faúr-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go by, pass by*; Mk. 11, 20. 15, 29. Lu. 18, 36. 39.

**faúr-háh** (5, b), n. (94), *curtain*; Mt. 27, 51.

**faúrhtei**, f. (113), *fear*; II Tim. 1, 7. *astonishment*; Mk. 5, 42.

**faúrhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to fear, be afraid*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 5, 36. Lu. 8, 50. 9, 34. Jo. 14, 27. f. sis (refl. dat.), *th.s.*; Mk. 16, 6.

**faúrhts**, adj. (124), *fearful*; Mk. 4, 40. faúrhts waírþan, *to be afraid*; Mk. 10, 32.

**faúr-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to make excuse*; Lu. 14, 18. 19. w. dat. of th.; *to gainsay, frustrate*; Gal. 2, 21.

**faúr-lageins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a laying before*: hlaibôðs faúrlageinais, *showbread*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4.

**faúr-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to lay before, set before*; Lu. 9, 16. 10, 8. I Cor. 10, 27.

**faúr-múljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bind up one's mouth, to muzzle*; I Cor. 9, 9.

**faúr-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run before*; pres. partic. faúrrinnands, used as sb., *forerunner*; Skeir. III, b.

**faúr-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (þana stain), *to fasten with a seal*; Mt. 27, 66.

**faúr-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten before, anticipate*; w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 8. faúra f. ana w. acc.; *to go before*; I Tim. 1, 18.

**faúr-stasseis**, m. (92), *one who stands before, a chief, ruler*; I Thess. 5, 12.

**Faúrtúnátus**, pr. n., *Fortunatus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.

**faúrpis**, adv., *first, beforehand, before*; Mt. 5, 24. Mk. 3, 27. Jo. 6, 62. II Cor. 1, 15. Skeir. I, d. V, b.

**faúrþiz-ei**, conj. (218), w. opt., *before*; Mt. 6, 8. Mk. 14, 72. Lu. 2, 21. 26.

**faúr-waipjan**, w. v. (188), *to bind up*; munþ f., *to muzzle*; I Tim. 5, 18.

**faúr-walwjan**, w. v. (187), *to roll before, to shut by rolling before*; w. (instr.) dat. and acc. of the th. shut; Mt. 27, 60.

**faus**, adj. (124, n. 3), *few*; Mt. 7, 14. 9, 37. Mk. 6, 5. 8, 7. Lu. 10, 2. du fawamma, *little*; I Tim. 4, 8. fawizô haban, *to have lack*; II Cor. 8, 15.

**fêra** (8), f. (97), *region, side, part, country*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 8, 10. Gal. 1, 21. Eph. 4, 16.

**fêrja**, m. (108), *spy*; Lu. 20, 20.

**fêtjan**, w. v. (187), *to adorn*; I Tim. 2, 9.

**fian**; see **fijan**.

**fidur-** (24, n. 2; 141, n. 1).

**fidur-dôgs**, adj. (124), *space of four days*; Jo. 11, 39.

**fidur-falps**, adj. (148), *four-fold*; Lu. 19, 8.

**fidur-ragini**, n. (95), *tetrarchate*; Lu. 3, 1.

**fidwôr**, num. (141 and n. 1), *four*; dat. fidwôrim; Mk. 2, 3; indecl.; Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 2, 37. Jo. 11, 17; fidwôr tigjus (142), *forty*; Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 4, 2. II Cor. 11, 24.

**fidwôr-taihun**, num. (141), *fourteen*; II Cor. 12, 2. Gal. 2, 1.

**figgra-gulþ**, n. (94), *'finger-gold', finger-ring*; Lu. 15, 22.

**figgrs**, m. (91), *finger*; Mk. 7, 33.

**fijan** (fian; 10, n. 4), w. v. (193), w. acc.; *to hate*; Mt. 5, 43. 6, 24. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 7. 15, 18. (fijands waírþan w. dat., *to become an enemy*; Gal. 4, 16. fijands, ἐχθρός; Rom. 11, 28).

**fijands** (fiands), m. (115), *enemy*; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 10, 36. Lu.

1, 71. 74. Rom. 8, 7. I Cor. 15, 26. II Thess. 3, 15.

**fjapwa** (fiaþwa), f. (97), *hatred, enmity*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 15. 16.

**filaus**, adv., properly gen. sing. of filu, q. v.

**filêgri**; see **filigri**.

**Filêtus**, pr. n., *Philetus*; II Tim. 2, 17.

**filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1). w. acc., *to hide, conceal*; I Tim. 5, 25. *to bury*; Mt. 8, 22.

**filigri** (filêgri), n. (95), *a hiding-place, cave, den*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.

**Filippa**, pr. n., f., *Philippi*; dat. -ai; I and II Cor. subscr.

**Filippisius**, pr. n., voc. pl., *Philippians*; Phil. 4, 15.

**Filippus**, pr. n., *Philip*; Jo. 6, 7. 12, 22. 14, 8. Skeir. VII, a; gen. -aus; Mk. 6, 17. 8, 27. Lu. 3, 1. Cal.; dat. -au; Jo. 6, 5. 12, 21; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14; voc. -u; Jo. 14, 9.

**filleins**, adj. (124), *leathern*; Mk. 1, 6.

**filu**, (1) adj. n. (131, n. 3), *much, very*; II Cor. 1, 5. 8, 15. 12, 11. Skeir. VI, a. w. a sb. in gen.; Mk. 9, 14; the predicate standing in the sing.; Lu. 9, 37. Jo. 6, 2. 5. 12, 9; in pl.; Mk. 3, 7. 8. 4, 1. 5, 21. 24. Lu. 7, 11. both in pl. and sing.; Jo. 12, 12. (2) adv., (a) w. vs., *much, greatly*; Mt. 9, 14. 27, 14. Mk. 12, 27. I Tim. 3, 8. II Tim. 2, 16. (b) w. adjs., *much*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 16, 2. Lu. 18, 23. (c) w. an adv., *much*; II Cor. 12, 9. (d) w. a compar.: mais filu,

- much more*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu mais, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. filaus mais, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13. 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. filaus maizô, *something much greater*; Skeir. VII, c. minnizei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. und filu mais, *much more, still more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. Phil. 1, 23. swa filu, *so much*; Gal. 3, 4. w. gen., *so many*; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 12, 37. swa filu swê, *as much as, what, whatsoever, all that*; Mk. 6, 30. 9, 13. 10, 21. Lu. 9, 10. Jo. 6, 11. huan filu, *how much, how great*; Mt. 6, 23. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. huan filu mais, *how much more*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; w. gen.; *how many*; Lu. 15, 17. und huan filu mais, *how much more*; Mt. 10, 25.
- filu-deisei**, f. (113), *subtlety, cunning*; II Cor. 11, 3. Eph. 4, 14.
- filu-fâih**s, adj. (124), *manifold*; Eph. 3, 10 (in A).
- filu-galaufs**, adj. (124), *very precious*; Jo. 12, 3.
- filusna**, f. (97), *abundance*; II Cor. 12, 7. Skeir. VII, c. *multitude*; Neh. 5, 18. Skeir. VII, b. c. du filusnai, *to excess, still further*; II Tim. 3, 9.
- filu-waurdei**, f. (113), *much talking*; Mt. 6, 7.
- filu-waurdjan**, w. v. (188), *to use many words, to speak much*; Mt. 6, 7.
- fimf**, num. (141), *five*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 1, 24. 9, 13. 14. 16. 14, 19. 19, 18. 19. Jo. 6, 10. 13. Skeir. VII, b. fimfhunda, *five hundred*; Lu. 7, 41. dat. fimfhundam; I Cor. 15, 6. fimftigjus (acc. tiguns); Lu. 7, 41. 9, 14. 16, 6. Jo. 8, 57. fimf pûsundjôs; *five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. fimf pûsundjôs wairê, *five thousand (of) men*; Lu. 9, 14. Skeir. 7, b.
- fimf-taihun**, num. (141), *fifteen*; Jo. 11, 18.
- fimfta-taihunda**, ord. num. (146), *the fifteenth*; Lu. 3, 1.
- finpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to find out, know*; Lu. 9, 11. Rom. 10, 19. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 43. w. at w. dat.; Mk. 15, 45. w. patei; Jo. 12, 9.
- fiskja**, m. (107), *fisher*; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 5, 2.
- fiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to fish*; Lu. 5, 4.
- fisks**, m. (91), *fish*; Lu. 5, 6. 9. 9, 13. 16. Jo. 6, 9. 11. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- fitan**, str. v. (? 176, n. 1), w. acc., *to travail in birth with, to bear, (children)*; Gal. 4, 19. 27.
- flahta**, f. (97, or flahtô 112?), *a braid of hair*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- flautjan**, w. v. (188), *to vaunt one's self*; I Cor. 13, 4.
- flauts**, adj. (124), *boasting, desirous of vainglory*; Gal. 5, 26.
- \***flêkan**; see flôkan.
- flôdus**, f. (105), *flood, stream*; Lu. 6, 49.
- flôkan** (not flêkan), red. v. (179 and n. 4), w. acc., *to lament, bewail*; Lu. 8, 52.
- fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food*; Mt. 6, 25. *luxurious feeding*; Lu. 7, 25.
- fôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to*



- feed, nourish, bring up*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 4, 16. Eph. 5, 29. I Tim. 5, 10. Skeir. VII, d.
- fôdr**, n. (94), *sheath*; Jo. 18, 11.
- fôn**, n. (118; gen. *funins*, dat. *funin*) *fire*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 19. Mk. 9, 44. 49. Lu. 3, 9.
- fôtu-bandi**, f. (98), *fetter (for the feet)*; Lu. 8, 29.
- fôtu-baurd**, n. (94), *foot-board, foot-stool*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.
- fôtus**, m. (105), *foot*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 5, 4. 9, 45. Lu. 4, 11. Rom. 10, 15.
- fra-**, an inseparable particle used with vs. and verbal nouns, and answering to the English prefix *for-*. It chiefly signifies 'separation, destruction, loss, change', and the like. In some cases it is merely intensive.
- fra-atjan**, w. v. (187), *to give away in food*; I Cor. 13, 3.
- fra-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bear*; Jo. 16, 12.
- fra-baũhta-bôka**, n. pl. of -bôk (94), *a deed of sale, title-deed*; Ar. Doe.
- fra-bugjan**, an. v. (205), *to sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 17, 28. 19, 45; the th. sold is put in the acc.; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 25; or in the (instr.) dat.; Mk. 11, 15: the price being expressed by in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.
- fra-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deal away, to give*; Jo. 12, 5.
- \*fragan**; *fragip*, adoubtful w. in B, for *fraisip* (See *fraisan*) in A; II Cor. 13, 5.
- fra-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give, forgive, grant*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 7, 4. 42. Jo. 10, 29. II Cor. 13, 10. Philem. 22. Skeir. V, c. VII, b. w. inf.; Phil. 1, 29; or *ei or patei* w. opt.; Mk. 10, 37. Skeir. III, c.
- fra-gifts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *a giving away, gift, promise*; Skeir. III, c. *espousal*; Lu. 1, 27. 2, 5.
- fra-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, restore, recompense*; Rom. 12, 19. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 11, 35. w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 8.
- fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to take captive, bring into captivity*; Rom. 7, 23. II Cor. 10, 5; pret. partic. *frahunþans*, *a captive*; Lu. 4, 19. II Tim. 3, 6.
- fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), *to ask*; w. acc. of the pers. asked and gen. of the th. asked for; Mk. 4, 10. 11, 29. Lu. 20, 3. 40; the th. being expressed by *bi* w. gen.; Mk. 7, 17. 10, 10. Lu. 9, 45. Jo. 18, 19; or an indir. question; Lu. 15, 26. 18, 36.
- fraisan**, red. v. (179), *to tempt*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 13. 8, 11. 10, 2. 12, 15. Lu. 4, 2. (2) once w. gen.; I Cor. 7, 5. *sa fraisands*, *the tempter*; I Thess. 3, 5.
- fraistubni**, f. (98), *temptation*; Lu. 4, 13. 8, 13. Gal. 4, 14. I Tim. 6, 9. *briggan in fraistubnjai*, *to lead into temptation*; Mt. 6, 13.
- fra-itan**, str. v. (176, n. 3), w. acc.,

*to eat up, devour*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. 15, 30. II Cor. 11, 20.

**fraiw**, n. (94, n. 1), *seed*; Mk. 4, 3. 27. 31. Lu. 20, 28. Jo. 7, 42. II Cor. 9, 10.

**fra-kunnan**, pret.-pres. (199), w. dat., *to despise*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13. 18, 9. Jo. 12, 48; the dat. being implied; I Tim. 6, 2.

**fra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to expend, spend, consume*, (1) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 26. Lu. 8, 43. 9, 54. (2) pers. pass.; II Cor. 12, 15. Gal. 5, 15. Neh. 5, 18.

**fra-gisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *waste*; Mk. 14, 4.

**fra-qistjan**, w. v. (188), *to destroy*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 10, 28. 39. 42. Mk. 8, 35. (3) w. acc.; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 18, 14; dat. or acc.? Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. I Cor. 1, 19.

**fra-qistnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 8, 25. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 4, 38.

**fra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to curse*, w. acc.; Mk. 11, 21. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 50. Skeir. VIII, c; pret. partic. used as sb., **fra-qipans**, *a cursed one*; Mt. 25, 41. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. and ana w. acc., *to declare against, despise, reject*; Lu. 7, 30.

**fra-létan** (-leitan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to let down*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 4. (2) *to let go, set free, release*, w. acc., Lu. 4, 19. Jo. 19, 10. 12; pers. pass.; Lu. 6, 37; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 27, 15. 17. Mk. 15, 6. 9. 11. 15. Jo. 18, 39.

(3) *to send away*, w. acc.; Mk. 8, 9. Lu. 2, 29. 8, 38. 9, 12. w. two accs. and du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 3. (4) *to put away*; w. acc. (qên); I Cor. 7, 12. (5) *to forbear*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 7, 47. (6) *to permit, suffer*; I Cor. 16, 7; w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Mk. 1, 34. 5, 37. 7, 12. Lu. 8, 51. (7) *to refer, commend*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Skeir. IV, b. (8) the imper. means *let be, let alone*; Mk. 1, 24.

**fra-lêts**, m. (91; or -lêt; n., 94?), *remission, forgiveness*; Mk. 3, 29. Lu. 3, 3. 4, 19. Eph. 1, 7. Col. 1, 14.

**fra-lêts**, m. (91), *a freed man*; I Cor. 7, 22.

**fra-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), *to betray*; pres. partic. **fralêwjands**, *traitor*; II Tim. 3, 4.

**fra-liusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lose*; Lu. 15, 6. 24. 32. 19, 10. w. (abl.) dat. Lu. 15, 4. 8. 9. — **mats fralusans**, *perishable meat*; Jo. 6, 27.

**fra-lusnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; I Cor. 1, 18. II Cor. 2, 15 (gloss). 4, 3.

**fra-lusts**, f. (103), *loss, destruction*; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 17, 12. Rom. 9, 22. Phil. 1, 28. 3, 19. I Thess. 5, 3. II Thess. 1, 9. 2, 3. I Tim. 6, 9.

**fram**, (I) adv.; *further, before*; Lu. 19, 28. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, denoting, (a) 'separation', *from, away from*; II Cor. 5, 6. II Thess. 1, 9; (b) 'motion, direction', *from*; Mt.



- 8, 11. 27, 55. elliptical; Lu. 8, 49 (sc. *garda*). Jo. 7, 17 (sc. *laisseins*). (c) after vs. of 'hearing, knowing, receiving, learning', of, from, with; Mk. 3, 21. Lu. 6, 34. (2) temporal, from, since; Mt. 9, 22. 11, 12. 27, 45; fram þam meí, *since the time*; Lu. 7, 45. (3) tropical (chiefly causal), of, from, by, with, before, for . . . sake, for, concerning, over, (a) w. a pass. v.; Mt. 6, 2. 8, 24. (b) w. inf. (þulan, winnan, etc.) used passively; Mk. 5, 26. II Cor. 2, 6. (c) in other constructions; Mk. 10, 27. Lu. 2, 24. 6, 28. — Occurs often in composition w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- fram-aldrs**, adj. (124), *very old*; Lu. 1. 7. 18. 2, 36.
- framalþjis**, adj. (125; or framalþs, 130, n. 2?), *foreign, strange, alien, belonging to another*; Jo. 10, 5. Lu. 16, 12. Jo. 10, 5. Rom. 14, 4. w. gen., *to be alienated from*; Eph. 2, 12. 4, 18.
- framalþjan**, w. v. (188), *to alienate*; Col. 1, 21.
- fram-gáhts**, f., *progress, furtherance*; Phil. 1, 25.
- framis**, compar. adv. (212), *further, onward*; Mk. 1, 19. Rom. 13, 12.
- fram-wáirþis**, adv., *further on*; íþ þu framwáirþis wisais, *but continue thou*; II Tim. 3, 14.
- fram-wigis**, adv., *continually, ever more*; Jo. 6, 34. I Thess. 4, 17.
- fra-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receive*; w. refl. dat.; Lu. 19, 12; du w. dat.; Jo. 14, 3.
- fra-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run among, fall among*; Lu. 10, 30.
- fra-slindan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to swallow up*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- frasti-sibja**, f. (97), *adoption as sons*; Rom. 9, 4.
- frasts**, m. (101), *child*; II Cor. 6, 13.
- frapi** (74, n. 3), n. (95), *mind, knowledge*; Rom. 8, 6. 7. 11, 34. 12, 2. *understanding*; Mk. 12, 33. I Cor. 14, 20. II Tim. 2, 7.
- frapja-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *deceit*; Gal. 6, 3.
- frapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to think, perceive, understand, know, be wise, be minded, be right in one's mind*; Mk. 4, 12. 5, 15. Lu. 8, 10. 35. I Cor. 13, 11. w. (loc.) dat.; Mk. 7, 18. 8, 33. 9, 32. w. acc.; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. w. þatei; Mk. 12, 12. Lu. 20, 19. w. ufar w. acc.; I Cor. 4, 6; faúr w. acc.; Phil. 4, 10. — mais frapjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3. waila f., *to think well, think soberly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- frauja**, (1, n. 4), m. (108), *lord, master*; Mt. 5, 33. 7, 21. 9, 38. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 1, 3. frauja wisan w. dat.; Mk. 2, 28. Lu. 6, 5.
- fraujinassus**, m. (105), *lordship*; Eph. 1, 21. Col. 1, 16.
- fraujinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord, be king, to rule over*; Rom. 7, 1. 14, 9. II Cor. 1, 24. Neh. 5, 15. w. faúra w. dat.,



- th. s.*; I Tim. 2, 12. frauji-nônd frauja (voc.), *the Lord*; Lu. 2, 29. swaswê frauji-nônds (sb.), *as a ruler, by commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8. frauja frauji-nôndanê, *the Lord of lords*; I Tim. 6, 15.
- fra-waîrpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast away, cast*; w. in and acc.; Mk. 9, 42. *to cast away, scatter*; Mt. 9, 36.
- fra-waîrpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to go to ruin, to corrupt*; II Tim. 3, 8.
- fra-wardeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *destruction*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- fra-wardjan**, w. v. (188), *to corrupt*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. I Cor. 15, 33 (gloss). II Cor. 7, 2. I Tim. 6, 5. (in pass.) *to perish*; II Cor. 4, 16. *to disfigure*; Mt. 6, 16.
- fra-waurhts**, adj. (124), *evil-working, sinful*, (also used as sb.) *sinner*; Mt. 9, 10. 11. 11, 19. Mk. 2, 16. 17. 8, 38. Lu. 5, 8. 15, 7. 18, 13.
- fra-waurhts**, f. (103), *sin*; Mt. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 3, 28. Jo. 8, 21. 34. *offence*; II Cor. 11, 7.
- fra-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), *to work ill, to do evil, to sin*; Lu. 17, 3. Jo. 9, 2. 3. I Cor. 7, 28. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 17, 4. I Cor. 8, 12. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 21. wipra w. acc.; I Cor. 8, 12. w. sis, *to sin*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15, 18.
- fra-weit**, n. (94), *vengeance, revenge*; Rom. 12, 19. II Cor. 7, 11. II Thess. 1, 8. 9.
- fra-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), w. acc., *to avenge, revenge*; Lu. 18, 5. II Cor. 10, 6. and ana w. dat.; Lu. 18, 3. fraweitands (pres. partic. used as sb.; 115), *revenger*; Rom. 13, 4. I Thess. 4, 6.
- fra-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to take by force, seize, catch, snatch*; Mt. 11, 12. Lu. 8, 29. w. du w. inf.; I Thess. 4, 17. in w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 4. und w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 2. us w. dat., *to snatch away from, pluck out of*; Jo. 10, 29.
- fra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to eat up, consume, spend*; Lu. 15, 14.
- fra-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to persecute*; I Thess. 2, 15.
- fra-wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), *to accuse*; frawrôhiþs warþ du imma, *was accused unto him*; Lu. 16, 1.
- freidjan**, w. v. (188), *to spare*; II Cor. 12, 6. 13, 2. w. acc.; Rom. 11, 21. I Cor. 7, 28. w. gen.; II Cor. 1, 23.
- frei-hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *liberty, freedom*; II Cor. 3, 17. Gal. 2, 4. 5, 1. 13; freijhals in A; Eph. 3, 12.
- freis**, adj. (126, n. 2), *free*; Jo. 8, 33. 36. I Cor. 7, 21. 9, 1. 12, 13. w. gen.; Rom. 7, 3. frijana briggan, *to make free*; Jo. 8, 32. 36. Gal. 5, 1.
- frijaþwa**, frijaþwa (10, n. 4), f. (97), *love*; Jo. 13, 35. 15, 9. 17, 26. II Cor. 8, 8. Eph. 2, 4. Skeir. V, d.
- frijaþwa-milds**, adj. (130, n. 2), *kindly affectioned*; Rom. 12, 10.
- frijei**, f. (113), *freedom*; I Cor. 10, 29.

- frijôn** (10, n. 4), w. v. (190), *to love*, w. acc.; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 46. 6, 24. Mk. 10, 21. 12, 33. w. inf.; Mt. 6, 5.
- frijôndi**, f. (98), *a female friend*; Lu. 15, 9.
- frijônds**, m. (115), *friend*; Mt. 5, 47. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 6. 34. 14, 12.
- frijôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a token of love, a kiss*; I Cor. 16, 20. II Cor. 13, 12.
- frîôn**; see **frijôn**.
- frisahts**, f. (103), *image*; I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 3, 18. 4, 4. Col. 1, 15. 3, 10. *example*; Jo. 13, 15. Phil. 3, 17. II Thess. 3, 9. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 12. II. Tim. 1, 13. *enigma, riddle*; in **frisah-tai**, *in darkness, enigmatically*; I Cor. 13, 12.
- Friipa-reiks**, pr. n., *Frederick*; gen. -eis; Cal.
- frius**, n. (94; or m., 91?), *frost, cold*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- frôdaba**, adv., *wisely, skillfully*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 16, 8.
- frôdei**, (74, n. 3), f. (113), *wisdom, understanding*; Lu. 1, 17. 2, 47. 52. I Cor. 1, 19. Skeir. I, d.
- frôps** (35), adj. (124, n. 2), *wise, prudent, skillful*; Mt. 7, 24. Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 11, 25. I Cor. 1, 19. 4, 10. II Cor. 11, 19. I Tim. 3, 2. compar. **frôdôza**; Lu. 16, 8.
- frum**, n. (94; or **frums**, m. 91?), *beginning*; Jo. 15, 27. 16, 4.
- fruma**, superl. adj. (139, and n. 1), *the first* (146); Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 10, 31. Rom. 11, 35. I Cor. 15, 42, and subser. Gal. 4, 13. *sa fruma jiuleis = Novem-ber*; Cal. *fruma sabbatô, the day before the sabbath*; Mk. 15, 42. with (an abl.) dat. (See Syntax, §54, n.) it has the force of a compar.: *fruman izwis, before (it hated) you*; Jo. 15, 18.
- fruma-baur**, m. (101, n. 2), *a first-born*; Lu. 2, 7. Col. 1, 15. 18.
- frumadei**, f. (113), *pre-eminence*; Col. 1, 18.
- frumisti**, n. (95), *beginning*; Jo. 6, 64. 8, 44. in **frumistjam**, *among the first, first of all*; I Cor. 15, 3.
- frumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *first*; Mk. 6, 21. 9, 35. 12, 28. Lu. 14, 18. 15, 22. **frumist**, adv., *first*; Mt. 8, 21. Mk. 4, 28. 16, 9. Lu. 10, 5. Skeir. II, b. *fram frumistin, from the beginning*; Lu. 1, 2.
- frums** (?); see **frum**.
- fugls**, m. (91), *fowl, bird*; Mt. 6, 26. 8, 20. Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 8, 5. 9, 58.
- fula**, m. (108), *foal, colt*; Mk. 11, 2. 4. 5. 7. Lu. 19, 30. 33. 35. Jo. 12, 15.
- fulgins** (66, n. 1), adj. (124), *hidden*; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17.
- fulhsni**, n. (95), *that which is hidden, secret*; Mt. 6, 4. 18. Skeir. IV, d.
- fulla-fahjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy, content*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 15, 15. *to serve*; Lu. 4, 8. (2) w. acc.; Skeir. VII, d.
- fulla-frapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to be sober*; II Cor. 5, 13.
- fulla-tôjis**, adj. (126), *perfect*; Mt. 5, 48.

**fulla-weis**, adj. (124), '*fully wise*', *perfect (in wisdom)*; I Cor. 14, 20.

**fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to inform fully, persuade*; II Cor. 5, 11.

**fulla-wita**, m., prop. weak adj., *perfect*; Phil. 3, 15. Col. 1, 28. 4, 12.

**fulliþs**, f. (? 103, n. 2), *fullness*; Mk. 4, 28.

**fullip**, n. (94; gen. pl. fullipê), *full moon*; Col. 2, 16.

**fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill*, w. acc. of the dir. obj., the th. with which anything is filled is put in the gen.; Mt. 27, 48. Rom. 15, 13. *to fulfill*; II Thess. 1, 11.

**fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full, to fill* (intr.); w. gen. of th.; Lu. 2, 40. Col. 1, 9. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 3, 19. in w. dat.; Eph. 5, 18.

**fullô**, f. (112), *fullness*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Rom. 11, 12. 25. I Cor. 10, 26. 28.

**fulls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *full*, w. gen.; Mk. 8, 19. 20. Lu. 4, 1. 28. 5, 12. 26. *perfect*; Eph. 4, 13. *catholic*; Cal.

**fûls** (15), adj. (124), *foul*; fûls ist, *he stinketh*; Jo. 11, 39.

**funins**, funin; see fôn.

**funisks**, adj. (124), *fiery*; Eph. 6, 16.

**Fygailus**, pr. n., *Phygellus*; II Tim. 1, 15.

**Fynikiska**, f., prop. a weak adj., *Phenician*; Mk. 7, 26.

## G.

**Ga-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs., sbs., ads., and advs.;

sometimes followed by the particles -u, -uh (-h), -ba, þau; and sometimes doubled. In signification, it originally designated 'a being or bringing together', as in ga-gaggan, -lisan, -baíran, -baúr, -ligri. It is used collectively in ga-juk, ga-skôhi, etc. Sometimes it has the sense of our 'fellow-', as in ga-arbja, ga-skalki, etc. It is intensive in ga-brannjan, -waldan, -frauinôn, etc. With an inchoative force it occurs in ga-haban, ga-slêpan, etc. It often gives the present tense a future sense, and the preterit the force of the Greek aorist. Some compound vbs. w. ga- do not, or but slightly, differ from the corresponding simple vbs., in consequence of which the latter have occasionally crowded out the former.

**ga-aggweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *constraint, restraint*; Skeir. I, c. d.

**ga-aggwjân**, w. v. (188), *to constrain, distress*; II Cor. 4, 8.

**ga-aiginôn**, w. v. (190), *to take possession of, get an advantage of*; II Cor. 2, 11.

**ga-ainan**, w. v. (193), *to leave alone, abandon*; I Thess. 2, 17 (See note).

**ga-aistan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to regard, reverence*; Mk. 12, 6.

**ga-aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to treat shamefully, shame, dishonor*; Mk. 12, 4. I Cor. 11, 4. Phil. 1, 20. in pass., *to be ashamed*; Rom. 9, 33. 10, 11. II Cor. 9, 4. 10, 8. ga-aiwiskôþs



- waírpan, *to be ashamed*; II Cor. 7, 14. Phil. 1, 20.
- ga-andjan**, w. v. (188), *to cease, end*; Lu. 5, 4. (S. note).
- ga-arbja**, m. (108), *fellow-heir*; Eph. 3, 6.
- ga-arman**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to have pity on, pity*; Mk. 5, 19. Rom. 11, 32. Phil. 2, 27. in pass., *to obtain mercy*; Rom. 11, 30. 31. I Cor. 7, 25. II Cor. 4, 1. I Tim. 1, 13. 16.
- ga-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to increase, abound*; I Thess. 4, 1.
- Gabaa**, pr. n., *Gaba*; Ezra 2, 26.
- ga-baidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; II Cor. 12, 11.
- Gabaír**, pr. n., *Gibbar*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 20.
- ga-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring together, compare*; Mk. 4, 30. *to bring forth, bear (children)*; Lu. 1, 13. 31. Jo. 9, 2. Rom. 9, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. c. *to cause, engender*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- ga-bairgan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to hide, keep, preserve*; impers. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 17.
- ga-bairhteins**, f. (113, n. 1), *a making bright, manifestation*; II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-bairhtjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make bright, make clear, to manifest, show*; Mk. 4, 22. II Cor. 2, 14. 7, 12. Col. 4, 4; and dat.; Jo. 14, 21. 22. 17, 5; or bi w. dat.; Rom. 9, 17. in pass., *to be made manifest*; Gal. 4, 19. I Tim. 3, 16. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 6. (2) w. dat., *to give light to*; Lu. 1, 79.
- ga-bandwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make signs, show*, (1) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 62. (2) w. p.atei; Skeir. VI, c.
- ga-batnan**, w. v. (194), *to become better, improve*; hence *to profit, benefit*; Mk. 7, 11.
- ga-bauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell*; Mk. 4, 32.
- ga-baúr**, m. (91), *a festive meal*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- ga-baúr**, n. (94), *a collection of money*; I Cor. 16, 1. 2. *tribute*; Rom. 13, 7.
- ga-baúrgja**, m. (108), *fellow-citizen*; Eph. 2, 19.
- ga-baúrjaba**, adv., *gladly, willingly*; Mk. 6, 20. 12, 37. 14, 65. II Cor. 12, 9. Philem. 14 (gloss).
- ga-baúrjôpus**, m. (105), *pleasure*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-baúrpi-waúrda**, n. plur. (93), *genealogy*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- ga-baúrps**, f. (103), *birth*; Lu. 1, 14. Jo. 9, 1. Skeir. II, b. mël gabaúrpaís, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21. barnêgabaúrps, *child-bearing*; I Tim. 2, 15. *birth, descent*; Mk. 7, 26. *native country*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 4, 23. 24. *generation*; Mk. 8, 38. *nature*: us gabaúrpai astôs, *natural branches*; Rom. 11, 21.
- gabei** (34), f. (113), *riches*; Mk. 4, 19. Lu. 8, 14. Rom. 9, 23. 11, 12. 33. *reconciliation*; Rom. 11, 15.
- ga-beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to abide, endure*; I Cor. 13, 7.
- gabeigs**; see gabigs.
- ga-beistjan**, w. v. (188), *to heaven*; I Cor. 5, 6.

**ga-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. bi w. acc. and a clause w. ei, *to pray*; II Thess. 3, 1.

**ga-bigaba**, adv., *richly*; Col. 3, 16.

**ga-bigjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enrich*; II Cor. 6, 10.

**gabignan**, w. v. (194), *to become rich*; Lu. 1, 53. II Cor. 9, 11.

**gabigs** (gabeigs; 124), adj., *rich*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 6, 24. w. waŭrpan; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 8, 9. I Tim. 6, 9. w. in w. dat. of th.; Eph. 2, 4; or in w. acc. of pers., *rich towards*, i. e. *giving richly to*; Rom. 10, 12.

**gabinda**, f. (97), *band, bond*; Col. 2, 19. 3, 14.

**ga-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to bind*, (1) w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 3, 27. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 4. Jo. 11, 44. the pret. partic. w. acc. of specification; Jo. 11, 44. (2) w. dat. of pers.; I Cor. 7, 27. (3) w. at w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 2; or th.; Mk. 11, 4.

**ga-biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; eisarnam gabuganaïm, *with bent irons*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-blaupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make void, abolish*; Col. 2, 15.

**ga-bleipeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *mercy, pity*; Phil. 2, 1.

**ga-bleipjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 9, 15.

**ga-blindjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make blind, to blind*; Jo. 12, 40. II Cor. 4, 4.

**ga-bôtjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; aftra gab., *to restore*; Mk. 9, 12.

**ga-brannjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; I Cor. 13, 3. Cal. Skeir. III, c.

**Gabriel**, pr. n., *Gabriel*; Lu. 1, 19. 26.

**ga-brikan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to break*; Mk. 5, 4. 8, 6. 19. Lu. 9, 16. I Cor. 11, 24. *to bruise*; Lu. 9, 39. *to throw down*; Lu. 9, 42.

**ga-bruka** (33, n. 1), f. (97), *a broken bit, fragment*; Mk. 8, 8. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.

**ga-bundi**, f. (98), *bond*; Eph. 4, 3.

**ga-daban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to happen, befall*; Mk. 10, 32. *to become, fit*; Skeir. III, c.

**ga-daila**, m. (108), *partaker*; Eph. 3, 6. 5, 7. I Cor. 9, 23. II Cor. 1, 7. I Tim. 6, 2. *partner*; Lu. 5, 10. I Cor. 10, 20.

**ga-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; Mk. 3, 26. w. wiþra w. acc.; Mk. 3, 24. 25. w. dat. of pers., *to distribute, impart*; I Cor. 7, 17; and acc. of th., *to deal, distribute, give*; Lu. 18, 22. 19, 8. Jo. 6, 11. Rom. 12, 3.

**ga-daubjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make deaf, to deafen, harden*; Jo. 12, 40. 16, 6.

**ga-dauka**, m. (108), *household*; I Cor. 1, 16.

**ga-daŭrsan**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to dare*; II Cor. 11, 21. w. ana w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 20, 39. gad.



- rôdjan, *to speak boldly*; Eph. 6, 20.
- ga-dauþjan, w. v. (187), *to kill, to put in peril of death*; Rom. 8, 36.
- ga-dauþnan, w. v. (194), *to die, perish*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 9, 48. 15, 44. gabadauþnan, *th. s.* (See ga- and -ba); Jo. 11, 25.
- Gaddarênus, pr. n., gen. -ê, *of the Gadarenes*; Mk. 5, 1. Lu. 8, 26. 37.
- ga-dêps (-dêds; 74, n. 2), f. (103); suniwê g., *adoption of sons*; Eph. 1, 5.
- ga-deigan, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to form*; pret. partic. gadigans, *made of earth*; I Tim. 2, 13.
- ga-digis, n. (94), *a thing formed, creature*; Rom. 9, 20.
- gadilliggs, m. (91), *a sister's son, relative, cousin*; Col. 4, 10.
- ga-diupjan, w. v. (188), *to make deep, dig deeply*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-dôfs (56, n. 1), adj. (130, n. 2), *becoming, fit*, w. dat.; Eph. 5, 3. I Tim. 2, 10. Tit. 2, 1. Skeir. II, c. w. acc. w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-dômjan, w. v. (188), w. acc.: gad.uswâúrhtana, or ga-raíhtana, *to deem (one) right, justify*; Mt. 11, 19. Phil. 3, 12. I Tim. 3, 16. gad.sik du w. dat., *to compare one's self with*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. acc. w. inf., *to condemn*; Mt. 14, 64.
- ga-draban, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to hew out*, w. us w. dat.; Mk. 15, 46.
- ga-dragan, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry together, collect*; gadr.sis, *to heap up to one's self*; II Tim. 4, 3 (See note).
- ga-dragkjan, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to give to drink*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 9, 41.
- ga-draúhts, m. (101), *soldier*; Mt. 8, 9. Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 7, 8. Jo. 19, 2. II Tim. 2, 3.
- ga-drausjan, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to thrust down, cast down*; Lu. 1, 52. 10, 15. II Cor. 4, 9.
- ga-drigkan (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*; Lu. 17, 8.
- ga-driusan, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. ana w. dat., *to fall upon*; Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 6. 8. ana w. acc., *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 29. Rom. 15, 3. du w. dat., *to fall at*; Mk. 5, 22. faúr w. acc.: faúr wig, *by the way side*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. w. in w. acc., *to fall into, among, on*; Mk. 4, 7. 8. Lu. 6, 39. in w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 8, 7. *to be cast*, w. in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8.
- ga-drôbnan, w. v. (194), *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 12. Jo. 12, 27.
- ga-fâhan (5, b.), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, take, overtake, apprehend*, w. acc.; Mk. 9, 18. Jo. 7, 30. 32. 10, 39. *to attain to*; Rom. 9, 30. *to grasp with the understanding, to comprehend*; Eph. 3, 18. gafahana-na haban, or tiuhan, *to take captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. in pass., *to be overtaken*; Gal. 6, 1. w. gen. of the th. aimed at: *to take hold of*; Lu. 20, 20. 26.
- ga-fahrjan, w. v. (187), *to prepare*; Lu. 1, 17.
- ga-fâhs (5, b), m. (91; or -fâh, n., 94?), *a catch, haul*; Lu. 5, 9.



- ga-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, defraud*; II Cor. 2, 11 (gloss).
- ga-fastan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to hold fast, keep*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 2, 19. 4, 10. I Cor. 11, 2. in pass. w. two noms.; I Thess. 5, 23.
- ga-faúrds**, f. (103), *great council, sanhedrim*; Mk. 14, 55. 15, 1.
- ga-faúrs**, adj. (130), *sober, well behaved*; I Tim. 3, 2. 11.
- ga-fêhaba**, adv., *honestly*; I Thess. 4, 12.
- ga-fêteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *adornment, apparel*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-filh**, n. (94), *burial*; Jo. 12, 7.
- ga-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 8, 21. Lu. 16, 22. gaf. sik, *to hide one's self*; Jo. 8, 59. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 12, 36.
- ga-fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), w. acc. of pers., *to ask*; Róm. 11, 20. w. patei, *to find out by inquiry*; Mk. 2, 1.
- ga-fraipjei**, f. (113), *understanding, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-fraujinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord or king*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-freideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a sparing, obtaining, possession*; Eph. 1, 14. I Thess. 5, 9.
- ga-frijôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a kiss*; I Thess. 5, 26.
- ga-frisahrtjan**, w. v. (188), *to make an image, to engrave*; II Cor. 3, 7.
- ga-frisahrtjan**, w. v. (194), *to be formed (in resemblance)*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss in A).
- ga-fripôn**, w. v. (190), *to make peace, reconcile*; w. dat. of the pers. to whom one is reconciled, and acc. of the pers. reconciled; II Cor. 5, 18. 19. Eph. 2, 16. Col. 1, 20. 21.
- ga-fripôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *reconciliation*; II Cor. 5, 18. 19.
- ga-fulgins**, adj. (124), *hidden*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. 3, 3. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 18, 34. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 19, 42.
- ga-fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. thenom.), *to make known fully*; Lu. 1, 1.
- ga-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to fill*, the th. with which anything is filled, is put in the gen.; Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 7. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full*; hence *to be filled*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 41. 67.
- ga-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come together; gather together*; w. du w. dat.; Mk. 6, 30. Lu. 8, 4. gag. sik, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 20. gag. miþ w. dat., *to come together with*; Jo. 18, 2. samaþ gag., *to come together*; I Cor. 5, 4. — trop., *to come to pass, to turn*; Mk. 11, 23. Phil. 1, 19.
- ga-ga-haftjan**, w. v. (188), *to join together closely, to compact*; Eph. 4, 16.
- ga-ga-leikôn sik**, w. v., (190), *to liken one's self, make one's self resemble*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 14. (2) w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 13. (3) w. swê and a nom.; II Cor. 11, 15.
- ga-ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to defile*; Mk. 7, 23.

**ga-ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to join together fitly*; Eph. 2, 21. 4, 16.

**ga-ga-wairþjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat., *to reconcile (one's self) to*; I Cor. 7, 11.

**ga-ga-wairþnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat.; *to become reconciled to*; II Cor. 5, 20.

**ga-geigan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to gain*; Mk. 8, 36. Lu. 9, 25. I Cor. 9, 19. 20. 21. 22.

**gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go, go one's way, come, walk*; w. inf. of purpose; Lu. 14, 19. 19, 12. Jo. 12, 18. 14, 2. w. afar w. dat., *to go after, follow*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 9. Lu. 15, 4. Skeir. III, d. ana w. acc.; Lu. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 19. 21. bi w. dat.; Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 1. 4. 14, 15. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 38. 45. faír-ra w. dat.; Mt. 25, 41. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 10, 4. fram w. dat. (garda being implied); Lu. 8, 49. hindar w. acc.; Mk. 8, 33. in w. dat.; Jo. 7, 1. 8, 12. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 5, 34. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 5, 41. Lu. 2, 51. 7, 6. þaír w. acc.; Mk. 9, 30. Lu. 6, 1. w. fram (adv.); Lu. 19, 28. inna; II Cor. 6, 16.

**gagg**, n. (gagga, acc. pl., 93; or m., dat. sing., 91?), *street, way*; Mk. 6, 56. 11, 4.

**ga-gréfts**, f. (103), *decree*; Lu. 2, 1. in gaggreiftai (for gaggrêftai?) wisan, *to be present*; II Cor. 8, 12.

**ga-gudaba**, adv., *godly, piously*; II Tim. 3, 12.

**ga-gudei**, f. (113, n. 2), *piety,*

*godliness*; I Tim. 2, 2. 3, 16. 4, 7. 8. 6, 3. 5. 6. 11.

**ga-guþs**, adj. (124), *pious, godly, honorable*; Mk. 15, 43.

**ga-haban**, w. v. (192), *to have, possess*; Mk. 10, 23. *to hold, hold fast, keep, retain, detain*; Lu. 4, 42. 8, 15. Rom. 7, 6. I Thess. 5, 21. w. at w. dat.; Philem. 13. *to lay hold on*; Mk. 3, 21. 6, 17. Skeir. VIII, a. ga.h.sik, *to abstain*; I Cor. 7, 9. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 3.

**ga-haftjan sik**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to cleave to, join one's self to*; Lu. 15, 15.

**ga-haftnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat., *to become attached to, to cleave to (on)*; Lu. 10, 11.

**ga-háhjô**, adv., *in order, connectedly*; Lu. 1, 3.

**ga-hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 8, 7. 16. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 10; *of disease*; Lu. 9, 1; or af w. dat., or the gen.; Lu. 7, 21.

**ga-hailnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow hale, whole, or sound*; Mt. 8, 8. 13. Lu. 7, 7. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29.

**ga-hails**, adj. (124), *whole*; I Thess. 5, 23.

**ga-hait**, n. (94), *promise*; Rom. 9, 4. 8. 15, 8. Eph. 2, 12.

**ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call together*; Mt. 15, 16. Lu. 9, 1. 15, 9. *to promise*; Tit. 1, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 11. Skeir. III, c. V, b. *to profess*; I Tim. 2, 10.

**ga-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, to put on*; Rom. 13, 14. I Cor.

- 15, 53. Gal. 3, 27; w. refl. acc.; Eph. 6, 11. w. (instr.) dat.; Col. 3, 12.
- ga-hardjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to harden*; Rom. 9, 18.
- ga-haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 12, 21. Phil. 2, 8.
- ga-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *hearing*; Rom. 10, 17. Gal. 3, 2. 5.
- ga-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 5. 8, 10. 27, 14. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 11, 4. Lu. 7, 22. (3) w. at w. dat.; Jo. 6, 45. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mk. 5, 27. 7, 25. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 27. us w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 6. w. þatei; Mk. 10, 47. Jo. 9, 32. (5) w. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 28. 14, 58. Lu. 18, 36.
- ga-hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. gen., *to help*; II Cor. 6, 2.
- ga-hlaiba**, m. (108), *partaker of one's bread, messmate*; hence *a fellow-disciple*; Jo. 11, 16. *fellowsoldier*; Phil. 2, 25. Neap. Doc.
- ga-huainjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to humble*; Lu. 3, 5. 14, 11. 18, 14. pret. partic. gahnaiwiþs, *low*; Lu. 1, 52.
- ga-hôbains**, f. (103, n. 1), *continence, temperance*; Gal. 5, 23.
- ga-hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to whore, commit adultery with*; Mt. 5, 28.
- ga-hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a cleansing*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14.
- ga-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse, purge*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 17. w. gen.; II Tim. 2, 21. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 5, 26.
- ga-hugds** (81, n. 1), f. (103), *thought, mind, heart*; Mk. 12, 30. Lu. 1, 51. 10, 27. *conscience*; I Cor. 8, 12. 10, 27.
- ga-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, hide, conceal*; Mt. 10, 26. I Cor. 11, 6. II Cor. 4, 3. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 24. Lu. 9, 45. ga-hulidamma haubida (from the Latin 'velato capite'); I Cor. 11, 4.
- ga-lraírbs**, adj. (124), *pliant, obedient*; Skeir. VI, d.
- ga-lratjan**, w. v. (188), *to sharpen, incite, entice*; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-lreilains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a staying for a while, rest*; II Cor. 2, 13. 7, 5.
- ga-lreilan**, w. v. (193), *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. galv. sik w. ana w. dat., *to rest upon*; Lu. 10, 6.
- ga-lreitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make white, to whiten*; Mk. 9, 3.
- ga-lrôtjan**, w. v. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*, (1) abs.; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 1, 43. 9, 25. Lu. 4, 35. 9, 21. 42.
- gafainna**, for. w., m. (108), *Genhenna*; Mt. 5, 22. 29. 30. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- ga-ibnjan**, w. v. (188), w. (instr.) dat., *to make or lay even with*; Lu. 19, 44.
- ga-idreigôn**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Lu. 10, 13.
- gaidw**, n. (94), *want, lack*; II Cor. 9, 12. Phil. 2, 30. Col. 1, 24.
- gailjan**, w. v. (187), *to make glad*; II Cor. 2, 2.
- Gaina** (21, n. 1; 65, n. 1).
- Gafinnésaraif** (23), pr. n., *Gennesaret*; Lu. 5, 1.



- gairda**, f. (97), *girdle*; Mk. 1, 6. 6. 8.
- Gairgaisainê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the Gergesenes*; Mt. 8, 28.
- gairnei**, f. (113), *desire*; II Cor. 7, 7. 11. 8, 19. 9, 2.
- gairnjan**, w. v. (188), *to covet, yearn for, long for, desire, lust, wish*; Rom. 7, 7. w. inf.; Lu. 8, 20. 15, 16. 16, 21. 17, 22. w. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 5, 17. w. gen.; II Cor. 9, 14. Phil. 2, 26. *to have need of*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 19, 31.
- gairu** (20, n. 2), n. (106), *sting*; II Cor. 12, 7 (gloss in A).
- gaitein**, n. (94), *kid*; Lu. 15, 29.
- gaits**, f. (103), *goat*; Neh. 5, 18.
- Gaius**, pr. n., *Gaius*; acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.
- ga-jiukan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overcome, conquer*; Jo. 16, 33. Rom. 12, 21. *to beguile*; Col. 2, 18.
- ga-juk**, n. (94), *that which is joined in a yoke, a pair*; Lu. 2, 24.
- ga-juka**, m. (108), *a yoke-fellow, companion*; II Cor. 6, 14.
- ga-jukô**, n. (110; or. f., 112? See Bernh., Glossar), *yoke fellow*; Phil. 4, 3.
- ga-jukô**, f. (112), *that which is yoked or put together for the sake of comparison; hence a comparison, parable*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 10. 30. 34. Lu. 8, 9. Jo. 10, 29.
- ga-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to praise* (in a pass. sense), *to be praised, be commended*; II Cor. 12, 11. of th., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 23. I Cor. 11, 26. Skeir. IV, d. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *th. s.*; Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 15, 15. 17, 26. (3) w. bi w. acc., *to make known abroad*; Lu. 2, 17.
- ga-karôn**, w. v. (190), *to take care of*; I Tim. 3, 5.
- ga-kausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to prove, test, try*; II Cor. 8, 22.
- ga-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to prove, test, examine*; Rom. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 28. Eph. 5, 10. pret. partic. gakusans, *approved*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 10, 18. 13, 7.
- ga-krôtôn** (12, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to crush, grind*; Lu. 20, 18.
- ga-kunds** (-kunþs), f. (103), *persuasion*; Gal. 5, 8. *obedience, subjection*: uf gakunþai, *under subjection* (i. e. *subject to his parents*); Lu. 3, 23.
- ga-kusts**, f. (103), *proof, test*; II Cor. 9, 13.
- ga-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), (1) *to come together*; Mt. 27, 17. Mk. 2, 2. Lu. 8, 4. w. du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 62. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. us w. dat.; Lu. 5, 17. w. þarei; Jo. 18, 20. *samana* (intensifying); I Cor. 14, 23. gaq. sik du w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. 7, 1. 10, 1. (2) w. in w. dat., *to arrive at, attain to*; Phil. 3, 11. (3) gaqimip, *it is fit*; Col. 3, 18.
- ga-qiss**, f. (103), *consent*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ga-qiss**, adj. (124, n. 1), *consenting*; gaqiss wisan or wafrþan w. dat., *to consent*; Rom. 7, 16. Skeir. I, e.

**ga-qip̄an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. sis, *to agree among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22.

**ga-qiujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, give life, make alive*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. V, b.

**ga-qiunan**, w. v. (194), *to become alive, quicken* (intr.); Lu. 15, 24. 32. Rom. 7, 9. I Cor. 15, 22.

**ga-qumps**, f. (103), *a coming together, assembly, council*; Mt. 5, 22. II Thess. 2, 1. *synagogue*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 9, 35. Lu. 4, 15. Jo. 16, 2. 18, 20.

**ga-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to lay, lay down, set, put, place*; w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 8, 25. 9, 42. in w. dat.; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 6, 29. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 5, 25. 6, 30. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 25; or dat.; Mk. 6, 5. w. (adv.) ana; Mk. 11, 7; Ivar; Mk. 15, 47. Lu. 9, 58. þarei; Mk. 16, 6. *to lay up*; II Tim. 4, 8. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 66. w. two aecs., *to make*; Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.

**ga-laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach, instruct*; I Tim. 2, 12. galaisips bi w. acc., *instructed in*; Lu. 1, 4. gal. sik, *to learn*, (1) abs.; I Tim. 2, 11. (2) w. acc. of th.; Phil. 4, 9. (3) w. inf.; Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 5, 4. (4) w. bi w. dat.; Skeir. V, a.

**ga-laista**, m. (108), *follower, companion*; gal. wisan w. dat., *to follow*; Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10. gal. waifr̄pan w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 36.

**ga-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow*,

w. acc. of th.; Rom. 12, 13. I Tim. 4, 6. II Tim. 3, 10 (gloss).

**Galatia**, pr. n., *Galatia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 1 (A has -ê). Gal. 1, 2; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.

**Galateis**, pr. n. in voc. pl., *Galatians*; Gal. 3, 1. gen. Galatiê; I Cor. 16, 1 (in A); dat. -im; Gal. superscr. and subscr.

**ga-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; Gal. 5, 7.

**ga-lapôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., (1) *to call together*; Lu. 15, 6. (2) *to take in* (i. e. *to one's home*); Mt. 25, 38. 43. (3) = laþôn, *to call, invite*; I Cor. 7, 17. Skeir. I, d. pass.; I Cor. 7, 18. 21. pret. partic. galaþôþs (used as sb.); I Cor. 1, 24.

**ga-laubeins** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *belief, faith*; Mt. 9, 22. 29. Eph. 2, 8. 4, 13. Skeir. II, a. c.

**ga-laubeins**, adj. (124), *believing, faithful*; Tit. 1, 6.

**ga-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to believe*, (1) abs.; Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 9, 38. II Cor. 4, 13. II Tim. 2, 13. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 11, 26. I Cor. 13, 7. in pass. w. nom.; II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 3, 16. (3) w. acc. and inf.; Lu. 20, 6. (4) w. inf.; Rom. 14, 2. (5) w. þatei; Mt. 9, 28. Mk. 11, 23. 24. (6) w. bi (*concerning*) w. acc. and þatei; Jo. 9, 18. (7) w. dat. of pers. or th., *to trust, confide in, believe*; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 11, 31. Lu. 1, 20. Skeir. VI, a. d. *to intrust*; Lu. 16, 11. *to believe in (on)*; Jo. 6, 29. 7, 5. 31. 48. Skeir. VIII, c. (8) w. du w. dat.; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 35. in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 15. Gal. 2, 16.

(9) w. swaswê; Mt. 8, 13. swarê; I Cor. 15, 2. — leitiļ galaubjands, *little-believing, of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30. 8, 26. triggwaba galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6.

**ga-laufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124), *precious, valuable, costly*; Rom. 9, 21. I Cor. 7, 23.

**ga-laugnjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to be hid*; Mk. 7, 24. Lu. 8, 47. w. sik, *to hide one's self*; Lu. 1, 24.

**ga-lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, loosen*; and dat.; I Cor. 7, 27. af w. dat.: Rom. 7, 2. *to keep from*; II Thess. 3, 3. us w. dat., *to deliver*; Lu. 1, 74. II Cor. 1, 10. (2) w. acc. of th., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 19, 23. and af w. dat., *to loose*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-leika**, m. (108), *one of the same body with*; Eph. 3, 6.

**ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), (1) *to please*, (a) abs.; Col. 1, 10. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 6, 22. Rom. 8, 8. impers.: galeikaiļ mis, *it seems good to me, it pleases me*, w. inf.; Lu. 1, 3. I Cor. 1, 21. acc. w. inf.; Col. 1, 19. in w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 10. w. ei; I Thess. 3, 1. (2) *to take pleasures in*, w. dat.; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. pret. partic. used adjectively, *good, pleasing, acceptable*; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 12, 1. 2. Eph. 5, 10. Col. 3, 20.

**ga-leiki**, n. (95), *likeness*; Rom. 8, 3. Phil. 2, 7.

**ga-leikinôn**; see ga-lêkinôn.

**ga-leikô**, adv., *like*; wisan g.

gupa, *to be equal to God*; Phil. 2, 6.

**ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), (1) trans., w. acc. and a dat. of resemblance, *to liken unto*; Mt. 7, 24. 26. w. lvê; Mk. 4, 30. Lu. 7, 31. w. sik, *to liken one's self, to be like, be conformed to*; Rom. 12, 2. (2) intr., *to be like, be conformed to*; Mt. 6, 8. Skeir. V, a. b. *to be like, follow, imitate*; II Thess. 3, 7. 9. galeikônds waîrpan, *to be, or become, a follower*; I Cor. 11, 1. Eph. 5, 1. I Thess. 2, 14.

**ga-leiks**, adj. (124), *like, similar*; Mk. 7, 8. 13. 14, 70. Rom. 9, 29. Skeir. V, d. w. dat. (instr.); Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. Skeir. I, a.

**Galeilaia**, pr. n., *Galilee*; gen. -as; Mk. 1, 9. 16. 28. dat. -a; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 1, 14. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, d.; acc. -an; Mk. 1, 39. (3, 7, for -a), 9, 30.

**Galeilaius**, pr. n., *a Galilean*; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 69; gen. pl. -ê; Mk. 7, 31. Jo. 6, 1. 12, 21.

**ga-leipān**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go, come*; Mt. 8, 21. 33. 27, 60. w. gen. of aim; I Tim. 1, 13. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 10, 30. afar w. dat.; Mk. 1, 20. Jo. 12, 19. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 35. Lu. 4, 42. and w. acc.; Rom. 10, 18. ðu w. dat.; Mk. 3, 13. 7, 30. faîrra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15. 8, 37. faûr w. acc.; Mk. 2, 13. 14. 68. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 5, 17. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 32. miļ w. dat.; Mk. 5, 24. I Cor. 16, 4. þaîrh w. acc.; Mk. 10, 25. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 6, 1. 10,



40. inf.; Lu. 19, 7. w. advs.: inn; Mk. 5, 40. 15, 43. ût; Jo. 13, 30. ût du w. dat.; Jo. 18, 38. dalap und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. gal. ibuks, *to go back*; Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6. gáurs gal., *to be sad*; Mk. 10, 22. nahts framis galaip, *the night is far spent*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-lékinôn** (-leikinôn), w. v. (190), *to heal*, w. acc.; Lu. 8, 43; and gen. of the disease; Lu. 8, 2.
- ga-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., (1) *to present, offer*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 6, 29. (2) *to betray*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 3, 19. 14, 11; or th.; Mt. 27, 4; pass.; I Cor. 11, 24. w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 14, 10. Jo. 18, 36; or in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 41.
- galga**, m. (108), *cross*; Mt. 10, 38. 27, 42. I Cor. 1, 17. 18.
- ga-ligri**, n. (95), *consummation of marriage*; Rom. 9, 10.
- ga-lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to gather, collect, gather together*; Jo. 6, 12. 13. 11, 47. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 13, 27. du w. dat.; Neh. 5, 16. w. sik, *th. s.*, w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. jaindrê, Lu. 17, 37.
- ga-liug**, n. (94), *a lie*; gal. weit-wôdjan, *to bear false witness*; Mk. 14, 56. 57; gal. taujan, *to falsify*; II Cor. 4, 2. *idol*; I Cor. 10, 19. 28. II Cor. 6, 16. galiugê staps, *temple of idols*; I Cor. 8, 10. galiugam skalkinônds, *one who serves idols, an idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- ga-liuga-apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1), m., *false apostle*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- ga-liuga-brôpar**, m. (114), *false brother*; II Cor. 11, 26. Gal. 2, 4.
- ga-liuga-gup** (1, n. 4), n. (94, n. 3), *false god, idol*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 19. 20. galiugagudê skalkinassus, *idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- ga-liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), w. acc., *to marry, take a wife*; Mk. 6, 17.
- ga-liuga-praúfêtus**, m. (92); Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 6, 26.
- ga-liuga-weitwôps** (-weitwôds; 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *false witness*; Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. I Cor. 15, 15.
- ga-liuga-xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105, n. 2), *a false Christ*; Mk. 13, 22.
- ga-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten, bring to light*; I Cor. 4, 5. II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-lufs**, adj. (124), *valuable, costly*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-lûkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), (1) w. acc., *to shut, close*; Mt. 27, 66. *to enclose*; Lu. 5, 6. w. in w. dat., *to shut up*; Lu. 3, 20. *to enclose*; Rom. 11, 32. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to shut, close*; Mt. 6, 6.
- ga-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become closed, to shut* (intr.); Lu. 4, 25.
- ga-magan**, pret.-pres. v. (201), *to avail*; Gal. 5, 6.
- ga-maindûps**, f. (103), *communion, fellowship*; I Cor. 10, 16.

- II Cor. 6, 14. 9, 13. Phil. 2, 1. 3, 10.
- ga-mainei**, f. (113), *communion, fellowship, participation*; II Cor. 8, 4. Gal. 2, 9.
- ga-mainja**, m. (108), *partaker*; I Tim. 5, 22.
- ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make common, defile*; Mk. 7, 15. 18. 20. (2) w. dat. of pers. and in w. dat., *to communicate*; Gal. 6, 6. Phil. 4, 15. (3) w. dat. of th., *to distribute*; Rom. 12, 13. *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 11.
- ga-mains**, adj. (130), *common*; Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. I, a. *unclean*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 14, 14. — **g. briggan**, *to communicate with*; Phil. 4, 14. **g. waírpan** w. dat., *to partake of*; Rom. 11, 17.
- ga-mainþs**, f. (103), *assembly*; Neh. 5, 13.
- ga-maitanô**, f. (112), *concision*; Phil. 3, 2.
- ga-maiþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *fragile, weak, bruised*; Lu. 4, 19. *maimed*; Lu. 14, 13. 21.
- ga-malteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a dissolving*; hence *departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6 (gloss).
- ga-malwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind, bruise, crush*; **ga mal-wiþs haírtin** (loc. dat.), *broken-hearted*; Lu. 4, 18.
- ga-man**, n. (94), *fellow-man, companion, partner*; Lu. 5, 7. II Cor. 8, 23. Philem. 17. *communion*; II Cor. 13, 13.
- ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 6, 40. 7, 27. II Cor. 9, 2. 3; and dat. of pers.; Neh. 5, 18; or du w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 5; so the pret. partic., *manwiþs, prepared to, fitted to, furnished to*; Rom. 9, 22. II Tim. 2, 21. 3, 17.
- ga-markô**, f. (112), *having the same boundary with*; hence *neighboring to, answering to*; Gal. 4, 25.
- ga-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a stumbling block, scandal, offense*; Rom. 9, 33. 14, 33. I Cor. 1, 23.
- ga-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 61. I Cor. 8, 13. in pass., *to be offended*; Mk. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Mt. 11, 6. Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 7, 23.
- ga-matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*; Mk. 8, 8. Lu. 17, 8.
- ga-maudeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *remembrance*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- ga-maudjan**, w. v. (188), *to remind*, (1) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 26. II Tim. 2, 14 (acc. implied). (2) w. acc. of pers. and inf.; II Tim. 1, 6. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-maúrgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shorten, cut short*; Mk. 13, 20. Rom. 9, 28.
- ga-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a writing, the scripture*; Jo. 7, 38. 42. II Cor. 3, 7. I Tim. 5, 18.
- ga-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) w. dat. of the pers. addressed; II Cor. 2, 4. Philem. 21. (2) the th. written is indicated, (a) by the acc.; Lu. 16, 6. *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 1. (b) by a clause w. þatei; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 4, 4. 19, 46. Rom. 8, 36. (3) w. dat.

- of the pers. addressed and, (a) acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 5. II Cor. 2, 3; (b) a clause w. *patei*... ei; Mk. 12, 19; or ei; Lu. 20, 28. (4) w. bi w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 9, 12, 13; du w. dat.; Jo. 12, 16. (5) w. an opt. clause; Lu. 4, 8; prohibitive; I Cor. 5, 9. (6) w. swê; Mk. 1, 2. 7, 6; swaswê; Mk. 9, 13. (7) w. (instr.) dat.; Philem. 19. (8) w. ana w. dat. of place; Jo. 6, 45. I Cor. 5, 9; in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 2, 23. (9) w. du w. dat. of purpose; Rom. 15, 4; or a final clause w. duppê... ei; II Cor. 2, 9; or ei; II Cor. 2, 3. — pret. partic., *pata gamêlidô*, *that which is written*; hence *the scripture*; Mk. 12, 10, 15, 28.
- ga-mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to make much of, magnify, enlarge*; Lu. 1, 58.
- ga-minpi**, n. (95), *remembrance*; I Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 3.
- ga-mitan**, str. v. (176), w. acc., *to mete, measure out*; II Cor. 10, 13.
- ga-mitôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *thought, intention, desire*; Eph. 2, 3.
- ga-môtan**, pret.-pres. v. (202), *to have or find room, have place*; Mk. 2, 2. Jo. 8, 37. II Cor. 7, 2.
- ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to meet*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 2, 14, 13. Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200, n. 1), *to mind, remember*, (1) abs.; Mk. 8, 18. 11, 21. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 26, 75. Lu. 1, 54. 72. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 14, 72. I Cor. 11, 2. (4) w. two aces.; II Tim. 2, 8. (5) w. *patei*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 63.
- ga-munds**, f. (103), *remembrance*; Mk. 14, 9. I Cor. 11, 24. 25. Eph. 1, 16. *conscience*; I Tim. 1, 5 (gloss in A).
- ga-nagljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to nail*; Col. 2, 14.
- ga-naitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to blaspheme, abuse, handle shamefully*; Mk. 12, 4.
- ga-namunjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to name*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-nanpjan**, w. v. (188), pret. *ganapida*, by error, for *gaandida*; see *gaandjan*.
- ga-nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., (1) *to make whole, to heal*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. 10, 52. (2) *to save*; Mk. 8, 35. 15, 31. Lu. 6, 9.
- ga-natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 44.
- ga-naûha**, m. (108), *sufficiency, contentment*; II Cor. 9, 8. I Tim. 6, 6. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-naûhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); *ganah*, *it is enough, it suffices*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 6. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 25. Jo. 14, 8. II Cor. 12, 9.
- ga-nawistrôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bury*; I Cor. 15, 4.
- ga-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, take with one*; Mk. 5, 40. 9, 2. w. *miþ* w. dat.; Gal. 2, 1. *to receive, possess*; I Cor. 15, 50. II Cor. 5, 10. w. *at* w. dat.; Eph. 6, 8. *to learn*; Mt. 9, 13. Jo. 6, 45. w. *af* w. dat.; Mk. 13, 28. Col. 1, 7. *at* w. dat.; II Tim. 3, 14. *in* w. dat. and inf.; I Cor. 4, 6. — *gan*. *in*



- kilpein or in wamba, *to conceive*; Lu. 1, 31. 2, 21.
- ga-nipnan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, become sad*; Mk. 10, 22.
- ga-nisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to become whole, be whole, be healed*; Mt. 9, 21. 22. Mk. 5, 23. 28. *to be saved*; Mk. 10, 26. 13, 20. w. paírh w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 2. I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-nists**, f. (103), *a becoming whole, recovery, salvation*; Rom. 10, 10. 11, 11. II Cor. 7, 10. I Thess. 5, 9. II Tim. 2, 10. Skeir. I, b.
- ga-nilpjis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 58. 2, 44.
- ga-niutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to catch*; Mk. 12, 13. Lu. 5, 9.
- ga-nôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy*; Skeir. VII, b. ganôhips wisan, *to be contented*; Lu. 3, 14 (gloss). Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 6, 8. *to give in abundance, to abound*; Eph. 1, 8.
- ga-nôhnan**, w. v. (194), *to be very well provided with, to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12.
- ga-nôhs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *many, much*; Lu. 7, 11. 12, 20, 9. Jo. 16, 12. I Cor. 11, 30. g. wisan, *to be enough, be sufficient*; Jo. 6, 7.
- gansjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*; Gal. 6, 7.
- ga-paidôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, put on*; Eph. 6, 14.
- ga-raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to give counsel*; Jo. 18, 14.
- ga-rahujan**, w. v. (188), *to value*; Mt. 27, 9.
- ga-raideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *ordinance, rule, authority*; Rom. 13, 2. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Gal. 6, 16. Eph. 2, 15. Phil. 3, 16. witôdis g., *the giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4.
- ga-raidjan**, w. v. (188), *to order, enjoin, command, appoint*, (1) w. acc.; Eph. 1, 9 (gloss in A). (2) w. swaswê and dat.; I Cor. 16, 1. Tit. 1, 5.
- ga-raihtaba**, adv., *righteously, rightly, justly*; I Cor. 15, 34. I Thess. 2, 10. Skeir. III, b. VI, d.
- ga-raihtei**, f. (113), *righteousness*; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 1, 75. Rom. 9, 30. Skeir. I, a. b. c. d. IV, e. *ordinance*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 4.
- ga-raihtains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a making right again, correction*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- ga-raihtipa**, f. (97), *righteousness*; Jo. 16, 8. 10. Rom. 10, 10.
- ga-raihtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to guide, direct*; Lu. 1, 79. I Thess. 3, 11. II Thess. 3, 5. *to justify*; I Cor. 4, 4.
- ga-raihts**, adj. (124), *right, righteous, just*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 41. 25, 46. 27, 19. g. waírpan, *to be justified*; Gal. 2, 16. ga-raihtana (ga)dômjan, *to deem perfect, justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. ga-raihtana gateihan, *th. s.*; Lu. 18, 14. ga-raihtana qipan, *th. s.*; Gal. 5, 4.
- ga-raips** (-raids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *commanded, fixed, appointed*; Lu. 3, 13. Skeir. I, c.

- ga-raþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to reckon, number*; Mt. 10, 30.
- ga-razna**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Lu. 14, 12. 15, 6. Jo. 9, 8.
- ga-raznô**, f. (112), *a female neighbor*; Lu. 15, 9.
- garda**, m. (108), *yard, fold*; Jo. 10, 1.
- garda-waldands**, m. (115), *master of the house*; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 14, 21.
- gards**, m. (101), *house, household, family*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 3, 25. 10, 30. 15, 16. I Tim. 3, 12.
- garêdaba**, adv., *honestly*; Rom. 13, 13.
- ga-rêdan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to reflect upon, provide for*; II Cor. 8, 21.
- ga-rêhsus**, f. (103), *counsel, design*; Skeir. I, b. c. II, c. d. III, a. d. IV, a. d. VIII, c.
- ga-rinnau**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run together, come together, gather together*; Jo. 12, 11. *to obtain by running*; I Cor. 9, 24. w. at w. dat., *to come together, gather together*; Mk. 1, 33. in w. acc., *to meet together, assemble*; Eph. 4, 13. miþ w. dat., *to come together*; Mk. 14, 53. inf.; Lu. 5, 15. samaþ gar., *th. s.*; I Cor. 14, 26.
- ga-riudi**, n. (95), *honesty, good behavior*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- ga-riudjô**, f. (112), *shamefacedness, bashfulness*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-riups** (gariuds; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *honest, honorable, well behaved*; Phil. 4, 8. I Tim. 3, 2. 8. 11.
- ga-rûni**, n. (95), *counsel, consultation*; Mt. 27, 1. 7. Mk. 3, 6. 15, 1.
- ga-runjô**, f. (112), *a running or flowing together; a flood, inundation*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-runs**, f. (gen. -runsais; 103, n. 3), *a place where people run together, a market-place*; Lu. 7, 32. *street*; Mt. 6, 2.
- ga-sahts**, f. (103), *reproof*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. VIII, b. d.
- ga-sailran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see, behold*; Mt. 5, 16. 8, 18. 34. 16, 7. 11. w. at w. dat.; Jo. 8, 38. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. 9, 14. in w. dat.; Phil. 1, 30. 4, 9. w. two aces.; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 11, 20. w. inf.; Mk. 13, 29. w. þa-tei; Mt. 27, 3. w. an indir. question; Phil. 2, 23. — in pass., *to appear*; Mt. 6, 16. 18. Lu. 9, 31; þô gasaílvana, *the things seen*; II Cor. 4, 18. *visible*; Col. 1, 16.
- ga-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to reprove, rebuke*; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat., *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. (3) w. acc., *to reprove, rebuke, convince*; I Cor. 14, 24. *to stop one's mouth*; Tit. 1, 11; and bi w. acc., *to reprove, convince*; Lu. 3, 19. Jo. 8, 46. 16, 8.
- ga-salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. acc.; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 3; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 38. 46.
- ga-saljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat., *to offer in sacrifice, offer*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 28. Skeir. I, a.
- ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187),

- to unite in sending; hence to accompany, w. acc.; I Cor. 16, 6. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 16. *gah-þan-miþ-sandidêdum imma brôþar. and we have sent a brother along with him (miþ is adv.—Bernhard);* II Cor. 8, 18.
- ga-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *foundation*; Eph. 1, 4.
- ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., to set, place; Neh. 7, 1. (to lay, found) Lu. 14, 29. (to ordain) Rom. 13, 1. Tit. 1, 5. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 4, 9. (to lay, found) Lu. 6, 48. *faúra* w. dat.; Lu. 9, 47. (to let down) 5, 19. in w. dat.; Mk. 9, 36. *uf* w. acc.; Lu. 7, 8.—*namô gas.*, to give a name, surname; Mk. 3, 16. 17. *gas. sik du* w. dat., to addict one's self to; I Cor. 16, 15.—in pass. w. du w. dat., to be set for; Phil. 1, 16. w. two noms., to be ordained, appointed (a preacher); I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11. *hlauts gasatips wisan*; see *hlauts. aftra gas. waírþan*, to be restored; Mk. 8, 25.
- ga-sibjôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to; Mt. 5, 24.
- ga-sig(g)qan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), to sink (of the sun); Mk. 1, 32. w. dat., to sink under, be swallowed up by; II Cor. 2, 7.
- ga-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., to confirm by sealing, to seal; Jo. 6, 27; and (instr.) dat.; Eph. 1, 13. 4, 30 (in B).
- ga-sinþja** (*gasinþa*) m. (108), traveling companion, companion; II. Cor. 8, 19. in pl. *company*; Lu. 2, 44.
- ga-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), to set one's self down, sit down, sit; Lu. 4, 20. 5, 3. w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 11, 7. Jo. 12, 14. in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. *jainar* and *miþ* w. dat.; Jo. 6, 3.
- ga-skadweins**, f. (103, n. 1.) that which shades; hence shelter, clothing; I Tim. 6, 8.
- ga-skafts** (51, n. 2), f. (103), creation, foundation; Mk. 10, 6. 13, 19. Jo. 17, 24. Rom. 8, 39. creature; II. Cor. 5, 17. Gal. 6, 15.
- ga-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. *sik* and *af* w. dat., to separate one's self from, to withdraw from; II Thess. 3, 6.
- ga-skaideins**, f. (103, n. 1), separation, difference; Rom. 10, 12.
- ga-skaidnan**, w. v. (194), to become parted, separated, or divorced; I Cor. 7, 11.
- ga-skalki**, n. (95), fellow-servant; Col. 1, 7. 4, 7.
- ga-skaman**, w. v. (193), w. *sik*, to be ashamed; II Thess. 3, 14.
- ga-skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., to shape, make, create; Mk. 13, 19. Eph. 2, 15. 3, 9. in pass. w. nom., to be made, be created; Mk. 2, 27. Eph. 2, 10.
- ga-skalþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc. of th., to do scath, do wrong; Col. 3, 25.
- ga-skeirjan**, w. v. (188), to make clear, explain, interpret; Mk. 5, 41. 15, 22. 34. Skeir. II, c. in pass. w. predicate nom.; Jo. 9, 7.
- ga-skôhi**, n. (95), a pair of shoes; Lu. 10, 4. 15, 22.



**ga-skôhs**, adj. (124), *shod*; Mk. 6, 9. Eph. 6, 15.

**ga-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent*; Mk. 4, 39.

**ga-sleipjan**, w. v. (188), *to injure*, w. sik, *to suffer damage, suffer the loss of, lose*; Lu. 9, 25 (sc. sik), w. dat. of respect; Mk. 8, 36. so in pass.: *gasleipips wisan, to come off a loser*; Phil. 3, 8. in *wahtai ni gasleipjaindau, ye might receive damage in nothing*; II Cor. 7, 9.

**ga-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Jo. 11, 11. I Cor. 11, 30. 15, 6. 18. 20.

**ga-smeitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers. specified by *ana* w. acc., *to besmear, anoint*; Jo. 9, 6.

**ga-smipôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bring about, work*; II Cor. 7, 10.

**ga-sniunjan**, w. v. (188), w. und w. acc., *to hasten to, reach*; II Cor. 10, 14.

**ga-suiwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to come up with, reach, attain to*. w. bi w. acc.; Rom. 9, 31. du w. dat.; Phil. 3, 16.

**ga-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to seek*; Rom. 10, 20. Phil. 4, 17.

**ga-sôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to fill, satisfy*, w. acc. of pers. and (1) gen.; Lu. 1, 53. (2) (instr.) dat.: *hwaprô þans mag hwas gasôpjan hlaibam, from whence can a man satisfy these (men) with bread* (lit. loaves); Mk. 8, 4.

**ga-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to spit*; *gasp. dalap, to spit on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6.

**ga-spillôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to preach*; Lu. 9, 60.

**ga-stagqjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and bi w. dat., *to strike, dash*; Lu. 4, 11.

**ga-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to win, gain*; Lu. 18, 12 (allis pizei, by attraction). I Cor. 9, 19 (gloss). I Thess. 4, 4. *to gain, buy*; Neh. 5, 16. *to possess, have*; I Cor. 7, 28.

**ga-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) lit., *to stand still, stop*; Mk. 10, 49. Lu. 6, 8 (*to stand forth*). 7, 14. w. *ana* w. dat.; Lu. 6, 17. in w. dat., *to tarry, stay behind*; Lu. 2, 43. *miþ* w. dat., *to stay, abide*; Lu. 1, 56. (2) trop., *to stand fast, persist, remain, abide, continue*; Mk. 3, 26. w. (loc.) dat.; Rom. 11, 20. w. *ana* w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 1. at w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. Gal. 2, 5. in w. dat.; Jo. 8, 31. *to be restored*; Lu. 6, 10; so w. *aftra*; Mk. 3, 5.

**ga-staurknan**, w. v. (194), *to dry up, pine away*; Mk. 9, 18.

**ga-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. in w. acc., *to step into*: *gast. in skipa, 'to step into ships', take shipping, embark*; Jo. 6, 24. *to descend into*; Rom. 10, 7.

**ga-stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to stumble*; Jo. 11, 9. 10.

**gasti-gôdei**, f. (113), *hospitality*; Rom. 12. 13.

**gastigôps**, adj. (124, n. 2; 138),

*hospitable* (lit. *good to a stranger*): I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 8.

**ga-stôjan** (26), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to judge*; I Cor. 5, 3; and at (with) w. dat., *to judge, determine*; II Cor. 2, 1.

**ga-stôjans** (134? occurs once, in dat. pl. *gastôjanaim*), adj. (for ἀπονος), *not in its place*; hence *unusual, strange, absurd, unreasonable*; II Thess. 3, 2.

**ga-stôjan**, w. v. (193), *to make to stand*; Rom. 14, 4.

**ga-straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to bestrew, spread* (with carpets, furnish; Mk. 14, 15.

**gasts**, m. (101), *stranger*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. 27, 7. Eph. 2, 12. 19. I Tim. 5, 10.

**ga-suljan**, w. v. (188), *to found, ground, lay a foundation*; w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. Lu. 6, 48. in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 18.

**ga-sunjôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to justify*; Lu. 7, 35.

**ga-supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.

**ga-swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), (1) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 16. 13, 31.

**ga-swikunþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, manifest*; Mk. 3, 12. II Cor. 10, 18. Col. 1, 26. II Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. II, a. VI, c. *to become known, appear*; Lu. 19, 11.

**ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 35. w. faúr w. acc.; Rom. 14, 15. in w. gen.; I Cor. 8, 11. w. dat., *to die to*; Gal. 2, 19. w. af w. dat., *to die from*; Col. 2, 20.

**ga-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to strengthen*; Col. 1, 11.

**ga-swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*; Lu. 2, 40. w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80.

**ga-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh*; Mk. 7, 34.

**ga-taiknjan**, w. v. (188), *to give a token, warn*; Lu. 3, 7.

**ga-tairan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to tear, tear to pieces, to break, destroy*; Mt. 5, 17. 19. Jo. 7, 23. *to put down, abolish*; I Cor. 15, 24. *to tear down, cast down*; II Cor. 10, 5. in pass., *to be dissolved*; II Cor. 5, 1. *to be destroyed, to fail, vanish, be done away, to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. 15, 26. II Cor. 3, 14. Gal. 5, 11.

**ga-talzjan**, w. v. (188), *to teach*; I Tim. 1, 20.

**ga-tamjan** (33), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to tame*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-tandjan**, w. v. (188), *to cauterize, sear*; I Tim. 4, 2.

**ga-tarhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to make a show of*; Col. 2, 15. *to note, mark, blame*; II Thess. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d. pret. partic. *gatarhips, worthy of blame*; Gal. 2, 11. *notable*; Mt. 27, 16. *manifest*; II Tim. 3, 9 (gloss in A).

**ga-tarnjan**, w. v. (188), at þai-meigatarniþ (without inflection) ist sunja (a free rendering of καὶ ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας), *they are destitute of the truth (to them the truth is hidden?)* I. Tim. 6, 5.

**ga-taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to*

- do, make, commit*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes understood); Mt. 7, 17. 22. Mk. 2, 25. gat. usdaudein w. dat. of pers., *to effect or work diligence or carefulness in*; II Cor. 7, 11. akrang at., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. astans gat., *to shoot forth branches*; Mk. 4, 32. maúrþr gat., *to commit murder*; Mk. 15, 7. garûni gat. bi w. acc., *to take counsel against*; Mk. 3, 6. (2) w. two accs., *to make*; Mt. 5, 36. w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 21. for the pred. acc., du w. dat.; Mk. 11, 17. (3) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to do*; Lu. 1, 49. Jo. 9, 26; (4) dat. of pers. and swaswê; Jo. 13, 15; or swa; Lu. 1, 25; or hvan filu; Mk. 5, 19; or swa filu swê; Mk. 9, 13; or swa filu w. gen.; Jo. 12, 37. (5) w. acc. and inf., *to make*; Mk. 1, 17. (6) w. ei w. opt., *to cause that*; Jo. 11, 37. (7) þaúrft gat. sis, *to profit*, waúrstweig gat. w. dat., *to do or work effectually*; Gal. 2, 8. dwalana gat., *to make foolish*; I Cor. 1, 20. wanana gat., *to cast off*; I Tim. 5, 12. minnizô gat. w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5. gat. anakumbjan w. acc., *to make one sit*; Lu. 9, 15. ganôhnan gat., *to make to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12. usfarþôn gat. us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25. wahsjang at. w. acc., *to increase*; II Cor. 9, 10.
- ga-taúra**, m. (108), *tear, rent*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21.
- ga-taúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn, to dissolve, vanish, be done away, be abolished*; I Cor. 13, 10. II Cor. 3, 7. 11. 13.
- ga-taúrps**, f. (103), *destruction*; II Cor. 10, 4. 8. 13, 10.
- ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell, announce, declare, report, show, preach*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 6, 30. II Cor. 7, 7. for the acc. bi w. acc.; Lu. 7, 18. Jo. 16, 25; or a clause; Mt. 11, 4. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 2, 26. w. in w. dat. of place; Mt. 8, 33. and w. acc.; Rom. 9, 17.—*to bring good tidings*; I Thess. 3, 6. sunja gat.; *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. garaíhtôza gateihans, *found more justified*; Lu. 18, 14.
- ga-témiba** (32), adv. (103, n. 3; 210), *fitly*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-têwjan**, w. v. (188), *to appoint, choose*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- ga-tilaba**, adv., *suitably, conveniently*; Mk. 14, 11.
- ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to obtain*; II Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-tils**, adj. (124), Mk. 6, 21. w. in w. acc., *fit for*; Lu. 9, 62.
- ga-timan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to suit, agree with*; Lu. 5, 36.
- ga-timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a building up, edifying, edification*, II Cor. 12, 19. 13, 10.
- ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 1. 14, 58. 15, 29. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 24. 26. Lu. 4, 29.
- ga-timrjô**, f. (112), *building*; II Cor. 5, 1. Eph. 2, 21.
- ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc.,



- to lead, bring*; Mt. 27, 2; and ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 11; in w. acc.; Lu. 4, 9; du w. dat.; Mk. 14, 53. Jo. 9, 13. innana w. gen.; Mk. 15, 16. du stauai gat.; see staua.
- ga-trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to have confidence, trust*, w. dat.; Phil. 1, 14. Philem. 21. w. in w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; II Cor. 10, 7. w. patei; Gal. 5, 10; pammei; Phil. 2, 24. *to be persuaded*, w. patei; Rom. 8, 38; pammei; II Tim. 1, 12. *to be confident, have confidence*; II Cor. 5, 6. 8. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 16. *to be bold*, w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 1. *to commit to*, w. dat.; Gal. 2, 7. I Tim. 1, 11.
- ga-trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread down*; Lu. 8, 5.
- ga-tulgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, establish*; Rom. 15, 8. I Thess. 3, 2. II Thess. 3, 3. w. du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 51. in w. acc.; II Thess. 2, 17. gat. sik in w. dat., *to abide in*; Rom. 11, 23.—pret. partic. gatulgips, *firm, steadfast*; II Cor. 1, 6. II Cor. 7, 10. Col. 1, 23.
- gatwô**, f. (112), *street*; Lu. 14, 21.
- ga-pagki**, n. (95), *anxious thought, hesitation, scruple*; us ga-pagkja, *sparingly*; II Cor. 9, 6.
- ga-pahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 10, 48. Lu. 20, 26.
- ga-pairsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to wither*; Mk. 3, 1. 3.
- ga-parban**, w. v. (193), w. gen., *to abstain from*; I Tim. 4, 3. and w. sik, *to be temperate in*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- ga-paurbs** (56, n. 3), adj. (124), *temperate*; Tit. 1, 8.
- ga-paursnan** (32), w. v. (194), *to dry up, wither away*; Mk. 4, 6. 5, 29. 11, 21. Lu. 8, 6. Jo. 15, 6.
- ga-peihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase*; Skeir. IV, b. *to flourish*; Phil. 4, 10.
- ga-piubjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to bless*; Mk. 8, 7. Lu. 9, 16. Eph. 1, 3. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-piwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to put in bondage*; I Cor. 7, 15. II Cor. 11, 20. Gal. 2, 4. *to pierce through*; I Tim. 6, 10. manans gapiwands, *menstealer*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-plahsnan**, w. v. (194), w. bi w. dat., *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 29.
- ga-pláihan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to comfort, console*; II Cor. 2, 7. I Thess. 2, 11. *to exhort*; II Cor. 5, 20. I Tim. 6, 2. II Tim. 4, 2. Tit. 1, 9. w. dat. of pers., *to address kindly, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. *to take in the arms, caress*; Mk. 10, 16. *to provide for*; I Tim. 5, 8. *to entreat*; I Tim. 5, 1.
- ga-pláihts**, f. (103), *a pleasing with friendly or flattering words, comfort, consolation*; Lu. 6, 24. II Cor. 1, 3. 4. 6. 7. 7, 4. 7. Phil. 2, 1. II Thess. 2, 16. I Tim. 4, 13.
- ga-pliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*; Mt. 8, 33. Mk. 5, 14. 14, 50. Lu. 8, 34. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. faúra w. dat.; Mk. 14, 52.

**ga-prafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *comfort, consolation*; Lu. 4, 19. Rom. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 5. 7, 13. Phil. 2, 1. Col. 4, 11.

**ga-prafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to console, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. II Thess. 2, 17. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. in w. gen.; II Cor. 1, 6. 7. 13. þaír h w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 4. w. (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. 7. 7. gaþrafstips wisan, *to be of good comfort*; Jo. 11, 19. II Cor. 13, 11. *to refresh*; I Cor. 16, 18.

**ga-prask**, n. (94), *threshing-floor*; Lu. 3, 17.

**ga-preihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to oppress, trouble*; II Thess. 1, 6. 7.

**ga-pulan**, w. v. (193), *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. acc.; Lu. 17, 25; and fram w. dat.; Mk. 5, 26. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 2, 10.

**ga-þwastjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, stablish, restore*; Gal. 6, 1. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 21. gaþwastips, *grounded*; Col. 1, 23. gaþwasþiþs wisan, *to be strong*; I Cor. 16, 13.

**ga-u-**, occurs in compound words: it is a combination of the prefix ga- and the interrog. particle -u, q. v.

**ga-ja**, m. (108), *inhabitant of a province or district*; pl. gau-jans, *the inhabitants of a district or region collectively, the surrounding country*; Lu. 3, 3. 8, 37.

**Gaúlgaúþa**, pr. n., *Golgotha*; Mk. 15, 22.

**Gaúmaúrra**, pr. n., *Gomorrh*; Rom. 9, 29.

**Gaúmaúrjam**, pr. n. in dat. pl., *the people of Gomorrh*; Mk. 6, 11.

**gaumjan**, w. v. (188), *to see, perceive, observe, behold*, (1) abs., or w. an obj. implied; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 4, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Jo. 12, 40. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 6, 41. 42. Jo. 9, 1. *to give attendance, attend to*; I Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. a clause w. þammei; Mk. 16, 4; or þatei; Skeir. VII, d; w. an inf.; Lu. 6, 42. in pass., *to appear, be seen*, w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5.

**ga-un-lédjan**, w. v. (188), *to make poor*, w. sik, *to become poor*; II Cor. 8, 9.

**gaunôn**, w. v. (190), *to mourn, lament*; Lu. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 20. w. dat.; Lu. 7, 32.

**gaunôþus** (gaunôþa in A and B), m. (105), *mourning, lamentation*; II Cor. 7, 7.

**gáurei**, f. (113), *sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27.

**gáuripa**, f. (97), *sorrow*; Jo. 16, 6.

**gáurjan**, w. v. (188), *to make sorry, cause grief, to grieve*; II Cor. 2, 2. 5. 7, 8. Eph. 4, 30. in pass. w. in w. gen.; Rom. 14, 15; us w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 2. du w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 9.

**gáurs** (24, n. 3), adj. (124), *sorry, sorrowful, sad, grieved*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 22. Lu. 18, 23. *of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. w. in w. gen.; Mk. 3, 5.

**ga-wadjôn**, w. v. (190), *to pledge*,

- betroth.* w. acc. and dat.; II Cor. 11, 2.
- ga-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to wag, to stir, shake*; Mk. 13, 25. Lu. 6, 48. Skeir. III. b. *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in B).
- ga-waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast; cast down, throw down*, w. acc. and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; or acc.; Mk. 9, 45. *to dash*; Mk. 9, 18.
- ga-waírþeigs**, adj. (124), *peaceable*; Mk. 9, 50.
- ga-waírþi**, n. (95, n. 1), *peace*; Mt. 10, 34. Lu. 1, 79. 2, 29. Rom. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 11.
- ga-waknan** (35), w. v. (194), *to awake*; Lu. 9, 32.
- ga-waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. dat., *to rule over*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-waleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *choice, election*; Rom. 9, 11. 11, 28.
- ga-waljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to choose*; Mk. 13, 20. Jo. 15, 16. Eph. 1, 4. w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 13. Jo. 15, 19. in pass. w. nom.; I Tim. 5, 9. pret. partic. *ga-waliþs*, *chosen, elect*; Mk. 13, 20. 22. 27.
- ga-wamms**, adj., *spotted, unclean*; Rom. 14, 14.
- ga-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning, conversion*; Skeir. I, d.
- ga-wandjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to turn, cause to come back*; Lu. 8, 55. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to return, bring back*; Mt. 27, 3. w. acc. and du w. dat., *to turn to, convert*; Lu. 1, 16. 17. Skeir. I, c. in pass. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 22. 23. *ga-w. sik*, *to turn, return*; Lu. 14, 25. w. du w. acc.; Lu. 7, 44; or dat.; Gal. 4, 9. w. *sik* *ibukana*; Mt. 9, 22. w. *fram w. dat.*; Lu. 4, 1. in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 39. (1) intr., *to turn, turn again, return*; Lu. 9, 10. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 6. *samaþ gaw.*, *to come together again*; I Cor. 7, 5. *to turn to, be converted*; Jo. 12, 40. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 16.
- ga-wargeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; II Cor. 7, 3.
- ga-wargjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to condemn*; Rom. 8, 3. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 10, 33.
- ga-waseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *clothing*; Lu. 9, 29.
- ga-wasjan**, w. v. (187), *to clothe*, (1) trans., w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Jo. 19, 2. *gawasilþs wisan w. nom. of pers. and instr.*, *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. Mk. 1, 6. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 7, 25. *ga-w. sik*, *to clothe one's self, dress*; Mt. 6, 29. (2) intr., w. (instr.) dat., *to put on*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-waúrði**, n. (95), *conversation, communication*; I Cor. 15, 33.
- ga-waúrki**, n. (95), *work, business*; II Tim. 2, 4. *gain*; Phil. 1, 21. 3, 7. I Tim. 6, 6. *du ga-waúrka haban*, *to gain*; Phil. 3, 8.
- ga-waúrkan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to work, make, do*; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 3, 19. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 68. w. in w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 8. *run gaw. sis*, *to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32. w. acc. of th. and



- us w. dat.; Jo. 9, 6. gaw. anakumbjan w. dat. of pers. and a cognate acc., *to make to recline (in a company)*; Lu. 9, 14. gaw. w. acc. of pers. and du w. inf., *to appoint, ordain*; Mk. 3, 14.
- ga-waúrswa**, m. (108), *fellow-worker*; I Cor. 16, 16. II Cor. 1, 24. 6, 1. 8, 23. Phil. 2, 25. 4, 3. Col. 4, 11.
- ga-weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. *to make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 10, 36. I Cor. 7, 14. Eph. 5, 26. *to bless*; I Cor. 10, 16.
- ga-weisôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen., *to visit*; Mt. 25, 43. Lu. 1, 68. 78. 7, 16. in pass. w. nom., *to be sought out, be appointed*; Neh. VII, 1.
- ga-wênjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to suppose*; Lu. 7, 43.
- gawi**, n. (95), *region, district, province, country*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 6, 55; Lu. 4, 14. 8, 26. 15, 14. 15.
- ga-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to join together*; Mk. 10, 9.
- ga-wigan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to shake up*; Lu. 6, 38.
- ga-wiljis**, adj. (126), *willing*; I Cor. 7, 12. 13. *unanimous*; Rom. 15, 6.
- ga-winnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to suffer*; Gal. 3, 4.
- ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. in w. dat., *to abide, stay in*; Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-wiss**, f. (103), *connection, joint*; Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 19.
- ga-wizneigs**, adj. (124), *glad, delighted*; Rom. 7, 22.
- ga-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to wreak, avenge*; Lu. 18, 7. 8. Rom. 12, 19.
- ga-wrisqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to produce fruit*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-wundôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to wound*; Lu. 20, 12 (gawôn-dôndans in MS.).
- gazaúfylakiô**, (Gr. dat.), for. w., *treasury*; Jo. 8, 20.
- gazds**, m. (91), *sting*; I Cor. 15, 55. 56.
- Gêlimêr** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- giba**, f., *gift*; Mt. 5, 24. 8, 4. Rom. 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 7. II Cor. 1, 11. 9, 15.
- giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give*, (1) w. dat. of pers., the th. given occurring in acc.; Mt. 5, 31. 42. 6, 11. or gen.; Mk. 8, 12. Lu. 20, 10. (2) w. two accs.; Mk. 10, 45; for the second acc. du w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 9. (3) w. inf.; Mt. 25, 42. Mk. 5, 43; du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 16. Jo. 6, 31.
- gibands**, m. (115), *giver*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- gibla**, m. (108), *gable, pinnacle*; Lu. 4, 9.
- gild**, n. (94), *tribute*; Lu. 20, 22.
- gilstr** (75, n. 1), n. (94), *tribute*; Rom. 13, 6.
- gilstra-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *enrollment for taxation*; Lu. 2, 2.
- gilpa**, f. (97), *sickle*; Mk. 4, 29.
- gistra-dagis**, adv. (214), *to-morrow*; Mt. 6, 30.
- giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to pour*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. 38.
- glaggwô** (68, 2), adv. (211), *diligently, perfectly, well*; I Thess. 5, 2.

- glaggwuba**, adv. (131, n. 2; 210, n. 1), *diligently, accurately*; Lu. 1, 13. 15, 8 (glaggwaba in MS).
- glitmunjan**, w. v. (188), *to glitter, shine*; Mk. 9, 3.
- gôda-kunds**, adj. (124), *of noble birth*; Lu. 19, 12.
- gôdei**, f. (113), *goodness, virtue*; Phil. 4, 8.
- gôleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *greeting, salutation*; Lu. 1, 29. 41. 44. I Cor. 16, 21. Col. 4, 18. II Thess. 3, 17.
- gôljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to greet, salute*; Mt. 5, 47. Mk. 15, 18. Lu. 1, 40. 10, 4. Rom. 16, 22. 23. I Cor. 16, 19. 20.
- gôþs** (gen. gôdis, 74), adj. (124, n. 2; 138), *good, meet, suitable*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. Lu. 8, 8. gôþ ist (impers.), w. inf.; Mk. 7, 27. w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 9, 5. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 9, 42. jabai w. indic.; I Cor. 7, 8.
- graba** (35), f. (97), *ditch, trench*; Lu. 19, 43.
- graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig*; Lu. 6, 48. 16, 3.
- gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to anger*; Col. 3, 21.
- gramst**, n. (? 94; only in dat. sing.), *mote*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- gras**, gen. grasis, n. (94), *grass, blade of grass, herb*; Mk. 4, 28. 32. Rom. 14, 2.
- grédags**, adj. (124), *greedy, hungry*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 1, 53. 6, 21. w. waifpan; Lu. 6, 25; or wisan; Mt. 25, 42.
- grédôn**, w. v. (190), *to be greedy, be hungry*; impers.; Rom. 12, 20.
- grêdus**, m. (105), *greed, hunger*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- greipán**, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 14, 44. 48. 49. w. gen.; Mk. 14, 51.
- grêtan**, red. v. (181), *to weep, lament*; Mk. 5, 39. 14, 72. Lu. 7, 13. 32. 38. 8, 52. Jo. 11, 33. Rom. 12, 15. Phil. 3, 18. w. bi w. acc.; Lu. 19, 41.
- grêts**, m. (101), *weeping*; Mt. 8, 12.
- grinda-frapjis**, adj. (126), *feeble-minded*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- grips** (grids, 74, n. 2), f. (103), *step, grade, degree*; I Tim. 3, 13.
- grôba** (35), f. (97), *hole*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- grundu-waddjus**, f. (105), *ground-wall, foundation*; Lu. 6, 48. 49. 14, 29. Eph. 2, 20. II Tim. 2, 19.
- guda-faúrhts**, adj. (124), *God-fearing, devout*; Lu. 2, 25.
- guda-laús**, adj. (124), *godless, without God*; Eph. 2, 12.
- gud-hûs**, n. (94), *house of God, temple*; Jo. 18, 20.
- Gudeljuus** (-Gudaliubs), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Guderit** (-Gudarêþs?), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Gudilub**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc. (See note).
- gudisks**, adj. (124), *godly, divine*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. I, b. c.
- gudja**, m. (108), *priest*; Mt. 8, 4. Lu. 1, 5. Ezra 2, 36. *chief priest, high priest*; Mt. 27, 1. 3. 6. sa a uhumista gudja, *th.*

s.; Mk. 11, 18. samaista g., *th. s.*; Jo. 18, 26. 19, 6. sa reikista g., *th. s.*; Jo. 18, 22.  
**gudjinassus**, m. (105), *office of a priest, ministration*; Lu. 1, 9. II Cor. 9, 12.  
**gudjinôn**, w. v. (190), *to execute a priest's office, to be a priest*; Lu. 1, 8.  
**gulþ**, n. (94), *gold*; I Tim. 2, 9.  
**gulþeins**, adj. (124), *golden*; II Tim. 2, 20.  
**guma**, m. (107), *man*; Lu. 19, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. Neh. 5, 17.  
**guma-kunds**, adj. (124), *male*; Lu. 2, 23. Gal. 3, 28.  
**gumeins**, adj. (124), *male*; Mk. 10, 6.  
**Gumundus** (65, n. 1), pr. n.  
**gunds**, m. (91; or gund, n., 94?), *cancer, canker*; II Tim. 2, 17.  
**Gut-þiuda**, f. (97), *the Gothic people*; Gal.  
**guþ** (1, n. 4), m. (94, n. 3; 118, n. 1). *God*; Mt. 5, 8. 34 8, 29. 27, 46. Mk. 2, 7. Skeir. I, a. c. II, d. III, b. VIII, c. pl. guda, n. (94), *gods*; Jo. 10, 35. Gal. 4, 8 (guþa).  
**guda-skaunei**, f. (113), *the form of God*; Phil. 2, 6.  
**guþ-blôstreis** (69, n. 2), m. (92), *worshipper of God*; Jo. 9, 31.

## H.

**Haban**, w. v. (192), (1) *to have, possess*, (a) abs.; Mk. 4, 25. Lu. 8, 18. 19, 26. (b) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 7, 29. Mk. 3, 30. (c) w. two accs.; Mk. 8, 17. Lu. 14, 18. Phil. 3, 17. for the second acc. du w. dat.; du gawaúrkja h., *to have Christ for a gain, to*

*win Christ*; Phil. 3, 8. ufaras-sau h., *to have in abundance*; Phil. 4, 12. (d) ni h. w. an indir. question; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 8, 1. (e) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 9, 36. Mk. 4, 5. (f) w. preps.: bi; Mt. 5, 23; fram; Mt. 6, 1; in; Mk. 4, 17; miþ; Mk. 2, 19; uf; Mt. 8, 9; us; II Cor. 5, 1; wiþra; Mk. 11, 25. (2) *to have (of time; hence), to be old, be*, w. acc.; Jo. 8, 57. 11, 17. (3) *to hold, take, take hold of, keep*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 7, 3. 4. 8. w. du; Mk. 9, 10. faírhv ha-bands, *ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12. gafâhanai ha-banda (in A), *are taken captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. faírra h. sik, *to be far from*; Mk. 7, 6. aljaleikôs h. s., *to be otherwise*; I Tim. 5, 25. 'h. wisau at, *to be held, be ready for*; Mk. 3, 9. manwuba h., *to have in readiness, be ready*; II Cor. 10, 6. (4) *to hold, count*, w. acc. and du w. dat.; Philem. 17. habaidêdun Jôhannên, þatei praúfêtês was, *they counted John, that he was a prophet*; Mk. 11, 32. (5) *to be able (to do)*, w. inf.; Mk. 14, 8. Lu. 14, 14. Eph. 4, 28. (6) *to find one's self, to be*; ubil or ubilaba h., *to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 2, 17. mais waírs h., *rather to be worse*; Mk. 5, 26. mins h., *to have in a less degree, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11. aftumisth., *to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23. (7) w. inf., expressing the future; Jo. 12, 26. II Cor. 11, 12. II



Thess. 3. 4. pōei habaidēdun ina gadaban, *what things should happen unto him*; Mk. 10, 32. patei habaida taujan, *what he would do*; Jo. 6, 6. sa auk habaida ina galēwjān, *for (it was) he (that) should betray him*; Jo. 6, 71. ustaūhana habaida waírpan garēhsns (*'perficiendum erat concilium'*); Skeir. I, a. peihan habaida (*'profecturus esset'*); Skeir. II, c.

**hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to heave, lift up, bear*; Mk. 2, 3.

**haftjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to cleave to, give one's self to continually, continue*; Rom. 12, 9. 12. I Tim. 3, 8. refl.; Col. 4, 2.

**hafts**, adj. (124), *joined*; liugôm hafts, *joined in marriage*; I Cor. 7, 10.

**hahan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to let hang, leave in suspense*; Jo. 10, 24.

**hahan**, w. v. (193), *to hang, be in suspense, be anxious*; Lu. 19, 48.

**Haíbráius** (23; 61), pr. n., *Hebrew*; Phil. 3, 5. pl. nom. -eis; II Cor. 11, 22. dat. -um; Phil. 3, 5.

**haidus**, m. (105), *manner, way*; Phil. 1, 18. II Thess. 2, 3. II Tim. 3, 8.

**haístjan**, w. v. (188), *to strive, fight*; I Cor. 9, 25. I Tim. 6, 12. II Tim. 2, 5. 4, 7.

**haifsts**, f. (103), *strife, contest, fight*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12, 20. Phil. 1, 15. 30. Skeir. IV, d.

**haihs** (20, n. 2), adj. (124), *with one eye*; Mk. 9, 47.

**Haileias**; see Hêleias.

**Haíleisaius**, pr. n., *Eliseus*; dat. -au; Lu. 4, 27.

**hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, (1) abs.; Mk. 3, 2. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Lu. 4, 23. 5, 17. *of disease*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 3, 15. h. sik w. gen., *to be healed of*; Lu. 6, 17.

**hails**, adj. (124), *hale, whole, sound*; Mt. 9, 12. Lu. 5, 31. 7, 10. 15, 27. h. wisān, *to be sound*; Tit. 1, 13. h. waírpan, *to do well, fare well*; Jo. 11, 12. *hail!*; Mk. 15, 18. Jo. 19, 3.

**haimôpli**, n. (95), *homestead, lands*; Mk. 10, 29. 30.

**haims**, f. (103, n. 4), *village, town, country*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 38. 5, 14. 11, 2. Lu. 5, 17. 8, 1. Jo. 11, 1.

**haíraíseis** (23), for. w. in nom. pl. (w. Gr. inflection), *heresies*; Gal. 5, 20.

**haírda**, f. (97), *herd, flock*; Mt. 8, 30. 31. 32. Mk. 5, 11. 13. Lu. 2, 8. 8, 32.

**haírdeis**, m. (90), *herd, shepherd*; Mt. 9, 36. Lu. 2, 8. 15. 18. 20. Jo. 10, 2. Eph. 4, 11.

**Hairôdia**; see Hêrôdia.

**haírtô**, n. (109), *heart*; Mt. 5, 28. 6, 21. 9, 4. Mk. 3, 5. 7, 19. Jo. 14, 27. Skeir. IV, d.

**haírpra**, n. (94), nom. pl., *bowels*; II Cor. 6, 12. meina haírpra (glossto meinôs brusts); Philem. 12.

**haírus**, m. (105), *sword*; Mt. 10, 34. Mk. 14, 43. 47. 48. Lu. 2, 35. Jo. 18, 10. 11.

**hais**, n. (? 94; only in dat. pl. haizām), *torch*; Jo. 18, 3.

- haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), (1) *to name, call*, w. two accs.; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 20, 44. in pass. w. nom. and þamma namin; Lu. 1, 61. or afar namin; Lu. 1, 59. w. two noms.; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 15, 7; and namin; Lu. 16, 20. (2) *to call, bid, invite*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 20. 3, 31. w. acc. and bi namin; Jo. 10, 3. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 14, 10. (3) *to command*, w. inf.; Mt. 8, 18. 27, 64. Mk. 5, 43. 10, 49.
- haiti**, f. (98), *hest, order, command*; I Thess. 4, 6. I Cor. 7, 6.
- haiþi**, f. (98), *heath, field*; Mt. 6, 28. 30. Lu. 15, 15. 17, 7. 31.
- haiþi-wisks**, adj. (124), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6.
- haiþnô**, f. (112), *a heathen woman*; Mk. 7, 26.
- hakuls**, m. (91), *cloak*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- halba**, f. (97), *the half, a part*; in þizai halbai, *in this respect, in this behalf*; II Cor. 3, 10. 9, 3.
- halbs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *half*; Mk. 6, 23. Lu. 19, 8.
- haldan**, red. v. (179), *to hold, keep, feed*; Mt. 8, 30. 33. Mk. 5, 11. 14. Lu. 8, 32. 34. 15, 15. 17, 7. I Cor. 9, 7.
- haldis**, adv. (212), *rather, more*; ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.
- halis-aiw**, adv., *hardly ever, hardly, scarcely*; Lu. 9, 39.
- halja**, f. (97, n. 1), *hell, grave, Hades*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15. 16, 23. I Cor. 15, 55.
- halks**, adj. (124), *beggarly, needy, poor*; I Cor. 15, 10. Gal. 4, 9.
- hallus**, m. (105), *rock, stone*; Rom. 9, 33.
- hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *neck*; Lu. 15, 20.
- halsagga** (so probably for *halsagga* in MS), m. (108), *neck*; Mk. 9, 42.
- halts**, adj. (124), *halt, lame*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 7, 22. 14, 13. 21.
- hamfs** (53), adj. (124), *maimed*; Mk. 9, 43.
- hana**, m. (108), *cock*; Mt. 26, 74. 75. Mk. 14, 68. 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- handugei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 2, 40. I Cor. 1, 20. 21. 22.
- handugs**, adj. (124), *wise*; I Cor. 1, 20. 25.
- handus**, f. (105), *hand*; Mt. 5, 30. 8, 3. 15. Mk. 5, 23. 7, 2. I Tim. 4, 14. Skeir. VIII, a.
- handu-waurhts**, adj. (124), *wrought by hand, made by hands*; Mk. 14, 58. Eph. 2, 11.
- hausa**, f. (97), *multitude, company, band of men*; Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 3. 12.
- harduba**, adv. (210 and n. 1), *hard, severely, grievously*; Mt. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 10 (A has *hardaba*).
- hardu-hairtei**, f. (103), *hard-heartedness*; Mk. 10, 5.
- hardus**, adj. (131), *hard, severe, austere*; Lu. 19, 21. 22. Jo. 6, 60. Skeir. VI, c.
- harjis**, m. (90), *army, multitude, legion*; Lu. 2, 13. 8, 30.
- hatan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Lu. 1, 71. 6, 27.
- hatis**, n. (gen. *hatizis*; 94 and

- n. 5), *hate, hatred, wrath, anger*; Lu. 3, 7. Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 31. 5, 6. Col. 3, 6. 8.
- hatizôn** (78), w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be angry*; Jo. 7, 23.
- hatjan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 6, 7 (gloss). Rom. 7, 15.
- hats** (gen. *hatis*; 94, n. 5, A has *hatizê*), *hatred*; Eph. 2, 3.
- haubiþ**, n. (93), *head*; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 17. 8, 20. 10, 30. Mk. 6, 16. 24. 28. 15, 29. *haubiþ waíhstins*, *the head of the corner, corner-stone*; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- háuhaba**, adv., *high, highly*; Rom. 11, 20. 12, 16.
- háuhei**, f. (113, n. 1), *height*; Eph. 3, 18.
- háuheins**, f. (113, n. 1), lit. *a heightening, raising on high*; hence *honor, glory, praise*; Jo. 8, 50. 54. 9, 24. 11, 4. 12, 43. Phil. 2, 3.
- háuh-haírtei**, f. (113), *high-heart-edness, pride*; Mk. 7, 22.
- háuh-haírts**, adj. (124), *high-hearted, proud*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- háuhis**, compar. adv. (212), *higher*; Lu. 14, 10.
- háuhisti**, n. (95), *the highest*; Mk. 11, 10. Lu. 2, 14. 19, 38.
- háuhípa**, f. (97), *height, high*; us *háuhípai*, *from on high*; Lu. 1, 78. in *háuhípa*, *on high*; Eph. 4, 8. *height, loftiness*; Rom. 8, 39. II Cor. 10, 5. *exaltation, honor, glory*; Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 7, 18.
- háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to exalt, lift on high, glorify, magnify*; Mt. 5, 16. 6, 2. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14. w. in w. dat., Jo. 13, 31. 32. 14, 13. 15, 8. 17, 10.
- háuhs**, adj. (124), *high*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 5. 16, 15. *superl. háuhista* (said of God); Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 32. 35. 76. 6, 35. 8, 28.
- háuh-pùhts**, adj. (124), *having high thoughts, being high-minded, proud*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- hauneins**, f., (103), *humbleness, humility, lowliness*; Eph. 4, 2. Phil. 2, 3. 3, 21. Col. 2, 18. 23. 3, 12.
- haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 11, 7. Phil. 4, 12.
- haus**, adj. (130, n. 2), *humble, base*; II Cor. 10, 1.
- háurds**, f. (103), *door*; Mt. 6, 6. I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 2, 12. Col. 4, 3. Neh. 7, 1.
- háuri**, n. (95); only in pl., *háurja*, *coals, burning coals*; Rom. 12, 20. *a fire of coals*; Jo. 18, 18.
- háurn**, n. (94), *horn*; Lu. 1, 69. *the fruit of the carob-tree, a husk*; Lu. 15, 16.
- háurnja**, m. (108), *horn-blower, trumpeter*; Mt. 9, 23.
- háurnjan**, w. v. (187), *to blow a horn*; Mt. 6, 2. 9, 23.
- hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the hearing, the ears*; II Tim. 4, 3. 4. *that which is heard: word, preaching*; Jo. 12, 38. Rom. 10, 16. I Thess. 2, 13.
- hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear, listen, hearken*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 3. 6, 2. (2) w. gen. of th.; Jo. 7,



40. or pers.; Lu. 2, 47. (3) w. dat. of. pers., *to listen to, hear*; Mk. 6, 11. 7, 14; or th.; Jo. 10, 3. 27. (4) w. acc. of th., *to hear*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 4, 16. 18. (5) w. ana w. dat.; Jo. 12, 34; at w. dat.; Jo. 8, 26; bi w. acc.; Lu. 9, 9; fram w. dat.; Mk. 3, 21. (6) w. ei; Mk. 6, 55; patei; Mt. 5, 21; untê; Lu. 1, 58. (7) w. acc. w. inf.; Phil. 2, 26; for the inf. a partic.; Lu. 4, 23. — pres. partic. hausjands, used as sb., m., *hearer*; Eph. 4, 29. II Tim. 2, 14.
- hausjôn**, w. v. (190), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 33. Lu. 5, 15. hausjônds, pres. partic. used as sb., *hearer*; II Tim. 2, 14. (2) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 60.
- hawi**, n. (dat. hauja; 95), *grass*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- hazeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *praise*; Lu. 18, 43. Rom. 13, 3. I Cor. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 18. *hymn*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.
- hazjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to praise*; Lu. 2, 13. 16, 8. 19, 37. Rom. 15, 11. w. in w. gen. of cause; Lu. 2, 20.
- heitô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mt. 8, 14.
- heiwa-frauja**, m. (108), *master of the house*; Mk. 14, 14.
- hêlei**, for w., *my God*; Mt. 27, 46.
- Hêlei**, pr. n., *Heli*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 23.
- Hêlias**, pr. n., *Elias*; Mt. 11, 14. 27, 49. Mk. 6, 15; or Hêleias; Lu. 9, 54. gen. Hêleijins; Lu. 4, 25; or Haileiins; Lu. 1, 17. dat. Hêlijin; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 9,
33. acc. Hêlian; Mt. 27, 47; or Hêleian; Lu. 9, 19.
- Hêr**, pr. n., *Er*; gen. Hêris; Lu. 3, 28.
- hêr** (8), adv. (213, n. 1), *here, hither*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 6, 3. 9, 1. 5. 13, 21. Lu. 4, 23.
- Hêrôdês** (61), pr. n., *Herod*; Mk. 6, 14. 16. 17. Lu. 3, 19. 9, 9; or Hêrôdis; Mk. 6, 20. 21. Lu. 9, 7. gen. Hêrôdeis; Lu. 3, 1; or -is; Mk. 8, 15; or -ês; Lu. 1, 5. 8, 3. dat. -a; Mk. 6, 18. 22.
- Hêrôdia**, pr. n., *Herodias*; Mk. 6, 19. gen. Hêrôdiadius; Mk. 6, 22; or Hairôdiadius; Mk. 6, 17. acc. Hêrôdiadein; Lu. 3, 19.
- Hêrôdianus**, pr. n., *Herodian*; plur. gen. -ê; Mk. 12, 13. dat. -um; Mk. 3, 6.
- hêpjô**, f. (112), *chamber*; Mt. 6, 6.
- hidré** (hidrei), adv. (213, n. 1), *hither*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21.
- hilms**, m. (91), *helmet*; Eph. 6, 17. I Thess. 5, 8.
- hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to help*; Mk. 9, 22. 24. Lu. 5, 7. w. instr. and bi w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 11.
- himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; Lu. 2, 13. I. Cor. 15, 49. Eph. 1, 3. 2, 6. 3, 10. 6, 12. Skeir. II, b. IV, c. d.
- himins**, m. (91), *heaven*; Mt. 5, 16. 18. 19. 34. 6, 26. Mk. 1, 10. Skeir. IV, d. VI, c. sa ufar himinamatta, *the heavenly Father*; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32.
- himma**: see \*his.
- hina**; seô \*his.
- hindana**, adv. used as prep. w.

- gen., *behind, on the further side of, beyond*; Mk. 3, 8.
- hindar**, prep., *behind, on the further side of, on that side of, beyond*, (I) w. dat., (1) local, (a) answering to the question 'where?'; Jo. 3, 26. 6, 22. 25. (b) after qiman it answers to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 1. 10, 1. (2) fig.: nist hindar uns maizô fimf hlaibam, *we have no more but five loaves*; (lit. 'there is not behind us', etc.); Lu. 9, 13. sums stôjip dag hindar daga, *one man esteemeth one day above another*; Rom. 14, 5. (2) w. acc., answering to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 18. 34. Mk. 5, 17. 21. 8, 13. Lu. 8, 22. — Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.
- hindar-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go*; Lu. 17, 7. *to pass away*; Lu. 16, 17.
- hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- hindar-weisei**, f. (113), *deceitfulness, guile*; II Cor. 12, 16.
- hindumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *hindmost, uttermost*; Mt. 8, 12.
- hiri** (20, n. 1), adv. (187, n. 4; 219), *come here!* Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Jo. 11, 34. hiri út, *come out, come forth!*; Jo. 11, 43. dual hirjats, *come here (you two)!*; Mk. 1, 17. pl. hirjip, *come here (you all)!*; Mk. 12, 7.
- his**, dem. pron. (155), *this*, occurring in but a few forms: dat. m. himma, in the phrases, — himma daga, *to day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. 4, 21. 5, 26. 19, 5. 9; dat. n. fram himma, *from henceforth*; Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. fram himma nu, *th. s.*; Lu. 1, 48. 5, 10. acc. m. und hina dag, *until this day*; Mt. 11, 23. 27, 8. II Cor. 3, 14. 15. acc. n. und hita, *until this (day), until now*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6; und hita nu, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b.
- hiufan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to mourn, lament*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32 (gloss).
- hiuhma** (hiuma; 62, n. 4), m. (108), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 18. Lu. 1, 10. 5, 15. 6, 17. 8, 4. 14, 25.
- hiwi**, n. (95), *form, appearance*; II Tim. 3, 5.
- hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh*; Lu. 6, 25.
- hlaifs** (gen. hlaibis; 56, n. 1), m. (90), *bread, loaf of bread*; Mt. 6, 11. Mk. 2, 26. 8, 4. Lu. 4, 3. 15, 7. Jo. 6, 7. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- hlains**, m. (91), *hill*; Lu. 3, 5.
- hlaiw** (42), n. (94), *tomb, grave*; Mt. 27, 60. 61. 64. 66. Mk. 6, 29. 15, 46. Jo. 11, 17. 31.
- hlaiwasna**, f. (97; only in pl.); Mt. 8, 28. 27, 52. 53. Lu. 8, 27.
- hlamma**, f. (97), *snare*; I Tim. 3, 7. 6, 9.
- hlas**, adj. (124), *cheerful, joyful, glad*; II Cor. 9, 7; compar. hla-sôza; Phil. 2, 28.
- hlasei**, f. (113), *cheerfulness, joy*; Rom. 12, 8.
- hlauts**, m. (91), *lot*; Mk. 15, 24.

- that which is determined by lot; hence inheritance; Col. 1, 12. hlauts imma urrann, the lot fell to him, it was his lot; Lu. 1, 9. hlauts gasa-tips wisán, to be called upon to receive an inheritance (lit. 'to be set as a lot'); Eph. 1, 11.*
- hleibjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to help; Lu. 1, 54.*
- hleiduma**, superl. adj. (139), *left; Mt. 25, 41. II Cor. 6, 7; used as sb. (= hleidumei handus); Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. 15, 27.*
- hleipra**, f. (97), *hut, tent; Lu. 9, 33. 16, 9. II Cor. 5, 1. 4.*
- hleipra-stakeins** (for hlêpra- in MS), f. (103, n. 1), *feast of tabernacles; Jo. 7, 2.*
- hlifan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to steal; Mt. 6, 19. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 28.*
- hliftus**, m. (105), *thief; Jo. 10, 1.*
- hleis**, acc. pl. hlijans (92, n. 3), *tent, tabernacle; Mk. 9, 5.*
- hliuma**, m. (108), *hearing, ear; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 7, 1. I Cor. 12, 17.*
- hliup**, n. (94), *listening, silence; in hliupa, in silence; I Tim. 2, 11.*
- hlútrei**, f. (113), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 1, 12.*
- hlútripa**, f. (97), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 2, 17.*
- hlútrs** (15), adj., (124), *pure; II Cor. 7, 11.*
- hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *lowliness, humility; Lu. 1, 48.*
- hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to abase; Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14; pret. partic. hnaiwips, cast down; II Cor. 7, 6.*
- hnaiws**, adj. (124), *low, humble; Rom. 12, 16.*
- hnasqus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *soft, tender; Mt. 11, 8. Lu. 7, 25.*
- hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend downwards, decline, bow; Lu. 9, 12.*
- hnutô**, f. (112), *thorn, sting; II Cor. 12, 7 (A has hnupô, and the marginal gloss gáiru).*
- hôha**, m. (108), *plow; Lu. 9, 62.*
- hólôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. of pers., *to do damage or violence to, to cheat; Lu. 3, 14.*
- hôrinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication, whoredom; Mk. 7, 21. Jo. 8, 41. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5.*
- hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), *to commit adultery; Mt. 5, 27. 32. Mk. 10, 12. 19. Lu. 16, 18. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 10, 11.—pret. partic. f. hôrinôndei, adulterous; Mk. 8, 38; sb. adulteress; Rom. 7, 3.*
- hôrs**, m. (91), *whoremonger, adulterer; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 9. 10. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 1, 10.*
- hrainei**, f. (113), *purity, purification; Skeir. III, b.*
- hraiseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *purification; Lu. 2, 22. Skeir. III, b, d.*
- hrainja-háirts**, adj. (124), *pure in heart, pure-hearted; Mt. 5, 8.*
- hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and af w. dat., *to purify, cleanse; II Cor. 7, 1.*
- hrais**, adj. (130), *pure, clean; Mt. 27, 59. Jo. 13, 11. 15, 3. hrais waírpan, to be cleansed; Mt. 8, 3. 11, 5. Mk. 1, 41.*



**hraiwa-dûbô**, f. (112), *turtle-dove*; Lu. 2, 24.

**hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Jo. 19, 6.

**hrôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mt. 8, 29. 9, 27. Mk. 5, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 26. 5, 7. Jo. 11, 43.

**hrôps**, m. (91; or 101?), *outcry, clamor*; Eph. 4, 31.

**hrôt**, n. (94), *roof*; Mt. 8, 8. 10, 27. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 5, 19. 7, 6. 17, 31.

**hrôpeigs**, adj. (124), *victorious, triumphant*; II Cor. 2, 14.

**hrugga**, f. (97), *staff*; Mk. 6, 8.

**hrûkjan** (15), w. v. (188), *to crow*; Mt. 26, 74. Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.

**hrûks**, m. (91, or hrûk, n., 94?), *the crowing of a cock*; Mt. 26, 75.

**huggrjan** (66, n. 1; 67, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to hunger*; used impers. w. acc.; Jo. 6, 35. pret. partic. pl. huggridai, *hungered*; I Cor. 4, 11.

**hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think, be minded, believe*, w. acc.; Gal. 5, 10. Phil. 3, 15. 16. Skeir. VII, a. w. acc. w. inf.; Lu. 2, 44. I Tim. 6, 5; w. ei; Mt. 5, 17; þa-tei; Jo. 11, 13. háuhaba h., *to think highly, be proud*; Rom. 11, 20; waíla h. w. dat., *to think well of, agree with*; Mt. 5, 25. h. afarfaíhau, *to have one's thoughts bent on riches*; Mk. 10, 24.

**hugs**, m. (91; or hug, n.; 93?), *mind, thought, understanding*; Eph. 4, 17.

**hugs(?)**, gen. hugsis, n. (94), *field, estate*; Ar. Doc.

**huhjan(?)**, w. v. (188); only once, in pres. partic. huhjands, probably by error for huzdjands (See huzdjan), *heaping up treasure*; I Cor. 16, 2.

**hûhrus** (15; 66, n. 1), m. (105), *hunger*; Lu. 4, 25. 15, 14. 17. Rom. 8, 35.

**hulistr**, n. (94), *a covering, veil*; II Cor. 3, 13. 14. 15. 16.

**huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, veil*; Mk. 14, 65. I Cor. 11, 6.

**hulps**, adj. (124), *gracious, merciful*; Lu. 18, 13.

**hulundi**, f. (98), *a hollow, cave*; Jo. 11, 38.

**-hun**, an enclitic particle serving to form the indef. pronouns ainshun, leashun, and the adv. hvanhun, all of which occur in negative sentences only; further ni mannahun, *nobody*, ni hweilôhun, *not even for a while*; and þishun, *chiefly, especially*.

**hund**, n. (144), *a hundred*; occurs only in the pl., nom. hunda, dat. hundam; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 7, 41. Jo. 6, 7. 12, 5. I Cor. 15, 6. Ezra 2, 36.

**hunda-faps** (-fads), m. (101), *the chief of a century, a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. 8. 13. 27, 54. Mk. 15, 39. 44. 45. Lu. 7, 2. 6.

**hunds**, m. (91), *dog, hound*; Mk. 7, 27. 28. Lu. 16, 21. Phil. 3, 2.

**hunsl**, n. (94), *sacrifice*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 2, 24. I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a. in pl. also *service*; Jo. 16, 2.

**hunsla-staps**, m. (91), *a place where sacrifices are offered, an*

- altar*; Mt. 5, 23. Lu. 1, 11. I Cor. 10, 18.
- hunsġjan**, w. v. (188), *to offer*; II Tim. 4, 6.
- huns**, m. (91; or *hun p*, n., 94?), *captivity*; Eph. 4, 8.
- hups**, m. (101), *hip, loins*; Mk. 1, 6. 14.
- huzd**, n. (94), *treasure*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. 21. Lu. 6, 45. 18, 22. II Cor. 4, 7.
- huzdjan**, w. v. (188), *to lay up treasure*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 12, 14. (2) w. acc., *huzda*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- ħad**; see *ħa p*.
- ħadrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*; Jo. 7, 35.
- ħah**; see *ħazuh*.
- ħaírban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to walk*; *ungatassaba ħ.*, *to (walk, i. e.) live disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.
- ħaírnei**, f. (113), *skull*; Mk. 15, 22.
- ħaiteis**, m. (92), *wheat*; Jo. 12, 24.
- ħaiwa**, adv., *how*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 2, 26. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 62. 5, 18. 19. 6, 4. Skeir. II, b. c. V, c. *ei ħaiwa*, *if by any means*; Rom. 11, 14. Phil. 3, 11. *that by any means*; I Cor. 9, 22. *ħaiwa manags*, *how many, as many as*; II Cor. 1, 20. *ħaiwa mais*, *how much more*; Mt. 6, 30.
- ħan**, adv. (214, n. 1), (1) interr., *when?*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 17, 20. Jo. 6, 25. *ħanuh pan*, *th. s.*; Mt. 25, 38. 39. (2) indef., *any time*; I Cor. 9, 7. *ju ħan*, *now at the last*; Phil. 4, 10. (3) in negative sentences: *niu ħan*, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25; *ei ħan ni*, *lest at any time*; Lu. 4, 11; *ibai ħan*, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 25; *nibai ħan*, *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 12. (4) w. adjs. and advs., *how*, (a) in dir. questions: *ħan filu*, *how great*; Mt. 6, 23; *how much*; Lu. 16, 5. 7. *ħan filu mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; und *ħan filu mais*, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 25; *ħan lagg mēl*, *how long?*; Mk. 9, 21. *ħan manags*, *how many?*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. *ħan mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 12. (b) in indir. questions: *ħan filu*, *how much, how many things, how, or what, great things*; Mt. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 4, 23. (c) in exclamations: *ħan aggwu*, *how narrow!*; Mt. 7, 14. *ħan filu asuē*, *how many (of) hired servants!*; Lu. 15, 17. (d) rel.: *ħan filu ... mais pamma*, *the more ... so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36.
- ħan-ħun**, adv., *ever, at any time* (always in negative sentences); Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 5, 37. Skeir. VI, d. VIII, a.—See also *aiw*.
- ħar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where*; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 14, 12. 14. 15, 47. Lu. 8, 25. I Cor. 1, 20.
- ħarbôn**, w. v. (190), *to go about, walk*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 2, 14. Jo. 8, 59. w. in w. dat.; Mk. 11, 27. Jo. 7, 1. 10, 23. *faúr w. acc.*; Mk. 1, 16.
- ħarġis**, interr. pron. (160), *who?*, *which?* (out of several), (1)

- chiefly substantively. (a) in dir. questions; Mk. 12, 23. 28. Lu. 20, 33. Jo. 10, 32. (b) in indir. questions; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. Jo. 6, 64. 13, 18. 22. (2) attributively, *what sort of, what*; I Thess. 4, 2.
- hvarjiz-uh**, indef. pron. (147, n. 1; 165), *every one, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 15, 24. Lu. 2, 3. 6, 40. 19, 15. w. gen.; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 14, 33. 19, 26. (2) attributively; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Skeir. IV, b (sc. stap). — *ana hvarjanôh fimftiguns, by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14.
- hras**, pron., f. hê, n. hva (159), (I) interrog., (1) in dir. questions, *who?, what?, which?, what sort of?*, (a) substantively; Mt. 6, 24. 26, 68. 27, 17. Mk. 1, 27. (b) adjectively; Lu. 15, 4. (2) in indirect questions, always substantively; Mt. 6, 3. II Tim. 1, 12. (3) a sb. following is put in the gen.; Mt. 6, 27. Mk. 11, 28. 29. Lu. 4, 36. 9, 55. (II) often indef., *any one, anything*, (1) substantively; Mt. 5, 23. Mk. 8, 4. 9, 30. w. gen.; Mk. 4, 22. Rom. 9, 11. (2) attributively; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. 10, 8. Phil. 3, 4.
- hras-hun**, indef. pron. (163), *any one*; always w. ni, *no one*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 10, 18. 29. Lu. 10, 22. Jo. 10, 18. 28.
- hrassaba**, adv., *sharply*; Tit. 1, 13.
- hrassei**, f. (113), *sharpness, severity*; Rom. 11, 22.
- hrap**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*, (1) in dir. questions; Jo. 16, 5; hvad; Jo. 13, 36. (2) in indir. questions; Jo. 8, 14. 12, 35. 14, 5.
- hrapar**, interrog. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 160), *whether, which of two*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. 7, 42. Skeir. III, a.
- hrapar-uh**, indef. prn. (166), *each of two, each*; only once, in dat; hvaparammêh (for the incorrect hvaparamma in MS.); Skeir. V, d.
- hrapjan**, w. v. (188), *to foam*; Mk. 9, 18. 20.
- hrapô**, f. (112), *foam*; Lu. 9, 39.
- hraprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whence, from whence*, (1) in dir. questions; Mk. 6, 2. 8, 4. 12, 37. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 20, 7. Jo. 7, 27. 28. ni habandam þan hvaprô usgibeina, *when they had nothing to pay*; Lu. 7, 42.
- hras-uh**, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 164), f. hêh, n. hvah, *each, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 16, 16; w. gen.; Lu. 2, 23. 6, 30. I Cor. 11, 5. (2) attributively; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 9, 23. I. Cor. 15, 30. — hvazuh sa, *every man that*; Rom. 10, 11. hvazuh saei or salvazuh saei (orizei), *whoever, who-soever*; Mt. 5, 31. 7, 24. 10, 32. Jo. 15, 7. 16. 16, 2. 19, 12.
- hê**, instr. case of hva (159), *with what, wherewith*, (1) interrog., (a) in dir. questions; Mt. 6, 31. Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34. hêgaleiks, *like to what?*; Lu. 7, 31. hêgaleikôn, *to liken unto what?*; Mk. 4, 30. 7, 31. w. a compar.: hê mana-gizô taujip?, *what greater*



(or more) *do ye?*; Mt. 5, 47. (b) in an indir. question; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indef.; in þammei lvê, *in whatsoever, whereinsoever*; II Cor. 11, 21.

**lvêh**, instr. case of hvazuh (147, n.1), used adverbially, *at least, only*; ei lvêh ni, *only lest*; Gal. 6, 12. hvêh þatainei, *only*; Phil. 1, 27.

**lvêila**, f. (97), *while, hour, time, season*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 11, 11. 15, 25. Jo. 11, 9. hvêhvilô, *for a while*; I Cor. 7, 5. hvêilô hvêh, *every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30.

**lvêila-hváirbs**, adj. (124), *enduring but for a while, transitory*; Mk. 4, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.

**lvêilan**, w. v. (193), *to while, cease*; Col. 1, 9.

**lvêilô-hun**, adv. (97, n. 2; 163, n. 1), *for a while*; ni hvêilôhun, *not for an hour*; Gal. 2, 5.

**lvêits**, adj. (124), *white*; Mt. 5, 36. Mk. 9, 3. 16, 5. Lu. 9, 29. 20, 46.

**lvê-laups**, interrog. prn. (161), *what, what sort of*; II Cor. 7, 11.

**lvê-leiks**; see the follg. word.

**lvê-leiks**, (1) interrog. prn. (161), both sb. and adj., *what, what sort of*, (1) in dir. questions; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 4, 30. Gal. 4, 15. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32; hvêleiks; Lu. 1, 29. (3) rel., (a) w. a correlative; I Cor. 15, 48. II Cor. 10, 11. (b) without a correlative; Gal. 2, 6. II Tim. 3, 11.

**lvêlftri**, f. (98), *biery*; only once, in dat. pl. lvêlftrjôm; Lu. 7, 14.

**lvêftuli** (51, n. 2), f. (98), *rejoicing, boasting, glory*; I Cor. 5, 6. 15, 31. II Cor. 1, 12. 14. 5, 12. Phil. 1, 26.

**lvêpan**, red. v. (179), *to boast, glory*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 4, 7. II Cor. 5, 12. 11, 16. (2) w. dat. of th.; II Cor. 9, 2. 11, 30. II Thess. 1, 4. (3) w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 8. 11, 18; du w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 16; faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 5; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 14. 9, 2; in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 15. 17; ana w. acc.; Rom. 11, 18.

**lvêta**, f. (97), *threat, threatening*; Eph. 6, 9. Skeir. II, a.

**lvêtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; Mk. 10, 48.

**Hymáinaius**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; I Tim. 1, 20. Ymaínaius; II Tim. 2, 17.

**hyssôpô**, for. w., f., *hyssop*, only once, in dat. hyssôpôn; Skeir. III, c.

## I.

**Iaeirus**, pr. n., *Jairus*; Lu. 8, 41. Jaeirus; Mk. 5, 22.

**Iáiraímias**, pr. n., *Jeremy*; acc. -an; Mt. 27, 9.

**Iáiraúpaúlein**, pr. n. in dat., *Hierapolis*; Col. 4, 13. Iáirupulai; Cal.

**Iáireikô**, pr. n., *Jericho*; gen. Eiaíreikôns; Ezra 2, 34; dat. Iáireikôn; Lu. 18, 35; or Iáirikôn; Mk. 10, 46; acc. -ôn; Lu. 10, 30. 19, 1.

**Iáirusalêm**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; Gal. 4, 26; gen. -êms; Neh. 7, 2. 3; dat. -êm; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 2, 22.

25. 43; acc. -êm; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 2, 41. 45.

**Iaírusaúlyma**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; gen. -ôs; Lu. 2, 38; dat. -ai; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 3, 22; or Iaí-raúsaúlymai; Jo. 12, 12; acc. Iaírusaúlyma; Mk. 10, 33. 11, 11; another dat., Iaírusaúlymim; Mk. 7, 1. Jo. 11, 8 (probably for Iaírusaúlymiam in MS).

**Iaírusaúlymeis**, pr. n. in pl., *the people of Jerusalem*; Mk. 1, 5.

**Iaírusaúlymeitê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the people of Jerusalem*; Jo. 7, 25.

**Iaíssais**, pr. n., *Jesse*; gen. Iaíssaizis; Lu. 3, 32. Rom. 15, 12.

**Iakôb** (54), *Jacob*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 33. 3, 34. 20, 37; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 11, 26; acc. Iakôb; Rom. 9, 13.

**Iakôbus**, pr. n., *James*; Mk. 10, 35. Lu. 9, 54 (for Iakubôs in MS). Gal. 2, 9; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 17. Lu. 6, 16; or -is; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 5, 37; dat. -au; Mk. 1, 29. 3, 16; or -a; Mk. 6, 3; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 19. 3, 18. Lu. 5, 10 for -au in MS).

**Iaréd**, pr. n., *Jared*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.

**Iareim**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 39.

**Iassôn**, pr. n., *Jason*; Rom. 16, 21.

**Iaúrdanus**, pr. n., *Jordan*; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 3, 3; dat. -au; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 4, 1; or Jaúrdanau; Skeir. IV, a; also Iaúrdanê; Mk. 1, 5; acc. Iaúrdanu; Jo. 10, 40.

**ibai** (iba), (1) interrog. particle (216), used where a negative

answer is expected, (a) in dir. questions, where it generally has no corresponding term in English; Mt. 7, 16. 9, 15. Rom. 11, 1. Skeir. II, b. c. VIII, c. d; iba; Lu. 17, 9. often w. other words: ibai þau; Jo. 7, 41. ibai auftô; Jo. 7, 26. aifþau ibai; II Cor. 11, 7. ibai ni; Rom. 10, 18. 19. ibai hva; II Cor. 12, 18. (b) in indir. questions, the v. standing in the optative, *for fear, lest*; II Cor. 12, 20. I Thess. 3, 5. (2) conj., *lest, lest by any means*; Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 18, 5. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. ibai hvas, *lest any man*; II Cor. 8, 20. þatainei ibai, *only not*; Gal. 5, 13. ibai hvan, *lest at any time*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 4, 12.

**ib-dalja**, m. (108), *descent*; Lu. 19, 37.

**ibna-leiks**, adj. (124), *equal* (as opposed to galeiks, *similar*); Skeir. V, d.

**ibna-skauns**, adj. (124), *of like form or appearance with*; Phil. 3, 21.

**ibnassus**, m. (105), *evenness, equality*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. Col. 4, 1.

**ibns**, adj. (124), *even, flat*; Lu. 6, 17. *equal*; Skeir. V, d; w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 20, 36. Skeir. I, a.

**ibuks**, adj. (124), *backward*; Lu. 17, 31. Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6.

**iddja** (207), weak pret., *I went*; Mk. 1, 45. 5, 42. Lu. 4, 30. II Cor. 12, 18. Eph. 2, 2. iddjuh

- (= iddja -uh); Jo. 18, 3. Lu. 7, 6.
- idreiga**, f. (97), *repentence*; Mk. 1, 4. Lu. 3, 3. 8. 5, 32. 15, 7. Rom. 11, 29. Skeir. III, c.
- idreigôn**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 1, 15. 6, 12. Lu. 15, 7. refl.; Lu. 17, 3. 4. II Cor. 7, 8. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 21.
- Idumaia**, pr. n. in dat., *Idumea*; Mk. 3, 8.
- id-weit**, n. (94), *reproach*; Lu. 1, 25. I Tim. 3, 7.
- id-weitjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to reproach*; Mt. 11, 20. 27. 44. Mk. 15, 32. Lu. 6, 22 (dat. understood). w. acc.; Rom. 15, 3. in pass. *to suffer reproach*; I Tim. 4, 10.
- Iêsus** (1, n. 4), pr. n., *Jesus (Christ)*; Mt. 7, 28; gen. Iêsuis; Mt. 26, 75. dat. Iêsua; Mt. 9, 10; or Iêsû; Mk. 10, 50; acc. Iesu; Mt. 8, 34; voc. Iêsû; Mt. 8, 29. Lu. 18, 38 (for Iêsus in MS). (another person) Col. 4, 11. Ezra 2, 36. 40.
- iftuma**, superl. adj. (139), only in the phrase *iftumin daga, on the next day*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 11, 12. Jo. 6, 22. 12, 12.
- Igila**, pr. n., *Igila*; Neap. Doc.
- igqar** (gg; 67, n. 1), poss. prn. dual (151), *your*; Mt. 9, 29.
- igqara** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.
- igqis** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.
- ija** (152); see is.
- ik**, pers. prn. 1st pers. nom. sing. (150), *I*, (1) *alone*; I. Cor. 7, 8. II Cor. 11, 23. Gal. 2, 20. Phil. 3, 4. (2) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 3, 11. 5, 22. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 1, 18. 19. (3) *jah ik, I also*; Mt. 10, 32. 33; *and I*; Lu. 2, 48; or *ik jah, I and*; Jo. 8, 16. *jaþþê ik jaþþê, whether I or*; I Cor. 15, 11. (4) w. sbs., chiefly prns. (for emphasis; Rom. 16, 22. Gal. 5, 2. (5) w. silba; as, *ik silba, I myself*; II Cor. 12, 13. *ik silba Paulus, I Paul myself*; II Cor. 10, 1; or *silba ik, I myself*; Rom. 7, 25. 9, 3.—gen. *meina*; Mt. 10, 37. 38. in *meina, for my sake*; Mt. 10, 39. Mk. 8, 35.—dat. *mis*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 17.—acc. *mik*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.—dual, nom. *wit, we two*; Jo. 17, 11.—dat. *ugkis, uggkis*; Mk. 10, 35. 37. acc. *ugkis, uggkis, ugk*; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 7, 20. Eph. 6, 22.—plural, nom. *weis, we*, (1) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 6, 12. Mk. 9, 28. (2) *jah weis, we also*; Jo. 11, 16. *weis jah, we and*; Mt. 9, 14. *weis allai, we all*; I. Cor. 12, 13; *allai weis, th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 10. *weissilbans, we ourselves*; II Thess. 1, 4. *weis þailibandans, we the living*; I Thess. 4, 15. 17. *weizup þan (=weis uh þan; 78, c.)*; I Cor. 4, 10.—gen. *unsara*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 14, 12.—dat. *uns*; Mt. 6, 11. 12. *unsis*; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 6, 3.—acc. *uns*; Mt. 6, 13. *unsis*; Mt. 8, 25. *unssilbans, ourselves*; II Thess. 3, 9; *unsis silbans, th. s.*; II Cor. 10, 12.
- ik-ei**, rel. prn. (158), (*I*) *who*; I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 10, 1. I Tim. 1, 13.



**im**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**im**, 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. of *wisan* (to be), q. v.

**imma**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**immuh**, i. e. *imma-uh*.

**in**, prep., (1) w. gen., *about, through, by, on account of, for the sake of*; Mt. 27, 18. 10, 39. *in þis*, *on this account, for this cause*; Eph. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d; or *inuh* (i. e. *in-uh*) *þis, th. s.*; Mk. 10, 7. Rom. 13, 6. *in þizei*, *because, for the reason that*; Lu. 7, 47. 19, 44. *in þizôzei waíhtais*, *for this cause*; Eph. 3, 1. *in hris*, *wherefore*; II Cor. 11, 11. (2) w. dat., (a) local, *in, into, within, among, on, at, towards, to, before*, (a) after vs. of rest (*wisan, bauan, sitan, ligan*, etc.); Mt. 5, 25. 6, 5. 8, 11; the v. being understood; Mt. 5, 15. Jo. 15, 2 (β) after vs. of motion within limited space; Mk. 3, 3. 11, 27. (γ) after *qiman*; Mt. 8, 14. (δ) after trans. vs.; Mt. 27, 5. 60. (ε) in other relations; Mt. 5, 19. 6, 2. 10. Mk. 1, 2. (b) temporal, *in, at, during, within, by, for*; Mt. 7, 22. 8, 13. 11, 22. (c) in other relations indicating a 'state' or 'condition', *in, of, with*; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 1, 23; 'manner', *in, with*; Mt. 6, 4. Mk. 3, 23; 'instrument' or 'means', *by means of, by, through*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 29. 34; 'purpose', *for, to*; Rom. 13, 4. Col. 3, 15; 'reason' or 'cause', *because of, for*; Mt. 6, 7. 11, 6. *in* 'adjurations, invocations' or 'entreaties', *in, by*; Rom. 9, 1.

Eph. 4, 17. I Thess. 5, 27; lastly, *in, after, with regard to*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 1. II Cor. 2, 9. 9, 8. (3) w. acc., (a) of 'place', after vs. of motion, *in into, to, toward, down to, up to*; Mt. 5, 25. 29. 6, 6. 7, 19. 9, 1. 6. (b) of time, *in, for*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 11, 20. 13, 24. (c) in other relations, expressing 'disposition, feeling', or 'action towards a pers.', *toward, against, to, unto*; Lu. 15, 18. Rom. 10, 12; 'purpose, aim, result'; Mt. 5, 22. 9, 38; 'price'; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.—Occurs very often in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.

**ina**, prn.; see *is*.

**in-agjan**, w. v. (188), v. acc., *to threaten*; Mt. 9, 30.

**in-ahei**, f. (113), *soberness, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 9. II Tim. 1, 7.

**in-ahs**, adj. (94), *wise, sober*; Rom. 12, 16.

**in-aljanôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to vie with enviously, make angry*; I Cor. 10, 22. 13, 5 (gloss).

**in-brannjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; Jo. 15, 6.

**in-drôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, be troubled*; Jo. 13, 21. 14, 1. 27.

**in-feinan**, w. v. (193), *to be moved with compassion, to pity*; Mk. 1, 41. Lu. 1, 78. 15, 20. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 7, 13. *in* w. gen.; Mt. 9, 36.—*infeinan-dei armahairtei*, *tender mercy*; Lu. 1, 78.

**in-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to metamorphose, change into the likeness of*; II Cor. 3, 18.

**in-gardja**, w. adj. used as sb., m. (132, n. 1), *one of the same household*; Eph. 2, 19. I Tim. 5, 8.

**in-gardjô**, w. adj. used as sb., f. (132, n. 1), *being in the house*; I Cor. 16, 19. Col. 4, 15.

**in-gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to wrath*; I Cor. 13, 5.

**inilô**, f. (112), *excuse*; Jo. 15, 22. Phil. 1, 18. *occasion, pretense*; II Cor. 11, 12.

**in-kilpô**, adj. f. (132, n. 2), *pregnant*, used as sb.; Lu. 1, 24. 36. 2, 5.

**in-kunja**, w. adj. (132, n. 1), used as sb., m., *one of the same country* (prop., *of the same kin or tribe*), *countryman*; I Thess. 2, 14.

**in-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten*; Eph. 1, 18.

**in-maideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exchange*; Mk. 8, 37. *'change*; Skeir. V, c.

**in-maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to change, exchange, transfigure*; I Cor. 15, 51. 52. Gal. 4, 20. Rom. 12, 2. Skeir. III, b. VI, b. refl.; Mk. 9, 2. w. du w. dat; Phil. 3, 21.

**inn**, adv. (213, n. 2), *in, into*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 5, 40. 6, 22. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 28. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 16. — Occurs often in composition with verbs.

**inna**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, into*; I Cor. 5, 12. II Cor. 3, 3. 6. 16. Col. 1, 29.

**inna-kunds**, adj. (124), *of the same household*; Mt. 10, 25. 36.

**innana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*;

II Cor. 7, 5. w. gen.; *within, inside, into*; Mk. 15, 16.

**inn-at-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 5, 18. 19.

**inn-at-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to enter, enter into, go or come into*; Mk. 4, 19. 5, 39. Lu. 14, 23. I Cor. 14, 24. w. fram w. dat.; Lu. 7, 45. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 5. 23. 27, 53.

**inn-at-gâhts**, f. (103), *a going or coming in, entrance*; Lu. 1, 29 (for innagâht-in MS).

**inn-at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 2, 27.

**innaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*; Mk. 7, 21. 23. *inwardly*; Mt. 7, 15.

**inn-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 8, 16. 19, 30. w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 18. 7, 15. 18. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 10, 2. 9. uf w. acc.; Mt. 8, 8. inng. framis, *to go on*; Mk. 1, 19.

**inn-ga-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 19, 1. Rom. 11, 25. w. in w. acc.; Mt. 7, 21. Lu. 6, 4. 18, 24. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. w. þadei; Mk. 14, 14.

**in-niujipa**, f. (97), *the feast of the dedication* (lit. *renewal*); Jo. 10, 22.

**inn-uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip in, creep in*; Gal. 2, 4.

**innuma**, superl. adj. (139), *inner, innermost, inward*; Rom. 7, 22. Eph. 3, 16. II Cor. 4, 16.

**inn-waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast in, put in*; þata innwaírpanô, *that (which was) put in*; Jo. 12, 6.



**inn-raúhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be angry, groan*; w. (loc.) dat.; Jo. 11, 33. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 38.

**in-reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mt. 27, 51.

**ins**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**in-sahts**, f. (103), *declaration, explanation, account, argument*; Lu. 1, 1. I Cor. subser. Skeir. V, b. c. VI, a. b.

**in-saian** (-saijan; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), w. acc. and in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 15.

**in-sailvan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 9, 8. *to look*; Mk. 16, 4. (2) w. du w. dat., *to behold, look upon*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 21. 27. 14, 67. *to regard*; Lu. 1, 48. *to look up to*; Lu. 9, 16; or inf.; Lu. 1, 25; or iup; Lu. 19, 5 (*to look up*).

**in-sailjan**, w. v. (188); insaili-dêdun þata badi jah fra-laílôtun, *they let down the bed with cords* (lit. *they tied the bed to cords and let (it) down*); Mk. 2, 4.

**in-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to suggest, put in mind of, point out*, (1) w. acc.; Skeir. IV, c. d. V, a. *to contend*; Skeir. VIII, c.

**in-sandjan**, w. v. (188), *to send into, send off, send forth, send*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 11, 2. Mk. 4, 29. 6, 7. 17 (object implied). *to send back*; Philem. 11. (2) w. two accs.; Mk. 12, 3. 4. Lu. 1, 53. (3) w. acc. and afar w. dat.; Lu. 19, 14; or du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 19; or faúra w. dat.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2; or fram

w. dat.; Jo. 15, 26. Skeir. VI, c; or in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 12. Lu. 1, 26; or (once) in w. dat. (midumai); Lu. 10, 3; or gen. of aim (haiþjôs seinaižôs); Lu. 15, 15; or hidrê; Mk. 11, 3. (4) w. acc. and an inf. of purpose; Mk. 3, 14. Lu. 1, 19; or du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 18; or ei w. opt.; Mk. 5, 12. 12, 2. 13; or du þê ei; Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. ins. bi w. dat., *to send in behalf of*; Mt. 11, 2.

**in-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to be instant or urgent*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A).

**in-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, strengthen*; Eph. 3, 16 (in A). Phil. 4, 13. I Tim. 1, 12. w. sik, *to show one's self strong, be strong*; Eph. 6, 10 (in A). II Tim. 2, 1.

**in-tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, burn up*; Lu. 3, 17.

**in-trusgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to ingraft*; Rom. 11, 19. 23. w. in w. acc.; Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**in-tundnan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; I Cor. 7, 9.

**inuh** (inu), prep. w. acc. (217), *without*; Mt. 5, 32. 10, 29. Mk. 4, 34. Jo. 15, 5. Rom. 7, 8. 9.

**in-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, move*; Mk. 15, 11. inw. sik silban, *to trouble one's self, be troubled*; Jo. 11, 33.

**in-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn, change, pervert*; Gal. 1, 7.

**in-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to worship*; Jo. 12, 20. w. acc.; Mt. 8, 2. 9, 18. Mk. 5,



6. 15, 19. Lu. 4, 7. 8. I Cor. 14, 25. *to salute*; Mk. 9, 15.
- in-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to deny*; Mt. 26, 75 (in A). Mk. 8, 34. 14, 72. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 5. Tit. 1, 16. *to reject*; Mk. 7, 9.
- in-windipa**, f. (97), *injustice, unrighteousness*; Lu. 16, 8. 9. 18, 6. Jo. 7, 18. Rom. 9, 14. I Cor. 13, 6.
- in-winds**, adj. (124), *turned aside; hence distorted from the right; perverse*; Lu. 9, 41. *unjust, unrighteous*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 16, 11. 18, 11. I Cor. 6, 1.
- in-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be near at hand*; Mk. 16, 1.
- in-witôps**, adj. (124), *being under the law*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- Iôanan**, pr. n., *Johanan*; Neh. 6, 18.
- Iôdas** (11, n. 1), *Judas*; gen. Iôdins; Lu. 3, 26.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n. f. *Joanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n., m., *Joanna*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27. 30.
- Iôhannês** (61, n. 1), pr. n., *John*; Mt. 11, 2. Skeir. I, a. III, a. b. c; or Iôhannis; Mk. 6, 14. gen. -is; Mt. 11, 12; or -ês; Mt. 9, 14. Skeir. III, b. VI, b; dat. -ê; Mt. 11, 4. Skeir. IV, d. VI, a; or -ên; Mk. 1, 29; or -au; Lu. 9, 9; acc. -ên; Mt. 11, 7; or -ein (in CA); Lu. 3, 15; or -ê; Mt. 11, 13. Mk. 1, 19.
- Iôra**, pr. n., *Jorah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 18.
- Iôreim**, pr. n., *Jorim*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.
- Iosêf**, pr. n., *Joseph*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 27. 2, 4. 33. 43. gen. -is; Lu. 3, 23. 24. 26. dat. -a; Mk. 15, 45; or Iôsêba; Skeir. II, a. acc. Iôsêf; Lu. 2, 16.
- Iôsês**, pr. n., *Joses*; gen. Iôsêzis; Mk. 15, 40. 47. Lu. 3, 29; also Mt. 27, 56 (for Iôsêz in CA).
- is**, pers. prn. 3d pers. sing., m., (152), nom., *he*; Mk. 2, 25. 3, 13; auk is, *for he*; I Cor. 15, 25; bipê is, *as he*; Mt. 9, 10. bipê pan is, *and when he*; Lu. 19, 37; ip is, *but he*; Mt. 8, 24; jah is, *and he, he also*; Jo. 7, 29. jah is silba, *and he (himself)*; Lu. 5, 1. mip-panei is, *while he*; Mt. 9, 18. panuh is, *but he*; Lu. 8, 54. paruh is, *and he, but he*; Lu. 4, 43. — gen. is; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 35. — dat. imma; Mt. 5, 25. 39; immuh (i. e. imma -uh); Rom. 11, 36. Eph. 3, 21. — acc. ina; Mt. 6, 8. 7, 24. — pl. nom. eis; Lu. 6, 11. 9, 36; ake eis, *but they*; II Cor. 10, 12; aþ-panei eis, *they indeed, now they*; I Cor. 9, 25; ip eis, *but they, and they, now they*; Mt. 8, 32; jah eis, *and they, they also*; Jo. 17, 19; ibai auftô jah eis, *lest they also*; Lu. 14, 12; panuh bipê eis, *as they, now when they*; Mt. 9, 32. — gen. izê; Mt. 6, 15; izei (in CA); Jo. 7, 50. — dat. im; Mt. 6, 1. — acc. ins; Mt. 6, 26. — f. sing. nom., si; Lu. 7, 12; ip si, *and she, but she*; Mk. 6, 24; jah si silbô, *and she (herself)*; Lu. 7, 12. — gen. izôs; Mt. 5, 28. — dat. izai; Mt. 5, 28. — acc. ija;

- Mt. 8, 15.—pl. gen. iz ô; Jo. 11, 19.—dat. im; Mk. 16, 6.—acc. ij ôs; Mk. 16, 8.—neut. sing. nom., ita; Mk. 4, 37.—gen. is; Mt. 7, 27.—dat. imma; Lu. 1, 66.—acc. ita; Mt. 5, 29.—pl. nom. ija; jah ija, *and they*; dat. im; Mk. 10, 13.
- is**, ist, v. (204).
- Isak**, pr. n., *Isaac*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 34. 20, 37. Rom. 9, 10. Gal. 4, 28; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 9, 7.
- Iskariôtês**, pr. n., *Iscaiot*; Jo. 12, 4; or Iskarijôtês; Jo. 14, 22; or Iskariôteis; Mk. 14, 10; dat. Skariôttau; Jo. 13, 26; acc. Iskariôtên; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16; or Iskariôtu, Jo. 6, 71.
- Israêl**, pr. n., *Israel*; Rom. 9, 6. 31; allai Israêl, *all Israel*; Rom. 11, 20; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 23; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 10; acc. Israêl; Rom. 9, 27. I Cor. 10, 18; voc. Israêl; Mk. 12, 29.
- Israêleitês**, pr. n., (120, n. 2) *Israélite*; Rom. 11, 1. pl. Israêleitai; Rom. 9, 4; or -eis; II Cor. 11, 22.
- ita**, pron.; see is.
- itan**, str. v. (176, n. 3), *to eat*; Lu. 17, 27. 28. w. gen.; Lu. 15, 16. 16, 21.
- Ituraia**, pr. n., *Iturea*; gen. -as; Lu. 3, 1.
- ip**, conj. (218), (1) serving to continue the narrative, with a more or less adversative force; so always at the beginning of the sentence (for the Gr. *ὅτι*, generally in opposition to *μήν*), *but*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 33; (*zai*) *and*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 2, 9; (*obv*) *now*, *then*; Jo. 6, 15; (*gap*) *for*; Mk. 7, 3; (*γέ*) *yet*; Lu. 18, 5.—ip pan, *but then, but*; Mt. 27, 46. ip . . . pan; Lu. 7, 50. ip . . . nu, *then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 19. ip . . . -uh, *but*; Mk. 10, 38. ip jabai, *if*; Rom. 12, 20. ip nu, *now*; Jo. 9, 25. ip swêpauh, *nevertheless*; Lu. 18, 8. ip nuswê, *therefore*; Gal. 4, 16. (2) in hypothetical clauses implying non-fulfillment, the verb of the protasis standing in the pret. opt., that of the apodosis in the pret. opt.; Jo. 8, 39. 15, 24. Skeir. V, b. with pau; Lu. 7, 39; aip pau; Jo. 14, 7. 18, 36.
- Iûdaia**, pr. n., *Judea*; gen. -as; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 1, 5; dat. -a; Mk. 3, 7; acc. -an; Lu. 2, 4; or -a; Lu. 7, 17. II Cor. 1, 16.
- Iûdaialand**, pr. n., *the country of Judaea*; Mk. 1, 5.
- Iûdaius** (Jûdaius), pr. n., *a Jew*; Jo. 18, 35. gen. -aus; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 7, 3; gen. -ê; Mt. 27, 11; dat. -um; Jo. 10, 19. acc. -uns; Jo. 9, 22.
- iûdaiwiskô**, adv., *in a Jewish manner*; Gal. 2, 14.
- iûdaiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to live like a Jew*; Gal. 2, 14.
- iûdaiwisks**, adj. (124), *Jewish*; Tit. 1, 14. Skeir. III, b.
- Iûdas**, pr. n., *Judas*; Mt. 27, 3; or Jûdas; Jo. 12, 4; gen. Iûdins; Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 1, 39. 3, 30. 33; dat. -in; Jo. 13, 26; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16. Jo. 6, 71.
- iumjô**, f. (112), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 1.

**iup**, adv. (213, n. 2), *upwards, up*; Lu. 19, 5. Jo. 11, 41. Rom. 10, 7.

**iupa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *above, on high*; Gal. 4, 26. Phil. 3, 14. Col. 3, 1. 2. Skeir. II, a.

**iupana**, adv. (213, n. 2), (*from above*), *again*; Gal. 4, 9.

**iupaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2). *from above*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38. Jo. 8, 23. 19, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. IV, c.

**ius**, adj. (only once, in compar. iusiza; 136), *good*; ni und waſhtiusiza wisan, *to be not a whit better, to differ nothing from*; Gal. 4, 1.

**Iusê**, pr. n. in dat., *Joses*; Mk. 6, 3.

**iusila**, f. (97), *easement, rest*; II Cor. 8, 13. II Thess. 1, 7.

**izai**, izê, izô, izôs, prn.; s. is.

**iz-ei**, (izê), rel. prn. (157, n. 3), *he who, he that*; Jo. 8, 40. Eph. 4, 15.—f. sei (i. e. siei); Lu. 1, 26. 36. 2, 4.—nom. pl. m. izei (for eizei); Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 9, 1.—sa izei, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 32. Skeir. I, a. salvazuh izei, *whoever, whosoever*; Jo. 16, 2. 19, 12.

**izwar**, poss. prn. (151), m.; izwara f., izwar n. (124, ns. 1 and 4), *your*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 16. 20. 47. (2) without a sb.; Lu. 6, 20. 16, 12.

**izwara**, izwis, prn.; s. þu.

**izwizei**, rel. prn.; s. þu-ei.

## J.

**Ja**, adv. (216), *yes*; Mt. 5, 37. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. 20.

**jabai**, conj. (218), *if, whether,*

*even if, although*, (1) w. pres. indie.; Mt. 5, 46. 47; untê jabai... aîþþau, *for either... or*; Mt. 6, 24. (2) w. pret. indie.; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 26. (3) w. pres. opt.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. (4) w. pret. opt.; Mt. 11, 14. 23. (5) iþ jabai, ni, (*but*) *if not*; Lu. 10, 6; aþþan jabai, *if at least, if*; Gal. 3, 4; jabai swêþauh, *if only, even though*; II Cor. 5, 3; jabai... aîþþau, *either... or*; Mt. 6, 24.

**Jaeirus**; see Iaeirus.

**jah**, conj. (217), *and*; Mt. 5, 18. 19. *also*; Mt. 5, 39. Skeir. I, b. *and, but*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 35. *for*; II Tim. 3, 2.—jah... jah, *both... and*; Mt. 10, 28.—The h of jah is often assimilated to the initial consonant of a follg. word: jag, jan, jas, jap, jab, jad, jal, jar, jam.

**jai**, adv. (216), *yea, yes, verily*; Mt. 9, 28. 11, 9. Mk. 7, 28. interj. expressing 'astonishment' or 'desire'; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 9, 18. 20.

**jainar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mt. 5, 23. 24.

**jaind**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Jo. 11, 8.

**jaindrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Lu. 17, 37

**jaind-wairps**, adv., *thither*; Jo. 18, 3.

**jains**, dem. prn. (156), *that*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 9, 34. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 22. 25. Mk. 4, 11.—jainis stadis, *to the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.

**jainþrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *thence*;



- Mt. 5, 26. 9, 9. 27. 11, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 6, 1.
- Jafrupula**, pr. n.; s. Iaíraúpaúlein.
- Janna**, pr. n., Janna; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 24.
- Jannês** (in A, B has Jannis), pr. n., Jannes; II Tim. 3, 8.
- jaþþê**, conj. (218), *and if, if*; I Cor. 14, 27. jaþþê... jaþþê, *either... or, whether... or*; I Cor. 12, 13. j... j... j., *whether... or... or*; I. Cor. 10, 31. j... j... j... j., *whether... or... or... or*; Col. 1, 16.
- jau**, adv. interrog. particle (216), (1) in indir. questions, *whether, if*; (the verb occurring always in the opt.) Lu. 6, 7. I Tim. 5, 10. (2) in dir. questions, *then, indeed*; Jo. 7, 48. Rom. 7, 25. Skeir. VIII, c.
- jêr**, n. (94), *year*; Mk. 5, 25. 42. Lu. 2, 41. 4, 19. Neh. 5, 14. Skeir. VII, d. *time, season*; Lu. 20, 9. II Tim. 3, 1.
- jiuka**, f. (97), *strife, anger*; II Cor. 12, 20. Gal. 5, 20.
- jiukan**, w. v. (193), *to contend, fight*; I Cor. 9, 26. *to conquer*; Rom. 8, 37.
- jiuleis**, m. (92), *a term explaining the Gothic Naúbaímbaír*; Cal.
- jôta**, m. (108), *iota, jot*; Mt. 5, 18.
- ju**, adv. (214, n. 1), *now, already*; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 9, 13. Lu. 2, 15. juhahan, *to have already, to have received*; Lu. 6, 24. ju ni, *not now, no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. 20. ni...ju panamais, *now no more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. ju ni panamais, *th. s.*; I Tim. 5, 23. ju panaseips ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21.
- jugga-lauþs**, m. (101), *a young man*; Mk. 14, 51. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 14.
- juggs**, adj. (124), *new, fresh*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 38. 39. *young*; Lu. 2, 24. I Tim. 5, 1. 2. 11. 14. *suitable to the first part of life, youthful*; II Tim. 2, 22.—compar., sa jûhi-za (15; 66, n. 1; 135, n. 1), *the younger*; Lu. 15, 12. 13.
- juk**, n. (94), *yoke, pair*; Lu. 14, 19.
- jukuzi**, f. (98), *yoke*; Gal. 5, 1. I Tim. 6, 1.
- jûnda**, f. (97), *youth*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 18, 21. I Tim. 4, 12.
- jus**, prn.; see þu.
- Justus**, pr. n., *Justus*; Col. 4, 11.
- ju-þan**, adv., *already*; Mk. 4, 37. 11, 11. 13, 28. 15, 42. Lu. 7, 6. juþan ni, *no longer, no more*; Mk. 1, 45. 2, 2.
- juz-ei**; see þu-ei.

## K.

- Kaballarja**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc.
- Kaeinan**, pr. n., *Cainan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 37.
- Kafarnaum**, indecl. pr. n.; dat.; Mk. 9, 33. Lu. 4, 23. Jo. 6, 24. 59; acc.; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 1, 21. voc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.
- Kaidmeiël**, pr. n., *Kadmiel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 40.
- Kaidrôn**, pr. n., *Cedron*; Jo. 18, 1.
- kaisar**, for. w., m. (91, n. 4; 119), *Cesar*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 16. 17; dat. -a; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 2, 1. 20. 22.

**kaisara-gild**, n. (94), *tribute due to Cesar, tribute*; Mk. 12, 14.

**Kaisaria**, pr. n., *Cesarea*; Mk. 8, 27.

**Kajafa**, pr. n., *Cajaphas*; Jo. 18, 14; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13. 24. 28.

**kalbô**, f. (112), *a young cow, heifer, calf*; Skeir. III, c.

**kalds**, adj. (124), *cold*; Mt. 10, 42. Jo. 18, 18.

**kalkinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 7, 21. Gal. 5, 19. I Thess. 4, 3.

**kalkjô** (or **kalki**; only dat. pl., **kalkjôm**, occurs), f. (112 or 98), *harlot, whore*; Lu. 15, 30.

**Kananaitês**, pr. n., *Canaanite*; Mk. 3, 18.

**kannjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to make known*; Jo. 17, 26. I Cor. 15, 1. II Cor. 8, 1. Eph. 1, 9. Skeir. IV, b.

**kapillôn**, w. v. (190), *to shave, shear*; I Cor. 11, 6.

**kara**, f. (97), *care*; k. wisan, *to concern*; as, **kar** ist w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th., *it concerns*; Jo. 10, 13; **ni pëei ina pizê parbanê kara wësi**, *not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6; without **ist**; Mk. 4, 38. 12, 14; **hvak. unsis**, *what is that to us?*; Mt. 27, 4; **hva mik** (**kara** being probably understood)? *what have I to do? what does it concern me?* I Cor. 5, 12.

**Kareiapireim**, pr. n., *Kirjatharim*; Ezra 2, 25 (-aareim in MS).

**karkara**, f. (97; 119), *prison*; Mt.

5, 25. 11, 2. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 17.

**karôn**, w. v. (190), *to care for, be concerned about*; I Cor. 7, 21.

**Karpus**, pr. n., *Carpus*; dat. -au; II Tim. 4, 13.

**kas**, n. (gen. **kasis**; 94), *vessel, pitcher, pot, measure*; Mk. 11, 16. 14, 13. Lu. 8, 16. 16, 6. Rom. 9, 21. in the pl. also *things, goods*; Mk. 3, 37. Lu. 17, 31.

**kasja**, m. (108), *potter*; Mt. 27, 7. 10. Rom. 9, 21.

**katils**, m. (91), *kettle, vessel*; Mk. 7, 4.

**Kaúlaússaius**, pr. n. (a doubtful form; B has **kaússaim**, A the mutilated . . u. aús . . .); Col. subscr.

**kaupatjan**, w. v. (187, n. 1), *to strike with the palm of the hand, to cuff, buffet*; Mk. 14, 65; pret. **kaupasta**; Mt. 26, 67. II Cor. 12, 7; pret. partic. **kaupatips**; I Cor. 4, 11.

**kaupôn**, w. v., *to traffic, trade*; Lu. 19, 13.

**Kaúrazein**, pr. n., *Chorazin*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.

**kaúrban**, for. w., *a gift*; Mk. 7, 11.

**kaúrbanaun**, for. w. in acc., *treas-ury*; Mt. 27, 6.

**kaúrei**, f. (113), *weight, burden*; II Cor. 4, 17.

**Kaúrinhpius**, pr. n., *a Corinthian*; pl. dat. -um; I Cor. superscr. and subscr. II Cor. subscr. (in A); or -paium; II Cor. superscr. and subscr. (in B); voc. -pius; II Cor. 6, 11.

**Kaúrinhô**, pr. n., *Corinth*; dat. -ôû; Rom. subscr. II Cor. 1, 1. 23.

- kaúriþa**, f. (97), *weight, burden*; Gal. 6, 2.
- kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press, charge, trouble, burden*; Lu. 9, 32. II Cor. 1, 8. 5, 4. 11, 8. 12, 13. 14. 16.
- kaurn**, n. (94), *corn, grain*; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 3, 17. 16, 7.
- kaurnô**, n. (110), *corn, a grain*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 12, 24.
- kaurus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *weighty, heavy, burdensome*; II Cor. 10, 10.
- kausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. gen., *to taste*; Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 14, 24. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 27. Jo. 8, 52; *to prove, test*; Lu. 14, 19. II Cor. 13, 5. (3) abs., *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.
- kawtsjô**, for. w., f. (112), Lt. 'cautio', *security*; Neap. Doc.
- Kêfas**, pr. n., *Cephas*; I Cor. 9, 5; gen. -ins; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -in; I Cor. 15, 5.
- keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to germinate, spring up, grow*; Mk. 4, 27.
- kêlikn**, n. (94), *tower*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 14, 28. *an upper room*; Mk. 14, 15.
- Kileikia**, pr. n., *Cilicia*; gen. -ais; Gal. 1, 21.
- kilpei**, f. (113), *womb*; Lu. 1, 31.
- kindins**, m. (91), *governor*; Mt. 27, 2. 11. 14. 15. Lu. 20, 20. k. wisan, *to be governor, to govern*; Lu. 2, 2.
- kinnus**, f. (105), *cheek*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.
- kintus**, m. (105), *farthing*; Mt. 5, 26.
- kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to prove, test, choose*; II Cor. 8, 8. Gal. 6, 4.
- Klêmaíntus**, pr. n., *Clement*; dat. -au; Phil. 4, 3 (in B, A has Klaimaíntau).
- klismjan**, w. v. (188), *to tinkle, clink*; I Cor. 13, 1.
- klismô**, f. (112), *cymbal*; I Cor. 13, 1.
- kniu**, n. (93), *knee*; Mk. 1, 40. 15, 19. Lu. 5, 8. Rom. 14, 11.
- knôþs** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *race, stock*; Phil. 3, 5.
- knussjan**, w. v. (188), *to kneel*; Mk. 10, 17; kniwam knussjan, *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 40.
- Kôsam**, pr. n., *Cosam*; Lu. 3, 28.
- Kostila** (Kustila); Neap. Doc.
- Krêks** (8), pr. n. (119), *a Greek*; Gal. 2, 3. 3, 28. Col. 3, 11; gen. -is; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -ôs; I Cor. 1, 22.
- Krêskus**, pr. n., *Crescens* (A has Xrêskus, B Krispus); II Tim. 4, 10.
- Krêta** (6), pr. n., *Crete*; dat. -ai; Tit. 1, 5.
- Krêtês** (6, n. 1; 17, n. 1), pr. n. in pl., *the Cretians*; Tit. 1, 12.
- Krispus**, pr. n., *Crispus*; II Tim. 4, 10 (in B, Xrêskus); acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.
- kriustan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to gnash*; kr. tunþuns, *to gnash with the teeth*; Mk. 9, 18.
- krusts**, m. (101, n. 1), *gnashing*; Mt. 8, 12.
- kubitus**, m. (105), *a reclining (at table)*; anakumbjan kubituns (cognate acc.), *to recline in a company*; Lu. 9, 14.
- kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to*



*kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. 45. Lu. 7, 38. 45. 15, 20.

**kûmei**, for. w., *arise!* Mk. 5, 41.

**kuna-wida**, f. (97), *bond*; Eph. 6, 20.

**kuni**, n. (93), *kin, race, tribe, stock, generation*; Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 8, 12. 9, 19. 29. Lu. 1, 8. 48. 61.

**kunnan**, pret. -pres. v. (199), *to know*, (1) *alone*; Mt. 27, 65. I Cor. 13, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 7, 23. 26, 72. Mk. 1, 34; w. two accs.; Mk. 6, 20. Jo. 17, 3. (3) w. bi w. dat.; Lu. 1, 18. II Cor. 5, 16. (4) w. an indir. question; Mk. 1, 24. 14, 68. (5) w. a clause w. ei; Jo. 15, 18. II Tim. 3, 1; or þatei; Mk. 13, 28. II Cor. 13, 5. Skeir. I, b.

**kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Lu. 1, 77. Rom. 10, 2. I Cor. 8, 10. 13, 2. 8. Skeir. I, d. IV, b. VI, b.

**kunþs**, adj. (prop. pret. partic.), *known*, (1) w. dat.; Jo. 18, 15. 16. Phil. 4, 5. k. wisan, *to be made known*; Eph. 3, 5; w. at w. dat.; Phil. 4, 6; kunþa, sb. m., *acquaintance*; Lu. 2, 44.

**Kûsa**, pr. n., *Chuzai*; gen. -ins; Lu. 8, 3.

**Kûstanteinus**, pr. n., *Constantine*; gen. -aus (-us in MS; 105, n. 2); Cal.

**kustus**, m. (105), *proof, trial, test*; II Cor. 2, 9. 8, 2. 13, 3.

**Kyrênaius**, pr. n., *Cyrenius*, (*Quirinus*); dat. -au; Lu. 2, 2.

**Kyrênaius**, pr. n., *a Cyrenian*; acc. -u; Mk. 15, 21.

## Q.

**Qainôn**, w. v. (190), *to weep, mourn, lament*; Mt. 9, 15. 11, 17. Mk. 16, 10; w. acc., *to bewail*; II Cor. 12, 21.

**qaírrei**, f. (113), *meekness, gentleness*; II Cor. 10, 1. Gal. 5, 23. 6, 1. Eph. 4, 2. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 25.

**qaírrus**, adj. (131), *meek, gentle*; I Tim. 3, 3. II Tim. 2, 24.

**Qartus** (59), *Quartus*; Rom. 16, 23.

**qêns** (qeins; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *woman, wife*; Mt. 5, 31. 32. 27, 19. Mk. 6, 17. 18. Lu. 1, 5. 13. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 10.

**qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to come, arrive*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 25. w. aî w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22; ana w. dat.; Lu. 19, 5; or acc.; Mk. 8, 10. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 3, 3. w. at w. dat.; Mt. 7, 15. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 6, 37; du þamma, *for this cause*; Jo. 18, 37; dupê, *therefore*; Mk. 1, 38; dupþê (i. e. du-uh-þê), *th. s.*; Jo. 12, 27. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11. w. hindar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 28. w. in w. gen; Jo. 12, 9; or dat; Mt. 5, 20; in garda qumans, *being in the house*; Mk. 9, 33; oracc., Jo. 6, 14. w. miþ w. dat.; Mk. 14, 62. w. nêhva w. dat.; Mk. 2, 4. w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 42. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 7, 1. w. advs.: faírraþrô; Mk. 8, 4; hêr; Mt. 8, 29; hvaþrô; Jo. 8, 14; iupaþrô; Skeir. IV, b. c; þaruh; Skeir. III, a. w. ei; Jo. 10, 10; dupê ei; Mk. 4, 21. w. an iuf. of pur-

pose; Mt. 5, 17. Skeir. I, a. w. acc. of space; as, dagis wig q., *to go a day's journey*; Lu. 2, 44.

**qina-kunds**, adj. (124), *female*; Gal. 3, 28.

**qinein**, n., *a silly woman*; II Tim. 3, 6.

**qineins**, adj. (124), *female*; Mk. 10, 6.

**qinô**, f. (112), *woman*; Mt. 5, 28. 11, 11. Mk. 7, 25. 15, 40. Lu. 1, 28. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 6.

**qisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *destruction*; I Cor. 5, 5.

**qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy*; Lu. 9, 56.

**qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to say, speak, tell, name, call*, (1) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 18. Skeir. IV, a. VII, b; or du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 7; so before names of inanimate beings; Mk. 4, 39. (2) the th. said is expressed by the acc.; Mk. 1, 42; or a clause w. þatei; Mt. 5, 20; or þei; Jo. 13, 38; or ei w. indic.; Jo. 9, 17; or opt.; Mk. 3, 9; or eini w. indic.; Mt. 10, 23; or acc. w. inf.; Mk. 8, 27; or an opt. clause denoting command or exhortation; Lu. 9, 54; or an inf. clause w. ni; Mt. 5, 34. 39. (3) the pers. or th. spoken of is indicated by the acc.; Mk. 14, 71; or bi w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. (4) w. two accs., *to call*; Mk. 10, 18. — q. sikraſhtana, *to justify one's self*; Gal. 5, 4. (5) w. instr.; Mt. 8, 8. (6) w. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 3; or þaírh w. acc.; Mt. 27, 9. (7) waila q. w. dat.,

*to speak well of, praise*; Lu. 6, 26. ubil q. w. dat., *to speak evil of, curse*; Mk. 7, 10.

**qipu-hafts**, adj., *pregnant*; qipu-haftô, used as f. sb., *a woman being with child*; Mk. 13, 17. I Thess. 5, 3.

**qipus**, m. (105), *womb*; Lu. 1, 41. 42. 2, 23; *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.

**qius**, adj. (124, n. 3), *quick, living, alive*; Mk. 12, 27. Lu. 20, 38. Rom. 12, 1. 14, 9. Col. 2, 20. II Tim. 4, 1.

**grammipa**, f. (97), *moisture*; Lu. 8, 6.

**qums**, m. (101, n. 1), *a coming, appearing, arrival, presence*; I Cor. 15, 23. 16, 17. II Cor. 7, 6. 7. 10, 10. Phil. 1, 26.

## L.

**Lagga-môdei**, f. (113), *longsuffering*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 6, 6.

**laggei**, f. (113), *length*; Eph. 3, 18.

**laggs**, adj. (124), *long* (of time); Mk. 2, 19. 9, 21. Lu. 8, 27. 18, 4. Rom. 7, 1. 11, 13.

**lagjan**, w. v. (187), *to lay, lay down, put, place*; w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 21. 22; kniwal., *to bow one's knees*; Mk. 15, 19; and ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 56; or ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 16. gawaírpil ana aírþa, *to send peace on earth*; Mt. 10, 34; or faúr w. acc.; as, l. saiwala seina faúr, *to give one's life for*; Jo. 10, 11; or fram w. dat.; as, framsilbin, *by himself*; I Cor. 16, 2; or in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 6. or ana; Mk. 5, 23;

- lv ar; Jo. 11, 34. or a dat. of pers.; Mk. 7, 32.
- laílôun**; see lauan.
- laiba**, f. (97), *that which is left, remnant*; Mk. 8, 8. Rom. 9, 27.
- laígaíôn**, for. w., *legion*; Mk. 5, 9. 15.
- laikan**, red. v. (179), *to leap for joy*; Lu. 1, 41. 44. 6, 23.
- laiks**, m. (101), *dance, dancing*; Lu. 15, 25.
- laíktjô**, (57), for. w., *lection, lesson, reading*; occurs always in the margin (in B) opposite the passage to be read in church; comp. I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 3, 4.
- lais**; see leisan.
- laisareis**, m. (92), *teacher, master*; Mt. 8, 19. 9, 11. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 4, 38. Lu. 2, 46. Skeir. I, d. II, b.
- laiseigs**, adj. (124), *apt to teach*; I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 2, 24.
- laiseins**, f. (103, n. 1); Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 7, 7. 11, 18. Jo. 7, 16. I Cor. 14, 26.
- laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 1. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 5, 19; or th.; Mk. 7, 7; or pers. and th.; Mk. 4, 2. (3) w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Skeir. V, d; so laisjansik, *to learn*; I Tim. 5, 13. II Tim. 3, 7; for the inf. a clause w. patei; Mk. 8, 31. (4) anþarleikô or aljaleikôs l., *to teach otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3. 6, 3. — sa laisida waúrda, *he who is taught in the word*; Gal. 6, 6.
- laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow, follow after*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes implied); Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 9, 38. Rom. 9, 30. (2) w. afar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 1. 22; miþ w. dat.; Lu. 9, 49.
- laists**, m. (101), *foot-print, track, step, aim, end*; II Cor. 12, 18. Skeir. II, d. V, b.
- Laíwweis**, pr. n., *Levi*; Lu. 5, 29; gen. th. s.; Lu. 3, 24. 29; acc. -i; Mk. 2, 14. Lu. 5, 27.
- Laíwweiteis**, pr. n., *Levites*; Ezra 2, 40. Neh. 7, 1.
- Lamaík**, pr. n., *Lamech*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- lamb**, n. (94), *lamb, sheep*; Mt. 7, 15. 9, 36. Lu. 10, 3. 15. 4. 6. Jo. 10, 1.
- land**, n. (94), *land, ground, field, region, country*; Mk. 5, 1. 10. 6, 1. Lu. 2, 8. 14, 18. landis (25), partit. gen., *portion of land, far away*; Lu. 19, 12. þata bisunjanê land, *the country round about*; Lu. 4, 37.
- lasiws** (42, n. 1), adj. (124), *feeble, weak*; II Cor. 10, 10. superl. lasiwôsts; I Cor. 12, 22.
- latei**, f. (113), *sloth*; l. nimis, *it (is) not grievous to me*; Phil. 3, 1.
- latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make slothful, to delay*; Lu. 1, 21.
- lats**, adj. (124), *slothful, lazy*; Lu. 19, 22. Rom. 12, 11. Tit. 1, 12.
- laba-leikô**, adv., *very gladly*; II Cor. 12, 15.
- lapôn**, w. v. (190), *to invite, call*, w. acc.; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 5, 32. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 20. w. du w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6;



- in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 15; us w. dat.; Rom. 9, 24. pres. partic., lapônds, used as sb.; Rom. 9, 11.
- lapôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a calling; vocation, invitation*; Rom. 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 20. Eph. 1, 18. 4, 1.4. consolation; Lu. 2, 25. redemption; Lu. 2, 38.
- Laudeikia** (in A, *Laudeikaia* in B), pr. n., *Laodicea*; Col. 4, 13. 15.
- Laudēkaion**, pr. n. (Gr. infl.), *the Laodiceans*; Col. 4, 16.
- laudi**, f. (98), *form*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss).
- laufs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *leaf, the leaves, foliage*; Mk. 11, 13. 13, 28.
- laugnjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to deny*; Mt. 26, 70. 72 (afaiaik in CA). Mk. 14, 70. Lu. 8, 45.
- lauhatjan**, w. v. (188), *to lighten*; Lu. 17, 24.
- lahmuni** (-môni, 14, n. 3), f., *lightning*; Lu. 10, 18. 17, 24. II Thess. 1, 8.
- Lauidjai** (or *Lauidi*, Gr. form), pr. n. in dat.; II Tim. 1, 5.
- laun**, n. (94), *reward, thank, wages*; Mt. 6, 1. Lu. 6, 32. 33. 34. Rom. 6, 23.
- launa-wargs**, m., *an unthankful person*; II Tim. 3, 2.
- laus** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *empty*; Lu. 1, 53. 20, 10. 11. *vain*; I Cor. 15, 14. 58. l. waifrpan, *to be made vain*; II Cor. 9, 3. l. wisan w. gen., *to be without*; I Cor. 9, 21; or w. af w. dat., *to be separated from, to have lost*; Gal. 5, 4.
- lausa-waurdei**, f. (113), *empty talk*; I Tim. 1, 6.
- lausa-waurdi**, n. (95), *empty talk*; II Tim. 2, 16.
- lausa-waurds**, adj. (124), *speaking loose words, talking vainly*; Tit. 1, 10.
- laus-handus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *empty-handed*; Mk. 12, 3.
- lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, redeem, deliver*; Mt. 27, 43; and af w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13; us w. dat.; Rom. 7, 24. (2) w. acc. of th., *to exact*; Lu. 3, 13. *to make of none effect*; I Cor. 1, 17; and af w. dat., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 6, 30. the inf. w. a passive sense, *to be loosed*; I Cor. 7, 27. *salausjands, the deliverer*; Rom. 11, 26.
- laus-qiprei**, f. (113), *fasting*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- laus-qiprs**, adj. (124), *with empty stomach, fasting*; Mk. 8, 3.
- Lazarus**, pr. n., *Lazarus*; Lu. 16, 20; dat. -au; Jo. 12, 10; acc. -u; Jo. 11, 5; or *Lazzaru*; Lu. 16, 23; voc. -u; Jo. 11, 43.
- leihts**, adj. (124), *light*; II Cor. 4, 17 (hweiht in MS).
- leiht**, n. (94?), *lightness*; II Cor. 1, 17.
- leilran**, str. v. (172), *to lend*; Lu. 6, 34. 35. l. sis, *to borrow*; Mt. 5, 42.
- leik**, n. (94), *body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 6, 22. 23. 25. *leikis siuns, bodily shape*; Lu. 3, 22. *a dead body, corpse*; Mt. 27, 52. 58. 59. *flesh*; Mk. 10, 8. 13, 20. *frauja bi leika, a master according to the flesh*; Col. 3, 22.
- leikains**, f. (103, n. 2), *liking, good*

*pleasure, purpose*; Eph. 1, 5. 9 (gloss). II Thess. 1, 11. II Tim. 1, 9.

**leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please*; Jo. 8, 29. I Cor. 10, 33.

**leikeins**, adj., *bodily, fleshly*; Rom. 7, 14. II Cor. 1, 12. 3, 3. 10, 4. I Tim. 4, 8. Skeir. II, b.

**leikeis**; see *lêkeis*.

**lein**, n. (94), *linen*; Mk. 14, 51. 52. 15, 46.

**leisan** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), *to learn, experience*; only *lais*, *I know*, occurs; Phil. 4, 12.

**leitan** (7, n. 2); see *lêtan*.

**leitils**, adj. (124; 138), *little, short*; Mk. 9, 42. *leitul mël*, or simply, *leitul*, *a little while*; Jo. 12, 25. 16, 16. *du leittilamma mêla*, *for a short time, a little while*; Skeir. IV, b. *du leittilai hveilai*, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 8. Skeir. VI, a. *afar leitul*, *after a while, a little after*; Mt. 26, 73. *naúhleitul* or *leitul naúh*, *yet a little while*; Jo. 14, 19. 16, 16. *leitul h a*, *a little*; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. w. a superl. meaning, *very little, the least*; Mt. 25, 45. w. a partit. gen.; I Cor. 5, 6. adv.; Mk. 1, 19. — *leitul galaubjands*, *one of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30; w. (instr.) dat.; as, *wahstau*, *of stature*; Lu. 19, 3.

**leipus**, m. (105), *a strong drink*; Lu. 1, 15.

**lêkeis** (*leikeis*), m. (92), *physician*; Mt. 9, 12. Mk. 2, 17. 5, 26. Lu. 4, 23. 5, 31. 8, 43.

**lêkinassus** (*leikinassus*), m. (105), *healing*; Lu. 9, 11.

**lêkinôn** (*leikinôn*), w. v. (190),

*to heal*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 7. 9, 6. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Lu. 10, 9; and gen. of disease; Lu. 5, 15.

**lêtan** (*leitan*; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to leave*, w. acc.; Lu. 19, 44. w. two accs.; Jo. 14, 18. (2) *to refer, leave*; Rom. 12, 19. (3) *to give forth, utter*: l. *stibnam mikila*, *to cry with a loud voice*; Mk. 15, 37. (4) *to let, let be, let alone, suffer*; Lu. 4, 34. 6, 42. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 19; and an inf.; Mt. 8, 22. w. ei; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 11, 16.

**lêw**, n. (94, n. 1), *occasion, opportunity*; Rom. 7, 8. 11. II Cor. 5, 12. Gal. 5, 13.

**lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to betray*; only pres. partic. occurs; Mk. 14, 42. Jo. 18, 5; without object; Mk. 14, 44.

**libains**, f. (113, n. 1), *life, world*; Mt. 7, 14. 25, 46. Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 6, 63.

**liban**, w. v. (193), *to live*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 63. w. dat. of interest; Lu. 20, 38. w. bi w. acc., *to live on (anything) to maintain one's self*; Lu. 4, 4. in w. gen.; Jo. 6, 57. in w. dat.; Rom. 10, 5. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 36. us w. dat. (*by means of, through, by*); II Cor. 13, 4. *samanal*, *to live together*; II Cor. 7, 3. l. *taujan*, *to make to live, to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. l. *gataujan*, *th. s.*; Jo. 5, 21. Skeir. V, b.

**ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie*; Mt. 27, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. in w. dat.; Mt. 8, 6. 14. du w. dat.; Lu. 2, 34. at w.

- dat.; Lu. 3, 9. w. parei; Mk. 5, 40.
- ligrs**, m. (91), *couch, bed*; Mt. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 4, 21. 7, 4. 30. Lu. 5, 18. *chambering, adultery*; Rom. 13, 13.
- lima**, for. w., *why*; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 15, 34.
- lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to gather, collect*, (1) w. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 26. (2) w. acc. and af w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16; or us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- listeigs**, adj. (124), *crafty, cunning, wily*; II Cor. 12, 16. Eph. 4, 14.
- lists** (30), f. (103), *wile*; Eph. 6, 11.
- lita**, f. (97), *pretense, dissimulation*; Gal. 2, 13.
- liteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *intercession*; I Tim. 2, 1.
- lipus**, m. (105), *limb, member*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Rom. 7, 5. 23. 12, 4. I Cor. 12, 12. 14. 18.
- liuba-leiks**, adj., *lovely*; Phil. 4, 8.
- liudan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to grow, spring up*; Mk. 4, 27.
- liufs** (gen. liubis, 31; 56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *beloved, dear*; Mk. 1, 11. 9, 7. Lu. 3, 22. 9, 35. 20, 13. w. dat.; Mk. 12, 6. Philem. 16.
- linga**, f. (97), *marriage, wedlock*; I Tim. 4, 3. liugôm hafts, *wedded, married*; I Cor. 7, 10.
- liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), *to marry, take a wife*, (1) abs.; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 11. in pass., *to be married, be given in marriage, take a husband*; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 12. the inf. is used with reference to either sex; I Cor. 7, 9. I Tim. 5, 14.
- liugan** (31), str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lie*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 11, 31. Gal. 1, 20. I Tim. 2, 7. Skeir. VIII, c. w. acc., *to tell a lie to, deceive by lies*; Col. 3, 9.
- liugn** (31), n. (94), *lie*; Jo. 8, 44. Eph. 4, 25. Skeir. I, c.
- liugna-praúfētus**, m. (105), *false prophet*; Mt. 7, 15.
- liugna-waúrds**, m. (91; prop. adj.; 124), *one who speaks lies, speaking lies*; I Tim. 4, 2.
- liugnja**, m. (108), *liar*; Jo. 8, 44. 55. I Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 12.
- liuhadei**, f. (113, and n. 2), *light, illumination*; II Cor. 4, 4 (partit. gen., in A; B has -ein). 6.
- liuhadeins**, adj. (124), *full of light, shining, bright*; Mt. 6, 22.
- liuhap**, gen. -adis, n. (94), *light*; Mt. 5, 16. Mk. 13, 24. 14, 54. II Cor. 11, 14. Skeir. VI, a.
- liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to give light, to light, shine*; Mt. 5, 15. 16. II Cor. 4, 4. 6. Skeir. VI, a.
- liutei**, f. (113), *deceit, pretense, hypocrisy*; Mk. 7, 22. 12, 15. Eph. 4, 14. I Tim. 4, 2. us liutein taiknjan sik, *to feign one's self*; Lu. 20, 20.
- liuts**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; used as sb., m., liuta, *dissembler, hypocrite*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 16. Mk. 7, 6. Lu. 6, 42. II Tim. 3, 13.
- liupareis**, m. (92), *singer*; Ezra 2, 41. Neh. 7, 1.
- liupôn**, w. v. (190), *to sing*; Rom. 15, 9.



**Lôd**, pr. n., Lot; gen. -is; Lu. 17, 28. 32.

**lôfa**, m. (108), *the palm of the hand*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65; *slahslôfin*, a buffet; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.

**lubains** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *hope*; Rom. 15, 13.

**lubja-leis**, adj., *skilled in witchcraft*; II Tim. 3, 13 (gloss).

**lubja-leisei** (30), f. (113), *witchcraft*; Gal. 5, 20.

**ludja**, f. (97), *face, countenance*; Mt. 6, 17.

**luftus**, m. (105), *air*; I Cor. 9, 26. Eph. 2, 2. I Thess. 4, 17.

**lukarn**, n. (94), *light, candle*; Mt. 6, 22. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8. Skeir. VI, a.

**lukarna-stapa**, m. (108), *candlestick*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16.

**Lukas**, pr. n., *Luke*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 11; acc. -an; Lu. superser.

**Lukius**, pr. n., *Lucius*; Rom. 16, 21.

**lûn**, n. (93; or lûns; 101?), *ransom*; Mk. 10, 45.

**lustôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen., *to desire*; Mt. 5, 28.

**lustus**, m. (105), *lust, desire*; Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 8, 44. Rom. 7, 7. 8. 13, 14. Gal. 5, 16. 24. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 22. *uslustum* willingly; Philem. 14.

**lustu-sams**, adj. (124), *longed for, much desired*; Phil. 4, 1.

**lutôn**, w. v. (190), *to betray*; pres. partic. *lutônnds*, used as sb., m., *deceiver, betrayer*; Tit. 1, 10.

**Lyddômaeis**, pr. n., (for) *Lod*; Ezra 2, 33.

**Lysanius**, pr. n., *Lysanias*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.

**Lystra**, pr. n., *Lystra*; dat. -ys; II Tim. 3, 11.

## M.

**Maeinan**, pr. n., *Menan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.

**magan**, pret. - pres. v. (201), *to be able, beable to do*, (1) alone; Mk. 6, 19. 9, 18. 22. (2) w. acc.; Phil. 4, 13; and *faúr* w. acc.; II Cor. 13, 8. (3) w. inf., (a) *wisan* w. nom.; Lu. 14, 26. 27. (b) *waírþan* w. nom.; I Cor. 7, 21. *mag waírþan*, *it is possible, it may be*; Rom. 12, 18. (c) other vs.; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 24. an inf. follg. the pret. partic., *mahts*, is used in a pass. sense; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 8, 43.

**magapei**, f. (113), *virginity*; Lu. 2, 36.

**magaps**, f. (103), *maid, virgin*; Lu. 1, 27.

**Magdalan**, pr. n., *Magdalan*; Mk. 8, 10.

**Magdalênê**, pr. n., *Magdalene*; Mt. 27, 56. 61. Mk. 15, 40. 47. 16, 1. Lu. 8, 2; dat. (th. s.); Mk. 16, 9.

**magula**, m. (108), *a little boy, lad*; Jo. 6, 9. Skeir. VII, a.

**magus**, m. (105), *boy, child, servant*; Lu. 2, 43. 48. 9, 42. 15, 26.

**Mahap**, pr. n., *Maath*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 26.

**mahteigs**, adj. (124), (1) *mighty, strong, able*; Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 1, 49. 52. w. *wisan* and an inf.;

- Lu. 14, 31. w. wisan and in w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 3. (2) *possible*; Mk. 13, 22. Gal. 4, 15. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 23. II Cor. 10, 4; or at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27; or fram w. dat.; Mk. 10, 27.
- mahts**, pret. partic.; s. magan.
- mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), (1) *might, power, strength, virtue*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 9, 1. 12, 24, 30. 33. 13, 25. 26. (2) in pl. also *mighty works, wonderful things or deeds, miracles*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 20. Mk. 6, 2. 5. 14.
- maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt, deform, falsify*; II Cor. 2, 17.
- maihstus**, m. (105), *dung, dung-hill, mixen*; Lu. 14, 35.
- mail**, n. (94), *spot, wrinkle*; Eph. 5, 27.
- Mailaian**, pr. n., *Melea*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.
- Mailkei** (?), pr. n., *Melchi*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 24; or -eins; Lu. 3, 28.
- maimbrana**, for. w., m. (108), *membrane, parchment*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- mais**, adv. (212), *more, rather*; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 42. m. þau. *more than, rather than*; Jo. 12, 43. w. dat., *more than*; Mt. 6, 25. Lu. 7, 26. pleonastic w. another compar.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 5, 26; und filu m. batizô, *far better*; Phil. 1, 23. filu m., *much more*; Skeir. VII, d. m. filu, *th. s.*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu gabaúrjaba m., *most gladly*; II Cor. 12, 9. und filu m., *much more, so much the more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. lvan filu... m. þamma, *the more... so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36. filaus m., *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13; Skeir. V, e; so w. another compar.; II Cor. 8, 22. lvan m., *how much more*; Rom. 11, 12. lvan filu m., *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16. und lvan filu m., *th. s.*; Mt. 6, 30. lraiwaneim., *not much more*; II Cor. 3, 8. m. fraþjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- Maísaúllam**, pr. n., *Meshullam*; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 18.
- maist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *at the most*; I Cor. 14, 27.
- maists**, superl. adj. (138), *the greatest*; Mk. 4, 32. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. *a chief man, a man of rank*; Mk. 6, 21. sa maista gudja, *the high priest*; Jo. 18, 24. 26. 19, 6.
- maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut, cut off, cut down*; Mk. 11, 8.
- maipms**, m. (91, n. 1), *gift*; Mk. 7, 11.
- maiza**, compar. adj. (138), *more, greater*; Jo. 19, 11. Skeir. III, a. sa maiza, *the elder*; Rom. 9, 12. maizô þau, *more than*; Eph. 3, 20. filaus maizô, *much more*; Skeir. VII, b. — w. dat., *more than, greater than*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 9, 13.
- Makêbis**, pr. n. in gen., *Magbish*; Ezra 2, 30.
- Makidôneis**, pr. n. in pl. nom., *Macedonians*; II Cor. 9, 4; dat. -im; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A, B has -ônnim).
- Makidōnja** (11, n. 1), pr. n., *Ma-*

- cedonia*; gen. -ais; II Cor. 8, 1, and subscr. (in A). I Tim. 1, 3 (in B, A has Makêdônais); dat. Makidônai; II Cor. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 15. I Thess. 4, 10 (in B); or Makaídônjai; II Cor. 1, 16. 7, 5 (in A, B has i for aí); acc. Makidônja; I Cor. 16, 5 (in A and B); II Cor. 2, 13 (in B, A has aí for i).
- Makmas**, pr. n. in gen. (uninfl.), *Michmas*; Ezra, 2, 27.
- malan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to grind in a mill*; Lu. 17, 35.
- Malatheus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Maleilaíêl**, pr. n., *Maleleel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- Malkus**, pr. n., *Malchus*; Jo. 18, 10.
- malma**, m. (108), *sand*; Mt. 7, 26. Rom. 9, 27.
- malô**, f. (112), *moth*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- Mambrês**, pr. n., *Mambres* (*Jambres*); II Tim. 3, 8.
- mammô**, f. (112), *flesh*; Col. 1, 22.
- mammôna**, for. w., m. (108), *Mammon, riches*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13 (gloss).
- managdûps**, f. (103), *abundance*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- managei**, f. (111; 113), *crowd, multitude, the people*; Mt. 9, 36. 11, 7. 27, 1. 15. 64. an adj., partic., or prn., usually agrees with it in gender and number; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 31. th. v. either agrees with it; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 8; or managei stands in the sing., and the v. in the pl.; Mk. 3, 32. 9, 15; or one v. occurs in the sing. and another in the pl.; Jo. 6, 24. Skeir. VIII, c.
- manag-falps**, adj. (124), *manifold*; Lu. 18, 30. Eph. 3, 10.
- managjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to multiply*; II Cor. 9, 10. I Thess. 3, 12.
- managnan**, w. v. (194), *to increase, abound*; II Cor. 4, 15. Eph. 3, 10 (gloss). II Cor. 8, 7. II Thess. 3, 7. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 8, 7.
- manags**, adj. (124), *much, many*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 1. 11. 16. 18. 30. Mk. 1, 34. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 16. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 42.—*filu m., very much, very great*; Mk. 8, 1. hraiwa m., *how many*; II Cor. 1, 20. hnan m., *how many*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. swa m., *so many*; Jo. 6, 9. swa m. swaswê, *as many as*; Mk. 3, 28. swa m. swê, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 10.—compar. managiza, *more, greater*; Mt. 5, 37. 47. Lu. 7, 43. Jo. 7, 31. 10, 10. managizô (sc. haban), *to have more*; II Cor. 8, 15. m. waírpan, *to become more or greater*; Mt. 5, 20. in managizô þau, *for more than*; Mk. 14, 5.—superl. managists (only in pl.); þai managistans, *the most*; Mt. 11, 20.
- mana-maúrþrja**, m. (108), *man-slayer, murderer*; Jo. 8, 44.
- mana-sêps**, gen. -sêdis, f. (103), *people, multitude*; Lu. 9, 13. world; Mk. 14, 9. Lu. 9, 25. Jo. 1, 29. 6, 14. 33. 51. I Cor. 4, 9. II Cor. 5, 19.
- manauli**, for. w., n. (?95), *the shape or fashion of a man*; Phil. 2, 8.
- man-leika**, m. (108), *the image or likeness of a man, an image*;



- Mk. 12, 16. Lu. 20, 24. I Cor. 15, 49 (A has mann-).
- manna**, m. (117), *man*; Mt. 5, 16. 19. 6, 15. Mk. 1, 23. Lu. 4, 33. Jo. 6, 10.—ni manna, *no man, nobody*; Mt. 6, 24. Mk. 2, 21. 22; or manna ni, *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 30.
- manna**, for w., *manna*; Jo. 6, 31. 49. 58.
- manna-hun**, *any one*, always in negative clauses, *no one*; Mk. 1, 44. 8, 26. 30. 9, 9. 39. Lu. 3, 14. Jo. 8, 33.
- manniskodus**, m. (105), *humanity*; Skeir. VI, b.
- mannisks**, adj. (124), *human*; Jo. 12, 43. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. VI, b.
- manwipa**, f. (97), *preparation*; Eph. 6, 15. pl. manwipðs, *necessary means*; Lu. 14, 28 (gen. partit.).
- manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 3. 19. 14, 12. Lu. 2, 31. 3, 4. 17, 8; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 10, 40.
- manwuba**, adv. (210), *in readiness*; II Cor. 10, 6.
- manwus**, adj. (131), *ready*; Mk. 14, 15. Lu. 14, 17. Jo. 7, 6. II Cor. 9, 5. 10, 16. 12, 14.
- maran aþa**, for. ws., *the Lord is coming*; I Cor. 16, 22.
- marei**, f. (113), *sea*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27. 32. anamarein (dat.), *on the sea*; Jo. 6, 19. (acc.), *to the sea*; Jo. 6, 16. faúr marein, *near the sea*; Mk. 1, 16. faúra marein, *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. hindar marein, *across the sea*; Mt. 8, 18. 28. wipra marein, *by the sea*; Mk. 4, 1.
- Maria**, pr. n., *Mary*; Lu. 2, 19; or Marja; Mt. 27, 56. 61; or Mariam; Lu. 1, 27; gen. Mariins; Lu. 1, 41; or -jins; Mk. 6, 3; dat. Mariin; Lu. 2, 5. 34; or -jin; Mk. 16, 9; acc. Marian; Lu. 2, 16; or -jan; Jo. 11, 19.
- marikreitus**, m. (119), *pearl*; I Tim. 2. 9.
- mari-saiws**, m., *sea*; Lu. 8, 22. 23. 33.
- marka**, f. (97), *border, boundary, coast*; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 17. 7. 24. 31. 8, 34.
- Markaíllus**, pr. n., *Marcellus*; gen. -aus (-iaus in MS); Skeir. IV, d.
- Markus**, pr. n., *Mark*; Mk. superscr. Col. 4, 10; acc. -u; II Tim. 4, 11.
- martyr** (39), *martyr*; gen. pl. marytrê (prob. for martyré, by error); Cal.
- Marþa**, pr. n., *Martha*; Jo. 11, 20. 21; gen. -ins; Jo. 11, 1; acc. -an; Jo. 11, 5. 19.
- marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense*; Gal. 5, 11.
- marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- mati-balgs**, m. (100), *meat-bag, wallet, scrip*; Mk. 6, 8. Lu. 9, 3. 10, 4.
- matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 25, 52. Mk. 7, 3. 8, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 2. 5. (3) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 26. 50. 51. (4) w. af w. dat.; Mk. 7, 4. 28; at

- w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 8; mīp w. dat.; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 2, 16.
- mats**, m. (101), *meat, food*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 11. 8, 55. 9, 12. 13. Jo. 6, 27. 55.
- Mattapan**, pr. n., *Matthat(a)*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29. 31.
- Mattapius**, pr. n., *Mattapias*; gen. -iwis; Lu. 3, 25; or -aus; Lu. 3, 26.
- Matpaius**, or *Mappaius*, pr. n., *Matthew*; acc. -u; Mt. superscr; 9, 9. Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- Matpat**, pr. n., *Matthat*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 24.
- maba**, m. (108), *a worm*; Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48.
- maḥl**, n. (94, n. 2), *assembly, market, market-place*; Mk. 7, 4.
- mableins**, f. (103, n. 1), *public speech, discourse*; Jo. 8, 43.
- maḥljan**, w. v. (188), *to speak publicly, to talk*; Jo. 14, 30.
- Maḥusal**, pr. n., *Mathusala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- maudjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remind*; Skeir. VI, a.
- maúrgins**, m. (91, n. 1; 214), *morn, morning*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 11, 20. 15, 1. 16, 9. Jo. 18, 28; du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32.
- maúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to be anxious, be troubled*; Mt. 6, 27. 31. w. dat.; Mt. 6, 25. Phil. 4, 6.
- maúrþr**, n. (94), *murder*; Mk. 7, 21. 15, 7. Gal. 5, 21. I Tim. 6, 4.
- maúrþrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to murder, kill*; Mt. 5, 21. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. I Tim. 1, 9.
- mawi** (42), f. (94), *maid, maiden, damsel*; Mt. 9, 24. 25. Mk. 5, 42. 6, 22. 28.
- mawilô**, f. (112), *young maiden, damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.
- mêgs**, m. (91, n. 1), *son-in-law*; Neh. 6, 18.
- meina**, (1) pers. prn.; see ik. (2) poss. prn., f.; s. meins.
- meins**, poss. prn. (151), (1) without sb.; Jo. 7, 16. 10, 14. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 21. 8, 8. Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 7, 16.
- mêki**, n. (95, or mêkeis; 92?), *sword*; Eph. 6, 17.
- mêl**, n. (94), *a portion or period of time, time in general, season*; Mk. 1, 15. 9, 21. 12, 24. in pl. *writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24. Lu. 4, 21. Jo. 5, 47.—in adv. phrases it is found in dat., or governed by a prep.; Mt. 8, 29. 11, 25. us þamma mêla, *since that time*; Jo. 6, 66. mêl gabaúrþais, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21.
- mêla**, m. (108), *measure, bushel*; Mk. 4, 21.
- mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) abs.; Lu. 1, 63. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Lu. 1, 3. (3) w. acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 4; or of pers., *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 3. (4) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; II Cor. 1, 13; for the acc. an inf.; I Cor. 5, 11; or a clause w. þatei; Rom. 10, 5. (5) w. du w. dat. of pers. addressed; subscrs. of Rom. and I Cor. (6) w. swa; II Thess. 3, 17.
- mêna**, m. (108), *moon*; Mk. 13, 24.
- mēnōps**, m. (117), *month*; Lu. 1,



24. 26. 36. 4, 25. Gal. 4, 10. Neh. 6, 15.
- mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *a preaching*; I Cor. 15, 14. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. IV, b.
- Mêrila**, (also written Mirjea), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mêripa**, f. (97), *fame, report*; Mt. 9, 26. Mk. 1, 28. Lu. 4, 14. 37.
- mêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, proclaim, noise abroad, preach*, (1) abs.; Mk. 1, 7. 39. (2) w. dat.; I Cor. 9, 27. (3) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 9, 35. 10, 27. (4) w. an object clause; Mk. 6, 12. (5) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 19. (6) w. swa; I Cor. 15, 11; h'aiwa; Rom. 10, 15. — pres. partic. **mêrjands**, m. (115), *preacher*; I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11.
- mês** (8), n. (94), *table*; Mk. 11, 15. *dish, 'charger'*; Mk. 6, 25. 28.—*dal uf mēsa, a ditch for a winevat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- midja-sweipains**, f. (103, n. 1), *the flood, deluge*; Lu. 17, 27.
- midjis**, adj. (122, n. 1; 125), *middle*; Mk. 9, 36. 14, 60. Lu. 2, 46. 4, 30. 35. 5, 19. Jo. 7, 14.
- midjun-gards**, m. (101), *the inhabited earth, earth, world*; Lu. 2, 1. 4, 5. Rom. 10, 18. Skeir. IV, b.
- miduma**, f. (97; 139, n. 1), *midst*; Mk. 3, 3. Lu. 8, 7. 10, 3. II Cor. 6, 17. Col. 2, 14. Skeir. III, d.
- midumôn**, w. v. (190), in pres. partic., **midumônds** (115), m., *mediator*; I Tim. 2, 5.
- mik**, pers. prn.; s. ik.
- mikilaba**, adv., *greatly*; Phil. 4, 10.
- mikildûps**, f. (103), *greatness*; Skeir. IV, b. e.
- mikilei**, f. (113), *greatness*; Lu. 1, 49. 9, 43. Skeir. IV, d.
- mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to magnify, glorify, praise*; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 20. 4, 15. 5, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 13.
- mikilnan**, w. v. (194) *to become great*; II Cor. 10, 15.
- mikils**, adj. (138), *mickle, great, much*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 24. 35. Mk. 1, 26. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 15. Skeir. VII, a. b.
- mikil-pûhts**, adj. (124), *high-minded, proud*; Lu. 1, 51.
- mildipa**, f. (97), *mildness, kindness*; Phil. 2, 1.
- milhma**, m. (108), *cloud*; Mk. 9, 7. 13, 26. I4, 62. Lu. 9, 34. 35. I Cor. 10, 1. 2. I Thess. 4, 17.
- militôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve as a soldier*, in pres. partic. **militôndans**, *soldiers*; Lu. 3, 14.
- miliþ**, n. (94), *honey*; Mk. 1, 6.
- miluks**, f. (116), *milk*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- mims** (mimz; 78, n. 1), n. (94), *flesh, meat*; I Cor. 8, 13.
- minnists**, superl. adj. (138), *very small, least*; Mt. 5, 19. 26. 10. 42. 25, 40. Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 9, 48. I Cor. 4, 3.
- minniza**, compar. adj. (138), *smaller, less*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 15, 40. Lu. 7, 28. *younger*; Rom. 9, 12. **minnizeifilaus**, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. **minnizôgatauian** w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5.
- Minnulus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mins** (minz; 78, n. 1), adv. (212, n. 1), *less*; II Cor. 12, 15. I



Tim. 5, 9. mins haban w. dat., *to have less*; hence *to be less, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11.

**minznan**, w. v. (194), *to grow less, decrease*; Jo. 3, 30. Skeir. IV, a. VI, a.

**mis**, pers. prn.; s. ik.

**missa-dêps** (-dêds), f. (103), *misdeed, trespass, sin*; Mt. 6, 14. 15. Mk. 11, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 11. 12. II Cor. 5, 19.

**missa-leiks**, adj. (124), *various, divers*; Mk. 1, 34. Lu. 4, 40. II Tim. 3, 6. Skeir. II, d. VI, c.

**missa-qiss**, f. (103), *discord, dissension*; Jo. 7, 43. 9, 16. 10, 19.

**missa-taujands**, pres. partic., m. (133), *misdoer, transgressor*; Gal. 2, 18.

**missô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *reciprocally, one another*, (1) alone; Gal. 5, 26. (2) w. a prn.; Mk. 1, 27. 4, 41. Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 13, 34. (3) between a poss. prn. and its sb., *one another's*; Gal. 6, 2.

**mitadjô**, f. (112), *measure*; Lu. 6, 38.

**mitan**, str. v. (176), *to measure*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. (2) w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 12.

**mitaps**, f. (116), *a measure*; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. 16, 7. Rom. 12, 3. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Eph. 4, 7. 13. 16.

**mitôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to consider, reason upon, think over, think*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 2, 8. 9, 33. I Cor. 13, 5. Phil. 4, 8; and refl. dat.; Mk. 2, 8. *to look to, mind*; Rom. 8, 5. Phil. 2, 4. *to purpose, intend*; II Cor. 1, 17. m. swê niuklahs, *to think as a child*; I Cor. 13, 11.

**mitôns**, *a measuring*; hence, *consideration, thought*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 21. Lu. 2, 35. 5, 22. 6, 8. Rom. 14, 1.

**miþ** (mid; 74, n. 1), (1) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) *with, together with*, denoting 'accompaniment, community, connection'; Mt. 5, 25. 41. Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 1, 28. Skeir. II, a; or a 'being provided with'; Mk. 14, 43. Jo. 18, 3; or 'relations, circumstances, way and manner'; Mt. 26, 72. II Cor. 7, 15. Phil. 2, 29. Skeir. I, b. VIII, b. c. (b) *between, through*; Mk. 7, 31. (c) *among*; Mk. 8, 16. 9, 33. Skeir. III, a. (2) adv., *along*; II Cor. 8, 18. —Occurs very often in composition with vs. and sbs., designating 'connection, association, community'.

**miþ-ana-kumbjan** (54, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to lie down together with, sit at meat with*; Mk. 6, 22. 26. Lu. 7, 49. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 9. 10. Mk. 2, 15. Lu. 14, 10.

**miþ-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to labor together with*; Phil. 4, 3. *to partake of afflictions*; II Tim. 1, 8.

**miþ-faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice with*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 1, 58. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 13, 6.

**miþ-fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); pret. partic. -hunþans, m., *a fellow-prisoner*; Col. 4, 10. Philem. 23.

**miþ-ga-daupnan** (194), *to die with*; II Tim. 2, 11.

**miþ-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. dat., *to go with, come*

- with*; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 7, 11. 14, 25.
- mip-ga-leikônds**, m. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *imitator, follower*; Phil. 3, 17.
- mip-gardi-waddjus**, f. (105), *partition wall, middle wall*; Eph. 2, 14 (midgardi- in A, mip-garda- in B).
- mip-inn-galeipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. mip w. dat., *to go in with*; Jo. 18, 15.
- mip-ga-nawistrôn**, w. acc. and dat., *to bury with*; Col. 2, 12.
- mip-ga-qiujan** (42), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to quicken together with*, w. dat.; Eph. 2, 5. w. mip w. dat.; Col. 2, 13.
- mip-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set together, make to sit together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- mip-ga-sinpa**, m. (108), *traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- mip-ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die with*; II Cor. 7, 3 (in A).
- mip-ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat.; *to build together*; Eph. 2, 22.
- mip-ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), *to draw away with, carry away with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- mip-ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to remain with*; Rom. 12, 16.
- mip-in-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc. and dat., *to send with*; II Cor. 12, 18.
- mip-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to load with*: mipkaúriþs was daupau is, *being made conformable unto his death*; Phil. 3, 10.
- mip-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to come with*; Jo. 6, 22.
- mip-liban**, w. v. (193), *to live with*; II Tim. 2, 11.
- mip-litjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to dissemble with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- mip-matjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to eat with*; Lu. 15, 2. I Cor. 5, 11.
- mip-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take with, receive*; Mt. 11, 14.
- mip-rôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to speak with*; Lu. 9, 30.
- mip-satjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remove*; I Cor. 13, 2.
- mip-skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve with*; Phil. 2, 22.
- mip-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. dat., *to 'seek with', dispute*; Mk. 8, 11.
- mip-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to stand near, be with*; Lu. 9, 32.
- mip-þan**, adv., *while, whilst, still*; Skeir. II, a. b. c.
- mip-þan-ei**, conj. (218), *when, while, as*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 12. Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 1, 8. II Cor. 3, 15.
- mip-þiudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to reign with*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 8.
- mip-ur-raisjan**, w. v. (188), *to raise up together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- mip-ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to rise up with*; Col. 2, 12. w. dat.; Col. 3, 1.
- mip-us-hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat.; *to crucify with*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 15, 32. Gal. 2, 20.
- mip-us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up with, grow up with*; Lu. 8, 7.

**mip-weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bear witness with*; Rom. 9, 1.

**mip-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to be with, stand by*; II Tim. 4, 16.

**mip-wissei** (30), f. (113), *conscience*; Rom. 9, 1. 13, 5. I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 25. II Cor. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 15.

**mip-witân** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), w. refl. dat., *to be conscious of*; I Cor. 4, 4.

**mizdô**, f. (112), *reward*; Mt. 5, 46. 6, 2. 5. 16. 10, 41. 42. Mk. 9, 41.

**môdags**, adj. (124), *wroth, angry*; Mt. 5, 22. Lu. 15, 28.

**Môsês**, pr. n.; Mk. 1, 44. 7, 10. Môsêz; II Cor. 3, 13 (in A); gen. Môsêzis; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 2, 22. Jo. 7, 23; dat. Môsêza, II Tim. 3, 8; or Môsê; Mk. 9, 45. Jo. 9, 28.

**môta**, f. (97) *toll, custom*; Rom. 13, 7; *the place where customs are paid, receipt of custom*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 2, 14.

**môtareis**, m. (92), *toll-taker, publican*; Mt. 5, 47. 9, 10. 11. Mk. 2, 15. 16. Lu. 3, 12. 5, 27.

**môta-staps** (gen. -stadis; 74 and notes), m. (101), *toll-place, receipt of custom*; Lu. 5, 27.

**môps** (gen. môdis; 74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *wrath, anger*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 4, 28.

**mûka-môdei**, f. (113), *meekness*; II Cor. 10, 1.

**mulda**, f. (97), *dust*; Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 9, 5.

**muldeins**, adj. (124), *earthy*; I Cor. 15, 47. 48.

**munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), *to mean, mind, think, suppose*, (1) w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 6. Skeir. II, b. III, c. (2) w. two accs. (two noms. in pass.); Lu. 3, 23. II Cor. 11, 16; the second acc. being an inf.; II Cor. 9, 5. Phil. 2, 25; or a partic.; II Cor. 10, 2. (3) w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 2. (4) w. acc. w. inf.; Rom. 14, 14. (5) w. a clause w. ei ... þatei; Jo. 13, 29; or þei; I Cor. 4, 9.

**munan**, w. v. (200, n. 1), *to think, intend*, (1) w. inf.; Jo. 6, 15. 14, 22. Lu. 10, 1. 19, 4. (2) w. ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 10.

**mundôn** (sis), w. v. (190), w. acc., *to mind, mark*; Phil. 3, 17.

**mundrei**, f. (113), *mark, goal*; Phil. 3, 14.

**muns**, m. (101), *thought, mind, purpose*; Rom. 9, 11. Eph. 3, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *counsel*; Eph. 1, 11. *device*; II Cor. 2, 11. *readiness*; II Cor. 8, 11. *provision*; Rom. 13, 14.

**munps** (gen. munpis), m. (91), *mouth*; Lu. 1, 64. 70. 4, 22. 6, 45. 19, 22. Rom. 10, 8. munþ faúrwaipjan, *to bind the mouth*; I Tim. 5, 18.

## N.

**Nabaw**, pr. n., *Nebo*; gen. Naba-wis; Ezra 2, 29.

**nadrs**, m. (91?), *adder, viper*; Lu. 3, 7.

**Naên**, pr. n., *Nain*; Lu. 7, 11.

**Naggai** (?), pr. n., *Nagge*; gen. -ais; Lu. 3, 25.

**Nahassôn**, pr. n., *Naasson*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**nahta-mats**, m. (101), *supper*;



- Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 14, 12. 16. 17. 24. Jo. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. Skeir. VII, b.
- nahts**, f. (116), *night*; Jo. 9, 4. 13, 30. *nahts* (gen.), *in the night, by night*; Lu. 2, 8. *naht* (dat.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 27; or in *naht* (dat.), *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 50. *naht* (acc. of extent); Lu. 5, 5. 6. 12.—*du uaht matjan, to sup*; Lu. 17, 8.
- Naiman**, *Naaman*; Lu. 4, 27.
- naiteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blasphemy*; Mk. 2, 7. 3, 28. Lu. 5, 21.
- Naitófapeis**, pr. n. in gen., *Netophah*; Ezra 2, 22.
- Nakôr**, pr. n., *Nachor*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 34.
- naqadei**, f. (113), *nakedness*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 11, 27.
- naqaps**, adj. (124), *naked*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. Mk. 14, 51. 52. *naqaps waírþan, to suffer shipwreck*; I Tim. 1, 19.
- namujan**, w. v. (187), *to name, call*, w. acc. (in pass. w. nom.); Eph. 1, 21. 3, 15. 5, 3. w. two accs.; Lu. 6, 13. 14. 7, 11. I Cor. 5, 11.
- namô**, n. (110, n. 1), *name*; Mt. 6, 9. Mk. 3, 16. 17. 5, 22. Skeir. V, b. c.
- nardus**, m. (105), *nard, spike-nard*; Jo. 12, 3.
- naseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *salvation*; Lu. 1, 69. 71. 2, 30. Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 2.
- nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to save*; Mt. 8, 25. 27, 49. Mk. 3, 4. 15, 30. I Tim. 1, 15. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 27.
- nasjands**, m. (115), *the Savior*; Lu. 1, 47. 2, 11. Eph. 5, 23. Phil. 3, 20. Skeir. I, a. c.
- nati**, n. (95), *net*; Mk. 1, 16. 18. 19. Lu. 5, 2. 4. 5. 6.
- natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 38.
- Napan** (70), pr. n., *Nathan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.
- Naúbaímbaír** (54, n. 1), *November*; Cal.
- naudi-bandi**, f. (96), *fetter*; Mk. 5, 3. 4. II Tim. 1, 16.
- naudi-þaúrfts**, adj. (124), *necessary*; II Cor. 9, 5. Skeir. II, c.
- Nauêl** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Noe*; Lu. 17, 27; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 17, 26.
- naúh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mt. 27, 63. Lu. 14, 22. 26. Rom. 9, 19. *leitil n., a little while*; Jo. 16, 16. *ni naúh, not yet, not as yet*; Mk. 4, 40. *naúh ni, th. s.*; Mk. 11, 2.
- naúh-þan**, adv., *still, yet*; Lu. 1, 15. 8, 49. 9, 42. *ni n., not yet*; Jo. 6, 17.
- naúh-þanuh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mk. 5, 35. 12, 6. 14, 43. *ni n. or n. ni, not yet*; Jo. 3, 24. 7, 30.
- nipþan n.**, *not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.
- naúh-up-þan** (up for uh, q. v.), adv., *besides, moreover*; Lu. 14, 26.
- Naum**, pr. n., *Naum*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.
- naus**, m. (101, n. 3), *a dead man*; Lu. 7, 12. 15. 22. 9, 60.
- naus**, adj. (130?), *dead*; Rom. 7, 8.
- nauþjan**, w. v. (188), *to force, press, compel*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 16, 16. w. inf;

- Lu. 14, 23. w. acc. and an inf; Gal. 6, 12. Skeir. I, b.
- naups**, f. (103), *need, necessity*; II Cor. 6, 4. 9, 7. 12, 10. I Thess. 3, 7. Philem. 14. Skeir. I, b. c. VI, a.
- Nazaraíþ**, indecl. pr. n., *Nazareth*; Mk. 1, 9. Lu. 1, 26. 2, 4. 39. 51. 4, 16.
- Nazôraius**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 10, 47. Lu. 18, 37; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 71; acc. -u; Mk. 16, 6. Jo. 18, 5. 7.
- Nazôrênus**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 14, 67; voc. -u; Lu. 4, 34; or -ai; Mk. 1, 24.
- nê**, adv. (216), *no; nay*; Mt. 5, 37. Lu. 1, 60. Jo. 7, 12. 18, 25. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. *not*; Jo. 18, 40.
- nêlt** (64), adv., *near*; Lu. 15, 25.
- nêlra**, (1) adv. (217), *near*; Mk. 13, 28. 29. Lu. 19, 37. 41. (2) used as prep. w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 5, 1. Phil. 2, 27. w. *wisan*; Mk. 11, 1; w. *qiman*; Mk. 2, 4.
- nêlris**, compar. adv. (212), *nearer*; Rom. 13, 11.
- nêlrjan sik**, w. v. (188), *to draw near*; Lu. 15, 1.
- nêlrundja**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Mt. 5, 43. Mk. 12, 31. 33. Rom. 13, 10. w. dat.; Lu. 10, 29. — *another*; Rom. 13, 8.
- nei**, interrog. particle, *not*; II Cor. 3, 8. Skeir. I, c.
- neiþ**, n. (94), *envy*; Mt. 27, 18. Mk. 15, 10. Gal. 5, 21. Phil. 1, 15. I Tim. 6, 4. in *neiþa wisan*, *to envy*; Gal. 5, 26.
- neiwan**, str. v. (? 172), *to bear grudge, be angry*; Mk. 6, 19.
- Nérins**, pr. n. in gen., *of Neri*; Lu. 3, 27.
- nêpla**, f. (97), *needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- ni**, negative particle (216), *not*; Mt. 5, 17. 6, 1. between a v. and its particle; Jo. 6, 22. 10, 1. *nist* (= *ni ist*); I Cor. 7, 15. — *neither, nor, not even, not*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 6, 11. *in the least, no, not*; Jo. 13, 11. 14, 22. (= Lt. *nonne*) before interrog. sentences; Lu. 6, 3. *ni ju or ju ni*, *no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. *nialja... alja*, *none other things... than*; II Cor. 1, 13. *ni naúh*, *not yet*; Mk. 8, 17. *ni... ak*, *not... but*; Mt. 7, 21. *ni auk*, *for not*; Mk. 9, 6. *ni þanamaís*, *no more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. *ni þanaseíps*, *no longer*; Jo. 16, 21. *ni þatanei... ak jah*, *nqt only... but also*; Rom. 12, 17. *ni þatei... ak*, *not because... but*; Jo. 7, 22. *ni þatei... ak þatei*, *not because... but because*; Jo. 6, 26. *ni þêei... ak untê*, *not that... but because*; Jo. 12, 6; *not that... but that*; II Cor. 2, 4. *ni untê... ak untê*, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 9. *ni ei... ak*, *for not... but*; II Cor. 5, 12. *ni swa aukei... ak*, *for not that... but*; II Cor. 8, 13. *jah ni*, *and not, neither, but neither*; Mt. 7, 29. *jah ni w. opt.*, *and except that, and if not*; Mk. 13, 20. *akei ni* (s. *akei*). *untê ni*, *for not*; Mt. 9, 24. *ibai ni*, *not* (*ibai remaining untranslated*); Rom. 10, 18. *jabai ni*, *but if not*;

- Mt. 6, 15. nibai... ni, *if not... not*; Mt. 5, 21. p̄ateini, *that not, because not*; Mt. 26, 72. p̄ei ni, *for not, that not*; Mt. 6, 26. ei ni, *lest*; Neh. 5, 18. p̄andê (or p̄andei) ni, *since not*; Lu. 1, 34. dupê ei ni, *because not*; Lu. 1, 20. in p̄izeini, *th. s.*; Skeir. VIII, b. ip̄... ni, *but not*; Mk. 14, 7. — ni waíht, *no whit, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. ni aiw or aiw ni, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw lvan hun or nilvanhun aiw, *not at any time*; Jo. 7, 46. II Tim. 3, 7. nimanna or mannani, *no man*; Mt. 6, 24. 9, 30. ni ainshun or ainshun ni, *not any one, none*; Mt. 27, 14. Skeir. V, c.
- niba** (nibai), conj. (218), *except, but, if not, unless, save*; Mk. 2, 7. 26. niba(i) p̄atei, *except that*; Rom. 13, 8. II Cor. 12, 13. ap̄pan niba, *if not*; Jo. 14, 2. niba p̄au, *except it be*; I Cor. 7, 5. niba p̄au p̄atei, *except (that)*; Lu. 9, 13. nibailvan, *lest at any time*; Mk. 4, 12.
- nidwa**, f. (97), *rust*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- nih** (20, n. 1; for h assimilated, s. 62, n. 3), conj. (218), (1) *and not, also not, nor*; Mt. 6, 29. Mk. 2, 2. (2) *not*; Mt. 10, 34. nih... nih, *not... nor, neither... nor*; Mt. 6, 20. nih pan, *for not*; Mt. 9, 13. nih... ak, *neither... but*; Rom. 9, 7. nih... ak jah, *neither... but also*; Skeir. VII, a. nih allis lva or nih waíht auk, *for nothing*; Mk. 4, 22. I Cor. 4, 4. nip pan panaseips, *and henceforth... not*; Lu. 20, 40. nip pan naúhpanuh, *now not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.
- Nikaúdêmus** (23, n. 1), pr. n., *Nicodemus*; Jo. 7, 50; or Nêkaúdêmus; Skeir. II, b; dat. Neikaúdaimau; Skeir. VIII, c.
- niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take, receive, take away*, (1) abs.; Mk. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 63. (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. 9, 6; and (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 12, 16; or af w. dat.; Lu. 6, 29; ana w. acc.; Mk. 9, 36; at w. dat.; Jo. 10, 18; bi w. acc.; Col. 4, 10; du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 8; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 24; in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 21; or mi p̄ w. dat.; Gal. 4, 30; us w. dat.; Gal. 3, 2; or a refl. dat.; Lu. 16, 6. 7.—*to take up*; Mt. 9, 6. *to take, catch*; Lu. 5, 5.
- nist**, i. e. ni ist, q. v.
- nip̄an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to help*; Phil. 4, 3.
- nip̄jis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Lu. 14, 12. Jo. 18, 26. Rom. 16, 21.
- nip̄jô**, f. (112), (*female*) *cousin*; Lu. 1, 36.
- niu**, interrog. particle (216), in direct questions, *not* (Lt. 'nonne'); Mt. 5, 46. 47. 6, 25. 26. 7, 22. 10, 29. p̄au niu (Lt. 'necne', 'annon'), *or not*; Mk. 12, 14. niu aiw, *never*; Mk. 2, 25. niu waíht, *nothing*; Mk. 14, 60. 15, 4. niu aúftô, *whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. niu lvan, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25.
- niuhseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *visitation*; Lu. 19, 44.
- niuja-satips**, m. (134), *a novice*; I Tim. 3, 6.



**ninjis**, adj. (126), *new*; Mt. 9, 17. 27, 60. Mk. 1, 27. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36—38. Jo. 13, 34.

**niujîa**, f. (97), *newness*; Rom. 7, 6.

**niu-klahai**, f. (113), *puerility, pusillanimity*; Skeir. VII, a.

**niu-klahs**, adj. (124), *under age, young, childish*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 13, 11. Gal. 4, 1. Eph. 4, 14.

**niun**, num. (141), *nine*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. 17, 17. Ezra 2, 36 (niun hunda = 900).

**niunda**, ord. num. (146), *ninth*; Mt. 27, 45. 46. Mk. 15, 33. 34.

**niun-têhund**, ord. num. (143), *ninety*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. Ezra 2, 16.

**niutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. gen., *to receive joy from, to enjoy*; Philem. 20. *to obtain*; Lu. 20, 35.

**nôta**, m. (108), *hinder part of a ship, stern*; Mk. 4, 38.

**nu**, (1) adv. (214, n. 1), *now, even now, just now*; Mt. 9, 18. Lu. 2, 29. used adjectively: þô nu lveila, *the present time*; I Cor. 4, 11; in þamma nu mêla, *at this present time, now*; II Cor. 8, 13. þô nu ald, *this present world*; II Tim. 4, 10;—or substantively (= *the present moment*: fram himmanu, *from henceforth*; Lu. 1, 48. fram þamma nu, *th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 16. und hitanu, *until now, hitherto*; Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as a conj. (never at the beginning of a sentence), *now, then, now then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 23. Lu. 20, 25. aþþan nu swêþauh, *wherefore*; Rom.

7, 12. ip in þizei nu, *but because*; Skeir. I, d. nu sai or sai nu, *now indeed, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6.

**nuh**, adv., always in questions (216; 218), *now, then, therefore*; Mk. 12, 9. Jo. 18, 37. I Cor. 7, 16.

**nunu**, adv. conj., always at the beginning of hortatory sentences; in prohibitive sentences between ni and the v., *then, therefore*; Mt. 10, 26. 31. Rom. 14, 15. 20. Phil. 4, 4. II Tim. 1, 8.

**nuta**, m. (108), *a catcher, fisher*; Mk. 1, 17. Lu. 5, 10.

**Nymfas**, pr. n., *Nymphas*; Col. 4, 15.

## O.

**ô**, interj. (219), *Oh! oh!*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Gal. 3, 1. *ah!*; Mk. 15, 29.

**ôbeid**, pr. n., *Obed*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**ôdueia**, pr. n., *Hodaviah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 40.

**ôgan** (35), pret.-pres. v. (202), often w. a refl. dat., *to fear, be afraid (of)*, (1) w. acc., (a) of pers.; Mt. 10, 26. 28. Mk. 6, 20. (b) of th.; Rom. 13, 3. (2) w. inf.; Mk. 9, 32. (3) w. a clause w. ibai; II Cor. 11, 3. (4) without obj.; Mt. 9, 8. Lu. 1, 13. (5) w. adv.; Mt. 27, 54. ô. agisa mikilamma (instr. dat.), *to fear exceedingly*; Lu. 2, 9. ô. sis agis mikil (cognate acc.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 41. imper. sing., ôgs; Lu. 1, 13. pl. ôgeip (opt.); Mt. 10, 26.

**ôgjan** (35), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to terrify; frighten*; Neh. 6, 19.  
**Ôsaias**(?), pr. n., *Osee*; dat. Ôsaiin; Rom. 9, 25.  
**ôsanna**, for. w., *Hosannah*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Jo. 12, 13.

## P.

**Paida** (51), f. (97), *coat*; Mt. 5, 40. Mk. 6, 9. Lu. 3, 11. 6, 29. 9, 3.  
**paíntékustê** (13, n. 1), for. w.; acc. -ên; I Cor. 16, 8.  
**Paítrus**, pr. n., *Peter*; Mt. 26, 69. 75; gen. -aus; Mt. 8, 14; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 73; acc. -u; Mk. 5, 37. Lu. 6, 14.  
**papa**, for. w., m. (108), *a dignitary of a church, father, bishop*; Cal.  
**paraklêtus**, for. w., m. (105), *the Paraclete, Comforter*; Jo. 14, 16. 26. 15, 26. 16, 7.  
**paraskaiwê** (39), for. w., f. (113), *the day of the preparation*; Mk. 15, 42; acc. -ein; Mt. 27, 62.  
**paska**, for. w., f. (97), *the feast of the Passover, the Passover*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 14, 12. 14. Lu. 2, 41. I Cor. 5, 7. pasxa; Jo. 6, 4. 18, 28. 39.  
**Paúntius** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *Pontius*; dat. -iau; Mt. 27, 2. I Tim. 6, 13 (in A; B has -eau); or Puntiau; Lu. 3, 1.  
**paúrpura, paúrpaúra** (24, ns. 2. 5), for. w., f. (97), *purple*; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Lu. 16, 19.  
**paúrpurôn**, w. v. (190), *to clothe in purple*; Jo. 19, 25.  
**Pawlus**, pr. n.; I Cor. 1, 13. II Cor. 1, 1. 10, 1; gen. -aus; I

Cor. 1, 12. 16, 21 (in A; B has -us). II Thess. 3, 17.  
**peika-bagms** (48, n. 1; 51), m. (91), *palm-tree*; Jo. 12, 13.  
**Peilatus** (5, a), pr. n., *Pilate*; Mt. 27, 13. 17. 58. Mk. 15, 1; dat. -au; Mt. 27, 2. 58. 62. Mk. 15, 1. 43.  
**pistikeins**, adj. (124), *genuine, pure*; Jo. 12, 3.  
**plapja**, f. (97, n. 1), *street*; Mt. 6, 5.  
**plats**, m. (91; or plat, 94?), *a piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.  
**plinsjan** (51), w. v. (188), *to dance*; Mt. 11, 17. Mk. 6, 22. Lu. 7, 32.  
**praitôria, -aúria**, f. (97), -ôri-aún, n. (120, n. 2), *Pretorium*; Mk. 15, 16. Jo. 18, 28. 33. 19, 9.  
**praízbytairei**, f. (113), *the presbytery, the elders*; acc. -ein; I Tim. 5, 19. Tit. 1, 5.  
**praízbytaíri**, n. (95, n. 1), *the presbytery*; gen. -eis; I Tim. 4, 14.  
**praúfêteis**, for. w., f. (92), *prophetess*; Lu. 2, 36.  
**praúfêtés**, for. w., m. (91 and 105), *prophet*; Mk. 6, 15; or -us; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 76; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 41; or -aus; Mt. 10, 41. Lu. 4, 17 (prafêtus in MS). dat. -au; Mt. 11, 9. Lu. 7, 26 (last word; MS has praúfêtu); acc. -u; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. pl. nom. praúfêteis; Mt. 7, 12; gen. -ê; Mk. 6, 15; dat. -um; Lu. 6, 23; acc. -uns; Mt. 5, 17.  
**praúfêti**, for. w., n., *prophecy*; pl. nom. praúfêtja; I Cor. 13, 8; dat. -jam; I Thess. 5, 20. I Tim.

1, 18. or nom. sing. praúfêtja, m.; I Cor. 14, 22; acc. pl. -ans; I Cor. 13, 2. I Tim. 4, 14.

**praúfêtja**; see praúfêti.

**praúfêtjan** (for. w. with Goth. suff.), w. v. (188), *to prophesy*; Mt. 7, 22. Mk. 14, 65. w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 26, 67; bi w. acc.; Mk. 7, 6.

**praúfêtus**; see praúfêtês.

**Priska**, pr. n., *Prisca (Priscilla)*; I Cor. 16, 19.

**psalma**, for. w., f. (97; and psalmô, 112), *psalm*; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 14, 26; pl. gen. -ô; Lu. 20, 42. Eph. 4, 8 (gloss); dat. -ôm; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.

**psalmô**; see psalma.

**puggs** (51), m. (91; or pugg, 94?); only in acc. sing., *pugg*, *purse*; Lu. 10, 4.

**pund** (51), n. (94), *pound*; Jo. 12, 3.

## R.

**Rabbaunei**, for. w., *Rabboni*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 10, 51.

**rabbei**, for. w., *Rabbi*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 9, 5. 11, 21. 14, 45. Jo. 6, 25. 9, 2. 11, 8. Skeir. IV, a.

**Radagaisus** (20, n. 1), pr. n.

**Ragaw**, pr. n., *Ragau*; gen. *Ragawis*; Lu. 3, 35.

**ragin**, n. (94), *opinion, judgment*; I Cor. 7, 25. *advice*; II Cor. 8, 10. *ordinance, decree*; Col. 2, 14. *dispensation*; Col. 1, 25. *mind, consent*; Philem. 14.

**ragineis**, m. (92), *counselor, governor*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 11, 34. Skeir. VIII, d. *tutor*; Gal. 4, 2.

**raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be governor*; Lu. 2, 2. 3, 1.

**rahnjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to reckon, count up, compute*; Lu. 14, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to put on one's account*; Philem. 18. *to impute anything to*; II Cor. 5, 19. (3) w. two accs., *to compute, think, count*; Phil. 2, 6. waírpana r., *to consider worthy*; Lu. 7, 7. before the second acc. swê; Rom. 8, 36; or swaswê; II Thess. 3, 15. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 8; or miþ w. dat., *to number with*; Mk. 15, 28. (4) w. acc. w. inf., *to think, count*; Phil. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, b.

**rahtôn**, w. v. (190), *to reach to*; w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 1.

**Raíbaikka**, pr. n., *Rebecca*; Rom. 9, 10.

**raidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish, fix, order, appoint*; Skeir. III, c. raíhtaba r., *to manage rightly, divide rightly*; II Tim. 2, 15.

**raíhtaba**, adv., *rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. 10, 28. 20, 21. II Tim. 2, 15. rôdjan r., *to speak plain*; Mk. 7, 35. r. gaggan, *to walk uprightly*; Gal. 2, 14.

**raíhtis**, adv. (218), *verily, indeed* (so once at the beginning of a sentence); Rom. 10, 18. usually enclitic, *for*; Mt. 9, 5. 11, 18; intensified by auk, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 17. 7, 10. untêr., *forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. swê r., *just as, as*; II Cor. 8, 7. þau r., *rather than*; Lu. 18, 14.—*even, truly, indeed*; Rom. 10, 1. —



- folld. by ip, þan, or aþþan, *truly, indeed... but, etc.*; Mt. 9, 37. Mk. 4, 4.
- raſhts**, adj. (124), *straight, right*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. 5. II Tim. 4, 8 (in B., garaſhta in A).
- raka**, for. w. (indecl.), *raca*; Mt. 5, 22.
- Rama**, pr. n. (indecl.), *Ramah*; Ezra 2, 26.
- rasta**, f. (97), *stage (of a journey), mile*; Mt. 5, 41.
- raþjô**, f. (112), *number*; Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 9, 27. *account*; Lu. 16, 2. Rom. 14, 12. in raþjôn, *in regard to, concerning*; Phil. 4, 15.
- raþs**, adj. (124), *easy*; occurs only once, in compar. raþizô, *easier*; Lu. 18, 25.
- raupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to pluck*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- raus**, n. (94), *a reed*; Mt. 11, 7. 27, 48. Lu. 7, 24. Mk. 15, 19. 36.
- raups** (74, n. 2), adj., *red*; Skeir. III, c.
- razda**, f. (97), *speech, tongue, language*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. Rom. 14, 11. I Cor. 12, 10. 13, 8. 14, 21. 22. 23. 26. 27.
- razn**, n. (94), *house*; Mt. 5, 15. 7, 24. 25. 26. 27. Mk. 11, 17.
- Recaréd** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- reiki**, n. (95), *power, authority, rule*; Lu. 20, 20. Rom. 8, 38. I Cor. 15, 24. Eph. 1, 21. 3, 10. 6, 12. Col. 1, 16. 2, 15.
- reikinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to rule, govern*; Mk. 10, 42. Jo. 14, 30. Rom. 15, 12.
- reiks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *mighty, noble, honorable*; Neh. 6, 17. superl. (sa) reikista, (*the*) *mightiest, most powerful, prince*; Mk. 3, 22. sa reikista gudja, *the high-priest*; Jo. 18, 22.
- reiks**, m. (117), *ruler, prince*; Mt. 9, 18. 23. Lu. 18, 18. Jo. 7, 26. 48. Rom. 13, 3. Skeir. VII, c. d.
- reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 8, 47.
- reirô**, f. (112), *trembling*; Mk. 16, 8. II Cor. 7, 15. *an earthquake*; Mt. 27, 54.
- Rêsa**, pr. n., *Rhesa*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27.
- rign**, n. (94), *rain*; Mt. 7, 25. 27.
- rignjan**, w. v. (188), *to rain*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 17, 29.
- rikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to collect, heap up*; Rom. 12, 20.
- riqis**, riqiz (78, n. 1), n. (94), *darkness*; Mt. 6, 23. 8, 12. 10, 27. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 38. Lu. 1, 79.
- riqizeins**, adj. (124), *dark, darkened*; Mt. 6, 23. Eph. 4, 18.
- riqizjan**, w. v. (188), *to become dark, be darkened*; Mk. 13, 24.
- rimis**, n. (94), *rest, quietness*; II Thess. 3, 12.
- rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run*; Mk. 5, 6. Rom. 9, 16. r. waſla, *to run well*; Gal. 5, 7. — w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33. us w. dat., *to come out*; Mt. 8, 28. *to flow out*; Jo. 7, 38. r. samap, *to run together*; Mk. 9, 25.
- rinnô** (32), f. (112), *brook*; Jo. 18, 1.
- riurei**, f. (113), *corruption*; I Cor. 15, 50. Gal. 6, 8. Col. 2, 22.
- riurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt*; I Cor. 15, 33.

**riurs** (or riureis; 130, n. 2), adj., *mortal*; II Cor. 4, 11. *temporal*; II Cor. 4, 18. *corruptible*; I Cor. 9, 25. 15, 53. *corrupt*; Eph. 4, 22. r. waírþan, *to be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3.

**rôðjan**, w. v. (188), *to speak*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 2, 2. 7. 9, 6. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mk. 2, 2. 4, 34. Lu. 1, 45. w. refl. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 33. (4) w. af w. refl. dat. (sissilbin); Jo. 14, 10; or bi w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 17; bi w. acc.; Lu. 2, 17; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 18. du sissmissô, *with one another, among themselves*; Lu. 4, 36; faúr w. acc.; Skeir. VIII, d; fram w. refl. dat.; Jo. 7, 17; in w. gen.; II Cor. 12, 19; in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 38; in and waírþja w. gen.; II Cor. 2, 17; miþ w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. þaírh munþ w. gen.; Lu. 1, 70; us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 45. w. þatei (conj.); Lu. 4, 21.

**rôhsns**, f. (103, n. 1), *hall*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. Jo. 18, 15.

**Rufus**, pr. n., *Rufus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.

**Rûma** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Rome*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 17.

**Rûmôneis** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Romans*; dat. -im; Rom. subscr.

**rûms** (15), m. (? 91), *room, place*; Lu. 2, 7.

**rûms**, adj. (124), *roomy, large, broad*; Mt. 7, 13.

**rûna** (15), f. (97), *mystery*; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. Rom. 11, 25. 1 Cor. 13, 2. 15, 51. Eph. 1, 9.

*counsel*; Mt. 27, 1. Lu. 7, 30. I Cor. 4, 5.

**runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running, issue*; Mk. 5, 25. Lu. 8, 43. 44. *a course*; II Tim. 4, 7.—runga waúrkjansis, *to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32.

## S.

**sa**, m.; sô, f.; þata, n. (153), (1) demonstr. prn. n., *this, that*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 27. for aðós, *he, -self*; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 6, 17. — concerning in þis, inuh þis, in þizei, s. in; for afar þata, s. afar. (2) article; Mt. 5, 8. 15. 26. 32.—(See Syntax)

**Sabaíllius**, pr. n., *Sabellius*; gen. -aus; Skeir. IV, d. V, b.

**saban**, for. w., n. (94), *fine linen*; Mt. 27, 59.

**Sabaôþ**, for. w., *Sabaoth*, i. e. *armies, hosts*; frauja Sabaôþ, *the Lord of Sabaoth*; Rom. 9, 29.

**sabbatô**, for. w., m., indecl., or sabbatus, m. (120, n. 1), *the Sabbath*; Mk. 2, 27. gen. sing. sabbataus; Lu. 18, 12. dat. sabbatô; Mk. 2, 28. gen. pl. sabbatô; Mk. 1, 21; or sabbatê; Jo. 9, 16; dat. -um; Col. 2, 16. or -im; Lu. 4, 31.

**sabbatus**; see sabbatô.

**Saddukaius**, pr. n., *a Sadducee*; nom. pl. -eis; Mk. 12, 18; gen. -ê; Lu. 20, 27.

**sa-ei**, rel. prn. (157), m.; f. sôei, n. þatei (for þata-ei), *that, who, whosoever*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 21. Lu. 10, 5. often for the Gr. art. w., (a) a partic.; Mt. 6, 4. 10, 39. Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 6, 64;

- (b) an adj.; Jo. 8, 29; (c) an adv.; Phil. 3, 14; (d) an adj. w. adv.; Jo. 9, 13; (e) a sb.; Mt. 6, 12; (f) a prep. w. its case; Mt. 10, 32.—It is often preceded by (the dem.) sa; Mt. 10, 32.—(See Syntax).
- sagqjan** (for g B has gg), w. v. (188), *to cause to sink*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- saggqs**, m. (91; or sagggq, n. (94<sup>2</sup>), *a sinking, setting (of the sun; hence), the west*; Mt. 8, 11.
- saggws**, m. (101), *song, singing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. Lu. 15, 25. **saggws bôkô**, *reading*; I Tim. 4, 13.
- sa-h**, dem. prin. (154), m., f. sô-h, n. **pat-uh** (for **pa-ta-uh**), *and this, and that, and he; this, that, the same; he; who, which*; Mt. 5, 19, 27, 44. Mk. 6, 16, 16, 10. often w. **pan**; Mt. 3, 11. Lu. 2, 2, 37. Jo. 6, 6.
- sa-lraz-uh**, indef. rel. (164, n. 1), (1) w. **saei**, *whosoever*; Mt. 7, 24, 10, 32. Mk. 10, 11. Gal. 5, 10. (2) w. **izei**, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 2, 19, 12. n. **patalvah pei**, *whatsoever*; Jo. 15, 7, 16.
- sai**, adv. (204, n. 2; 219), *see! behold! lo!*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 2, 24. Gal. 5, 2.—**sai nu**, *see now, behold now, now, therefore, now therefore*; Mt. 26, 65. Rom. 11, 22. Eph. 2, 19. **nu sai**, *now, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6. **sai jau ainshun** (= ‘*num quis*’, a negative answer being expected); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c. untê **sai**, *for now*; I Thess. 3, 8. **sunssai**, *immediately*; Mk. 1, 12.
- saian** (**saijan**; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), *to sow*, (1) without obj.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 4, 4. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. 4, 14, 15. (3) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5.—w. **ana w. dat.**; Mk. 4, 16, 20; or acc.; Mk. 4, 31; in w. dat.; Gal. 6, 8; or acc.; Mk. 4, 18;—pres. partic., **saiands**, used as sb., m.; II Cor. 9, 10.
- saihs**, indecl. num. (141), *six*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 25.
- saihsta**, ord. num. (164), *sixth*; Mt. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 33. Lu. 1, 26, 36.
- sailran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), *to see, look, behold, take heed (to)*, (1) abs., Mt. 6, 4, 6, 18. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 4, 24; w. two accs.; Mt. 25, 38, 39, 44. (3) w. **du sis missô** (*one on another*); Jo. 13, 22; or **faúra w. dat.**; Mk. 12, 38; in w. acc.; Mk. 12, 14; **paírh w. acc.**; I Cor. 13, 12. (4) w. **aftra** (*back*); Lu. 9, 62; **faírra** (*afar, afar off*); Mt. 27, 55. (5) w. **du w. inf.**; Mt. 5, 28; or an indir. question; Mk. 4, 24. or a clause w. **patei**; Jo. 6, 22; or **ei**; Mt. 8, 4; or **ibai**; Gal. 5, 15.
- Saillaum**, pr. n., *Shallum*; gen. **is**; Ezra 2, 42.
- Saímafein**, pr. n., *Semei*; gen. **-einis**; Lu. 3, 26.
- sainjan**, w. v. (188), *to delay, wait, tarry*; I Tim. 3, 15.
- sair** (20, n. 2), n. (94), *sorrow*; I Tim. 6, 10. *travail*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- Saírók**, pr. n., *Saruch*; gen. **-is**; Lu. 3, 35.
- saiwala**, f. (97), *soul, life*; Mt. 6,



- 25, 10, 28, 39. Mk. 3, 4, 8, 35-37. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 35.
- saiws**, m. (101, n. 1), *sea, lake*; Lu. 5, 1. 2. *marsh*; Neap. Doc.
- Saíxaineia**, pr. n., *Shechaniah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strive*; II Tim. 2, 24. w. *mip sis missô* (*among themselves*); Jo. 6, 52. w. dat., *to rebuke*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 19, 39.
- sakjô** (35), f. (112), *strife*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- sakkus** (58, n. 1), m. (105), *sack, sackcloth*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.
- sakuls**, adj. (124), *contentious, quarrelsome*; I Tim. 3, 3.
- Salam**, pr. n., *Sala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.
- Salapiêl**, pr. n., *Salathiel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.
- salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. acc.; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 14, 8. II Cor. 1, 21; and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 7, 46. Jo. 11, 2.
- salbôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *salve, ointment*; Jo. 12, 3.
- saldra**, f. (97), *jesting*; Eph. 5, 4.
- salipwa**, f., only in pl., *salipwôs* (97), *mansion, abode*; Jo. 14, 2. 23. *guest-chamber*; Mk. 14, 14. *lodging*; Philem. 22.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to dwell, abide, lodge, tarry, remain*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4. 12. w. at w. dat.; I Cor. 16, 6. 7. 19. in w. dat.; I Tim. 1, 3.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to bring an offering, sacrifice*, (1) abs.; Lu. 1, 9. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. 14, 12. I Cor. 10, 20; and dat. (proper); I Cor. 10, 19. 20; and (instr.) dat. (hunsia); Jo. 16, 2.
- Salmôn**, pr. n., *Salmon*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.
- Salômê**, pr. n., *Salome*; Mk. 15, 40. 16, 1.
- salt**, n. (94) *salt*; Mk. 9, 49. 50. Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.
- saltan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to salt*; Mk. 9, 49.
- sama**, adj. prn. (weak form; 132, n. 3; 156), *same, the same*, (1) without sb.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. 27, 44. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 2, 14. (2) w. sb.; Mk. 10, 8. 17, 34. Lu. 2, 8. 6, 18.—Occurs in seven compounds.
- sama-frappis**, adj. (126), *like-minded*; Phil. 2, 2.
- sama-kuns**, adj. (126), *of the same kin, kindred*; Rom. 9, 3.
- samalaups** (74, n. 1), adj. (124), *of the same size or quantity, an equal share, as much*; Lu. 6, 34.
- sama-leikô**, adv., *equally, likewise*; Mk. 4, 16. 12, 21. 22. 15, 31. Lu. 3, 11. 5, 10. Jo. 6, 11.
- sama-leiks**, adj. (124), *alike, agreeing, together*; Mk. 14, 56. 59.
- samana**, adv., *together, withal, in the same place*; Mk. 12, 28. Lu. 15, 13. 17, 35. I Cor. 14, 23. Col. 4, 3. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, a. s. *mip w. dat., together with*; I Thess. 5, 10.
- sama-qiss**, f. (103), *concord, agreement*; II Cor. 6, 15. 16.
- Samareitês**, pr. n., *Samaritan*; Lu. 17, 16. Jo. 8, 48. gen. pl. -ê; Lu. 9, 52.

**Samaria**, pr. n., *Samaria*; acc. -an; Lu. 17, 11.

**sama-saiwals**, adj. (124), *of one accord*; Phil. 2, 2.

**samaþ**, adv. (213, n. 2), *to the same place, together*; Mk. 9, 25. I Cor. 5, 4. 7, 5. 14, 26.

**samjan**, w. v. (188), *to please*; Col. 3, 22. s. sis, *to please one's self, make a fair show*; Gal. 6, 12.

**sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send*, w. acc.; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 9, 48. 10, 16. 20. Jo. 6, 39. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 16, 7. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 3.

**Saraípta**, pr. n. in acc., *Sarepta*; Lu. 4, 26.

**Sarra**, pr. n., *Sarah*; dat. -in; Rom. 9, 9.

**sarwa**, nom. pl. n. (94), *armor*; Rom. 13, 12. *panoply, whole armor*; Eph. 6, 11. 13.

**Satana**, pr. n., *Satan*; Mk. 3, 26. Jo. 13, 27; or *Satanas*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 15; gen. -ins; II Cor. 12, 7; dat. -in; Mk. 1, 13; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 23; voc. *Satana*; Mk. 8, 33.

**satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set, place, put, appoint*; Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. *to appoint*; I Thess. 5, 9. *to plant*; Lu. 17, 28. satips wisan, *to be set, made*; I Tim. 1, 9. *to be appointed*; I Thess. 3, 3.

**saps** (gen. *sadis*), adj. (124), *full*; Lu. 6, 25. I Cor. 4, 8. s. waírþan; *to be filled, be full*; Mk. 7, 27. 8, 8. sap itan, *to eat enough, be filled*; Lu. 16, 21. *to fill one's belly*; Lu. 15, 16.

**Saúdaúma**, pr. n., *Sodoma*; Rom. 9, 29.

**Saúdaúmus**, pr. n., *an inhabitant of Sodoma*; gen. pl., -jê; Mt. 11, 24; dat. -im; Lu. 17, 29; or -jam; Mt. 11, 23. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12.

**saúhts** (58, n. 2), f. (103), *sickness, disease*; Mt. 8, 17. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 15. Lu. 4, 40. I Tim. 5, 23.

**sauil** (26), n. (94), *the sun*; Mk. 1, 32. 13, 24.

**Saúlaúmon**, pr. n., *Solomon*; Mt. 6, 29; gen. -is; Jo. 10, 23.

**sauls**, f. (193), *pillar*; Gal. 2, 9. I Tim. 3, 16.

**Saur** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *a Syrian*; Lu. 4, 27; dat. pl. -im; Lu. 2, 2.

**Saura**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. *Saúrais*; Gal. 1, 21.

**saúrgan**, w. v. (193), *to sorrow, be grieved, be anxious about*; Jo. 16, 20. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 10. I Thess. 4, 13. w. bi w. acc.; Mt. 6, 28. II Cor. 7, 9. 11.

**Saurini**, pr. n., f.; *S. Fynikiska, a Syrophenician*; Mk. 7, 26.

**saupa**, f. (97); in hō saupō (gen. pl.), *in what manner; how (?)*; I Cor. 15, 2.

**saups**, m. (101), *sacrifice*; Mk. 12, 33. Rom. 12, 1. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a.

**Seidōna**, pr. n., f., *Sidon*; gen. -ais; Lu. 4, 26; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.

**Seidōneis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of Sidon*; gen. -ê; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17; dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.

**Seimôn**, pr. n., *Simon*; Mk. 1, 36. Lu. 5, 5; gen. -is; Mk. 1, 16.

- 29; or -aus; Jo. 6, 8; dat. -ā; Mk. 3, 16; or -au; Lu. 5, 4; acc. -ôn; Lu. 6, 14, 15; or -ôna; Mk. 3, 18; or -ônu; Mk. 1, 16; voc. -ôn; Lu. 7, 40.
- Seina**, pr. n., f., Sinai (a mountain); Gal. 4, 25; dat. -a; Gal. 4, 24.
- seina**, refl. prn. (150), gen.; only once: *seina missô, one another*; Lu. 7, 32. the dat. sis and the acc. sik occur very often for all genders; Mt. 5, 42, 8, 32, 11, 20, 27, 53. Mk. 3, 20, 7, 6. w. silba; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 14, 14. w. missô, *one another*; Mk. 1, 27, 16, 3. Lu. 7, 32. Gal. 5, 17.—See also Syntax.
- seina-gairns**, adj. (124), *loving one's self, selfish*; II Tim. 3, 2 (gloss).
- seins**, poss. prn. (151), *his, theirs, their*; Mt. 5, 22, 6, 2, 11, 19. Mk. 5, 26, 6, 21. Lu. 1, 7, 8, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 2, 4. w. silbins: *seina silbins saiwala, his ownsoul*; Lu. 14, 26. *waúrstw sein silbins, his own work*; Gal. 6, 4. *sein silbins leik, his own body*; Eph. 5, 28.—See also Syntax.
- seiteins**, for *sinteins* (17, n. 2), q. v.
- seipus**, adj. (131), *late*; Mt. 27, 57. Jo. 6, 16.
- sêlei**, f. (113), *goodness, kindness*; Rom. 11, 22. II Cor. 6, 6. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 2, 7, 5, 9. Col. 3, 12.
- sêls**, adj. (130), *good, kind*; Lu. 8, 15. I Cor. 13, 4. Eph. 4, 32.
- Sêm**, pr. n., *Sem*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- sêneigs** (10, n. 5); see *sineigs*.
- Sêp**, pr. n., *Seth*; Lu. 3, 38.
- si**, pers. prn.; s. is.
- sibakpani**, for. w., *thou hast forsaken me*; Mt. 27, 46. -pa-nei; Mk. 15, 34.
- sibja**, f. (97, n. 1), *relationship*; *suniwê sibja, adoption of sons*; Gal. 4, 5.
- sibun**, indecl. num. (141), *seven*; Mk. 8, 5, 6, 8, 20, 12, 20-23. Lu. 2, 36, 8, 2, 17, 4.
- sibun-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *seventy*; Lu. 10, 1, 17.
- sidôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to take care of, care for, practice, meditate upon*; I Tim. 4, 15.
- sidus**, m. (105), *custom, manner*; I Cor. 15, 33. II Tim. 3, 10. Skeir. III, b.
- siggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), abs., *to sing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. *to read*; Eph. 3, 4. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to read (aloud)*; Lu. 4, 16. II Cor. 3, 15.
- sigis**, n. (94), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 54, 55, 57.
- sigis-laun**, n. (94), *the reward or crown of victory, prize*; I Cor. 9, 24. Phil. 3, 14.
- Sigis-mêres** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- sigqan** (sigggqan), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to sink*; Lu. 5, 7. *to set (of the sun)*; Lu. 4, 40.
- sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to seal*; II Cor. 1, 22.
- sigljô**, n. (110), *seal*; I Cor. 9, 2. II Tim. 2, 19.
- sihu** (20, n. 1), acc. n. (106), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 57 (gloss in B).
- sijau**, **siju**, **sijum**, etc., v. (204).
- sik**, refl. prn.; s. *seina*.



- sikls**, m. (91; or 101?), *a shekel*; Neh. 5, 15.
- silba**, prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *self*, (1) alone; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. (2) in gen., w. a poss. prn.; Lu. 2, 35. (3) w. a pers. prn.; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 3. (4) w. a dem. prn.: *pata silbô, this very thing*; II Cor. 2, 1; or *silbô pata*; II Cor. 7, 11. *du pamma silbin, for this same purpose*; Rom. 9, 17. *in pamma silbin, in (on) this very thing*; Rom. 13, 6. (5) w. a sb.; Mk. 4, 28. 12, 36. 37.
- Silbânus** (5, a; 54, n. 1), pr. n., *Silvanus*; II Thess. 1, 1; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19.
- silba-siuneis**, m. (92), *eye-witness*; Lu. 1, 2.
- silba-wiljis**, adj., *willing of one's self*; II Cor. 8, 3.
- silda-leik**, n. (94), *wonder, astonishment*; Lu. 5, 9.
- silda-leikjan**, w. v. (188), (1) abs., *to be astonished or amazed, to wonder, marvel*; Mt. 8, 10. 27, 9, 8. Mk. 1, 27. 5, 20. (2) w. acc., *to wonder, marvel, or be astonished at*; Lu. 7, 9. 20. 26. Skeir. VIII, b. (3) w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 12, 17; or bi w. acc.; Lu. 2, 18; or in w. gen.; Mk. 6, 6. (4) w. an interrog. clause; Lu. 1, 21; or a clause w. ei; Mk. 15, 44.
- silda-leiknan**, w. v. (194), *to be admired*; II Thess. 1, 10.
- silda-leiks**, adj. (124), *wonderful, marvelous*; Mk. 12, 11. Jo. 9, 30. II Cor. 11, 14.
- Silôam**, pr. n., *Siloam*; gen. -is; Jo. 9, 7. 11.
- silubr**, n. (94), *silver, money*; Lu. 19, 15. 23. Neh. 5, 15; pl. *silubra, pieces of silver*; Mt. 27, 5.
- silubreins**, adj. (124), *of silver*; II Tim. 2, 20. *piece of silver* (skattê being understood); Mt. 27, 3. 9.
- simlê**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, at one (former) time, formerly*; Rom. 7, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 2, 6. Eph. 2, 2. 11. 13. Col. 1, 21. 3, 7.
- sinaps**, m. (91; or sinap, n.? 94), *mustard*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6.
- sind**, v. (204).
- sineigs** (10, n. 5), adj. (138 and 139), *old*; Lu. 1, 18. *elder*; I Tim. 5, 1 (B has sêneigana). 2.
- sinista**, superl. adj. (138 and 139), *the eldest*, (1) w. art.; Mt. 27, 1. 12. Mk. 7, 3. 5. 8, 31. (2) without art.; Mt. 27, 3. Lu. 7, 3. 9, 22.
- sinteinô**, adv., *ever, always, continually*; Mk. 5, 5. 14, 7. 15, 8. Lu. 15, 31. I Cor. 15, 58. Gal. 4, 18. Eph. 5, 20. Skeir. III, b.
- sinteins**, adj. (124), *daily*; Mt. 6, 11. *seiteina* (17, n. 2); II Cor. 11, 28.
- Sinpila** (Swinpila?), pr. n.; gen. *Sinpilianis*; Neap. Doc.
- sinps**, m. (91; or sinp, n.? 94); used in dat. sing. and pl., where it serves to form the num. advs. (149), (1) sing.: *ainamma sinpa, once*; II Cor. 11, 25; *ainammas. jah twaim, once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. *anparammas., a second time, again*; Mk. 14, 72. (2) pl.: *twaim sinpam, twice*; Mk. 14, 72; *prim s.*

- thrice*; Mt. 26, 75; *fimf s.*, *five times*; II Cor. 11, 24. *sibun s.*, *seven times*; Lu. 17, 4.
- Siôn**, uninfl. pr. n., *Sion*; Jo. 12, 15. Rom. 9, 33. 11, 26.
- sipôneis**, m. (92), *pupil, disciple*; Mt. 8, 18. 21. 23. 25. Mk. 2, 15. 16. 18. Lu. 5, 30. 33. *s. wisan* or *waírþan w. dat.*, *to be a disciple to*; Jo. 9, 27. 28.
- sipônjan**, w. v. (187; 188), *w. dat.*, *to be a disciple*; Mt. 27, 57.
- sis**, prn.; see *seina*.
- sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit*; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 2, 6. *w. af w. dat.*; Mk. 10, 37. *ana w. dat.*; Mt. 26, 69. *at w. dat.*; Mt. 9, 9. *bi w. acc.*; Mk. 3, 32. *faúr w. acc.*; Mk. 10, 46. *in w. dat.*; Mt. 11, 16. *du w. inf.*; Mk. 10, 46. *miþ w. dat.*; Mk. 14, 54.
- sitts**, m., *settle, seat*; Mk. 11, 15. *throne*; Col. 1, 16. *nest*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- siujan**, w. v. (187), *to sew*; Mk. 2, 21.
- siukan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to be sick, be ill, be weak*; Lu. 7, 2. II Cor. 11, 29. 12, 10. 13, 3. 9. Phil. 2, 26. *w. bi w. acc.*; II Tim. 6, 4. *in w. dat.*; II Cor. 13, 4.
- siukei**, f. (113), *sickness, weakness, infirmity*; Jo. 11, 4. II Cor. 11, 30. 12, 10. 13, 4. Gal. 4, 13.
- siuks**, adj. (124), *sick, ill, diseased, weak*; Mt. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 5. Jo. 11, 1. Rom. 8, 3. *w. dat.* of the disease; Lu. 4, 40.
- siuns**, f. (103), *the sense of sight, sight*; Lu. 4, 19. 7, 21. *sight, seeing*; II Cor. 5, 7. *a sight, vision*; Lu. 1, 22. *appearance, shape, form*; Lu. 3, 22. Skeir. VI, d. *in siunai waírþan, to appear*; Lū. 1, 11.
- skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- skadus**, m. (105), *shade, shadow*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 79. Col. 2, 17.
- skaftjan**, w. v. (188), *to make ready, prepare*; *w. sik, to be about to do*; Jo. 12, 4.
- skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to sever, separate, put asunder, w. dat.*; Mk. 10, 9. *w. acc., to set at variance*; Mt. 10, 35. *to depart*; I Cor. 7, 15; *w. faírra w. dat.*; I Cor. 7, 10. *w. sik*; I Cor. 7, 15.
- skalja**, f. (97), *tile*; Lu. 5, 19.
- skalkinassus**, m. (105), *service*; Rom. 9, 4. *bondage*; Gal. 5, 1. *galiugagudê sk.*, *idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), *w. dat.*, *to serve, do service*; Mt. 6, 24. 15, 29. 16, 13. Jo. 8, 33; and *instr.*; Lu. 1, 74. *to be in bondage*; Gal. 4, 9. 25. *w. uf w. dat.*; Gal. 4, 3. *in augam sk.*, *to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22. *galiugam skalkinônnds*, *idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- skalks**, m. (91), *servant*; Mt. 8, 9. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 10, 44. 12, 2. Lu. 2, 29. Jo. 8, 34. 35. Rom. 14, 4.
- skaman**, w. v. (193), *always w. sik, to be ashamed, be ashamed of*, (1) *abs.*; II Tim. 1, 12. (2) *w. gen.*; Mk. 8, 38. Lu. 9, 26. II Tim. 1, 8. 16. (3) *w. inf.*; Lu. 16, 3. II Cor. 1, 8.
- skanda**, f. (97), *shame*; Phil. 3, 19.



**Skariôtês**; see **Iskariôtês**.

**skattja**, m. (80), *money-changer*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 19, 23.

**skatts** (69, n. 1), m. (91), *money*; Lu. 9, 3. *coin, penny*; Mk. 12, 15. 14, 5. *a pound*; Lu. 19, 16. 18. 20. 24. **skattê** is understood in Mt. 27, 6 (s. *silubreins*).

**skapis**, n. (94), *scath, wrong doing, wrong*; II Cor. 12, 13.

**skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to do scath, do wrong*; Col. 3, 25.

**skapuls**, adj. (124), *hurtful, harmful*; Col. 3, 25. I Tim. 6, 9.

**skauda-raips**, m. (91; or -raip, n.? 94), *shoe-latchet*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.

**skauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *formed, well formed, beautiful*; Rom. 10, 15.

**skaúrpjô**, f. (112), *scorpion*; Lu. 10, 19.

**skauts**, m. (91), *the hem or border of a garment*; Mt. 9, 20. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 8, 44.

**skeima**, m. (108), *light, torch, lantern*; Jo. 18, 3.

**skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to shine*; Lu. 9, 29. II Cor. 4, 6. w. in w. acc.; Lu. 17, 24.

**skeireins**, f. (103), *a making clear, explanation, interpretation*; I Cor. 12, 10. 14, 26 (*skêreins* in A).

**skeirs** (78, n. 2), adj. (129, n. 1; 130), *clear, evident, plain*; Skeir. IV, b. V, a.

**skêwjan**, w. v. (188), *to go, walk*; Mk. 2, 23.

**skildus**, m. (105), *shield*; Eph. 6, 16.

**skilja**, m. (108), *butcher*; at *skiljam*, *from the butcher*; hence, *in the shambles*; I Cor. 10, 25.

**skilliggs**, m. (91), *shilling*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.

**skip**, n. (94), *ship, boat*; Mt. 8, 23. 24. 9, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 2. 3. 7. 11. *usfarþôngatawida us skipa*, *I suffered shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.

**skôhs**, m. (91), *shoe*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.

**skôhsl**, n. (94), *evilspirit, demon*; Mt. 8, 31. Lu. 8, 27 (gloss). I Cor. 10; 20. 21.

**skuft**, n. (94; or *skufts*, m. ? 91), *the hair of the head*; Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.

**skuggwa** (68), m. (108), *mirror*; I Cor. 13, 12.

**skula**, m. (108), *debtor*, (prop. weak adj.), *guilty*; Mt. 6, 12; w. gen. of th.; Lu. 7, 41. *sk. wisan w. acc. of th.: þatei skulans sijaima*, *that for which we owe, our debts*; Mt. 6, 12. w. inf., *to be a debtor, to owe*; Gal. 5, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 13, 8. Philem. 18, 19. *to be guilty of, be in danger of* (the crime being indicated by the gen.); Mk. 3, 29. (so the punishment); Mt. 26, 66; (or dat.); Mk. 14, 64. *waírþan sk. w. gen. of th., to be guilty of, be in danger of*; I Cor. 11, 27; so w. dat. of the punishment; Mt. 5, 21. 22; or in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 22.

**skulan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), (1) w. acc. of th., *to owe*; Lu. 7, 41. 16, 7. Skeir. III, a; and dat.



- of pers.; Lu. 16, 5. (2) w. inf., *to be about to be, shall, be one's duty, be obliged, must* (1) for the Gr. future; Lu. 1, 66. (2) for μέλλειν, ἔχειν, or ὀφείλειν, w. inf.; Mt. 11, 14. Lu. 7, 40. 17, 10; or for δεῖ w. acc. and inf., or merely inf. (skal being impers.); Mk. 8, 31. Rom. 12, 3. (3) skuld ist<sup>l</sup>, *it behooves*; Mk. 3, 4. Lu. 15, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 18.
- skuldô**, n. (110), *debt, a due*; Rom. 13, 7.
- skûra** (15), f. (97), *shower*; skûra windis, *storm of wind*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23.
- Skypus**, pr. n., *a Scythian*; Col. 3, 11.
- slahals**, adj. (124), *fond of striking, a striker*; I Tim. 3, 3 (in B, A has slahuls). Tit. 1, 7.
- slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strike, beat, smite*, w. acc.; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 14, 47. in w. acc.; Lu. 18, 13. II Cor. 11, 20. lôfam sl., *to strike with the palms of the hands, to buffet*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65.
- slahs**, m. (101), *stroke, stripe*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 23. *plague*; Mk. 5, 29. 34. Lu. 7, 21. sl. lôfin, *a stroke with the palm of the hand, a buffet*; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.
- slaihts**, adj. (124), *plain, smooth*; Lu. 3, 5.
- slauhts**, f. (103), *slaughter*; Rom. 8, 36.
- slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, hold one's peace*; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 19, 40. slawands, adj. (prop. pres. partic.), *quiet*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- sleiþa**, f. (97), *injury, loss*; Phil. 3, 7. 8.
- sleiþei**, f. (113), *danger, peril*; Rom. 8, 35.
- sleips** (or sleideis? 130, n. 2), adj., *dangerous, perilous*; II Tim. 3, 1. *dangerous, fierce*; Mt. 8, 28.
- slépan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 24. Mk. 4, 27. 5, 39. Lu. 8, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 4, 38.
- sléps**, m. (91, n. 2), *sleep*; Lu. 9, 32. Jo. 11, 13. Rom. 13, 11.
- sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip*; w. in w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 6.
- smaífr**, n. (? 94), *fatness*; Rom. 11, 17.
- smakka** (58, n. 1), m. (108), *fig*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 11, 13. Lu. 6, 44.
- smakka-bagms** (48, n. 1), m., *fig-tree* (91); Mk. 11, 13. 20. 21. 13, 28. Lu. 19, 4.
- smals**, adj. (124), *small, little*; only once, in superl. smalista, *smallest, least*; I Cor. 15, 9.
- smarna**, f. (97), *dung*; Phil. 3, 8.
- smyrn**, n. (? 94), *myrrh*; Mk. 15, 23.
- snaga**, m. (108), *garment*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.
- snaiws**, m. (91, n. 1), *snow*; Mk. 9, 3.
- snauh**, i. e. snau-h; see sniwan.
- sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to cut, reap*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 19, 21. 22. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 7-9.
- sniumjan**, w. v. (188), *to hasten*,

- make haste*; Lu. 2, 16, 19, 5, 6. w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 17. II Tim. 4, 9.
- sniunundô**, adv., *with haste, quickly*; Mk. 6, 25. Lu. 1, 39. compar. sniunundôs (212, n. 2), *with more haste, more quickly, the more carefully*; Phil. 2, 28.
- sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten, go*; Jo. 15, 16. w. ana w. acc., *to come hastily, come upon*; I Thess. 2, 16 (snauh = snau-h). w. inf., *to hasten, strive*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- snôrjô**, f. (112), *wicker-work, basket-work, basket*; II Cor. 11, 33.
- snutrei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; I Cor. 1, 17, 19.
- snutrs**, adj. (124), *wise*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 1, 19.
- sô**, f. of sa, q. v.
- sô-ei**, f. of saei, q. v.
- sô-h**, f. of sah, q. v.
- sôkareis**, m. (92), *disputer*; I Cor. 1, 20.
- sôkeins**, f. (103, n. 1) *question; dispute*; Jo. 3, 25. Skeir. III, a. b.
- sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), (1) w. acc., *to seek, seek for, ask for, desire, long for*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 1, 37. (2) w. acc. of th., and ana w. acc. of pers.: s. weitwôdipana, *to seek for witness against*; Mk. 14, 55; or du w. dat., *to seek of*; Mk. 8, 11; or miþ w. dat., *to question*; Mk. 9, 16. (3) w. bi w. acc. and, (a) miþ w. dat. of pers., *to inquire*; Jo. 16, 19; (b) du w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Skeir. IV, a. (4) w. miþ w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Mk. 1, 27. (5) w. inf., *to seek, desire*; Mk. 12, 12. (6) w. acc. and inf., *to seek*; Jo. 7, 4. (7) w. ei w. opt., *to seek*; Gal. 2, 17. (8) w. an indir. question, *to question with*; Mk. 9, 10; *to seek*; Mk. 11, 18. (9) w. þatei; I Cor. 10, 33. þôei; Col. 3, 1. (10) w. an adv.: s. glaggwaba, *to seek diligently*; Lu. 15, 8. samana s., *to reason together*; Mk. 12, 28.
- sôkns** (35), f. (103), *search, question*; I Tim. 1, 4, 6, 4. II Tim. 2, 23.
- Sôseipatrus**, pr. n., *Sosipater*; Rom. 16, 21.
- sôþ**, n. (94; or sôþs, m.; 91), *a satisfying*; Col. 2, 23.
- spaikulâtur** (5, a; 24, n. 2), for. w. m., *a spy, executioner*; Mk. 6, 27.
- spaiskuldrs**, m. (91; or -dr, n. ? 94), *spittle*; Jo. 9, 6.
- sparwa**, m. (108), *sparrow*; Mt. 10, 29, 31.
- spaurds**, f. (116), *a stadium, fur-long*; Jo. 6, 19, 11, 18. *race-course*; in spaúrd (dat.) rin-nan, *to run in a race*; I Cor. 9, 24 (A has spraud).
- spêdumists**, superl. adj. (from spêþs), *the last*; Mk. 12, 22.
- spêþs**, adj. (139, n. 1), *late*; occurs only in compar. spêðiza, f. -ei (speidizei in CA), *the latter, last*; Mt. 27, 64; and in superl. spêðists (137), *the last*; Mk. 12, 6. Lu. 20, 32. Jo. 6, 40, 44, 54, 7, 37. I Tim. 4, 1.
- speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to*

- spit*; Mk. 7, 33 (*spêwands* in CA); w. *ana* w. acc.; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65. in w. acc.; Mk. 8, 23.
- spilda**, f. (97), *writing-tablet, tablet*; Lu. 1, 63. II Cor. 3, 3.
- spill**, n. (94), *fable, tale*; I Tim. 1, 4, 4, 7. II Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 14.
- spilla**, m. (108), *one who tells a tale*; hence, *a preacher (of the gospel)*; Skeir. I, d.
- spillôn**, w. v., (1) w. acc. of th., *to tell a tale, preach the gospel, preach*; Rom. 10, 15; and dat. of pers., *to tell, announce, proclaim*; Lu. 2, 10. *to utter*; Neh. 6, 19. w. an obj. clause and dat. of pers., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 16, 9, 9.
- spinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to spin*; Mt. 6, 28.
- sprautô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *quickly, soon*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 14, 21, 15, 22. Gal. 1, 6. Phil. 2, 24. *lightly*; Mk. 9, 39.
- spyreida**, m. (108), *a large basket*; Mk. 8, 8, 20.
- stafs** (56, n. 1), m. (101), *element, rudiment*; Gal. 4, 3, 9. Col. 2, 20.
- Staifanus**, pr. n., *Stephanas*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 1, 16, 16, 15, 17.
- staiga**, f. (97), *path, way, highway*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4, 14, 21.
- stainahs**, adj. (124), *stony*; Mk. 4, 5, 16.
- staineins**, adj. (124), *of stone, stony*; II Cor. 3, 3.
- stainjan**, w. v. (188), *to stone*, w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Jo. 10, 32, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- stains**, m. (91), *stone, rock*; Mt. 7, 24, 55, 27, 51, 60. Mk. 5, 5. *stainam waírpan, to stone*; Mk. 12, 4. *stainam afwaírpan, th. s.*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8.
- stairnô**, f. (112), *star*; Mk. 13, 25.
- stairô**, f. (112), *a barren woman*; Lu. 1, 7, 36. Gal. 4, 27.
- staks**, m. (101), *a mark, stigma*; Gal. 6, 17.
- stamms**, adj. (124), *stammering, with an impediment in the speech*; Mk. 7, 32.
- standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand, stand fast, stand firm*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 3, 24, 25. w. (loc.) dat. of pers., *to stand to*; Rom. 14, 4. w. *sis*, *to stand by one's self, alone*, w. *af* w. dat.: *af taíhswôn* w. gen., *on the right side of*; Lu. 1, 11. *at* w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. *faúra* w. dat.; Mt. 27, 11. *in* w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5. *in and* *waírþja* w. gen.; Lu. 1, 19. *hindar* w. dat.; Jo. 6, 22. *miþ* w. dat.; Jo. 18, 5. *nêlva* w. dat.; Lu. 5, 1. *wipra* w. acc., Eph. 6, 11. *faírraprô*, *afar off*; Lu. 18, 13. *hêr*, Mk. 9, 1. *jainar*, *there*; Mt. 27, 47. *ûta*, *with-out*; Mk. 3, 31.
- staps** (gen. *stadis*; 74 and notes), m. (101), *stead, place*; Mk. 1, 35, 45. *place or passage of a book*; Lu. 4, 17. Rom. 9, 26. *room*; Lu. 14, 22. *stap gi-ban, to give place*; Rom. 12, 19. *an inn*; Lu. 2, 7. *galiugê staps, an idol's temple*; I Cor. 8, 10. *jainis stadis, unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.
- staps**, m. (91; or *stap*, n.? 94), *land, shore*; Mk. 4, 1. Lu. 5, 3.



**staua** (26), f. (97), *judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. 22. Mk. 6, 11. *judgment, damnation, condemnation*; Jo. 9, 39. Rom. 11, 33. *matter for trial*; I Cor. 6, 1.—*du stauai gatiuhan, to condemn, lit. 'draw before judgment'*; Mt. 27, 3. *pamma wiljandin mip þus staua, if any man will sue thee at the law*; Mt. 5, 40.

**staua** (26), m. (108), *judge*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 18, 2. 6. II Tim. 4, 8.

**staua-stôls**, m. (91), *the judgment-seat*; Mt. 27, 19. Rom. 14, 10. II Cor. 5, 10.

**stauida**, pret. of *stôjan*, q. v.

**stautan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. acc. of pers. and bi (on) w. acc., *to strike, smite*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.

**steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount, climb up*; Jo. 10, 1.

**stibna**, f. (97), *voice*; Mt. 27, 46. 50. Mk. 1, 3. 11. 26. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 42. 44. Skeir. VI, c. d.

**stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thrust, strike*; st. wip-ra, *to make war against*; Lu. 14, 31.

**stikls**, m. (91), *cup*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 7, 48. 9, 41. Jo. 18, 11. I Cor. 10, 16. 17. 21.

**stiks**, m. (91), *point, moment*; in *stika mêlis, in a moment of time*; Lu. 4, 5.

**stilan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. 6, 20. Jo. 10, 10.

**stiur** (78, n. 2), m. (91, n. 4), *steer, calf*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 30. Neh. 5, 18.

**stiurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish*; Rom. 10, 3. w. bi w. acc., *to affirm of*; I Tim. 1, 7.

**stiwiti**, n. (95), *enduring, endurance, patience*; II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 4. II Thess. 1, 4.

**stôjan** (26), w. v. (186 and n. 2), *to judge*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 37. w. bi (according to, after) w. dat. of th.; Jo. 7, 24; or acc. of pers. (of somebody); Jo. 8, 26. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.; Lu. 6, 37; and bi w. dat. of th., *to judge one according to*; Jo. 18, 31; or us (out of) w. dat. of th.; Lu. 19, 22. — *raihtaba st., to judge rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. st. fram inwindam, *to go to law before the unjust*; I Cor. 6, 1. sums *stôjiþ*, etc.; s. *hindar*.

**stôls**, m. (91), *stool, seat, throne*; Mt. 5, 34. Lu. 1, 32. 52.

**stôma**, m. (108), *foundation, substantial grounds, substance, confidence*; II Cor. 9, 4. 11, 17.

**straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to strew, spread*; w. (instr.) dat., and ana w. dat.; Mk. 11, 8.

**striks**, m. (91), *stroke, title*; Mt. 5, 18.

**stubjus**, m. (105), *dust*; Lu. 10, 11.

**suljô**, f. (112; or *sulja* 97? only dat. pl. *suljôm* occurs), *sole, sandal*; Mk. 6, 9.

**suman**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, on a time, in times past*; Rom. 11, 30. Gal. 1, 23. Eph. 2, 3. 5, 8. *partly, in part, by pieces*; I Cor. 13, 9. *suman...sumanuh þan...sumanuh þan, now...now...now*; Skeir. VI, c.

**sums**, indef. prn. (162), (1) *alone, some one*, pl. *some*; Mk. 9, 38. 14, 57. (2) *adj., certain, some*;

- Lu. 7, 41. 15, 8. ains sums, *th. s.*; Mk. 14, 51. (3) w. gen. partit., *certain, some*; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 5, 25. *one*; Mk. 14, 43. (4) w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 12; us w. dat.; Rom. 11, 14. (5) in enumerative expressions: sums, *another*, Jo. 12, 29. s. þan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. jah s., *and another*; Lu. 14, 20. s. þan... iþ saei, *the one ... the other*; Phil. 1, 16. s. ... jah anþar ... jah s. ... jah anþar, *some ... and some*, etc.; Lu. 8, 5-8. s. raíhtis ... iþ saei, *one ... another who*; Rom. 14, 2. s. raíhtis ... s. þan, *one ... another*; Phil. 1, 15. sumsuh (i. e. sums uh); Jo. 10, 21. sums ... sumsuh, *one ... another*; I Cor. 7, 7. sumsuh ... anþar, *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 12. sums ... sums þan ... sumsub (up=uh) þan, *one ... one another*; Lu. 9, 7. 8. sums sumsub þan, *the one ... the other*; Mk. 12, 5. sumsuh ... sumsuh; Jo. 9, 9. (6) bi sumata, *in part*; Rom. 11, 25. II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5.
- sundrô**, adv., *asunder, alone, privately*; Mk. 4, 10. 34. 7, 33. Lu. 9, 10. 18. 10, 23. Gal. 2, 2.
- sunja**, f. (97, n 1), *truth*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 20, 21. the acc. sing. is used as adv. (215); Lu. 1, 75. 9, 27.—sunja gateihan, *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. s. taujan, *th. s.*; Eph. 4, 15. bi sunjai, *in truth, truly, surely*; Mt. 26, 73. 27, 54.
- sunjaba**, adv. (210), *truly, verily*; I Thess. 2, 13.
- Sunjai-friþus**, pr. n., Lt. Suniefridus; Neap. Doc.
- sunjeins**, adj. (124), *true*; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 16, 11. Jo. 6, 32. 7, 18. Phil. 4, 8. Skeir. VI, b.
- sunjis**, adj. (126), *true*; Jo. 8, 14. 17. 17, 3 (sunja in MS).
- sunjôn**, w. v. (190), *to verify*; s. sik, *to excuse one's self*; II Cor. 12, 19.
- sunjôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a verifying, apology, defense, answer*; II Cor. 7, 11. Phil. 1, 16. II Tim. 4, 16.
- sunnô**, f. (112), *sun*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 4, 40. Eph. 4, 26. Neh. 7, 3.
- sunnô**, n. (? 110, n. 2), *sun*; Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2.
- suns**, adv., *soon, at once, immediately*; Mt. 8, 3. 26. 74. Mk. 1, 10. 12. Lu. 1, 64. Jo. 13, 30. I Cor. 15, 6. sunsmiþ, *together with*; I Thess. 4, 17.
- suns-aiw**, adv., *soon, immediately, straightway*; Mk. 3, 6. 5, 29. 30. 36. Lu. 4, 39. 5, 25. Jo. 6, 21.
- suns-ei**, conj. (218), *as soon as, when*; Lu. 1, 44. 19, 41. Jo. 11, 20. 29. 32. 33.
- sunus**, m. (104), *son*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 37. 27, 9. Mk. 1, 1. Lu. 5, 10. Jo. 14, 13. Ezra 2, 9-24. Skeir. III, c. IV, d. V, a. b. c. d. suniwê gadêps; s. gadêps. suniwêsibja; s. sibja.
- supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Mk. 9, 50 (supuda in MS; s. Grammar, 12, n. 1).
- Susanna**, pr. n., *Susanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- suts** (15, n. 1), adj. (130), *sweet, suitable, patient*; I Tim. 3, 3.



- peaceable*; I Tim. 2, 2. compar. *sutiza*, w. dat., *more tolerable*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12, 14.
- supjan**, w. v. (188; or *supjôn*, 190 ?), *to sooth*; hence *to long to be soothed* (Skeat), *to itch* (only in pres. partic., *supjan-dans*, A; *supjôndans*, B); II Tim. 4, 3.
- supns**, m. (91; or *supn*, n., 94 ? occurs only once, in gen. *supnis*, in A, gloss), *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.
- swa**, adv., *so*, (1) *alone*; Mt. 5, 16, 19. *swa jah*, *even so*; I Thess. 4, 14. *jah swa*, *likewise*; I Tim. 3, 8. (2) *correlative*: *swê ... swa*, *as ... so*; I Thess. 5, 2. *swê ... swa jah*, *as ... so also*; I Cor. 12, 12. *swaswê swa*, *as ... so*; Jo. 13, 15. *swaswê ... swa jah*, *as ... so also*; II Cor. 1, 5. *swaswê ... swaswê ... swa ... jah swa*, *as ... as ... so ... and so*; I Cor. 7, 17. *swaswê jah ... swa jah*, *even as ... so also*; Col. 3, 13. Skeir. V, b. *swa ... swaswê*, *so ... as*; Mk. 4, 26. *swa jah ... swê*, *so also ... as*; Eph. 5, 28. (3) w. adjs. or advs.; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 6, 9. *swa filu*, *so much, so many things*; Gal. 3, 4. (4) *swa ... swê*, *so ... as*, w. an adj. or adv. between them: *swa filu swê*, *whatsoever things*; Rom. 15, 4. *swa lagga heila swê*, *as long as*; Mk. 2, 19. *swa lagga swê*, *inasmuch as*; Rom. 11, 13. *swa managai swê*, *as many as*; Gal. 6, 16. Mk. 3, 28.
- swa-ei**, conj. (218), *always consecutive, so that, that, therefore*; Mk. 1, 27, 2, 28. Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 2, 7, 3, 7. *ni swa auk ei*, *for not that*; II Cor. 8, 13.—*therefore, wherefore*; Rom. 7, 4, 13, 2.
- swa-h**, adv., *so, also, so too*, (1) *alone*; Lu. 14, 33. *swa jah*, *so in like manner*; Mk. 13, 29. *sw. samaleikô*, *after the same manner also*; I Cor. 11, 25. (2) *correlative*: *swê ... swa h nih*, *as ... no more*; Jo. 15, 4. *swaswê ... swa h*, *as ... so*; Jo. 15, 9. *swaswê ... swa h jah*, *as ... so also*; Lu. 17, 26.
- swaithra**, m. (108), *father-in-law*; Jo. 18, 13.
- swaithrô**, f. (112), *mother-in-law*; Mt. 8, 14, 10, 35. Mk. 1, 30. Lu. 4, 38.
- swa-lauhs** (74 and note 1), adj. (161), *so great, so much, such*; Mt. 8, 10. Lu. 7, 9. Skeir. IV, b. *swalauð mêlis*, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. *swalauð mêlis swê*, *as long as*; Gal. 4, 1.
- swa-leiks**, adj. (161), (1) *alone*; Mk. 7, 8. Lu. 18, 16. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 9, 37.—*swa-leiks swê*, *such as*; Mk. 9, 3, 13, 19. II Cor. 12, 20.
- swamms**, m. (91), *sponge*; Mt. 27, 48. (*swam*) Mk. 15, 36.
- swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to swear*; w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 5, 34, 36. w. *patei*; Mt. 26, 72, 74; so w. a preceding dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 23. *aip sw. wipra w. acc.*, *to swear an oath to*; Lu. 1, 73.



**swarê**, adv., *without a cause, in vain*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 7, 7. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 2. 14. 17. II Cor. 6, 1 (in A, swarei in B). Gal. 2, 2. Skeir. IV, b.

**swartis**, n. (94), *that which is black, ink*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in A).

**swartzl**, n. (94), *that which is black*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in B).

**swarts**, adj. (124), *black*; Mt. 5, 36.

**swa-swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) *as, just as, as it were, in like manner as, like*, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. Mk. 4, 38. Jo. 6, 10. jah swaswê, *and as*; Rom. 9, 29. sw. jah, *even as, as also*; II Cor. 1, 14. sw. frauinônds, *by commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8. sw. qipan ist, *according to that which is said*; Lu. 2, 24. (b) correlative: sw. ... jah, *as ... (so) also*; II Cor. 1, 7. jah sw. ... jah, *and as ... so also*; Lu. 6, 31.— See also swa. (2) *so that, insomuch that*; Mt. 8, 24. 28. I Cor. 13, 2. II Cor. 1, 8.

**swaþ-þan** (i. e. swaþ, for swah, and þan), conj., *when so*; I Cor. 8, 12.

**swa-u**, interrog. adv., *so? thus?*; Jo. 18, 22.

**swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) in comparison, *as, just as, like*; Mt. 6, 29. 7, 29. Mk. 1, 2. w. pres. partic., *as if*; Mt. 9, 36. swê qap, *that he said*; Mk. 14, 72. ip nu swê; see ip ana-leikô swê, *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a. samaleikô jah swê, *likewise also as*; Lu. 17, 28; see also swa, swalaups, swaleiks. (2) before numer-

als, *about*; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 1, 56. (3) temporal, *as, when*; Mk. 4, 36. (4) *so that*; Lu. 5, 6. 7.

**swêgnipa**, f. (97), *joy*; Lu. 1, 14. 44 (swignipai; comp. Grammar, 7, n. 3).

**swêgnjan** (swignjan; see preceding word), w. v. (188), *to rejoice, triumph*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 10, 21. Col. 3, 15. w. du (in) w. dat.; Lu. 1, 47. in (in) w. dat.; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a. **sweiban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to cease*; Lu. 7, 45.

**swein**, n. (94), *swine, pig*; Mt. 8, 30-32. Mk. 5, 11-14. 16. Lu. 8, 32. 33. 15, 15. 16.

**swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., (1) *to honor*; Mk. 7, 10. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Skeir. V, c. d. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 6. (2) *to esteem*, w. in w. gen.; I Thess. 5, 13 (3) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 23.

**swêrei**, f. (113), *honor*; II Tim. 2, 20.

**swêriþa**, f. (97), *honor*; Rom. 12, 10. Col. 2, 23. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 1, 17. 6, 1. Skeir. V, a. c. d.

**swêrs** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *heavy, weighty*; hence, *grave, honored*; Phil. 2, 29. *honored, dear*; Lu. 7, 2.

**swês**, adj. (124, n. 1), (1) *one's own*; Mk. 15, 20. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 10, 3. 4. 12. swêsizê praufêtus, *a prophet of their own*; Skeir. I, c. II, d. V, b. swêsai, *his own*; Jo. 15, 19. swêsa, *one's own business*; I Thess. 4, 11. swêsaigalaubeinai, *the household of faith*; Gal. 6, 10. (2) *due*; Gal. 6, 9. I Tim. 2, 6.

**swê-pauh**, conj. (218), *however, but, although*; Mt. 11, 22. 24. *indeed, verily*, w. a follg. adverbative particle; Mk. 9, 12. it is merely continuative; Mt. 7, 15. (2) w. other particles: aîp̄pau sw., *truly*; II Cor. 12, 12. sw. ei, *though*; II Cor. 12, 15. niþpan sw., *however*; Gal. 6, 13. nihpan ainshun sw., *howbeit no man*; Jo. 7, 13. þanuh þan sw., *nevertheless*; Jo. 12, 42. untê sw., *to wit, that*; II Cor. 5, 19.

**swibls**, m. (91), *brimstone*; Lu. 17, 29.

**swiglja**, m. (108), *piper, flute-player*; Mt. 9, 23.

**swiglôn**, w. v. (190), *to pipe, play the flute*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32.

**swignîpa**, swignjan; s. swêgnîpa, swêgnjan.

**swiknaba**, adv., *sincerely*; Phil. 1, 17.

**swiknei**, f. (113), *purity, chastity*; II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 5, 23. I Tim. 5, 2.

**swikneins**, f. (103, n. 2), *a purifying, purification*; Skeir. III, b. IV, a. bi swiknein, *about purifying*; Jo. 3, 25.

**swiknîpa**, f. (97), *purity, pureness, chastity*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 4, 12.

**swikns**, adj. (124), *pure, chaste*; II Cor. 11, 2. I Tim. 5, 22. *pure, holy*; I Tim. 2, 8. *innocent*; Mt. 27, 4.

**swi-kunþaba**, adv., *openly, clearly, plainly, expressly*; Mt. 8, 32. Jo. 11, 14. I Tim. 4, 1. Skeir. II. a.

**swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *evident,*

*manifest, open*; Gal. 5, 19. II Cor. 5, 11. sw. waîrþan, *to become or be made manifest, appear*; Mk. 6, 14. Rom. 10, 20. in swikunþamma (MS has swê-) qiman, *to come abroad*; Lu. 8, 17.

**swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to lie dying*; Lu. 8, 42.

**swinþei**, f. (113), *strength, power, might*; Lu. 1, 51. Eph. 1, 19. 6, 10.

**swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, give force to*; Neh. 5, 16.

**swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40.

**swinþs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, powerful, whole*; Mk. 3, 27. I Cor. 4, 10. II Cor. 10, 10. compar. swinþôza; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 2, 17. I Cor. 13, 9.

**swistar**, f. (114), *sister*; Mk. 3, 32. 35. Lu. 14, 26. Jo. 11, 1. 3. 5. I Cor. 7, 15. 9, 5.

**swôgatjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh, groan*; II Cor. 5, 2. 4.

**swulta-waîrþja**, m. (108), *one who is at the point to die*; Lu. 7, 2.

**swumfsl** (80), *a swimming-bath, a pool*; Jo. 9, 7. 11.

**Symaîôn** (39), pr. n., *Simeon*; Lu. 2, 25. 34; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 30.

**synagôga-faþs** (gen. -fadis), m. (101); Mk. 5, 22. 35. 36. 38.

**synagôgê** (39), for. w., f., *synagogue*; gen. -ais; Lu. 8, 41. Jo. 9, 22; or -eis for -ês; Lu. 8, 49; dat. -ai; Lu. 4, 38; or -ein; Mk. 1, 29 (concerning ên for ein, s. Grammar, 17, n. 1); or



-ê; Mk. 1, 23; acc. -ein; Lu. 4, 16; or -ên; Mk. 1, 21; dat. pl. -im; Mk. 1, 39. Lu. 4, 44.

**Syntykê**, pr. n., *Syntyche*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

**Syria**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

## T.

**Tagl**, n. (94), *hair*; Mt. 5, 36. 10, 30. Mk. 1, 6.

**tagr**, n. (94), *tear*; Mk. 9, 24. Lu. 7, 38. 44. II Cor. 2, 4. II Tim. 1, 4.

**tagrjan**, w. v. (188), *to shed tears, weep*; Jo. 11, 35.

**tahjan**, w. v. (188), *to tear, rend*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 26. 9, 20. 26. abs., *to pull in pieces, to scatter, disperse*; II Cor. 9, 9.

**taíhsa**, f. (prop. str. adj.), *the right hand*; Mk. 16, 5. Col. 3, 1.

**taíhsa**, adj. (124), *right (not left)*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 39. Mk. 14, 47. Lu. 6, 6. Jo. 18, 10. taíhs-wô (sc. handus), *the right hand*; Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. Lu. 1, 11. Gal. 2, 9.

**taíhun**, card. num. (141), *ten*; Mk. 10, 41. Lu. 14, 31. 15, 8. 17, 12. 17. 19, 13. I Cor. 15, 6.

**taíhunda**, ord. num. (146), *the tenth*; afdailjan taíhundaôn dail, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.

**taíhun-taíhund**, indecl. num. (143; 148), *a hundred*; w. gen.; Lu. 16, 6. 7. t-têhund; Lu. 15, 4.

**taíhun-taíhund-falps**, adj. (148), *a hundred-fold*; Lu. 8, 8.

**taíknjan**, w. v. (188), *to betoken, point out, show*, w. acc. of th.; I Tim. 6, 15. Skeir. V, a. w. dat.

of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 14, 15. w. acc. and inf.: þansus liutein taíknjandans sik garaíhtans wisan, *which should feign to be just*; Lu. 20, 20.

**taíks**, f. (103), *sign, wonder, miracle*; Mk. 8, 11-13. 22. Lu. 2, 12. 34. Jo. 6, 2. *token*; II Thess. 1, 5.

**taínjô**, f. (112), *a basket of twigs, basket*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, c. d.

**taíns**, m. (91), *twig, sprig, branch*; Jo. 15, 2.

**Taírtius**, pr. n., *Tertius*; Rom. 16, 22.

**taítrarkês**, for. w., m. (twice, in nom.), *a tetrarch*; Lu. 3, 19. 9, 7.

**taleípa**, for. w., f. (97), *damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.

**talzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a teaching, doctrine*; II Tim. 3, 16.

**talzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to teach, instruct*; II Cor. 6, 9. II Tim. 2, 25. *to warn, admonish*; Col. 1, 28. 3, 16. I Thess. 5, 14. II Thess. 3, 15 (sc. in a).

**talzjands**, m. (115), *teacher, master, instructor*; Lu. 5, 5. 8, 24. 45. 9, 33. 49. 17, 13.

**tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, light*; Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8.

**tarmjan**, w. v. (188), *to break forth*; Gal. 4, 27.

**tauí** (gen. tôjis; 26), n. (95), *work, deed*; Jo. 8, 41. Col. 3, 9. *matter*; I Thess. 4, 6. *office*; Rom. 12, 4. *working*; Eph. 3, 7. *workmanship*; Eph. 2, 10. þamma tôja, *in this matter*; II Cor. 7, 11.



**taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to do, make*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. Rom. 7, 15. *to finish*; Jo. 5, 36. bidôs t., *to make prayers, pray*; Lu. 5, 33. leikis mun t. in w. acc., *to make provision for the flesh*; Rom. 13, 14. us-wahst t., *to make increase*; Eph. 4, 16. maht t., *to do a miracle*; Mk. 9, 39. witôþ t., *to keep the law*; Jo. 7, 19. Gal. 5, 3. sunja t., *to speak the truth*; Eph. 4, 15. akrant., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. garuni t., *to hold a consultation*; Mk. 15, 1. armaiôn t., *to do alms*; Mt. 6, 1-3. armahairtipa t. (bi w. dat.), *to perform mercy*; Lu. 1, 72. fra-waurht t., *to commit an offense*; Jo. 8, 34. staua t., *to judge*; Skeir. V, c. galiugt., *to falsify, handle deceitfully*; II Cor. 4, 2. gawairþi t., *to live in peace*; II Cor. 13, 11. *to make peace*; Col. 1, 20. libant., *to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. (2) w. two aecs., *to make*; Jo. 8, 53. Rom. 9, 28. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Joh. 6, 15. 10, 33. (3) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 7, 12. (4) w. an adv., waíla t. w. dat., *to do well, do good*; Mt. 5, 44. samaleikô; Lu. 3, 11. swa; Mt. 5, 19. swaswê; Jo. 13, 15. sprautô; Jo. 13, 28. harduba t., *to act severely, use sharpness*; II Cor. 13, 10. waíraleikô t., *to act in a manly manner, show one's self a man*; I Cor. 16, 13.

**Teibairius**, pr. n., *Tiberius*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.

**teikan**; see têkan.

**Teimaius**, pr. n., *Timeus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 10, 46.

**Teimaúpaíus**, pr. n., *Timotheus*; I Cor. 16, 10. dat. -au; I Thess. 3, 6 (-u in B). I Tim. superscr. (Teimaúpaíau in B). 1, 2. (-u in B). II Tim. 1, 2; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19 (in B; Teimai-paíu in A). I Thess. 3, 2; voc. -u; I Tim. 1, 18.

**Teitus**, pr. n., *Titus*; II Cor. 12, 18; gen. -aus; II Cor. 7, 6; dat. -au; II Cor. 7, 14 (in B; du Teitaún in A). Tit. superscr. 1, 4; acc. -u; II Cor. 8, 23; or -aún; II Cor. 2, 13. 8, 6.

**têkan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*, (1) abs.; Col. 2, 21. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. 8, 45. 46. w. two datives; Mk. 5, 30.

**têwa**, f. (97), *arrangement, order*; I Cor. 15, 23.

**têwi**, n. (95), *order, rank, company of fifty*; managizam þau taíhun têwjam, *above five hundred*; I Cor. 15, 6.

**Tibairiadeis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of the city of Tiberias*; gen. -ê; Jo. 6, 1.

**Tibairias**, pr. n., *Tiberias*; dat. sing. -adau; Jo. 6, 23.

**tigus**, m. (142), *a decade*; always in pl., in twai-, þreis-, fid-wôr-, fimf-, saíhs-tigjus. **til**, n. (94), *fit time, opportunity*; Lu. 6, 7.

**timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *building*; Rom. 14, 19. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 10, 8. Eph. 4, 12. 16. 29. I Tim. 1, 4

**timrja**, m. (108), *builder, carpen-*

- ter*; Mk. 6, 3. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, (1) lit.; Lu. 14, 30. 17, 28. w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Lu. 6, 48. 14, 28. Gal. 2, 18. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 6, 49. (2) trop., *to edify*; I Cor. 10, 23. I Thess. 5, 11. w. du w. inf., *to cause or embolden to do*; I Cor. 8, 10.
- tinhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to tow, tug, pull*; hence, *to lead, guide*; Lu. 6, 39. *to lead away*; Mk. 14, 44. *to lead, bring*, w. du w. dat.; Lu. 18, 40. fram w. dat.; Jo. 18, 28. in w. acc.; Jo. 18, 28. miþ w. dat., *to lead, bring with*; I Thess. 4, 14; or simply dat.; Gal. 5, 18. II Tim. 3, 6; and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 1.
- Tôbeias**, pr. n., *Tobiah*; Neh. 6, 17. 19. dat. -in; Neh. 6, 17.
- Trakauneitis**, pr. n., *Trachonitis*; gen. Trakauneitidaús; Lu. 3, 1.
- trauains**, f. (97), *trust, confidence*; II Cor. 1, 15. 3, 4. 8, 22. 10, 2. Eph. 3, 12. Phil. 3, 4. *boldness*; II Cor. 7, 4. Phil. 1, 20.
- trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to trust*, w. dat.; Lu. 18, 9. w. du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 43. in w. dat.; Phil. 3, 4. w. ei; Lu. 18, 9; or þatei, *to be persuaded*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- Trauas** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Troas*, in dat. Trauadai; II Cor. 2, 12. II Tim. 4, 13.
- trausti**, n. (95, n. 1), *covenant*; Eph. 2, 12.
- triggwa**, f. (97), *covenant*; Lu. 1, 72. Rom. 9, 4. 11, 27. I Cor. 11, 25. II Cor. 3, 6. 14. Gal. 4, 24.
- triggwaba**, adv., *truly, assuredly, confidently*; tr. galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6. tr. witan, *to have confidence*; Phil. 1, 25.
- triggws** (68), adj. (124), *true, faithful*; Lu. 16, 10-12. 19, 17. I Cor. 4, 2. 7, 25. II Cor. 1, 18. Eph. 1, 1. Col. 1, 7. Tit. 1, 9.
- trigô**, f. (112), *grief, sorrow, reluctance, grudge*; us trigôn, *grudgingly*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *tree, wood*; hence, *a staff*; Mk. 14, 43. 48.
- triweins**, adj. (124), *wooden*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread*, w. ufarô w. gen.; Lu. 10, 19. *to tread as in a winepress*, w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- tuggl**, n. (94), *constellation, star*; Gal. 4, 3 (gloss).
- tuggô**, f. (112), *tongue*; Mk. 7, 33. 35. Lu. 1, 64.
- tulgipa**, f. (97), *safety*; I Thess. 5, 3. *foundation, ground*; I Tim. 3, 15. *stronghold*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- tulgjan**, w. v. (188), *to confirm, establish*, w. acc.; II Cor. 2, 8. I Thess. 3, 13.
- tulgus**, adj. (131), *steadfast, firm*; I Cor. 15, 58. *strong, lasting, sure*; II Tim. 2, 19.
- tundnan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; II Cor. 11, 29.
- tunþus**, m. (105), *tooth*; Mt. 5, 38. 8, 12. Mk. 9, 18.
- tuz-wêrjan**, w. v., *to doubt*; Mk. 11, 23.



**twai**, card. num. in pl. (140), f. twôſ, n. twa, *two*; Mt. 5, 41. 6, 24. 8, 28. 26, 2. Mk. 6, 9. 10, 8. Jo. 8, 17. Skeir. III, d. twaitigjus, *twenty*; Lu. 14, 31. twans hanzuh, *by two and two*; Mk. 6, 7. Lu. 10, 1. twaim sinpam, *twice*; Mk. 14, 72.

**twalib-wintrus**, adj. (131), *twelve years old*; Lu. 2, 42.

**twalif** (56, n. 1), card. num. (141), *twelve*; Mt. 10, 1. 11, 1. Mk. 3, 14. 4, 10. 5, 42. 14, 10. Skeir. VII, c. d (= .ib.).

**twefleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *doubting*; I Tim. 2, 8. *disputation*; Rom. 14, 1.

**twefljan**, w. v. (188), *to put in doubt, confound*; Skeir. VI, b.

**twefls**, m. (91, n. 2), *doubt*; Skeir. II, b.

**tweihnai**, num. adj. (147), *two apiece*; Lu. 9, 3. miþ tweih-naim markôm, *amid the two boundaries, in the midst of the region*; Mk. 7, 31.

**twis-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to depart from one, bid farewell to*; II Cor. 2, 13 (twisst. in A, twist in B).

**twis-stass**, f. (103), *a standing aloof from, sedition*; Gal. 5, 20.

**Tykeikus** (6, n. 1), pr. n., *Tychicus*; Eph. 6, 21. Col. 4, 7 (in A, Tykêkus in B); acc. Tykeiku; II Tim. 4, 12.

**Tyra**, pr. n., *Tyre*; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.

**Tyrus**, pr. n., *a Tyrian*; gen. -ê; Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17. dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.

p.

**paddaius**, pr. n. *Thaddeus*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.

**padei**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where, wheresoever, whither*; Mk. 6, 55. 14, 14. Lu. 10, 1. Jo. 6, 62. þishvaduþ padei, *whithersoever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57.

**pagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209), pret. þâhta (5, b), *to think, consider, ponder, reason*, w. a partic.; Lu. 5, 21. w. du sis missô and a partic.; Mk. 11, 31. miþ sis missô; Lu. 20, 5; and a partic.; Mk. 8, 16. w. acc.; Mk. 8, 17; and afs sis silbin; II Cor. 3, 5. w. acc. (understood) and in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 19. w. a clause w. ei; II Cor. 10, 7 (sc. sijaima); or þatei; II Cor. 10, 11. w. in w. dat., and bi w. acc.; Lu. 3, 15. w. a dir. question; Mk. 2, 6. w. sis and an indir. question; Lu. 1, 29. a clause w. -uh (*to consult whether*); Lu. 14, 31; or þatei and bi w. dat. (*to purpose*); II Cor. 1, 17. w. an indir. question (*to doubt*); Jo. 13, 22; *to be in doubt, be perplexed*; Lu. 9, 7.

**pagks**, m. (91; or þagk, n. ? 94), *thank, thanks*; Lu. 17, 9.

**pahains**, f. (103, n. 1), *silence*; I Tim. 2, 12.

**pahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 4. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 20. 9, 36. 18, 39.

**pāhō** (5, b), f. (112), *clay*; Rom. 9, 21.



**pai**, **paiei**, **paih**, nom. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, **sah**, q. v.

**paiaúfeilus**, pr. n., *Theophilus*; voc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.

**paim**, **paimei**, dat. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.

**paírh**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space, *through, through the midst of*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 28. Mk. 2, 23. intensified by **midja**; Lu. 4, 30. 17, 11. (2) of the instrument or means, author or agent, *through, by, by means of*, (a) w. names of persons; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Gal. 1, 1. (b) w. names of things; Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 1, 70. (c) in oaths or treaties: **paírh bleipeingups**, *by the mercy of God*; Rom. 12, 1. **paírh þœi**, *because of these things*; Eph. 5, 6. (d) of a state or condition, *with, by*; II Cor. 2, 4. 3, 11.—Occurs in composition with eight vs.

**paírh-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to toil throughout*; Lu. 5, 5.

**paírh-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry through*; Mk. 11, 16.

**paírh-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go through, come through, pass by*; Lu. 18, 37. Jo. 9, 1. w. acc.; I Cor. 10, 1. 16, 5. *to pierce through*; Lu. 2, 35. *to go round, wander about*; I Tim. 5, 13. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 9, 16. 19, 4; or **paírh** w. acc.; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 17, 11; or und w. acc.; Lu. 2, 15.

**paírh-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to transfer in a figure*, w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 6.

**paírh-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go through, pass by*; I Cor. 16, 7. w. acc.; Lu. 19, 1. w. **paírh** w. acc.; Lu. 4, 30. 18, 25; or **jainþrô**; Mt. 9, 9.

**paírh-sailcan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see through, behold as in a glass*; II Cor. 3, 18.

**paírh-wakan** (63, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to keep watch throughout, keep watch*; Lu. 2, 8. **þ. nahtin** w. dat., *to continue all night in*; Lu. 6, 12.

**paírh-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to remain throughout, stay, continue*; Jo. 9, 41. w. at w. dat.; Gal. 2, 5 (gloss). Phil. 1, 25; in w. dat; Rom. 11, 22. Col. 1, 23. I Tim. 4, 16. 5, 5.

**paírkô**, n. (110), *a hole through anything, the eye of a needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.

**paíssalaúneika**, pr. n., *the city of Thessalonica*; dat. -ai; Phil. 4, 16. II Tim. 4, 10.

**paíssalaúneikaius**, pr. n., *a Thessalonian*; gen. -ê; II Thess. 1, 1; dat. -um; II Thess. superscr. and subscr. (ê for ei in B; a for ai in A).

**pamma**, **pamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.

**pamm-ei**, (1) dat. s. m. and n. of **saei**, q. v. (2) conj., after vs. governing the dat., *that, for, because*; Mk. 7, 18. 16, 4. Lu. 1, 22. **du þ.**, (*for the purpose*) *that*; Lu. 18, 1. **fram þ.**, *since the time*; Lu. 7, 45. **in þ.**, *in that*; Lu. 9, 34. Gal. 4, 18. *because*; Lu. 10, 20. II Cor. 2, 13.

**pamma**, **pamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.

**pan**, adv. and conj. (It is often preceded by the enclitic -uh. There is no distinction in sense between **pan** and -uh **pan**; the latter is inserted between a prep. and a sb. or v.) (1) adv., (a) *dem., then, thereupon*; Mt. 27, 51. Jo. 13, 27. *but then*; I Cor. 13, 12. jah **pan**, *and then*; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 5, 35. Jo. 7, 33. -uh **pan**, *then*; Mt. 27, 16. (b) *rel., when, whenever, as long as*; Mt. 6, 2. 7, 28. Mk. 3, 11. jah **pan**, *and when, but when, when*; Mk. 4, 15. (2) conj. (continuative), *therefore, then*; Mt. 27, 17. *but farther, also*; Mt. 5, 31. 37. akei **pan** sa, *but he*; Gal. 4, 23. *and now*; Lu. 8, 22. *then*; I Cor. 5, 10. ei **pan**, *that, when*; Lu. 16, 4. ip **pan** bi, *and about*; Mt. 27, 46. jah **pan**, *and then*; Mk. 3, 31. *and also*; Mk. 3, 6. *for*; I Cor. 12, 14. *and*; Jo. 8, 31. *then, and*; Lu. 6, 6. *although*; Phil. 3, 4. -uh **pan**; Mt. 6, 32. *but, and, now*; Mt. 5, 31. *therefore, then*; Lu. 10, 2. -up **pan** jah, *and*; Lu. 3, 18.—See also bijands and sah.

**pana**, panei, acc. s. m. of sa, saei, q. v.

**pana-mais**, adv. *further, henceforth, yet, still*; Mk. 5, 35. 14, 63. Lu. 6, 17. p. ni, *no more, no longer*; Mk. 15, 5. ni p., *th. s.*; Rom. 14, 13. I Thess. 3, 1. I Tim. 5, 23.

**pana-seips**, adv. (212, n. 1), *longer, still*; Col. 2, 20. ni p., *no more, no longer, not as yet*; Mk. 9, 8. Jo. 14, 19. nip **pan**

p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 40. p. ni, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 8. ju p. ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21. nih ... p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 36. ni p. ni, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 21. II Cor. 5, 16.

**pandê** (pandei), conj. (1) *if*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 5, 47. Rom. 11, 21. Gal. 4, 7. (2) *because, since*; Lu. 2, 30. 16, 3. (3) *notwithstanding*. Phil. 1, 18. Skeir. VI, d. (4) *since, as*; Lu. 1, 34. Gal. 6, 10. (5) *while*; Jo. 12, 35. 36.

**pan-ei**, conj., *when*; Jo. 9, 4. jah p., *inasmuch as*; Mt. 25, 40. 45.

**pank**; see pagks.

**pan-nu**, conj. (218), *then, so then, therefore, so that, for*; Mt. 7, 20. Mk. 4, 41. Gal. 2, 17. p. nu, *th. s.*; Rom. 8, 1. 9, 16. I Thess. 4, 1. nu jai, *th. s.*; Rom. 9, 18. p. **pan**, *so then if*; Rom. 7, 3. p. jah, *then also*; I Cor. 15, 18.

**pans**, acc. pl. m. of sa, q. v.

**pan-uh-up** (62, n. 3), (1) acc. s. m. of sah, q. v. (2) adv., *then*; Mt. 8, 26. 9, 6. Lu. 14, 10. p. jah, *then also*; Jo. 7, 10. p. **pan**, *then also; then therefore, then*; Jo. 11, 14. I Cor. 15, 28. (3) (continuative) conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 4, 29. *and*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13. *therefore, then*; Mk. 12, 6. p. **pan**, *when*; Mt. 9, 25. I Cor. 15, 54.—See also swêpauh.

**panz-ei** (78), acc. pl. m. of saei, q. v.

**par**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4.

**para**, pr. n., *Thara*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 34.

**parba**, f. (97), *want, need*; II Cor. 8, 14. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 11. parba



pu lan, *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.

**parbs**, adj. (124), *necessary*; Phil. 2, 25. w. gen., *having need of*; Lu. 9, 11. parba, weak adj. used as sb.; Mk. 10, 21. Jo. 12, 5, 6.

**par-ei**, adv., *where*; Mt. 6, 19-21. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 4, 16. 17. 17, 37. Jo. 6, 23.

**parihs** (20, n. 1), adj. (124), *not yet fulfilled, new*; Mt. 9, 26.

**par-uh**, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv., *there*; Mt. 6, 21. Jo. 12, 26. (2) conj., *and*; Jo. 7, 45. 9, 2. Skeir. III, a. *behold*; Mt. 9, 18. *and behold*; Mt. 9, 3. p. sai, *th. s.*; Lu. 7, 12. *but, and*; Mk. 10, 20. p. pan, *but*; Lu. 8, 23. *then so*; Jo. 6, 5. 13, 37.

**pata**, n. s. n. of sa, q. v.

**pat-ain** (for pata ain), *that one, one thing*; Jo. 9, 25. *that only, this only*; Gal. 3, 2. ni p. ak jah, *not only, but also*; Rom. 9, 10. II Cor. 8, 19. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, d.

**pat-ain-ei**, adv., *only*; Mt. 5, 47. 8, 8. Mk. 5, 36. Skeir. I, b (patainê in MS). jan (i. e. jah) ni p., *and not only*; Gal. 4, 18. p. ibai, *only not*; Gal. 5, 13.—See also ak.

**pata-ka-h**, nom. s. n. of salva-zuh, q. v.

**pat-ei**, (1) nom. and acc. sing. n. of saei, q. v. (2) conj. (218), (1) *that*; it occurs after vs. of 'saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving', and the like; and often introduces a direct discourse; Mt. 5, 20-23. 27, 43. Mk. 1, 15. (2) causal, *because*,

*for, that*; Lu. 2, 49. 4, 36. ni p. w. opt., *not that, not because, not as, though*; Jo. 6, 46. 7, 22.—S. also niba. (3) w. a prep.: bi patei, *because*; Lu. 19, 11; s. afar, und. w. inf.; Skeir. VII, c.

**pat-ist** (for pata ist), *that is to say, that is*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 7, 18. 9, 8. 10, 6-8. Philem. 12. *this is*; Jo. 6, 29. Rom. 9, 9. I Cor. 9, 3.

**pat-uh**, nom. and acc. s. n. of sah, q. v.

**paprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 4, 9. 29. Jo. 7, 3. 14, 31. 18, 36. (2) temporal, *afterwards then*; Gal. 1, 21. 2, 1 (in B, paprôh in A). Skeir. VI, d. p. pan, *then*; I Thess. 4, 17; *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in B, paprôh in A).

**paprô-ei**, rel. adv., *from whence*; Phil. 3, 20.

**paprô-h-p** (62, n. 3), adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 9, 4. Skeir. III, a. (2) temporal, *since that time, afterward, then*; Mk. 4, 17. 28. Lu. 8, 12. *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in A, paprô in B). p. pan, *th. s.*; Mk. 7, 5. Lu. 16, 7. Jo. 18, 7. II Cor. 8, 5 (in A, paprô pan in B).

**pau** (pauh, i. e. pau, -h), conj. and adv. (216), (1) conj., (a) after a compar., *than*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. 10, 25. Jo. 12, 43; also after a positive standing for a compar.; Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47. swa ... pau, *likewise ... (more) than*; Lu. 15, 7. (b) introducing the second part of a disjunctive question, *or*; Mt.



9, 5. 27, 17. pau ... uh (or u), *th. s.*; Mt. 11, 3. Lu. 7, 19, 20. pau niu, *or not*; Mk. 12, 14. the first question is sometimes not expressed, but must be supplied from the preceding context, *or, or rather*; I Cor. 9, 6. (c) after an interr. prn., *then, in that case*; or remains untranslated in E.: hvarjis pau w. opt., *which should*, etc.; Lu. 9, 46. duhvê pau, *why then*; I Cor. 15, 29, 30. (d) concessive, *though*; Jo. 11, 25. (2) adv., untranslatable in E.; it is expressed in the 'should, would' or 'might' of the v.: ei p. w. opt., *that they might*, etc.; Mk. 6, 56. (aíp pau) waila p. w. opt., (*if otherwise*) *yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. pau occurs very often in the apodosis of a conditional clause; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 7, 39. (c) pau, *then*; I Cor. 15, 14 (the copula being understood).

**pauh ... jabai** (jaba), conj. (218), *even if, though*; I Cor. 7, 21. II Cor. 4, 16. Skeir. IV, c.

**paurban**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to need, want, lack*, (1) abs. (*to have need*); Mk. 2, 25. Eph. 4, 28. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 6, 8, 32. Mk. 2, 17. II Cor. 3, 1; or inf.; Lu. 14, 18. I Thess. 4, 9; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 16, 30. I Thess. 5, 1.

**paúrfts**, adj. (124), *needy, necessary*; I Cor. 12, 22. compar. paúrftôzô; Phil. 1, 24; w. du w. dat., *profitable for*; II Tim. 3, 16.

**paúrfts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *need, necessity*; Lu. 19, 34. Phil. 2, 25. I Cor. 7, 26. paúrft ga-

taujan sis, *to do profit to one's self, to be advantaged*; Lu. 9, 25. pôei du paúrftai ni faírrinnand, *which are convenient*; Eph. 5, 4.

**paúrneins**, adj. (124), *thorny, of thorns*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 5.

**paúrnus**, m. (105), *thorn*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7, 18. Lu. 6, 44. 8, 7, 14. Jo. 19, 2.

**paúrp**, n. (94), *field*; Neh. 5, 16.

**paúrsjan**, w. v., *to thirst* (lit. 'to be dry'); impers., paúrseip mik, *I thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. 7, 37. Rom. 12, 20 (sc. fijand pei-nana); pret. partic. paúrsiþs, *thirsty*; I Cor. 4, 11.

**paúrstei** (32), f. (113), *thirst*; II Cor. 11, 27.

**paúrsus** (32), adj. (131), *dry, withered, dried up*; Mk. 11, 20. Lu. 6, 6, 8.

**pê**, instr. of pata, q. v.: ni pê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.

**pê-ei**, conj. (157, n. 1; 218), *that, always w. ni, not that*; Jo. 12, 6. *not (to the end) that*; Jo. 6, 38. II Cor. 2, 4.

**pei**, (1) rel. (= patei; 157, n. 2; 164, n. 1): und pata hveilôs þ., *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. w. patahvah; s. sahvazuh; and w. þishvadah, þishvah, þishvaruh, þishvazuh, q. v. (2) conj., (a) *that*; Mt. 6, 26. Jo. 7, 35. I Cor. 4, 9. þei ni, *that not*; Jo. 13, 38. (b) *that, in order that*; Jo. 6, 7. 12. 13, 34.

**peihan**, str. v. (172 n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase, advance*; I Tim. 4, 15. w. dat.; Lu. 2, 52. w. du w. dat.: ni þ. du

- filusnai, *to proceed no further*; II Tim. 3, 9. p. du wairsin, *to grow worse*; II Tim. 3, 13; and w. acc.; Skeir. IV, b. in w. dat.; Skeir. II, c. p. airh w. acc.; Col. 2, 19.
- peihs**, n. (94), *time, season*; Rom. 13, 11. I Thess. 5, 1.
- peilrô**, f. (112), *thunder*; Mk. 3, 17. Jo. 12, 29.
- peina**, gen. s. of p. u, q. v.
- peins**, poss. prn. (151), f. peina, n. pein, peinata, *thy, thine*, (1) alone; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 6, 30. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 23. 24. h. n. a m. ô pein, *what is thy name*; Mk. 2, 18. 5, 9. Ln. 8, 30. 15, 30. peina silbônssaiwala, *thy own soul*; Lu. 2, 35. (3) between adj. and sb.; Mt. 5, 30. 39.
- pewis**, n. (94), *servant*; Col. 3, 22. 4, 1.
- pis**, gen. s. m. and n. of sa, p. ata, q. v.
- pis-hun**, adv., *chiefly, especially*; Gal. 6, 10. I Tim. 4, 10. 5, 8. II Tim. 4, 13. Tit. 1, 10.
- pis-lwadah**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. p. adei, *wheresoever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57. w. pei, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 10. I Cor. 16, 6 (in A, p. e. in B).
- pis-lwah**, acc. s. n. of p. ish. w. azuh, q. v.
- pis-lwaruh**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. pei, *wheresoever*; Mk. 9, 18. 14, 9.
- pis-lwazuh**, m., p. ish. w. ah, n., prn. (164, n. 1), w. ei, pei, or saei, *whoever, whosoever*; Mt. 10, 33. Mk. 4, 25. 6, 22. 23. 11, 23. Lu. 4, 6.
- piubi**, n. (95), *theft*; Mk. 7, 22.
- piubjô**, adj. (211), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 11, 28. 18, 20.
- piubs**, see piufs.
- piuda**, f. (97), *people, nation*; Lu. 7, 5. 35. Jo. 18, 35. fa. ú. ra. ma. pleis piudôs, *the governor*; II Cor. 11, 32. in pl. usually *'the Gentiles'*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 10, 42. Rom. 15, 10. p. ai. piudô, *those of the heathen*, i. e. *the heathen*; Mt. 6, 7. (also Mt. 5, 46, where we should expect m. ô tarjôs, *publicans*).
- piudan-gardi**, f. (98), *kingdom*; Mt. 5, 19. 20. 6, 13. Mk. 1, 14. 15. Lu. 4, 43. *a king's house or court*; Lu. 7, 25.
- piudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to be king, to rule, reign*; I Cor. 4, 8. 15, 25. I Tim. 6, 15. w. u. far w. dat.; Lu. 1, 33. 19, 14. 27.
- piudans**, m. (91), *king*; Mt. 5, 35. 11, 8. Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 5. 10, 24. Jo. 6, 15. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 32.
- piudila**, pr. n., Neap. Doc.
- piudinassus**, m. (105), *kingdom*; Mt. 6, 10. Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 1, 33. 4, 5. 8, 10. 9, 27. I Cor. 15, 24. 50. II Tim. 4, 1. *kingship, reign*; Lu. 3, 1.
- piudiskô**, adv., *after the manner of Gentiles*; Gal. 2, 14.
- piufs, piubs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *thief*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. Jo. 10, 8. 10. 12, 6. I Thess. 5, 24. Lu. 19, 46.
- piu-magus**, m. (105), *servant*; Mt. 8, 6. 8. 13. Lu. 1, 54. 69. 7, 7.
- pius**, m. (91, n. 3), *servant*; Lu. 16, 13. I Tim. 6, 1. Neh. 5, 16.



- piup**, n. (94), *good*, in pl. *good things*; Lu. 1, 53. 6, 45. Rom. 7, 18. 10, 15. **p. taujan**, *to do good*; Mk. 3, 4. Rom. 13, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 33.
- piupeigs**, adj. (124), *good*; Mt. 7, 18. Mk. 10, 17. 18. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 68. 6, 54. Rom. 7, 12. 13.
- piupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blessing*; II Cor. 9, 6. Eph. 1, 3. *goodness*; II Thess. 1, 11.
- piupi-qiss**, f., *blessing*; I Cor. 10, 16.
- piupjan**, w. v. (187), *to bless*; Rom. 12, 14 (second). w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 1, 64. 2, 34. Rom. 12, 14. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 16. Lu. 1, 29.—pret. partic. **piupips**, *blessed*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Lu. 1, 28. Rom. 9, 5.
- piup-spillôn**, *to tell or bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 3, 18.
- piwadw**, n. (94), *servitude, bondage, service, slavery*; Gal. 4, 24.
- piwi**, f. (98, n. 1), *maid-servant, hand-maid*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. 69. Lu. 1, 38. 48. Jo. 18, 17. Gal. 4, 22. 23. 30. 31.
- pizai**, dat. s. f. of **sa**, q. v.
- pizê**, **pizê-ei**, gen. pl. m. and n. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- piz-ei**, gen. s. m. and n. of **saei**, q. v.
- piz-uh**, gen. s. m. and n. of **sah**, q. v.
- pizô**, **pizôs**, gen. pl. and s. f. of **sa**, q. v.
- plahsjan**, w. v. (188), *to terrify*, w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 9.
- plagus**, adj. (131), *soft, tender*; Mk. 13, 28.
- plauhs**, m. (101), *flight*; Mk. 13, 18.
- pluhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*, w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 22. w. **faúra** w. dat.; Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 10, 5. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 23.
- pô**, **pô-ei**, acc. s. f. and nom. acc. pl. n. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- pôs**, **pôz-ei**, nom. acc. pl. f. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- pômas**, pr. n., *Thomas*; Jo. 11, 16. 14, 5; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- prafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *consolation, comfort*; Rom. 15, 5.
- prafstjan**, w. v. (188), (1) *to console, comfort*, w. acc.; Jo. 11, 31. I Thess. 4, 18. 5, 11. 14. (2) w. **sik**, *to take courage, be of good cheer or comfort*; Mt. 9, 2. 22. Mk. 10, 49. (3) *to exhort*; Lu. 3, 18. Neh. 6, 14.
- pragjan**, w. v. (188), *to run*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 15, 20. II Thess. 3, 1.
- praihsans**; s. **preihan**.
- pramstei**, f. (113), *locust*; Mk. 1, 6.
- prasa-balpei**, f. (113), *audacity, presumption*; Skeir. V, b.
- preihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to throng, crowd round, press upon, afflict*, w. acc.; Mk. 3, 9. 5, 24. 31. Lu. 8, 45. II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 12. pret. partic. **praihsans**, *troubled*; II Cor. 4, 8. *narrow*; Mt. 7, 14.
- preihsl**, n. (94), *distress*; II Cor. 12, 10 (pl for pr in B).
- preis**, card. num. (140), *three*; Mt. 26, 75. 27, 63. Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 1, 56. **prija hunda**, *three hundred*; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5 = .t.). **preis-tigjus**, *thirty*;



Mt. 27, 3. 9. Lu. 3, 23. — See also sinps.

**bridja**, ord. num. (146; 149, n. 1), *third*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 9, 31. 10, 34. Lu. 9, 22. 18, 33. I Cor. 15, 4.

**bridjô**, adv. (149, n. 1), *for the third time*; II Cor. 12, 14. 13, 1.

**briskan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thresh, thrash*; I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**prôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise*; w. sik silban (*one's self*) and du w. acc.; I Tim. 4, 7.

**prûts-fill**, n. (94), *leprosy*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 12. 13. þr. habands, *leper*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.

**prûts-fills**, adj. (124), *leprous*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 4, 27. 7, 22. 17, 12.

**þu**, pers. prn. 2nd pers. (150), *thou*, (1) sing., (a) alone, or w. vs., for emphasis; Mt. 6, 6. Lu. 9, 20. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 11, 23; gen. þeina; Mt. 6, 13; dat. þus; Mt. 5, 26. acc. þuk; Mt. 5, 23. (2) dual, gen. ig(g)kara; I Cor. 12, 21; dat. ig(g)kis; Mt. 9, 29; acc. ig(g)kis; Mk. 1, 17. (3) pl., nom. jus, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 7, 23; gen. izwara; Mt. 6, 27; dat. izwis; Mt. 5, 18; acc. izwis; Mt. 3, 11.

**þu-ei**, rel. prn. (158), *thou who, thou that*, (1) sing., þu ... þu-ei, *thou ... that*; Rom. 14, 4; dat. þuzei, *to thee to whom*: þu ... in þuzei, *thou ... in whom*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. acc. þukei, *thee whom*; Mk. 1, 11. (2) pl. nom. juzei (i. e.

jus ei): jus ... juzei, *ye who, ye that*; Lu. 16, 15; dat. izwizei: izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, *you ... before whose eyes*; Gal. 3, 1.

**þugkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) impers.: þugkeiþ mis, *I think (me-thinks)*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 14, 64. w. ei; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 19, 11. þai-meï þûhta, *to whom I pleased* (an incorrect translation of τοῖς δοξοῦσιν, *to those of reputation*); Gal. 2, 2. (2) pers., *to think, suppose, intend, seem*, w. inf.; Mk. 10, 42. Lu. 8, 18. Jo. 16, 2. w. nom. and inf.; I Cor. 12, 22. subscr. Gal. 2, 9. w. a partic.; II Cor. 10, 9. 13, 7.

**þûhtus** (15, b), m. (105), *thought, wisdom*: waúrd habandôna handugeins þûhtaus, (*which things*) *have a show of wisdom of thought (?)*; Col. 2, 23. *conscience*; I Cor. 10, 28. 29. Skeir. V, b.

**þuk**, acc. sing. of þu, q. v.

**þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *sufferance, patience*; Lu. 8, 15. Rom. 15, 4. 5. II Cor. 12, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *suffering*; II Cor. 1, 5-7. Phil. 3, 10. Skeir. II, a.

**þulan**, w. v. (173), w. acc., *to tolerate, suffer, bear, put up with*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Phil. 4, 12. I Cor. 13, 7. Col. 3, 13. þarbôs þ., *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.

**þus**, dat. sing. of þu, q. v.

**pūsundi** (15), card. num. (145), *a thousand*; usually f. sb. (98), Mk. 5, 13. 8, 9. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 14. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 10. Ezra 2,

- 12 (pûsund in MS). once n. pl., pûsundja; Ezra 2, 14.
- pûsundi-faps**, m. (101), *leader of a thousand, captain, high captain*; Mk. 6, 21. Jo. 18, 12.
- put-haûrn**, n. (94), *horn, trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52. I Thess. 4, 16.
- put-haûrnjan**, w. v. (188), *to blow the trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- pwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 7, 3. Jo. 13, 14. I Tim. 5, 10. *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7.
- pwahl**, m. (94), *a washing, bath, baptism*; Eph. 5, 26. Skeir. II, b.
- pwairhei**, f. (113), (1) *anger, wrath*; Rom. 9, 22. 12, 19. 13, 4. 5. Eph. 4, 26. 31. Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 2, 8. Skeir. VIII, c. in pwairhein briggan, *to anger*; Rom. 10, 19. gramjan du pwairhein, *th. s.*; Col. 3, 21. (2) *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- pwairhs**, adj. (124), *angry*; Lu. 14, 21. Eph. 4, 26. Tit. 1, 7.
- pwastipa**, f. (97), *safety*; Phil. 3, 1.
- pymiana**, m. (108), *incense, offering of incense*; Lu. 1, 10. 11.

## U.

-U sometimes written -uh, an enclitic used in asking a question (216 and n. 1), (1) in simple questions, (a) direct; Mk. 3, 4. 10, 38. 15, 9. Lu. 9, 54. Jo. 9, 19. 13, 12. 18, 22. between the v. and its pref.; Mt. 9, 28. Lu. 18, 8. Jo. 9, 35. (b) indir.; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 8, 23. 10, 2. (2) in disjunctive questions, (1) direct; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 7, 19. 20. Jo. 18, 34. (2) indir.; Jo. 7, 17.

- Ubadamirus**, *Ubadila* (40, n. 1), pr. ns.
- ubilaba**, adv. (210), *evilly, ill*; Jo. 18, 23. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. 2, 17.
- ubils**, adj. (124; 138), *evil, ill, bad, useless*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. 18. Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 7, 7. Rom. 12, 9. the n. ubil is often sb., *evil, an evil thing*; Jo. 18, 23. u. qippan w. dat., *to speak evil against, to curse*; Mk. 7, 10. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 34. 6, 55. pataubilô, *(the) evil*; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 13. Mk. 7, 23.
- ubil-tôjis**, adj. (126), *evil-doing, mischievous, used as sb., malefactor, evildoer*; Jo. 18, 30. II Tim. 2, 9.
- ubil-waûrdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to speak evil of*; Mk. 9, 39.
- ubil-waûrds**, adj. (124), *evil-speaking, railing*; I Cor. 5, 11.
- ubizwa**, f. (97), *hall, porch*; Jo. 10, 23.
- ub-uh**, for uf-uh; s. uf, -uh.
- uf** (56, n. 2), prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *under, beneath*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 17, 24. dal uf mêsa; s. mêt. (b) temporal, *in the time of*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 4, 27. (3) transferred, *under, in*; Mt. 8, 9. Lu. 7, 8. uf gakkunpai, *under subjection*; Lu. 3, 23. (2) w. acc., (1) local, *under*; Mt. 8, 8. ufhnaiwjan uf w. acc., *to put under*; I Cor. 15, 27. 28. (2) transferred, *under*; Rom. 7, 14.
- uf-alpeis** (56, n. 2), adj. (130, n. 2), *under an oath*; Neh. 6, 18.

**ufar**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *over, above, beyond*; Mt. 27, 45. *ufar himinam*, '*over the heavens, heavenly*'; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32. (b) transferred, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 33. Rom. 9, 5. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*, (a) local; Lu. 4, 39. (b) transferred; Mt. 10, 37. *u. filu wisan*, *to abound*; II Cor. 1, 5. *u. mikil*, *very great*; II Cor. 11, 5. *u. filu*, *th. s.*; II Cor. 12, 11. — Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs. adjs., and in *ufarjaina*.

**ufarassjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to cause to abound, increase excessively*; II Cor. 4, 15. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8. (2) intr., *to abound, overflow, redound*; II Cor. 9, 12. I Tim. 1, 14. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8.

**ufarassus**, m. (105), *overflow, abundance, superfluity, excellency*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. w. gen.: *u. anstais*, *exceeding grace*; II Cor. 9, 14. *u. wulpaus*, *glory that excels*; II Cor. 3, 10. *u. mikileins*, *exceeding greatness*; Eph. 1, 19. *u. gabeins*, *exceeding riches*; Eph. 2, 7. in *ufarassau wisan*, *to be in authority*; I Tim. 2, 2. the dat. *ufarassau* is used adverbially, *abundantly*; Mk. 7, 37. *beyond one's measure*; II Cor. 10, 14. *u. haban* w. gen., *to have in abundance*; Lu. 15, 17. *u. ganôhjan* in w. dat., *to give abundantly*; Eph. 1, 8. *ufarassus wisan* w. gen. and in w. dat., *to abound in*; II Cor. 1, 5.

**ufar-fullei**, f. (113), *overfullness, abundance*; Lu. 6, 45.

**ufar-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. dat., *to abound in*; I Cor. 15, 58. in pass., *to be filled to overflowing*, w. gen. of *th.*; II Cor. 7, 4.

**ufar-fulls**, adj. (124), *overflow, full to overflowing, abundant*; Lu. 6, 38.

**ufar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go too far, go beyond*; I Thess. 4, 6. w. acc., *to transgress*; Lu. 15, 29. Skeir. I, c.

**ufar-giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to pour over*: *mitaps ufar-gutana*, *a measure running over*; Lu. 6, 38.

**ufar-gudja**, m. (108), *chief priest*; Mk. 10, 33.

**ufar-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. sik and *ufar* w. acc., *to exalt one's self above*; II Thess. 2, 4.

**ufar-hafnan** (35), w. v. (194), *to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 12, 7.

**ufar-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to put on clothes over, be clothed upon*; II Cor. 5, 2.

**ufar-háuhjan**, w. v. (188), *to lift up*; in pret. partic., *being lifted up with*; I Tim. 3, 6.

**ufar-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing over, disregarding, disobedience*; II Cor. 10, 6.

**ufar-himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; I Cor. 15, 48.

**ufar-hleiprjan**, w. v. (188), *to pitch a tent over*; hence, *to dwell upon, rest upon*; II Cor. 12, 9.

**ufar-hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think in a haughty manner, be overbearing, be exalted above measure*; II Cor. 12, 7.



- ufar-jaina**, adv. w. acc., *in places beyond*; II Cor. 10, 16.
- ufar-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. ufar ô, *to lay upon*; in pass. *to be laid upon, lie upon*; Jo. 11, 38.
- ufar-leipān**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to pass over*; Mt. 9, 1.
- ufar-maudei**, f. (113), *oblivion*; Skeir. VI, a (-maudein is dat.).
- ufar-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *superscription*; Mk. 12, 16.
- ufar-mêli**, n. (95), *superscription*; Mk. 15, 26. Lu. 20, 24.
- ufar-mêljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to write over*; Mk. 15, 26.
- ufar-mitôn**, w. v. (190), *to cause to be forgotten, to forget*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-munnôn**, *to forget*, w. inf; Mk. 8, 14. w. dat.; Phil. 3, 14. ufarmunnônnds saiwalai seinai, *not regarding his life*; Phil. 2, 30.
- ufarô**, (1) adv. (211, n. 1), *above, thereon*; Jo. 11, 38. Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as prep., (a) gen., *upon*; Lu. 10, 19. *above*; Eph. 1, 21. (b) w. dat., *over, above*; Lu. 2, 8. 19, 19. Skeir. IV, b. c.
- ufar-ranneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an over-sprinkling, besprinkling*; Skeir. III, b.
- ufar-skadwjan** (14, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to overshadow*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 7. Lu. 1, 35. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 9, 34.
- ufar-skafts**, f. (103), *the first fruit*; Rom. 11, 16.
- ufar-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 7.
- ufar-swara**, m. (108), *an 'over-swearer', a perjured person*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ufar-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to overwear, forswear*; Mt. 5, 33.
- ufar-trusujan**, w. v. (188), *to besprinkle*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-peiĥan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to grow beyond, surpass, supersede*; Skeir. III, d.
- ufar-wahsjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to over-wax, grow exceedingly*; II Thess. 1, 3.
- ufar-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be over, exceed, surpass*; II Cor. 3, 9. Phil. 4, 7. *to be set over, be higher*; Rom. 13, 1.
- uf-bauljan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to puff up, blow up, be high-minded*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- uf-blêsan**, *to blow up, puff up*; I Cor. 4, 6. 13, 4. Col. 2, 18.
- uf-blôteins**, f., *entreaty*; II Cor. 8, 4.
- uf-brikan** (38, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to reject*; Mk. 6, 26. *to despise*; Lu. 10, 16. I Thess. 4, 8. ufbrikands, pres. partic. used as sb., m., *one who injures, or practices contumely*; I Tim. 1, 13.
- uf-brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to be burned, be scorched*; Mk. 4, 6.
- uf-daupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to dip into, dip*; Jo. 13, 26. *to baptize*; Lu. 3, 21; and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 7, 29.
- uf-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to gird about*; Eph. 6, 14.
- uf-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig up, dig after, dig through*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.

- uf-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to hold up, bear up*; Lu. 4, 11.
- uf-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing under, regard, obedience*; II Cor. 7, 15. 9, 13. 10, 5. 6. I Tim. 2, 11. Philem. 21.
- uf-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to listen with submission, obey, be subject to*, (1) abs.; Rom. 13, 5. I Tim. 3, 4. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 6, 24. 8, 27. Lu. 2. 51. w. bi all, *throughout, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22; or in allamma, *th. s.*; II Cor. 2, 9. w. du w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.
- uf-hlôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause to laugh*; in pass., *to rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21.
- uf-hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a bending under, subjection*; Gal. 2, 5.
- uf-hnaiwjjan**, w. v. (187), *to put under, subdue*; w. acc., and a dat. of advantage; Phil. 3, 21. w. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 27. 28; w. uf fôtuns w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 26. Eph. 1, 22.
- uf-hrôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mk. 1, 23. 9, 24. Lu. 4, 33. 8, 28. 16, 24. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 1, 26.
- Uftahari**, pr. n. (Lt. *optrit*); Neap. Doc.
- ufjô**, f. (112), *a superfluous thing*: ufjô misist, *it is superfluous to me*; II Cor. 9, 1.
- uf-kunnan**, pret.-pres. v. (199; the pres. is weak; pret. ufkunþa, *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21; pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs), *to know, recognize*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 6, 54. Lu. 8, 46. (2) w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16. 20; or bi w. acc.; Jo. 7, 17. (3) w. an interr. clause; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 7, 51; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 17, 7; or þatei; Mk. 2, 8; þei; Jo. 13, 35.
- uf-kunnan**, w. v. (193), pret. strong (199, n. 1), *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21. pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs; II Cor. 6, 9.
- uf-kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Eph. 1, 17. 4, 13. Col. 1, 10. 3, 10. I Tim. 2, 4. II Tim. 2, 25. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 1.
- uf-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie under*; hence, *to faint*; Mk. 8, 3. *to fail*; Lu. 16, 9.
- uf-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to subscribe*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.
- uf-rakjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stretch out, stretch forth, put forth*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 5. Lu. 5, 13. 6, 10. in pass., *to become uncircumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18.
- uf-sagqjan** (gg for g in B), w. v. (188), *to swallow up*; I Cor. 15, 54.
- uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip under, to come in unawares*; Gal. 2, 4. *to withdraw privily*; Gal. 2, 12.
- uf-sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 23. 27 (af- in CA); and dat.; Lu. 15, 30. in pass. w. nom., and faúr w. acc.; *to sacrifice*; I Cor. 5, 7. (1) abs.; Mt. 6, 26. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 9. (2) w. acc.; Gal. 6, 7. 8; an obj. clause; Lu. 19, 21. 22.
- uf-traujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to*



- strew under, to spread*; w. (instr.) dat., and ana w. dat.; Lu. 19, 36.
- uf-swalleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a swelling up, swelling, haughtiness*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- uf-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to sigh deeply*; Mk. 8, 12.
- ufta**, adv. (214, n. 1), *oft, often*; Mk. 5, 4, 7, 3, 9, 22. Lu. 5, 33. Jo. 18, 2. sa ufta, *often, frequent*; I Tim. 5, 23. swa ufta swê, *as often as*; I Cor. 11, 25, 26.
- uftô** (in CA; prob. an error, for a uftô), *perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64.
- uf-panjan**, w. v. (187), w. sik, *to stretch one's self*; II Cor. 10, 14. w. du w. dat., *to stretch or reach after*; Phil. 3, 14.
- uf-wair**, adj. (124), *subject to a man, married*; Rom. 7, 2.
- uf-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry out*; Lu. 8, 8, 9, 38. 18, 38 (ubuh- for uf-uh; 56, n. 2; 63, n. 1). ufw. stibnaimiki-lai, *to speak out with a loud voice*; Lu. 1, 42.
- ugk** and **ugkis**, acc., **ugkis**, dat. dual of **ik**, q. v.
- uh, -h** (the h being frequently assimilated to the initial consonant of the word following; 24, n. 2; 62, ns. 3 and 4), enclitic particle (218), (1) *but, and, now, therefore*; Mt. 9, 21, 27, 44. Mk. 2, 11. so often w. ip; Mk. 10, 38, 39. inuh pis, *on this account*; Mk. 10, 7. (2) in composition w. prns. and particles it often adds intensity to the signification; s. andizuh, duhpê (duppê), huanuh (un-derhvan), nih, nuh, sah, sum-zuh (s. sums), swah, paprôh, panuh, paruh, pauh. Modifications by means of -uh (164 et seq.) are seen in hvarjizuh, hâparuh, hâzuh, hêh, pishraduh, pei, pisharuh pei; for uh pan (or up pan), s. pan.
- ûhtêdun** (for ôhtêdun, pret. of ôgan; 12, n. 1); Mk. 11, 32.
- ûhteigô** (15, n. 3), adv. (211), *in season, at a fit time*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A, ôhteigô in B).
- ûhteigs** (15, b), adj. (124); u. wisan w. inf., *to have an opportunity for*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ûhtiugs** (15; 19), adj. (124), *at leisure*: bipê ûhtiug (impers.; sc. sijai), *when (there is) convenient (time)*; I Cor. 16, 12.
- ûhtwô** (15), f. (112), *day-break, dawn*: âir ûhtwôn, *before day-break*; Mk. 1, 35. ulbandus, m. (? 105), *camel*; Mk. 1, 6, 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- un-**, inseparable particle answering to our *un-, in-, dis-, -less*.
- un-agands** (35), partic. adj. (202, n. 2), *not fearing, fearless, without fear*; I Cor. 16, 10 (B una-gans in A). Phil. 1, 14.
- un-agei**, f. (113), *fearlessness, without fear*; Lu. 1, 74.
- un-airkns**, adj. (124), *unholy*; I Tim. 1, 9. II Tim. 3, 2.
- un-aiwisks**, adj. (124), *that needeth not to be ashamed*; II Tim. 2, 15.
- un-ana-siuniba**, adv., *invisibly*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- un-and-hulips** (134), partic. adj., *not uncovered*; II Cor. 3, 14.



**un-and-sakans**, partic. adj. (134), *undisputed, irrefragable, irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, c.

**un-and-sôks** (35), adj. (130, n. 2), *irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, b.

**un-at-gáhts**, adj. (124), *inaccessible, unapproachable*; I Tim. 6, 16.

**un-baírand**s, partic. adj. (133), *not bearing*; Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 15, 2; f. *unbaírandei*, *barren, 'that bearest not'*; Gal. 4, 27.

**un-barnahs**, adj. (124), *without children, childless*; Lu. 20, 28-30.

**un-baúrans**, partic. adj. (134), *unborn, not born*; Skeir. V, c.

**un-beistei**, f. (113), *the state of being unleavened, unleavened bread*; I Cor. 5, 8.

**un-beistjôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unleavened*; I Cor. 5, 7.

**un-biari**, n. (95), *beast*; Tit. 1, 12.

**un-bi-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *not to be traced, not to be found out, unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.

**un-bi-mait**, n. (94), *uncircumcision*; Col. 2, 13.

**un-bi-maitans**, partic. adj. (134), *uncircumcised*; Eph. 2, 11.

**un-brúks** (15), adj. (130), *unprofitable*; Lu. 17, 10. Skeir. I, a.

**und**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., *in return for, for*; Mt. 5, 38. 27, 10. Rom. 12, 17. I Thess. 5, 15. (2) w. acc., denoting 'direction toward', or 'the point or goal at which anything, in its direction, arrives', *unto, to, until, as far as, up to, down to*, (a) of space; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 13, 27.

15, 38. (b) of time; Mt. 11, 12. 13. Mk. 9, 19. und þatei (218), *till, until, as long as, while*; Mt. 5, 18. 25. Neh. 7, 3. und þata hveilôs þei, *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. (c) of degree; Mk. 6, 23. See also ius and mais.

**undar**, prep. w. acc. (217), *under*; Mk. 4, 21.

**undarists**, superl. adj. (124), *undermost, lowest*: in undaristô aírþôs, *into the lowest parts of the earth*; Eph. 4, 9.

**undar-leiþa** (?), adj. (132, n. 2), *lowest, least*; Eph. 3, 8.

**undarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *below, beneath*; used as prep. w. dat. (217), *under*; Mk. 6, 11. 7, 28.

**undaúrni-mats**, m. (101), *morning meal*; Lu. 14, 12.

**und-greip**an, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 31. 12, 8. 12. 14, 46. Jo. 18, 12. I Tim. 6, 12.

**und-diwanei**, f. (113), *immortality*; I Cor. 15, 53. 54. I Tim. 6, 16.

**und-rêðan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to provide, furnish, grant*; Skeir. VI, b.

**und-rinna**n, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run to one; hence, to fall to one, fall to one's share*; Lu. 15, 12.

**un-fagrs**, adj. (124), *unfit, unsuitable*; Lu. 6, 35.

**un-fáirínôðaba**, adv., *unblamably*; I Thess. 2, 10.

**un-fáir-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *unsearchable*; Eph. 3, 8.

**un-faúrs**, adj. (130), *not sober, not well-behaved, tattler* (for φλύαρος); I Tim. 5, 13.

- un-faúr-weis**, adj. (124), *unpremeditated, unintentional*; Skeir. III, b.
- un-fralþjands**, partic. adj. (133), *without understanding, foolish*; Rom. 10, 19.
- un-freiþeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *not taking care of, neglect*; Col. 2, 23.
- un-fróðei** (74, n. 3), f. (113), *without understanding, foolishness, folly*; II Cor. 11, 1. 17. 21. *madness*; Lu. 6, 11.
- un-fróþs** (35; 74, n. 4), adj. (124, n. 2), *unwise, foolish*; II Cor. 11, 16. Gal. 3, 1. Eph. 5, 17.
- unfróða**, weak form used as sb.; Gal. 3, 3.
- un-ga-fairinónds**, partic. adj. (133), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in B). Tit. 1, 6 (in B).
- un-ga-fairinóþs**, partic. adj. (134), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in A). 10, 5, 7, 6, 14. Tit. 1, 6 (in A). 7.
- un-ga-habands**, partic. adj. (133), w. sik, *not restraining, incontinent*; II Tim. 3, 3.
- un-ga-hôbains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *incontinency*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- un-ga-hraírbs**, adj. (124), *unruly*; Tit. 1, 6. 10. *disobedient*; II Tim. 3, 2.
- un-ga-kusans**, partic. adj. (134), *unchosen, not elect, reprobate*; II Cor. 13, 5-7. Tit. 1, 16 (gloss).
- un-ga-laubeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *unbelief*; Mk. 6, 6. 9, 24. Rom. 11, 20. 23. Col. 3, 6. Skeir. VIII, b.
- un-ga-laubjands**, partic. adj. (133), *unbelieving*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Rom. 10, 21. I Cor. 7, 12-15. Tit. 1, 16. Skeir. V, b. VI, c.
- un-ga-laufs**, adj. (124), *not dear, worthless*; du ungalaubama, *unto dishonor*; Rom. 9, 21.
- un-ga-raihtei**, f. (113), *unrighteousness*; II Cor. 6, 14.
- un-ga-saílrans** (134), partic. adj., *not seen, invisible*; II Cor. 4, 4 (in B). 18. Col. 1, 15. I Tim. 1, 17.
- un-ga-stóþs**, partic. adj. (124), *without fixed abode, unsettled*; ung. wisan, *to have no certain dwelling-place*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- un-ga-tass**, adj. (124), *unruly*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- un-ga-tassaba**, adv., *not according to rule, disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.
- un-ga-têwíps**, partic. adj. (134), *disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 7.
- un-ga-wagíps**, partic. adj. (134), *immovable*; I Cor. 15, 58.
- un-habands**, partic. adj. (133), *not having, that hath not*; Lu. 3, 11. 19, 26. I Cor. 11, 22.
- un-haili**, n. (95), *want of health, sickness, disease*; Mt. 9, 35. un h. haban, *to be sick*; Mt. 9, 12.
- un-hails**, adj. (124), *not hale, sick, weak*; Lu. 5, 31. 9, 2. I Cor. 11, 30.
- un-handu-waúrrhts**, partic. adj. (124), *not wrought by hand, not made with hands*; Mk. 14, 58. II Cor. 5, 1.
- un-hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *unfeigned*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 1, 5.
- un-hrainei**, f. (113), *uncleanness*; Col. 3, 5.
- un-hrainiþa**, f. (97), *uncleanness*; II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19, 5, 3. I Thess. 4, 7.

**un-hrains**, adj. (130), *unclean*; Mk. 1, 23. 25-27. 3, 11. 30. 5, 2. Lu. 4, 33. Eph. 5, 5. *unpolished, rude*; II Cor. 11, 6.

**un-hulpa**, m. (108), *an evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 25, 41. Lu. 4, 35. 8, 29. 33. 9, 42. Eph. 4, 27. 6, 11 (gloss in A). *Satan*; I Cor. 5, 5.

**un-hulpô**, f. (112), *evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 7, 22. 9, 33. 34. 11, 18. Mk. 1, 34. 39. Lu. 4, 33. *unhulpôn haban, to have a devil, be possessed with a devil*; Mk. 1, 32. Jo. 10, 21.

**un-hunslags**, adj. (124), *without offering, truce-breaking*; II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-lcapnands**, partic. adj. (133), *unquenchable*; Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 3, 17.

**un-lceilô**, adv., *without rest, ceaselessly, continually*; Rom. 9, 2.

**un-karja**, w. adj. (132, n. 3), *careless, neglectful*; Mk. 4, 15. *unk. wisan, to neglect*; I Tim. 4, 14.

**un-kaúreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a refraining from being a burden: in allaim unkaúrinôm, in all things without charge*; II Cor. 11, 9.

**unkja**, m. (108), *an ounce*; Ar. Doc.

**un-kunnands**, partic. adj. (133), *without knowledge, ignorant*; Rom. 10, 3. Skeir. II, b. c. IV, a. VI, b.

**un-kunpi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; I Cor. 15, 34.

**un-kunps**, partic. adj. (134), *unknown*; II Cor. 6, 9. Gal. 1, 22.

**un-gênips**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 8.

**un-gêps**, adj. (130, n. 2), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 12, 4.

**un-lêdi**, n. (95), *poverty*; II Cor. 8, 2. 9.

**un-lêps** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *poor*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 14, 5. 7. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 8. II Cor. 9, 9. w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20.

**un-liufs**, adj. (124), *not beloved*; Rom. 9, 25.

**un-liugaijs**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 11.

**un-liugands**, partic. adj. (133), *not lying, that cannot lie*; Tit. 1, 2.

**un-liuts**, adj. (124), *without dissimulation, unfeigned*; Rom. 12, 9. II Tim. 1, 5.

**un-lustus**, m. (105), *displeasure in unlustau waírþan, to be discouraged*; Col. 3, 21.

**un-mahteigs**, adj. (124), *unmighty, weak*; Rom. 14, 1. 2. I Cor. 4, 10. 8, 9. 9, 22. Gal. 4, 9. *impossible*; Rom. 8, 3. *unm. wisan w. dat., to be impossible*, Lu. 1, 37. w. at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27. fram w. dat.; Mk. 10, 27.

**un-mahts**, f. (103), *unmight, weakness, infirmity*; Mt. 8, 17. II Cor. 12, 5. Gal. 4, 13 (gloss).

**un-mana-riggws** (68), adj. (124), *inhuman, fierce*; II Tim. 3, 3 (g in A; gg in B).

**un-manwus**, adj. (131), *unprepared*; II Cor. 9, 4.

**un-milds**, adj. (124), *not mild, without natural affection*; II Tim. 3, 3.



**un-nuts**, adj. (130, n. 2), *useless, unprofitable, foolish*; I Tim. 6, 9.

**un-riurei**, f. (113), *incorruption*; I Cor. 15, 50, 53. Eph. 6, 24. II Tim. 1, 10.

**unriurs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *incorruptible, imperishable*; I Cor. 9, 25, 15, 52.

**unrôdjands**, partic. adj. (133), *not speaking, speechless, dumb*; Mk. 7, 37, 9, 17, 25.

**uns, unsis**, dat. and acc. pl. of ik, q. v.

**un-sahtaba**, adv., *without controversy*; I Tim. 3, 16.

**un-sailvands**, partic. adj. (133), *not seeing, blind*; Jo. 9, 39.

**un-saltans**, partic. adj. (134), *unsalted*; Mk. 9, 50.

**unsar**, poss. prn. (124, ns. 1 and 4; 151), *our*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 7. (2) *w. a sb.*; Mt. 6, 9, 11, 12. Mk. 1, 3. Rom. 13, 11. II Cor. 5, 1, 8, 24.

**unsara**, gen., unsis, dat. and acc. pl. of ik, q. v.

**unsis**; see uns, unsara.

**un-sêlei**, f. (113), *wickedness, craftiness, malice, iniquity*; Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 20, 23. I Cor. 5, 8. Eph. 4, 31, 6, 12. Skeir. I, d.

**un-sêls**, adj. (130), *wicked, evil*; Mt. 5, 39, 6, 23. Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 6, 35, 19, 22. II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-sibja**, f. (97), *iniquity*; Mt. 7, 23 (unsibjana in MS).

**un-sibjis**, adj. (126), *lawless; sb., transgressor*; Mk. 15, 28. *godless, impious*; I Tim. 1, 9.

**un-sufi**, n. (95), *lack of peace, tumult*; II Cor. 6, 5.

**un-sweibands**, partic. adj. (133),

*not ceasing*; Eph. 1, 16. I Thess. 2, 13, 5, 17. II Tim. 1, 3.

**un-swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to dishonor*; Jo. 8, 49. *to treat shamefully*; Lu. 20, 11.

**un-swêrei**, f. (113), *shame, disgrace, dishonor*; II Cor. 6, 8. II Tim. 2, 20.

**un-swêriþa**, f. (97), *dishonor, shame*; II Cor. 11, 21.

**un-swêrs**, adj., (124), *without honor, despised*; Mk. 6, 4. I Cor. 4, 10.

**un-swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *unknown*; unswikunþôzei (compar.), *less obvious or evident*; Skeir. VI, a.

**un-tals**, adj. (124), *indocile, disobedient*; Lu. 1, 17. I Tim. 1, 9. *unlearned*; II Tim. 2, 23.

**untê**, conj. (218), (1) *temporal*, (a) *till, until*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 14, 54. Lu. 19, 13. Jo. 9, 18. (b) *as long as, while, whilst*; Lu. 5, 34. Jo. 9, 4. (2) *causal, because, for, since*; Mt. 5, 8, 6, 14. Mk. 4, 6. ni untê... ak untê, *not because ... but because*; II Cor. 7, 9. untêraíhtis, *forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. (3) *that* (before obj. clauses); Lu. 1, 58.

**un-tila-malsks**, adj., *rash, heady; unbecomingly proud*; II Tim. 3, 4.

**un-triggws** (68), adj. (124), *unfaithful, unjust*; Lu. 16, 10.

**unþa-pliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to escape*; II Cor. 11, 33. I Thess. 5, 3.

**un-piuda**, f. (97), *false people*; Rom. 10, 19.

**un-piup**, n. (94), *evil*; Mk. 3, 4.

- Lu. 6, 9. Rom. 9, 11. 12, 21. II Cor. 5, 10. II Tim. 4, 14.
- un-þiuþjan**, w. v. (188), *to curse*; Rom. 12, 14.
- un-þwahans**, partic. adj. (134), *unwashed*; Mk. 7, 2.
- un-uf-brikands**, partic. adj. (133), *without giving offense*, w. dat.; I Cor. 10, 32.
- un-ûhteigô**, adv., *at an unfit time, out of season*; II Tim. 4, 2.
- un-us-laisips**, partic. adj. (134), *uninstructed, having never learned*; Jo. 7, 15.
- un-us-spillôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 9, 15. *unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.
- un-wâhs** (5, b), adj. (124), *blameless*; Lu. 1, 6.
- un-wairþaba**, adv., *unworthily*; I Cor. 11, 27. 29.
- un-wammei**, f. (113), *spotlessness, purity, sincerity*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- un-wamms**, adj. (124), *without spot, spotless*; I Tim. 6, 14. *without blemish or reproach, unblamable*; Eph. 1, 4. 5, 27. Col. 1, 22.
- un-waúrswô**, f. (112), *an unworking woman, an idle woman*; I Tim. 5, 13.
- un-weis**, adj. (124), *without knowledge, unlearned*; I Cor. 14, 23. 24. *unw. wisan* (implied) w. gen., *to be ignorant of*; Rom. 11, 25. w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 8. I Thess. 4, 13.
- un-wêniggô**, adv., *unexpectedly, suddenly, on a sudden*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- un-wêrei**, f. (113), *indignation*; II Cor. 7, 11.
- un-wêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to be displeased*; Mk. 10, 14. w. bi w. acc.; Mk. 10, 41.
- un-wiss** (-wis in MS), adj. (124), *uncertain*: ni du unwissamma, *not as uncertainly*; I Cor. 9, 26.
- un-wita**, m. (108), *a person without knowledge or understanding, a fool*; II Cor. 11, 19. 23. 12, 6. 11. *unw. wisan*, *to be ignorant*; I Cor. 10, 1.
- un-witands**, partic. adj. (133), *unknowing, ignorant*; II Cor. 2, 11. I Tim. 1, 13.
- un-witi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; Eph. 4, 18. *foolishness, folly*; Mk. 7, 22. II Tim. 3, 9.
- un-wunands**, partic. pres. (133), *joyless, very sad*; Phil. 2, 26.
- ur-**, for us (q. v.) the s of which is assimilated to r following (78, n. 4).
- ur-raisan** (s. ur-), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to raise up, raise, lift up*; Mk. 1, 31. 9, 27. Jo. 5, 21. *to rouse up, wake*; Mt. 8, 25. Mk. 4, 38.—w. dat.; Lu. 1, 69. 3, 8. 20. aglôn s urr. *to add afflictions to*; Phil. 1, 17. *us w. dat.*; Lu. 3, 8. Jo. 12, 1. in pass., *to arise*; Jo. 6, 18.
- ur-rannjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to rise, lit. to make to run out*; Mt. 5, 45.
- ur-rêdan**, red. v. (181) *to make ordinances*; Col. 2, 20.
- ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to arise*; Mt. 8, 15. 26. 9, 5-7. Mk. 2, 9. 12. Lu. 5, 23. 24. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 6, 14.
- ur-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) *to go out, come out, come*



*forth, proceed from*; Mk. 8, 11. Jo. 11, 44. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; and w. acc.; Lu. 4, 14; du w. dat., and inf.; Mk. 14, 48. fram w. dat.; Lu. 2, 1; in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 4; us w. dat.; Lu. 2, 4; w. inf.; Jo. 12, 13. du w. inf.; Mk. 4, 3; ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 20. (2) *to come*; Lu. 7, 33. 34. (3) *to spring up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 5. 8. 32. (4) *to rise* (of the sun); Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2. Neh. 7, 3. (5) *to fall* (as a lot), w. dat. of pers., and du w. inf.; Lu. 1, 9.

**ur-rists** (30), f. (103), *arising, resurrection*; Mt. 27, 53.

**ur-rugks**, adj., *reprobate*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).

**ur-rûmnan**, w. v., *to expand, enlarge* (intr.); II Cor. 6, 11 (us-r. in B; s. -ur). 13.

**ur-runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running out, a rising*; hence, *sewer, draught*; Mk. 7, 19. *day-spring*; Lu. 1, 78. *east*; Mt. 8, 11.

**urruns**, f. (103, n. 3), *a running out, departure, decease*; Lu. 9, 31.

**us** (uz before ê, ô, u; 78, c; ur before r; 78, n. 4; sometimes u before s; 78, n. 5), prep. w. dat. (217), (a) of space; *out, out of, from, forth from*; Mt. 8, 28. us daupaim, *from the dead*; Mk. 6, 14. (b) indicating 'a going out or forth, a coming or springing out of any thing', and the like, *from, of, out of, with, by*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 7, 11; specifying a whole or multitude out of which something is taken, or of which it forms a part (so also

w. ains, sums, ainshun, manags, q. v.), *out of, of*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (c) of time, *from, from ... up, since*; Mk. 10, 20. (d) designating 'circumstances, way, and manner', *of, out of, with, in*; Mt. 5, 37. Mk. 11, 20; us gabaûrpai, *by nature*; Rom. 11, 21; us wis-tai, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24; us waûrtim, *bytheroot*; Lu. 17, 6; pans us liutein taikun-jandans sik, *which should feign themselves*; Lu. 20, 20; us lustum; *willingly*; Philem. 14. — It occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.

**us-agjan** (35; 78, n. 4), w. v. (188), *to frighten utterly*; Mk. 9, 6.

**us-agljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to trouble exceedingly, weary*; Lu. 18, 5.

**us-aiwjan**, w. v. (188), *to continue, endure*; I Cor. 15, 10.

**us-alpan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to grow old*; pret. partic. usal-pans, *antiquated*; I Tim. 4, 7.

**us-anan** (78, n. 4), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to breathe out, give up the ghost*; Mk. 15, 37. 39.

**us-baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry out*; I Tim. 6, 7. *to bear, endure, suffer*; Mt. 8, 17. *bring forth*; Lu. 6, 45. *to exclaim, answer*; Mk. 11, 14. Skeir. VII, a.

**us-balpei**, f. (113), *daringness, impudence, perverse disputing*; I Tim. 6, 5.

**us-baugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to sweep out, sweep*; Lu. 15, 8.

**us-beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to expect patiently, abide for*, (1)



- w. acc.; Lu. 2, 38. I Cor. 16, 11. Phil. 3, 20. (2) w. ana w. dat., *to bear long with*; Lu. 18, 7; bi w. dat., *to endure*; Rom. 9, 22.
- us-beisnei**, f. (113), *long abiding or enduring of, patience, long-suffering*; Gal. 5, 22. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 1, 16.
- us-beisneigs**, adj. (124), *long-abiding, long-suffering*: us b. wisan, *to suffer long*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. wiþra w. acc., *to be patient toward*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- us-beisns**, f. (103), *abiding expectation*; Phil. 1, 20. *long-abiding, long-suffering*; Eph. 4, 2. Col. 1, 11. II Tim. 3, 10, 4, 2.
- us-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. inf., *to wish earnestly*; Rom. 9, 3 (-bida in MS).
- us-bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat severely, scourge, beat*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 3. 5. 15, 15. Lu. 18, 33. 20, 10. Jo. 19, 1; and instr. (wandum); II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-braidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., and du w. dat., *to stretch forth to*; Rom. 10, 21.
- us-bruknan**, w. v. (194), *to break off* (intr.); Rom. 11, 17. 19. 20.
- us-bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy out, buy*; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 14, 19. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 23. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 7. *to redeem*; Gal. 4, 5. Col. 4, 5.
- us-daudei**, f. (113), *diligence, carefulness, care, forwardness*; Rom. 12, 8. 11. II Cor. 7, 11. 12. 8, 7. 8. 16. *perseverance*; Eph. 6, 18.
- us-daudjan**, w. v., *to strive*; Col. 1, 29. w. inf., *to be diligent, endeavor*; Gal. 2, 10. Eph. 4, 3. II Tim. 2, 15. Skeir. III, b. w. a clause w. ei, *to labor for, that*; Col. 4, 12.
- us-daudô**, adv., *diligently, urgently, instantly*; Lu. 7, 4. I Tim. 4, 16. II Tim. 1, 17.
- us-daups** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *diligent, forward*; compar. us-daudoza; II Cor. 8, 17. 22.
- us-dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive out, cast out, send away*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 9, 40. 43. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 5, 10. w. ût; Lu. 8, 54. w. acc.; Mt. 9, 49.
- us-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall out, fall away*; Rom. 9, 6. w. us w. dat., *to fall from*; Gal. 5, 4.
- us-drusts**, f. (103), *a falling away*, (said of a) *rough way*, Lu. 3, 5.
- us-fairina**, w. adj. (132, n. 2), *without fault, blameless*; Phil. 3, 6. Col. 1, 22. I Thess. 3, 13. 5, 23.
- us-farþô**, f. (112), *a faring out, a journey out, egress*; us farþôn gataujan us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-filh**, n. (94), *a hiding altogether, burial*; Mk. 14. 8.
- us-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 27, 7. Lu. 9, 59. 60. Skeir. II, a.
- us-filmei**, f. (113), *amaze*; Mk. 16, 8. Lu. 5, 26.
- us-filma**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); usf. waírþan ana w. dat., *to be amazed or astonished at*; Mk. 1, 22. Lu; 9, 43.
- us-flaugjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*

- to fly up, to carry about*; Eph. 4, 14.
- us-fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food, nourishment*; I Tim. 6, 8.
- us-fraisan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to tempt*; I Thess. 3, 5.
- us-fratwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make wise*; II Tim. 3, 15.
- us-fulleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fulfilling, fullness*; Rom. 13, 10. Gal. 4, 4. Eph. 1, 10.
- us-fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill completely, fill, fulfill, fill up, supply, accomplish*; Mt. 11, 1. 5, 17. w. acc.; Lu. 1, 23. 3, 5. Jo. 7, 8. Rom. 8, 4. in pass. w. gen. of th.; II Cor. 7, 4.
- us-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow or become quite full*; hence, *to be fulfilled, be accomplished*; Mt. 8, 17. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 1, 23. 57. Jo. 12, 38. Skeir. IV, a; w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 4.
- us-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go out, come out, go forth, go up, come up*; Mt. 8, 32. 11, 8. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. ana w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. and w. acc.; Mt. 9, 26. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 5. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 5, 8. fram w. dat.; Jo. 16, 28. in w. dat.; Mk. 7, 19; or acc.; Mt. 26, 71. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 18, 1. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 53. út us w. dat.; Mk. 1, 25. wipra w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7-9. w. út; Mt. 26, 75. Jo. 18, 4.
- us-gaisjan**, w. v. (188), *to strike aghast*; in pass., *to be beside one's self*; Mk. 3, 21.
- us-geisnan**, w. v. (194), *to become amazed, astonished, or affrighted*; Mk. 2, 12. 9, 15. 10, 26. 16, 5. Lu. 8, 56. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 42. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 2, 47.—*to get beside one's self*; II Cor. 5, 13.
- us-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away, give, pay, repay, restore*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 5, 26. 6, 4. Lu. 7, 42. 16, 2. Skeir. V, d. w. two aces.; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 11, 2. II Tim. 2, 15.
- us-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, recompense, render*, w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 14, 12. 14; and acc. of th.; I Thess. 3, 9. II Thess. 1, 6; and und w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 15. w. dat. of pers. and bi w. dat.; II Tim. 4, 14.
- us-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig out*; Mk. 12, 1. *to break up or through*; Mk. 2, 4. *to pluck out*; Gal. 4, 15.
- us-grudja**, w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), m.; waírþan usg., *to be weary, faint*; Lu. 18, 1. II Cor. 4, 1. 16. Gal. 6, 9. Eph. 3, 13. II Thess. 3, 13.
- us-gutnan**, w. v. (194), *to be poured out, be spilled, flow out*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37.
- us-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to take up, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 12. 5, 24. Lu. 9, 17. w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 13, 18; du w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20. wipra w. acc., *to exalt one's self against*; II Cor. 10, 5. w. sik, *to remove*; Mk. 11, 23. *to intrude*; Col. 2, 18. ush. sik jainprô, *to depart hence*, w. du w. inf.; Mt. 11, 1.
- us-hâhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. sik, *to hang one's self*; Mt. 27, 5.



- us-haista** (69, n. 2), w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), *very poor, in great want*; II Cor. 11, 8.
- us-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), *to call forth*; hence, *to provoke*; Gal. 5, 26.
- us-háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to elevate, exalt, glorify*; Lu. 1, 52. 14, 11. 18, 14. Jo. 8, 28. 12, 34. II Cor. 11, 7. w. af w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32; und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.
- us-háuhnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow high, become glorious*; II Thess. 1, 12.
- us-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to take captive, lead captive*; Eph. 4, 8.
- us-hlaupan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to leap up, rise quickly*; Mk. 10, 50.
- us-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse out, purge out*; I Cor. 5, 7.
- us-hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 15, 13. 20. 24. 25. 16, 6. I Cor. 1, 23. Gal. 3, 1.
- us-hrisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shake out, shake off*; Mk. 6, 11.
- us-hulôn**, w. v. (190), *to hollow out*; Mt. 27, 60.
- us-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 22. (2) w. dat. and acc., *to commend one to one*; II Cor. 5, 12.
- us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up, grow up*; Lu. 8, 8. *to produce, put forth*; Mk. 13, 28.
- us-keian**, str. v. (172, n. 2), *to spring up*, in the pret. partic. uskijans; Lu. 8, 6.
- us-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), (1) w. acc., *to prove, test*; I Thess. 5, 21. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to cast out, thrust out, reject*; Lu. 4, 29. 20, 17. I Cor. 1, 19; and út us w. dat.; Lu. 4, 29. w. pers. pass.; Lu. 9, 22. 17, 25; so w. skulds wisan; Mk. 8, 31. pret. partic. uskusans, *reprobate*, w. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 8; du w. dat.; Tit. 1, 16.
- us-kunþs**, adj. (124), *well known, evident, manifest*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 7, 4. II Cor. 4, 10. usk. wairþan, *to appear*; Rom. 7, 13.
- us-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 3, 6. 6, 19. 9, 31. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 12, 5. Jo. 7, 1. 19. 20. 8, 40.
- us-qiss** (76, n. 1), f. (103), *accusation, charge*, lit. an 'out-speaking'; Tit. 1, 6.
- us-qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy, kill*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 22. 31. 11, 18. Lu. 20, 16. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 4. 12, 9. Lu. 6, 9. 19, 47.
- us-qipþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to proclaim*; Mk. 1, 45.
- us-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and a n a w. acc.; Mk. 14, 46. Lu. 9, 62. 15, 5. 20, 19. Jo. 7, 30. 44. Skeir. VIII, a.
- us-laisjan** (30), w. v. (188; 197), w. acc., *to teach thoroughly*; Eph. 4, 21. I Thess. 4, 9.
- us-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), (1) *to permit, suffer, give leave*, w.



- dat.; Mk. 5, 13. w. inf.; Mt. 8, 21. 31. Mk. 10, 4. Lu. 8, 32. 9, 59. 61. I Tim. 2, 12. Skeir. VIII, a. (2) *to command*(?); Mt. 27, 58.
- us-lauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an out-loosing, a loosing from deliverance, redemption*; Lu. 1, 68. Eph. 4, 30.
- us-lausan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to loosen out*; w. sik silban, *to make one's self mean*; Phil. 2, 7; and af w. dat., *to deliver*; II Thess. 3, 2; us w. dat., *th. s.*; Gal. 1, 4. *to loosen out, pluck up*; Lu. 17, 6.
- us-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go out, come out, go away from*, (1) w. gen. of aim; Mk. 4, 35. (2) w. acc.; I Cor. 16, 5. (3) w. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 21. 8, 13; þaírh w. acc.; Mt. 8, 28. Jo. 8, 59; us w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 8. þaþrô; Jo. 7, 3. *to pass away*; Mt. 5, 18. II Cor. 5, 17.
- us-létan** (7, n. 2), red. v. (181), w. acc., *to leave out, exclude*; Gal. 4, 17.
- us-lipa**, m. (108), *one with useless limbs, one sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 2, 3-5. 9. 10. Lu. 5, 18. 20. 24.
- us-lûkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), w. acc., *to unlock, open*; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 2, 23. 4, 17. Neh. 7, 3. *to unsheath, draw (a sword)*; Mk. 14, 47. w. dat.; Jo. 9, 14. 10, 3.
- us-lukans**, partic. adj. (134), *unlocked, opened*; Mk. 1, 10.
- us-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become unlocked, to open* (intr.); Mt. 27, 52. Mk. 7, 34. Lu. 1, 64. 3, 21. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 30. Mk. 7, 35. Jo. 9, 10. I Cor. 16, 9; or ðu w. dat.; II Cor. 6, 11.
- us-luks**, m. (101?), *an opening*; Eph. 6, 19.
- us-lûneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *redemption*; Skeir. I, b.
- us-lutôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to deceive*; Rom. 7, 11. II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 6, 3 (gloss). Eph. 5, 6. II Thess. 2, 3. I Tim. 2, 14. Skeir. I, b. d.
- us-maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut out, cut off, hew down*; Mt. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 9. Rom. 11, 22. 24. II Cor. 11, 12. Gal. 5, 12.
- us-managnan**, w. v. (194), *to increase or abound exceedingly*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- us-mêrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spread abroad, proclaim*; Mt. 9, 31.
- us-mêrnán**, w. v. (194), *to become known*; Lu. 5, 15.
- us-mêt** (34), n. (94), *conversation*; Eph. 4, 22. I Tim. 4, 12. Skeir. I, d. *manner of life*; II Tim. 3, 10. *common wealth*; Eph. 2, 12.
- us-mítan**, str. v. (176), *to behave*; II Cor. 1, 12. Eph. 2, 3. Phil. 1, 27. I Tim. 3, 15. uswiss usm., *to be in error, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.
- us-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take out, take away, take*; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Mk. 4, 15. 8, 8. Lu. 6, 4. Jo. 15, 2. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 8, 12. us w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.
- us-rûmnan**; see urrûmnan.

- us-saflvan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to regain one's sight*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. Mk. 8, 24. 25. 10, 51. (2) w. acc., *to look on*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 6, 10. (3) w. du w. dat., *to look up*; Mk. 7, 34.
- us-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to expound thoroughly or in detail, communicate to*; Gal. 2, 2.
- us-saljan**, w. v. (188), *to stay as a guest, be guest*; Lu. 19, 7.
- us-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send out, send forth*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 43; and in w. acc.; Mt. 9, 38.
- us-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *nature*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).
- us-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set on, place upon*; Lu. 19, 35. *to set, plant*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 20, 9. refl.; Lu. 17, 6. barna uss. w. dat., *to beget children to, raise up seed to*; Mk. 12, 19. w. in w. acc., *to send out ... into*; Lu. 10, 2. ussatips wisan, *to be founded, be made or created, to exist*; Col. 1, 17. Skeir. II, d.
- us-siggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to read*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 6, 3. Gal. 4, 21 (gloss); w. dat. of pers.; I Thess. 5, 27. w. at or in w. dat. of pers. or th.; Col. 4, 16. (2) w. an indir. question; Mk. 2, 25. (3) w. an adv. (hvaiwa); Lu. 10, 26.
- us-sindô**, adv., *especially*; Philem. 16.
- us-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit up*; Lu. 7, 15.
- us-skarjan**; usskarjaindau is prob. an error, for usskawjaindau; s. usskawjan.
- us-skawjan** (42, n. 2), w. v. (188), (1) w. sik, *to awake*; I Cor. 15, 34. (2) in pass., *to recover one's self*; II Tim. 2, 26 (in B, Ahas usskarjaindau; s. usskarjan).
- us-skaws** (-skaus; 124, n. 3), *cautious, wakeful*; ussk. wisan, *to be awake*; I Thess. 5, 8.
- us-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), *to seek out*, (1) abs., *to search*; Jo. 7, 52. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to judge*; I Cor. 4, 3. 4. 9, 3. 14, 24. *to seek out, distinguish*; I Cor. 4, 7.
- us-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to tell out, publish*; Lu. 8, 39. *to tell, relate, report*; Lu. 9, 10.
- us-stagg** (imper.), *an error*; s. usstiggan.
- us-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) *to stand up, rise up, arise*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 1, 35. 2, 14. Lu. 1, 39. *to rise again, rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 8, 31. w. ana w. acc., *to rise up against*; Mk. 3, 26. us w. dat., *to rise up, stand up, arise out of*; Lu. 4, 38. *to rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 9, 9. w. inf., *to rise up, stand up*; Lu. 4, 16; or partic.; Lu. 10, 25. (2) *to go out*; Mk. 6, 1. w. us w. dat., *to come out or from*; Mk. 11, 12.
- us-stass** (ustass; 78, n. 5), f. (103, n. 3), *a rising up or again, resurrection*; Mk. 12, 18. 23. Lu. 2, 34. 14, 14. Jo. 11, 24. 25. Phil. 3, 11.



**us-steigan** (78, n. 5), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, climb up, go up, ascend*; Jo. 6, 62. Eph. 4, 9. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 19. 19, 4. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 13. *to enter into*; Jo. 6, 17. ufar w. acc., Eph. 4, 10.

**us-stiggan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to pluck out*; Mt. 5, 29 (imper. -stigg, for -stag in CA).

**us-stiurei**, f. (113), *excess, riot*; Eph. 5, 18. Tit. 1, 6.

**us-stiuriba**, adv., *riotously*; Lu. 15, 13.

**us-taikneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a showing*; Lu. 1, 80. *proof, to-ken*; II Cor. 8, 24. Phil. 1, 28. Skeir. V, c.

**us-taiknjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to point out, appoint*; Lu. 10, 1. w. us w. dat.; Skeir. VIII, d. w. acc. of th., *to show, designate*; Skeir. I, a. II, a. w. ana w. dat.; Skeir. VII, c. þaírh w. acc.; Skeir. V, d. *to show, do*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 8, 24; and dat. of pers.; II Tim. 4, 14. w. acc. w. inf., *to show, prove*; II Cor. 7, 11. w. two aces., *to show, expose, set forth, make*; I Cor. 4, 9. ust. sik swê w. nom., *to approve one's self as*; II Cor. 6, 4. ust. sik ðu w. dat., *to commend one's self to*; II Cor. 4, 2.

**us-taúhts**, f. (103), *completion, performance*; Lu. 1, 45. *perfection*; II Cor. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 12. *end*; Rom. 10, 4.

**us-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc. (sometimes understood; in pass. the nom.), (1) *to lead out, put forth*; Jo. 10, 3. w. âtana w.

gen.; Mk. 8, 23. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 15, 20. w. in w. acc., *to drive into*; Mk. 1, 12. w. ana w. acc., *to lead or take up*; Lu. 4, 5. us daupaim iup ust., *to bring up again from the dead*; Rom. 10, 7. (2) *to pay (tribute)*; Rom. 13, 6. (3) *to perform, finish, accomplish, fulfill, perfect, end*; Mt. 7, 28. 10, 23. 26. Gal. 5, 16. pret. partic. ustaúhans, *perfect*; II Tim. 3, 17. w. two aces., *to present*; Eph. 5, 27. (4) intr., ustaúh, *here ends*; Rom. I. Cor. II. Cor. and other subsers.

**us-þriutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. dat., *to trouble*; Mk. 14, 6. Lu. 18, 5. *to use despitefully*; Mt. 5, 44.

**us-þrópeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exercise*; I Tim. 4, 8.

**us-þrôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise thoroughly*: usþrôþjips wisan in w. dat., *to be well instructed in*; Phil. 4, 12.

**us-þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *patience*; Col. 1, 11. (*patient waiting for*); II Thess. 3, 5.

**us-þulan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to suffer, endure, bear, have patience*; II Cor. 11, 1. 19. Eph. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 14. (2) abs., *to suffer, bear*; II Cor. 11, 4. 20. *to forbear*; I Thess. 3, 1. 5. pres. partic. usþulands, *patient*; II Tim. 2, 24.

**us-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Lu. 5, 2. Jo. 13, 12. 14.

**us-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A). in pass., *to be tossed about*; Eph. 4, 14.



**us-wahsans**, partic. adj. (134), *grown up*: usw. wisan, *to be of age*; Jo. 9, 21. 23.

**us-wahsts**, f. (103), *growth, increase*; Eph. 4, 16.

**us-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast out*, (1) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 7, 22. 8, 16. 31; and af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 12. usw. dat.; Mk. 7, 26. út usw. dat.; Lu. 20, 15. út; Jo. 6, 37. ana w. acc., *to cast upon*; Lu. 19, 35. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22. 5, 40; and usw. dat.; Lu. 6, 42. út usw. dat.; Mk. 12, 8. *to reject*; Mk. 12, 10. út usw., *to cast out*; Lu. 14, 35. usw. út, *to cast off*; Rom. 13, 12.

**us-wakjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to wake up, awake from sleep*; Jo. 11, 11.

**us-walteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a subverting*; II Tim. 2, 14. *ruin*; Lu. 6, 49.

**us-waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overturn, overthrow*; Mk. 11, 15. II Tim. 2, 18. *to subvert*; Tit. 1, 11.

**us-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning aside, leading astray*; Eph. 4, 14.

**us-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to turn one's self away from*; Mt. 5, 42. fig., *to turn aside or away*; Skeir. I, a. w. du w. dat.; I Tim. 1, 6.

**us-waurhts**, f. (103), *justice, righteousness*; II Cor. 9, 9. (-waurts in B, by error). 10.

**us-waurhts**, adj. (124), *just righteous*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 14, 14. uswaurhtana

dômjan or ... gadômjan, *to justify*; Lu. 10, 29. Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 10, 29.

**us-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), w. in w. dat., and inf., *to work thoroughly, work, do*; Eph. 6, 13.

**us-waurpa** (32), *a casting away*; Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 4, 4. *an outcast, one born out of due time*; I Cor. 15, 8.

**us-weihs**, adj. (124), *unholy, profane*; I Tim. 1, 9. 4, 7. II Tim. 2, 16.

**us-wêna**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); ni waihtais usw., *not hoping nothing, i.e. despairing of nothing, hoping for nothing again* (E. version); Lu. 6, 35. usw. (sb.) waurpans, *one living without hope*; Eph. 4, 19.

**us-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plat, plait*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.

**us-wiss**, adj. (124), *loose, dissolute, vain*; usw. usmitan, *to live dissolutely, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.

**us-wissi**, n. (95), *looseness, dissoluteness, vanity*; Eph. 4, 17.

**ût** (15) adv. (213, n. 2), *out, always w. vs. of motion*; Mt. 9, 32. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 25. attiuhan út, *to bring forth to*; Jo. 19, 4. hiri út, *come out, come forth*; Jo. 11, 43. — It is often used w. vs. compounded w. us.

**ûta**, adv. (213, n. 2). *out, without*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 1, 45. 3, 31. 32. 4, 11. Lu. 1, 10. Col. 4, 5.

**ûtana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *without, on the outside*; II Cor. 7, 5. sa û. unsara manna, *our outward man*; II Cor. 4, 16. w.

gen., *out of*; Mk. 8, 23. Skeir. III, c. u. synagôgais wairþan, *to be put out of the synagogue*; Jo. 9, 22.

ûtaþrô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from without*; Mk. 7, 18. w. gen.; Mk. 7, 15.

uzêta (us-? 78, n. 4), m. (108), *manger*, lit. '*a thing to eat out of*'; Lu. 2, 7. 12. 16.

uz-ôn (78, n. 4), pret. of usanan, q. v.

uz-u, uz-uh, i. e. us, -u, -uh, q. v.

## W.

Wadi, n. (95), *pledge, earnest*; Eph. 1, 14. II Cor. 1, 22. 5, 5. Skeir. VI, d.

wadja-bôkôs, pl. f., *bond, handwriting*; Col. 2, 14.

waggareis, m. (92, or waggari, n?), *pillow*; Mk. 4, 38.

waggs, m. (91), *a field*; hence *Paradise*; II Cor. 12, 4.

wagjan, w. v. (188), *to wag, shake*; Mt. 11, 7. Lu. 7, 24. II Thess. 2, 2.

wahsjan, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to wax, grow, increase*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 4, 8. Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 2, 21. Col. 2, 19. Skeir. IV, a. w. gataujan, *to increase* (trans.).

wahstus, m. (105), *a waxing, growth, increase*; Col. 2, 19. *stature*; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 2, 52. 19, 3. Eph. 4, 13.

wahtwô (58, n. 2), f. (112, or -a; 97?), *watch*; Lu. 2, 8.

wai, interj. (219), w. dat., *woe!*; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24-26. 10, 13.

waian (22), red. v. (182), *to blow*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Jo. 6, 18.

wai-dêdja (21, n. 2), m. (108), *woe-doer, evil-doer, malefactor, robber*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 11, 17. 14, 48. 15, 27. Lu. 10, 30. Jo. 10, 1. 8. 18, 40. II Cor. 11, 26.

wai-fairlrjan, w. v. (188), *to wail*; Mk. 5, 38.

waihjô (or aî?), f. (112), *a fighting, contention*; II Cor. 7, 5.

waihtsta, m. (108), *corner*; Mt. 6, 5. Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.

waihtsta-stains, m. (91), *corner-stone*; Eph. 2, 20.

waiht, n. (94), *whit, any thing*, nom. sing., and always in negative sentences; Gal. 6, 15 (predicate). ni waiht, *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. 27, 19. Rôm. 8, 1. 14, 14. Gal. 2, 6. 6, 3 (predicate). I Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 15.

waihts, f. (116 and n. 1), *a whit, thing*; acc. pl. waihtins; Lu. 1, 1; or waihts; Skeir. II, d. *a whit, appearance*, gen. pl. waihtê; I Thess. 5, 22. in þizôzei waihtais, *for which cause, wherefore*; Eph. 3, 1. ni waihts or waihts ni (sometimes separated by other words), *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 7, 12. 15 (ingaggandô referring to the natural gender). ni waihtai, *in nothing, not at all*; Mk. 5, 26. w. partit. gen.; Lu. 18, 34. I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 7, 5. Skeir. VII, a. ni waiht mis wulpris is, *is of no consequence to me*; Gal. 2, 6. ni w. aljis, *nothing else*; Gal. 5, 10. ni w.

- galveilainais, *no rest*; II Cor. 7, 5.
- wafla** (20, 3), adv., *well*; Mk. 7, 6. 9.37. Lu. 20, 39. II Tim. 1, 18. w. þau, *yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. w. andanêms, *accepted*; II Cor. 6, 2. 8, 12. w. galeikan w. dat., *to be acceptable to*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 5, 9; w. in w. dat., *to be well pleased in*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. — See also fraþjan, hugjan, qipan, taujan, wisan.
- wafla-dêþs** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *benefit*; I Tim. 6, 2.
- wafla-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *good report*; II Cor. 6, 8. *glad tidings, preaching*; I Cor. 1, 21.
- wafla-mérjan**, w. v. (188), *to bring glad tidings, proclaim, preach the gospel*, (1) abs.; Lu. 9, 6. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 19. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 16, 16; and in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 8. (3) w. dat.; Lu. 4, 18. (4) w. dat. of pers. and, (a) acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 19; or bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 43.
- wafla-mêrs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *of good report*; Phil. 4, 8.
- wafla-qiss**, f. (103), *a well-saying, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- wafla-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 8, 1.
- wafla-wizns**, f. (103), *well-living, food*; Skeir. VII, b.
- wainags**, adj. (124), *unhappy, miserable, wretched*; Rom. 7, 24.
- wainei**, adv., *if only, would that*; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 11, 1. Gal. 5, 12.
- waips**, m. (91, or 101?), *wreath, crown*; Jo. 19, 5. I Cor. 9, 25.
- Phil. 4, 1. I Thess. 2, 19. II Tim. 4, 8.
- waír**, m. (91, n. 4), *a man*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 7, 20. 8, 27. Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 7, 3. Ezra 2, 25–29. Skeir. VII, b.
- waíra-leikô**, adv., *in a manly manner*: w. taujaiþ, *quit you like men*; I Cor. 16, 13.
- waírdus**, m. (105), *host*; Rom. 16, 23.
- waírilô**, f. (112), *lip*; Mk. 7, 6. I Cor. 14, 21.
- waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, throw*; w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 4, 9. Skeir. III, c. w. dat.; Mk. 7, 27. (instr.) Mk. 4, 26. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. w. ana w. acc., *to cast (stones) at, to stone*; Mk. 4, 26. in w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. *to throw, let down (a net)*; Lu. 5, 5. stainam w. w. acc., *to stone*; Mk. 12, 4.
- waírs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 1), *worse*; Mk. 5, 26.
- waírsiza**, compar. adj. (138), *worse, worser*; Mt. 9, 16. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 21. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 13.
- waírbaba**, adv. w. gen., *worthily*; Eph. 4, 1. Phil. 1, 27. Col. 1, 10. I Thess. 2, 12.
- waírpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) principal v., *to be born, arise, come forth, appear*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27, 45. Mk. 4, 37. Gal. 4, 4. the pres. sometimes occurs where we use the future of 'to be'; Mt. 8, 12. Lu. 1, 33. 45. 15, 7. (2) *to come to pass, happen, be done or fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. 6, 10. Mk. 4, 11. for the pres. the future in E.; Mt. 11, 24. Lu.



1, 14. jabaimagi waîrþan, *if it be possible*; Rom. 12, 18. the impers. warþ (pret.) often introduces a narration, sometimes w. jah, *it came to pass*; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 10. Mk. 1, 9; so w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 2, 23. swaei mis mais faginôn warþ, *so that I rejoiced the more*; II Cor. 7, 7. warþ af-slaupnan allans, (*it came to pass that*) *they were all amazed*; Lu. 4, 36. of time, *to come, come on*; Mt. 8, 16. 26, 2. w. dat., *to be given to, come to*; Lu. 19, 9. w. gen., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 33. (3) *to be*, w. bi w. dat.; Rom. 11, 25. in w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 8; s. also unlusts and siuns. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 13. w. adv.; s. ûtana. (4) w. a pred., *to become, be*, (a) pres. partic.; Mk. 9, 3 (b) adj. (especially weak adjs. discharging more or less the function of sbs.); Mt. 5, 20. 8, 3; s. also swikunþs, wulþags. (c) sb.; Mt. 5, 45. w. swê; Mt. 10, 25. (2) auxiliary v.; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 25. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 15, 4.

**waîrþida**, f. (97), *worthiness, dignity, sufficiency*; II Cor. 3, 5. Skeir. V, d. VII, a.

**waîrþôn**, w. v. (190), *to estimate, rate, value*; Mt. 27, 9.

**waîrþs**, m., *worth, price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Neap. Doc.

**waîrþs**, adj. (124), *worth, worthy, able, meet*; II Thess. 1, 3. w. gen.; Mt. 10, 37. 38. w. du w. dat. (*sufficient*); II Cor. 2, 16; or a rel. clause; Mk. 1, 7; or a clause w. ei; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 8.—

See also briggan and rahn-jan.

**wait**, 1st and 3d pers. pres. ind. sing. of witan (str. v.), q. v.

**wait-ei**, adv., *whether, perhaps*; Jo. 18, 35. I Cor. 16, 6.

**waja-mêrei**, f. (113), *blasphemy*; Jo. 10, 33.

**waja-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *the act of blaspheming, blasphemy*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 7, 22. 14, 64. Eph. 4, 31. *evil speaking*; II Cor. 6, 8.

**waja-mêrjan** (21, n. 2), w. v. (188), *to blaspheme*, (1) abs.; Mt. 9, 3. Jo. 10, 36. I Tim. 1, 20. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 28. 29. 15, 29. Rom. 14, 16. I Tim. 6, 1.

**wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; I Cor. 16, 13. Col. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 6. 10. Eph. 6, 18 (in B).

**waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to wield, rule, govern*; garda w., *to guide a house*; I Tim. 5, 14. *to make proper use of, be content with*; Lu. 3, 14.

**waldufni**, n. (95, n. 1), *power, might, authority*; Mt. 7, 29. 8, 9. 9, 8. Mk. 1, 22. Skeir. I, b. c. w. gen., *power, authority over*; Mk. 6, 7; or ana (*against*), w. acc.; Jo. 19, 11. ufar w. dat.; Lu. 9, 1. w. haban oraigan w. ei; Mk. 11, 28; or inf.; Mt. 9, 6; or du w. inf.; Mk. 3, 15. I Cor. 9, 6.

**walis**, adj. (always weak: walisa; 132, n. 2), *chosen, true*; Phil. 4, 3. in apposition; I Tim. 1, 2. Tit. 1, 4. *dear, beloved*; Col. 3, 12. II Tim. 2, 1.

- waljan**, w. v. (187), *to choose*; Phil. 1, 22. II Cor. 5, 8.
- waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. acc., *to roll, beat upon, dash against*; Mk. 4, 37.
- walus**, m. (105), *staff*; Lu. 9, 3.
- walwisôn**, w. v. (190), *to wallow*; Mk. 9, 20.
- wamba**, f. (97), *womb, belly*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 1, 15. 44. 2, 21. Jo. 3, 4. 7, 38. Phil. 3, 19. Tit. 1, 12. Skeir. II, b. c.
- wamm**, n. (94), *spot*; Eph. 5, 27.
- wan**, n. (94), *want, lack*; w. wisan w. dat. of pers. and gen. of th., *to lack*; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22.
- wanains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a waning, diminishing*; Rom. 11, 12.
- wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to wend, turn*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 39. wandjands sik, *turning one's self about*; Lu. 7, 9.
- wandus**, m. (105), *wand, rod*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- waninassus**, m. (105), *want, that which is lacking*; I Cor. 16, 17. I Thess. 3, 10. Skeir. VII, c.
- wans**, adj. (124), *waning, lacking, wanting*, fidwôrtigjus ainammawanaï, *forty save one*; II Cor. 11, 24. w. wisan w. gen., and ufar w. acc., *to lack, be inferior to*; II Cor. 12, 13. galaubein wana gataujan, *to frustrate, thwart*; I Tim. 5, 12. wanata atgaraihtjan, *to set in order the things that are wanting*; Tit. 1, 5.
- war** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *wary, cautious, sober*; I Thess. 5, 6.
- wardja**, m. (108), *watchman*, in pl. *watch, guard*; Mt. 27, 65.
- warei**, f. (113), *wariness, craftiness*; II Cor. 4, 2.
- wargipa**, f. (97), *condemnation, judgment*; Rom. 8, 1. 13, 2. II Cor. 3, 9. Gal. 5, 10.
- warjan**, w. v. (187), *to forbid*; Lu. 9, 50. w. acc. of th.; I Tim. 4, 3. and dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 29. w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 10, 14. Lu. 18, 16. w. acc. and inf.; I Thess. 2, 16. w. dat. of pers., *to forbid, thwart*; Mk. 9, 38. 39. Lu. 9, 49.
- warmjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to warm, cherish*; Eph. 5, 29. w. sik, *to warm one's self*; Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 18, 18. 25.
- wasjan**, w. v. (187), (1) trans., w. acc., *to vest, clothe*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. and swa; Mt. 6, 30. wasips wisan, w. (instr.) dat., *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. (2) intr., w. instr.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 9.
- wasti**, f. (98), *garment, cloak*; pl. wastjôs, *garments, clothes, vesture, raiment apparel*; Mt. 5, 40. 6, 25. 28. 7, 15. Mk. 14, 63. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 25. I Tim. 2, 9.
- watô**, n. (dat. pl. watnam; 110, n. 1), *water*; Mt. 8, 32. 10, 42. Mk. 1, 8. 10. Lu. 3, 16. Jo. 3, 5. I Tim. 5, 23.
- waúrd**, n. (93), *word*; Mt. 5, 37. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 45. 9, 32. Lu. 1, 2. 4. Phil. 1, 14. waúrdam weihañ, *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- waúrdahs** (an inaccurate translation of λογικός), *verbal*; Skeir. IV, c.



- waúrda-jiuka**, f. (97), *a strife about words*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) without obj., *to work, become effective, show forth one's self*, w. in w. dat.; Mk. 6, 14. Jo. 9, 4. Rom. 7, 5. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to work, do, make, produce, prepare*; Mt. 7, 23. Mk. 3, 35. Rom. 7, 15. I Cor. 12, 11; and dat.; Mk. 6, 21. w. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 4, 28. w. bi w. dat.; Mk. 14, 6. du w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 24. 25. faúr w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 29. in w. dat.; Gal. 3, 5. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 6, 10. þaírh w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 11. w. two accs.; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- waúrms**, m. (101), *serpent*; Lu. 10, 19. II Cor. 11, 3.
- waúrstw**, n. (94), *work, deed*; Mt. 5, 16. 11, 2. Mk. 14, 6. Jo. 5, 36. 14, 10-12. Rom. 9, 11. 32. *working, operation, energy*; Eph. 1, 19. 4, 16. Phil. 3, 21. Col. 1, 29. 2, 12.
- waúrstwa**, m. (108), *worker, workman, laborer*; I Tim. 5, 18.
- waúrstwei**, f. (113), *a working, doing*; Eph. 4, 19.
- waúrstweigs**, adj. (124), *effective, effectual*; I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 6.
- waúrstwja**, m. (108), *workman, laborer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 12, 1. 2. Lu. 10, 2. 7. 20, 9. Jo. 15, 1. aírþôs w., *husbandman*; II Tim. 2, 6.
- waúrts**, f. (103), *wort, root*; Mk. 4, 6. 17. 11, 20. Lu. 3, 9. 8, 13. Rom. 11, 16-18. 15, 12. I Tim. 6, 10. *uslausjan us waúr-tim, to pull up by the roots*; Lu. 17, 6.
- wêgs**, m. (91, n. 5), *violent movement; hence a tempest*; Mt. 8, 24 (first). *raging*; Lu. 8, 24. pl. wêgôs, *waves*; Mt. 8, 24 (second). dat. wêgim; Mk. 4, 37.
- weiha**, m. (108), *priest*; Jo. 18, 13.
- weihaba**, adv., *holily*; I Thess. 2, 10.
- weihan**, str. v. (172), *to fight, strive, contend*; du diuzam w., *to fight with beasts*; I Cor. 15, 32. waúrdam w., *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 17, 17. 19. I Cor. 7, 14.
- weihipa**, f. (97), *holiness, sanctification*; II Cor. 7, 1. Eph. 4, 24. I Thess. 3, 13. 4, 3. 4. 7. I Tim. 2, 15.
- weihnan**, w. v. (194), *to become holy, be hallowed*; Mt. 6, 9.
- weihs**, adj. (124), *holy*; Mt. 3, 11. 27, 52. 53. Mk. 1, 8. 3, 29. Lu. 1, 3. Jo. 7, 39. *holy, pure*; Phil. 4, 8. *sanctified*; Jo. 17, 19.
- weihs**, n. (94; gen. weihsis), *town, village*; Mk. 6, 6. 56. 8, 23. 26. 27. Jo. 7, 42. 11, 30; *the country*; Lu. 8, 34. 9, 12.
- wein**, n. (94), *wine*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 37. Neh. 5, 15. 18.
- weina-basi**, n. (95), *wine-berry, in pl. grapes*; Mt. 7, 16. Lu. 6, 44.
- weina-gards**, m. (101), *vineyard*;



- Mk. 12, 1. 2. 8. 9. Lu. 20, 9. 10. 13. 14-16.
- weina-tains**, m. (91), *vine-branch*; Jo. 15, 4-6.
- weina-triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *vine* (lit. 'vine-tree'); Jo. 15, 1. 4. 5. pl. *weinatriwa*, *vineyard*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- wein-drugkja**, m. (108), *wine-drinker, wine-bibber*; Lu. 7, 34.
- weinuls**, adj. (124), *given to wine*; I Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 1, 7.
- weipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to crown*; II Tim. 2, 5.
- weis**, 1st pers. pl. of *ik*, q. v.
- weitwôdei**, f. (113), *witness, testimony*; II Cor. 1, 12. II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 2, 6. Tit. 1, 13. Skeir. VI, b.
- weitwôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *witness (the act of furnishing evidence or proof)*; Skeir. VI, c.
- weitwôdi**, n. (95), *witness, testimony*; II Tim. 2, 2.
- weitwôdipa**, f. (97), *witness, testimony*; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. 6, 11. 14, 55. 56. 59. Lu. 5, 14. w. *haban*, *to have a witness, be well reported of*; I Tim. 5, 10.
- weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to witness, testify*; Jo. 12, 17. w. *in and waîrþja* w. gen., *to witness before*; II Tim. 2, 14. 4, 1; and a clause w. *ei*; I Tim. 5, 21. w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. IV, c; and *ana* w. acc.; Mt. 27, 13. *galiug* w. *ana* w. acc., *to bear false witness against*; Mk. 14, 56. 57. w. dat.; Lu. 4, 22; and a clause w. *patei*; Rom. 10, 2. w. *bi* w. dat. and a clause w. *patei*; I Cor. 15, 15; or *bi* w. acc.; Jo. 8, 13. 14; and a clause w. *patei*; Jo. 7, 7. w. *in* w. dat. and a clause w. *ei*; Eph. 4, 17. *du* w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 12.
- weitwôps** (-ds, 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *witness*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 14, 63. II Cor. 13, 1. I Tim. 5, 19. 6, 12.
- wênjan**, w. v. (188), *to wait, be in expectation*; Lu. 3, 15. w. acc., *to wait or look for, expect*; Lu. 7, 19. 20. *to hope, trust*; I Cor. 13, 7. w. *swaswê*; II Cor. 8, 5. w. *du* w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. *in* w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 19. w. inf.; Lu. 6, 34. acc. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 7. w. a clause w. *ei*; II Cor. 1, 10. Philem. 22.
- wêns**, f. (103), *expectation, hope*; Rom. 12, 12. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 5. Tit. 1, 2. w. *haban* w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 15.
- wêpu**, n. (94), *weapon*; Jo. 18, 3. II Cor. 6, 7. 10, 4.
- Wêrêka**, pr n., *Vereka*; acc. -an; Cal.
- widuwaîrna**, m. (108), *orphan*; Jo. 14, 18.
- widuwô** (ô for u; 14, n. 3), f., *widow*; Lu. 2, 37. 4, 25. 26. I Cor. 7, 8. I Tim. 5, 3-5. 9. 11. 16.
- wiga-deinô**, f. (112), *thistle*; Mt. 7, 16.
- wign**, n. (94), *fight, war*; Lu. 14, 31.
- wigs**, m. (91), *way, journey*; Mt. 5, 25. 7, 13. 14. Mk. 1, 2. 3. Lu. 1, 76. 79. Jo. 14, 4-6. Rom. 11, 33. Skeir. II, a.
- wikô**, f. (112), *week*; Lu. 1, 8.
- wilja**, m. (108), *will*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 21. Mk. 3, 35. Jo. 6, 38. 40. Rom. 12, 2. *pleasure, wish, de-*

sire; Rom. 10, 1. Eph. 1, 9. frijôndâns wiljan seinana, *lovers of pleasure*; II Tim. 3, 4.

**wilja-halpei**, f. (113, n. 2), *respect of persons*; Eph. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. *special favor, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.

**wiljan**, an. v. (205), *to will, wish, abs.*; Mt. 8, 2, 3. w. swaswê; I Cor. 12, 18. w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. w. swa filu swê; Jo. 6, 11. Skeir. VII, c. w. inf.; Mt. 5, 40. 42. w. nom. and inf.; Mk. 9, 35. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 7, 24. w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 27, 17. silba wiljands, *of his own accord*; II Cor. 8, 17.

**Wiljarip**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.

**wilpeis**, adj. (127), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6 (gloss). Rom. 11, 17, 24.

**wilwa**, m. (108; prop. w. adj. used as sb.; 132, n. 2), *extortioner, robber*; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 10, 11.

**wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1) w. acc., *to take by force, to plunder, rob*; Jo. 6, 15 (acc. understood). Mk. 3, 27. pres. partic. wilwands, *ravening*; Mt. 7, 15.

**winds**, m. (91), *wind*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. 8, 26. 27. 11, 7. Mk. 4, 37. 39. Lu. 7, 24. Jo. 6, 18.

**winja**, f. (97), *pasture*; Jo. 10, 9.

**winna**, f. (97), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in A, winnôn in B).

**winnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to suffer, sorrow*; Lu. 2, 48. w. faúr w. acc.; Phil. 1, 29. in w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; II Thess. 3,

8. (2) w. acc., *to suffer*; Mk. 8, 31. Gal. 6, 12. I Thess. 3, 4. I Tim. 5, 10; and fram w. dat.; I Thess. 2, 14. in w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 12. in þammei winna faúr izwis, *in that which I suffer for you*; Col. 1, 24.

**winnô**, f. (112), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in B; s. winna). pl. winnôn, *affections, passions*; Gal. 5, 24. Rom. 7, 5.

**wintrus**, m. (105), *winter*; Jo. 10, 22. wintrau, *in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. wintru wisan, *to winter*; I Cor. 16, 6. *a year* (in reckoning time); Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 42.

**winpi-skaúrô**, f. (112), *winnowing fan*; Lu. 3, 17.

**wipja**, f. (97), *crown*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.

**wis**, n. (94), *a calm*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. Lu. 8, 24.

**wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) *to dwell, abide, remain*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 7. see also wintrus. (2) *to be, be present, exist, live* (In this and the follg. senses wisan supplies the defects of the sb. v.: im is, ist, sijau, etc. (204). The v. is often understood, as in Greek. For nist, etc., s. 4, 1. 10, 1); Mt. 6, 30. Mk. 12, 18. Skeir. VII, b. S. also ufarassus. (3) w. dat., *to be to, belong or pertain to*; hence *to have*, sometimes w. partit. gen.; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 1, 7. 6, 32-34. (4) w. a gen. in the pred., *to be of, belong to*, (a) poss.; Mk. 9, 41.

10, 14. (b) *partit.*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 69. 70. (c) *qualitative*; Mk. 5, 42. (5) *to be anything or in any manner*, (a) w. an *adv.* in *pred.*; Mt. 6, 25. (b) w. a *prep.* in *pred.*; Mk. 10, 8. Rom. 8; 5. *du swaúr pai w., to be refused*; I Tim. 4, 4. *du bôtai w., to profit*; Gal. 5, 2. *du gaþrafsteinai w. w. dat., to be of comfort, be a comfort to*; Col. 4, 11. (c) the *pred.* is a complete sentence, or an elliptical phrase; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 5. Mk. 2, 16. 4, 15. (d) the *pred.* is a *sb.* or *adj.* denoting time; Mk. 11, 11. 13; or a *pres. partic.* denoting duration; Mt. 5, 25; or *pret. partic.* w. an active meaning; Mk. 1, 33. (so *skulds, mahts, kunþs, uskunþs, unkunþs, binaúht, munds, þaúrfts w.*); Mt. 9, 33. Mk. 8, 31. w. a passive meaning; Mt. 9, 36. (e) the *pred.* is a relative clause; Mt. 11, 10. (f) an *adj.*; Mt. 3, 11; or *sb.*, alone or w. an attribute; Mt. 5, 34. 35. (g) the *pred.* is a *prn.*; Mk. 1, 24; or a *num.*; Mk. 5, 13. (6) *to be, be called, mean*: *þat' ist, that is, that is to say*; Mk. 7, 2. *þatei ist, which is, that is, that is to say*; Mk. 3, 17. *hva ist þatei, how is it that*; Mk. 2, 16. (7) *hva or waíhts, to be something, avail anything*; Jo. 8, 54. (8) *to come to be*: *ni sijai, may it not be, God forbid*; Lu. 20, 16. (9) *to be present, be found*; so very often w. an *adv.* or a *prep.*; Mt. 8, 30. 27, 62.

**wisan**, *str. v.* (176, n. 1), *to eat, feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 24. (*waíla w., th. s.*; Lu. 15, 23. 32. 16, 19).

**wists**, *f.* (103), *being, existence, substance, nature*; Rom. 11, 24. Gal. 4, 8. Eph. 2, 3. Skeir. II, c. d. IV, c.

**wit**, 1st pers. dual of *ik*, q. v.

**witan**, *w. v.* (197, n. 1), *w. dat., to watch*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 3, 2. *to keep, observe*; Jo. 9, 16. Gal. 4, 10. *to treat w. obsequious attention, observe*; Mk. 6, 20. *to watch, make sure*; Mt. 27, 64. 65 (*dat. understood*). *to be on one's guard against*; II Tim. 4, 15. *to keep watch over*; II Cor. 11, 32. *w. waht-wôm ufarô w. dat., to keep watch over*; Lu. 2, 8. *w. an indir. question introduced by jau, whether*; Lu. 6, 7.

**witan** (30), *pret.-pres. v.* (197), *to know*, (1) *abs.*; Mt. 9, 30. 27, 4. Mk. 4, 27. 8, 17. (2) *w. acc.*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 24. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 6, 4. (3) *w. acc. and inf.*; Lu. 4, 41. (4) *w. a clause w. ei*; Jo. 9, 25. I Cor. 1, 16; or *þatei*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 15, 10. (5) *w. an indir. question*; Mt. 6, 3. 8, 26. *w. fram w. dat. and a dir. question, to learn of*; Gal. 3, 2.

**witôda-fasteis**, *m.* (92), *a guardian of the law, lawyer*; Lu. 7, 30. 10, 25.

**witôda-laisareis**, *m.* (92), *a teacher of the law*; Lu. 5, 17. I Tim. 1, 7.

**witôda-laús**, *adj.* (124), *lawless*,



- without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 9.
- witôdeigô**, adv., *lawfully*; I Tim. 1, 8 (in B, *witôda* in A). II Tim. 2, 5.
- witôþ**, n. (94; gen. -dis), *law*; Mt. 5, 17. 18. 7, 12. 11, 13. Lu. 2, 22-24. Rom. 7, 1-9. *witôdis garaideins, a giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4. *witôdis laus*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- witubni** (30), n. (95), *knowledge*; Rom. 11, 33. I Cor. 8, 11.
- wipôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to shake, wag*; Mk. 15, 29.
- wipra**, prep. w. acc., (1) *local, over against, by, near, to*; Mk. 4, 1. 15. Lu. 1, 73. *wipra Iêsu, to meet Jesus*; Mt. 8, 34. (2) *metaphorical, (a) in a friendly sense, to, toward*; Gal. 6, 10. (b) *in a hostile sense, against, to, for*; Mt. 10, 35. *contrary to, against*; Skeir. I, c. after *andhafjan*, *in reply to, to, against*; Mt. 27, 14; or *andhafts*; I Cor. 9, 3.—It occurs in composition w. two vs. and one adj.
- wipra-gaggan** (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go to meet*; Jo. 11, 20.
- wipra-ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to go to meet*; Jo. 12, 13.
- wipra-waîrþs**, adj. (124), *opposite, over against*; Lu. 19, 30. w. dat.; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 8, 26. *þata wiprawaîrþô, contrariwise*; Gal. 2, 7.
- wiprus**, m. (105), *lamb, wether* (? for the Lt. 'agnus'); Jo. 1, 29. Skeir. I, b.
- wizôn**, w. v. (190), *to live*; I Tim. 5, 6.
- wlaiton**, w. v. (190), *to look round about*; Mk. 5, 32.
- wlits**, m. (101, n. 1), *the face*; Mk. 14, 65. Jo. 11, 44. II Cor. 3, 7. Gal. 1, 22. *likeness, form*; Phil. 2, 7.
- wlizjan**, w. v. (187), *to smite, strike, chastise*; I Cor. 9, 27.
- wôds**; see *wôþs*.
- wôkains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *watching*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- wôkrs**, m. (91, n. 2), *usury*; Lu. 19, 23.
- wôþjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry aloud, cry out, cry*; Mk. 1, 3. 15, 34. Lu. 3, 4. w. du w. dat.; *to call to, cry to, address aloud*; Lu. 8, 54. *to crow*; Mk. 14, 68. 72. *to call, call for*; Mt. 27, 47. *to call, name*; Jo. 13, 13. *to call, call one by his name, bid one come*; Mk. 10, 49; and du w. dat.; Lu. 19, 15. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 17. w. anþar anþarana, *to call one to another*; Mt. 11, 16. w. *seina missô, th. s.*; Lu. 7, 32.
- wôþeis**, adj. (128), *sweet, mild, pleasant*; II Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 5, 2.
- wraigs**, adj. (124), *crooked*; Lu. 3, 5.
- wraka**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 10, 30. 3, 11. Gal. 6, 12 (in A, *wrakja* in B). II Tim. 3, 11. 12.
- wrakja**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 4, 17. Rom. 8, 35. Gal. 6, 12 (in B; s. *wraka*). II Thess. 1, 4. II Tim. 3, 11.

**wrakjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to persecute*; Phil. 3, 6.

**wraks**, m. (91), *persecutor*; I Tim. 1, 13.

**wratôdus**, m. (105), *a journeying, journey*; II Cor. 11, 26.

**wratôn**, w. v. (190), *to go, journey*; Lu. 2, 41. 8, 1. I Cor. 16, 6.

**wrêkei**, f. (113), *persecution*; II Cor. 12, 10.

**wrêpus** (wriþus; 7, n. 3), m. (205), *herd*; Lu. 8, 33.

**wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to persecute*; Mt. 5, 44; Jo. 15, 20. Rom. 12, 14. I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 4, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 4, 29. 5, 11.

**writs**, m. (91; or 101?), *a stroke of a pen*; Lu. 16, 17.

**wriþus**; see wrêpus.

**wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to accuse*; Mk. 3, 2. 15, 3. Jo. 5, 45. ei bigêteina til du wr. ina, *that they might accuse him*; Lu. 6, 7; and du w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. pers. pass.; Mt. 27, 12.

**wrôhs**, f. (103), *accusation*; w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 18, 29; or bi w. acc.; I Tim. 5, 19.

**wruggô**, f. (112), *snare*; II Tim. 2, 26.

**wulan**, str. v. (173, n. 2; 175, n. 2), *to wallop, boil*; hence *to be fervent*; Rom. 12, 11.

**Wulfila** (108; 221), pr. n.

**wulfs**, m. (91), *wolf*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 10, 3. Jo. 10, 12.

**wulla**, f. (97), *wool*; Skeir. III, c.

**wullareis**, m. (92, a), *one who whitens wool, a fuller*; Mk. 9, 3.

**wulþags**, adj. (124), *gorgeous*;

Lu. 7, 25. *honorable*; I Cor. 4, 10. *glorious*; Eph. 5, 27. II Cor. 3, 7. 10. *wonderful, strange*; Lu. 5, 26.

**wulþrs**, m. (101), *worth, consequence* (originally *glory, splendor*; cp. O. E. 'wuldor', *glory, praise*): ni waiht mis wulþris (in B, wulþrais in A) ist, *is of no consequence to me, does not concern me*; Gal. 2, 6.

**wulþrs**, adj. (124), *of worth, of consequence*: mais wulþriza wisan, *to be of more worth, be better*; Mt. 6, 26.

**wulþus**, m. (105), *glory*; Mt. 6, 13. 29. Mk. 8, 38. 10, 37. Lu. 2, 9. Phil. 3, 19. Col. 1, 11. Skeir. IV, b.

**wulwa**, f. (97), *robbery*; Phil. 2, 6.

**wunds**, adj. (124) *wounded*; hauþiþ (acc. of specification) wundan briggan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4.

**wundufni**, f. (98), *wound, plague*; Mk. 3, 10.

**wunns**, f. (103), *affliction, suffering*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## X.

**Xafra**, (uninflected), *Chephirah*; Ezra 2, 25.

**Xrêskus**; see Krêskus.

**Xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105 and n. 2); Mt. 27, 17; gen. -aus; Mt. 11, 2; dat. -au; Rom. 9, 3. acc. -u; Lu. 2, 26; voc. -u; Mt. 26, 68.

## Y.

**Ymafnaius**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; II Tim. 2, 17.

## Z.

- Zaíbaídaius**, pr. n., *Zebedee*; gen. -aus; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 1, 19. 3, 17. 10, 35. Lu. 5, 10; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 20.
- Zakarias** (43), pr. n., *Zacharias*; Lu. 1, 5. 12. 18; gen. -iins; Lu. 1, 21. 40; or *Zaxariins*; Lu. 3, 2; acc. *Zakarian*; Lu. 1, 59; voc. *Zakaria*; Lu. 1, 13.
- Zakkaius**, pr. n., *Zaccheus*; Lu. 19, 2; gen. *Zaxxaiaus*; Ezra 2, 9; voc. *Zakkaiu*; Lu. 19, 5.
- Zaúraúbabil**, pr. n., *Zorobabel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.
- zêlôtês**, for. w., m., *zealot* (a surname of Simon). acc. *zêlôtên*; Lu. 6, 15.





# INDEX OF GOTHIC WORDS OCCURRING IN THE RULES AND EXAMPLES OF SYNTAX.

[The figures refer to pages.]

af, 238, 239, 255.  
afaikan, 289.  
afarlaistjan, 242.  
afhölön, 238.  
afhvapjan, 251.  
afletan, 242.  
afmaitan, 256.  
afskiuban, 252.  
afslahan, 256.  
afstandan, 255.  
afwaírpan, 252.  
aglu, 288.  
ainlvaparuh, 269.  
ains, ainsahun, 267.  
aírpa, 262.  
alhs, 262.  
aljanön, 244.  
alls, 269.  
anabiudan, 242, 289, 290.  
anahaitan, 245.  
anaqiman, 229.  
anawaírps, 273.  
andapáhts, 271.  
andbahtjan, 242.  
andhaitan, 245, 257, 289.  
andhamön, 251.  
andhausjan, 242.  
andniman, 235.  
andsitan, 229.  
andstaldan, 251.  
andstandan, 243.  
andþaggkjan, 237.  
andwasjan, 251.  
andweihan, 243.  
anþar, 258.  
at, 292.  
atbaíran, 242.  
atkunnan, 242.  
atsaílván, 236.  
atstandan, 254.  
atta, 262.  
attékan, 243.

attiuhan, 242.  
atwaírpan, 252.  
atwisan, 254.  
awiliudön, 242.  
azêtizô, 288, 290.  
  
bai, 225.  
baírgan, 243.  
balwjan, 245.  
batizô, 290.  
baúrgs, 262.  
beidan, 236.  
biarbaidjan, 289.  
bidjan, 236.  
bihlahjan, 229.  
bihvaírban, 229.  
bikukjan, 229.  
biqiman, 229.  
bilaigön, 229.  
bilaikan, 229.  
bileípan, 238, 248, 256.  
bínah, 288.  
biniman, 253.  
birinnan, 229.  
bisaílván, 236.  
bisitan, 229.  
biskeinán, 229.  
bispeiwan, 229.  
bistandan, 229.  
bistigqan, 229.  
biswaírban, 251.  
biwindan, 251.  
blandjan, 250.  
blauþjan, 251.  
bliggwan, 250.  
bnauan, 250.  
bôkarjôs, 262.  
bugjan, 252.  
  
dagis, 238.  
dags, 262.  
daupjan, 251.

daupus, 262.  
disdriusan, 229.  
dishuljan, 251.  
dissitan, 229.  
draúhtinön, 242.  
drigkan, 236.  
du, 223, 224, 228, 232,  
239, 248, 288, 290.  
duatgaggan, 243.  
dugawindan, 242.  
duginnan, 271, 272, 289.  
dulps, 262.  
  
faginön, 254.  
faíraigan, 235.  
faírweitjan, 237.  
Fareisaieis, 262.  
faúragahugjan, 254.  
faúrbigaggan, 229.  
faúrbiudan, 242.  
flaus, 238.  
fra, 255.  
frabugjan, 252.  
fragildan, 242.  
fraílnan, 236.  
fraisan, 236.  
fraqistjan, 245, 247.  
fraujinön, 242.  
frakunnan, 244.  
fraqiman, 248, 250.  
fraqistnan, 248.  
fralétan, 242.  
fraliusan, 255.  
fram, 239.  
frapjan, 248, 251, 254,  
255.  
frauja, 262.  
frawardjan, 254.  
frawisan, 252.  
freidjan, 237.  
fullafahjan, 245.  
fulljan, fullnan, 237.

gaaiwiskôn, 229.  
 gabaírgan, 243, 248.  
 gabaúrgja, 249.  
 gabeidan, 229.  
 gadaila, 249.  
 gadailjan, 242.  
 gadaúrsan, 289.  
 gadragkjan, 251.  
 gafáhan, 237.  
 gafraujinôn, 242.  
 gafriþôn, 245.  
 gafulljan, 237.  
 gagaggan, 243.  
 gagawairþnan, 245.  
 gaggan, 290.  
 gahaitan, 242, 289.  
 gahamôn, 251.  
 gahôrinôn, 250.  
 gahilpan, 237.  
 gahrainujan, 238.  
 gahvôtjan, 243.  
 gaibnjan, 250.  
 gafirnan, 236.  
 gajuukan, 229.  
 gajuka, 249.  
 gaqiss, 249.  
 gaqumans, 271.  
 galaista, 249.  
 galaubjan, 244.  
 galêkinôn, 238.  
 galeikôn, 249, 250.  
 galeiks, 249.  
 galeippan, 290.  
 galêwjan, 242.  
 galûkan, 252.  
 gamainjan, 245.  
 gamains, 243.  
 gamaudjan, 237.  
 gamêljan, 251.  
 gamôtjan, 243.  
 gamunan, 237.  
 ganasjan, 254.  
 ganaúhan, 245.  
 ganiutan, 229.  
 gapaidôn, 251.  
 garaginôn, 242.  
 gasaúlván, 248.  
 gasakan, 245.  
 gasalbôn, 251.  
 gasibþjon, 245.  
 gasleipþjan, 254.

gasôþþjan, 237, 251.  
 gastandan, 254.  
 gasupôn, 251.  
 gatiman, 250.  
 gatrauan, 244.  
 gaparban, 237.  
 gapláihan, 246.  
 gaumjan, 243, 248, 251.  
 gawadjôn, 245.  
 gawaldan, 247.  
 gawaudjan, 242.  
 gawargjan, 251.  
 gawasjan, 251.  
 gaweisôn, 237.  
 gawidan, 250.  
 gawiljis, 289.  
 gawizneigs, 249.  
 giban, 235, 242.  
 gôþ, 288.  
 grêdôn, 229.  
 greippan, 237.  
 gudjans, 262.  
 gulþ, 262.

-h, 267.

haban, 205, 271, 272, 290.

haftjan (sik), 254.

hailjan, 238.

hails, 223.

haitans, 255.

haiþþôs, 238.

halja, 262.

hamôn, 251.

hatizôn, 244.

háuhþûhts, 271.

hausjan, 236, 245, 289.

hausjôn, 236.

Hêrôdianê, -um, 262.

himins, 262.

hindana, 239.

\*his, 259.

hleibjan, 244.

huggrjan, 229.

hugjan, 244, 290.

-hun, 267.

lva, 225, 265.

lvarjis, 265.

lvarjizuh, 268.

lvas, 264.

lvashun, 267.

lvapar, 265.

lvaparuh, 269.

lvazuh, 268.

lvê, 248.

lvileiks, 264, 265.

lvôpan, 254.

lvôtjan, 243.

ibns, 249.

idweitjan, 243.

ikei, 263, 264.

in, innana, 239.

is, 258.

itan, 236.

ip, 284.

izê, 258.

izei, 263, 268.

jabai (ni), 284.

jah, 224, 227.

jains, 259.

jaþþê, 284.

jus, 257.

juzei, 263.

kara, 229.

kar'ist, 229, 237.

kausjan, 236.

kukjan, 243.

qíman, 290.

qistjan, 245.

qipan, 242, 251, 289.

qumans, 271.

lagjan, 242.

laian, 243.

laisjan, 251, 289.

landis, 238.

lêkinôn, 238.

liugan, 250.

lustôn, 236.

lustus, 289.

magan, 289.

mais, 257.

maunna, mannahun, 267.

manwus, 289.

marei, 262.

matjan, 236, 251.

maúrnan, 243.

mêljan, 242.

missô, 582.

mip, 224.

miparбайдjan, 249.

- miþfaginôn, 250.  
 miþgasinþa, 249.  
 miþinsandjan, 250.  
 miþqiman, 250.  
 miþskalkinôn, 250.  
 miþurreisan, 249.  
 miþushramjan, 249.  
 miþwisan, 249.  
 munan, 289.  
  
 nahts, 238, 262.  
 -nan, 270.  
 natjan, 251.  
 nêlvjan, 243.  
 neiwan, 244.  
 ni, 267, 284.  
 niba, nibai, 284.  
 nih, 284.  
 niman, 235.  
 niutan, 236.  
  
 ô, 228.  
 ôgan, 289.  
  
 raginôn, 242.  
 reikinôn, 242.  
 reiks, 262.  
  
 sa, 259.  
 sabbataus, 238.  
 saei, 262, 263, 264, 268.  
 sah, 259.  
 salvazuh, 268.  
 saian, 252.  
 saihvan, 290.  
 sakan, 243.  
 salbôn, 251.  
 saljan, 242.  
 sama, 249.  
 sauil, 262.  
 sei, 263.  
 seina, 257.  
 seinai, seinôs, seins, 268.  
 sik, 257.  
 sinistans, 262.  
 sipônjan, 242.  
 sipônjôs, 262.  
 sis, 257.  
 skaidan, 253.  
 skalkinôn, 242.  
 skaman sik, 238, 289.  
 skula, 229.  
 skulan, 229, 271, 272, 289.  
 slahan, 250.  
  
 sniumjan, 290.  
 sô, 259.  
 sôei, 262, 263.  
 sôh, 259.  
 sôkjan, 289.  
 stadis, 238.  
 standan, 254.  
 straujan, 252.  
 sums, 266.  
 sunnô, 262.  
 supôn, 251.  
 swaei, 280, 290.  
 swaleiks, 266.  
 swaswê, 280, 290.  
 swê, 232.  
 swêgnjan, 254.  
 swêran, 251.  
 swinþnan, 254.  
  
 taiknjan, 242.  
 têkan, 243.  
 timrja, 262.  
 trauan, 244.  
  
 þaiei, 263.  
 þairhgaggan, 229.  
 þairhleipā, 229.  
 þandê, þandei, 284.  
 þarf, 288.  
 þata, 225, 259.  
 þatei, 225, 262.  
 þatuh, 225, 259.  
 þau, 256.  
 þaurban, 237.  
 þaurfts, 237.  
 þaurfsjan, 229.  
 þê, 248.  
 þeihan, 254.  
 þislvazuh, 268.  
 þiudans, 262.  
 þiupþjan, 246.  
 þu, 257.  
 þuei, 263.  
 þugkeiþ, 245.  
  
 ufarfulljan, 237.  
 ufargaggan, 229.  
 ufarhamôn, 251.  
 ufarmunnôn, 243.  
 ufarô, 239.  
 ufarskadwjan, 229.  
 ufartrusnjan, 251.  
 ufarþeihan, 229.  
  
 ufarwisan, 229.  
 ufbrikan, 244.  
 ufldaupjan, 251.  
 uflausjan, 242, 245.  
 uflstraujan, 252.  
 ufwôgjan, 254.  
 -uh, 267, 268.  
 undrinnan, 229.  
 unhrains, 255.  
 unkunþs, 255.  
 urrinnan, 290.  
 us, 234.  
 usagljan, 245.  
 usbeidan, 229.  
 usbidjan, 289.  
 usbliggwan, 250.  
 usbugjan, 252.  
 usdaudjan, 289.  
 usdreiban, 252.  
 usfulljan, 237.  
 usgaggans, 271.  
 usqiman, 250.  
 usqistjan, 245, 247.  
 uslaubjan, 242, 289.  
 usleiþan, 229.  
 uslutôn, 251.  
 ussigggwan, 242.  
 usþriutan, 245.  
 uswairpan, 252, 253.  
 ûtana, 239.  
 ûtaprô, 239.  
  
 wailamêrjan, 248.  
 wairpan, 242, 252.  
 wairþan, 223, 228, 239,  
 240, 242, 243, 249, 270.  
 waldan, 242.  
 wan, 237.  
 warjan, 246.  
 warþ, 288, 290.  
 wasjan, 251.  
 waûrkjan, 251.  
 waûrþans, 271.  
 weihan, 251.  
 wênjan, 289.  
 wiljan, 289.  
 wisan, 223, 228, 235-237,  
 239, 240, 242, 243, 249,  
 270.  
 witan, 243, 289, 290.  
 wiþragaggan, 229.  
 wôþjan, 237.





















